

## Here are some of Ali Sina's debates with Muslims

[Mohammed Younus](#) 2008/05/20

[Mubahila](#)

2008/04/25

[A Mystical Muslim](#)

2007/12/17

[Whi is Coward?](#) Responding to Saifan Taruc

2007/12/01

[Kkairul Makerin: The Best Deceiver](#)

2007/09/04

[Zuher](#)

2007/07/29

[Dr. Sohail Inviting Ali Sina to debate with Dr. Zakir Naik](#)

2007/07/26

[Abdur Rafay](#) The Absurdity of Allah

2006/09/05 [Ali Sina's response to Mr. Abu Saleh of Islam Australia Network](#) 2006/05/12 [Response to](#)

[Mohammad Shakil](#) 2006/04/11 [On Democracy and Truth: A Discussion with Yamin Zakaria](#) 2006/04/06

[Linguistic Structure of the Quran](#) Debate with Hamza Tzortzis

2006/03/31 [Second response to Dr. Alireza Assar](#) 2006/03/13 [Ramin Frough's Warning](#) 2006/03/11 [A](#)

[letter to Mr. Hamid Entezam](#) 2006/03/09 [Shaykh Prof. Abdul Hadi Palazzi](#) 2006/02/15 [Mohammed Asadi](#)

2006/01/22 [Looting](#) Part II Respose to Basam Zawadi 2005/12/23 [Muhammad Al Assadi: I believe in](#)

[Bugs Bunny](#) 2005/12/16 [Looting](#) Part I Respose to Basam Zawadi 2005/11/22 [Responding to Waqas](#)

2005/10/19 [Ali Sina vs. Mustafa Basheer](#) 2005/10/08 [A Plea to Sina From a Muslim](#). Faisal Siddiqui

2005/09/29 [Rubina Ansari](#) 2005/09/26 [Mohammed Alam](#) 2005/09/09 [Mr. Faisal Siddiqui](#) 2005/07/18

[Response to Mr. Abdullah Ramay](#)

2005/07/11 [Was the 'Caliph Yazid' really a bad character of Islam or the Savior of Sunni Islam? A debate](#)

[with an Islamist.](#) 2005/06/06 [A discussion with Maya](#) 2005/5/20 [Making Muslims Angry: a response to Jack](#)

Mack 2005/04/06 [Response to Mr. Hussein Jilani](#) 2005/03/22 [SHU Islamic Society](#) 2005/03/18 [A debate](#)

[with a follower of Terence the "Prophet"](#) 2005/03/14 [MF Rahman vs. Ali Sina](#) 2005/03/07 [Freedom of](#)

[Faith in Islam](#) Zain vs. Sina 2005/03/02 [Yamin Zakaria vs. Ali Sina](#) 2005/02/20 [Edip Yuksel vs. Ali Sina](#)

Edip Yuksel is the leader of the Submitters sect 2005/01/20 [Abul Kasem Vs, Mr. Hasan](#) 2005/01/11

[The Challenge to debate with Dr. Zakir Naik](#)

2005/01/06 [Syed Kamran Mirza vs. a Harvard Islamist](#) 2004/12/30 [No Freedom of Religion for Muslims](#)

2004/12/20

[Sina's Discussion with the 'risen' Al-Imam al-Mahdi the Messiah](#)

2004/12/18 [Abdul Basheer](#) 2004/12/13 [Alicia on Islam](#) 2004/12/11 [Jalal Abualrub](#) 2004/12/10 [Ahmad](#)

[Ayyad](#) 2004/11/24 [Help me understand you! Question from Sophie](#) 2004/11/19 [Did Muhammad practice](#)

[beheading?](#) 2004/11/11 [Dr. GholamReza Farhad Assar](#) 2004/11/09 [Farhad Beladi](#) [Shahid Bin Waheed](#)

2004/10/15 [Kamil Arif](#) 2004/05/10 [UK Student Islamic Society](#) 2004/02/22 [Nadir Ahmed](#) This person is the owner of [examinethetruth.com](#) . He is not a scholar but a lunatic arrogant liar. In his site he published an **edited** version of the debate he had in the forum of FFI where he was humiliated. And claims I have not published it. [Here is that debate](#) in full. 2004/01/30

**The case of Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdullah**

[Preamble](#)

[Part V](#)

Rape 3

<a href="#">Part I</a>	Assassination	<a href="#">Part VI</a>	Pedophilia
<a href="#">Part II</a>	Religion and Morality	<a href="#">Part VII</a>	Lewdness & Immorality ,
<a href="#">Part III</a>	Rape 1	<a href="#">Part VIII</a>	Misogyny
<a href="#">Part IV</a>	Rape 2		

[2003/11/16 AbulKasm vs Zaman.htm](#) [2003/05/31 Dr. Nader Pourhassan](#) [2003/05/20 Umara](#) [2003/05/17 Tanveer on Predestination](#) [\(Part 2\)](#) [\(part 3\)](#) [\(Part4\)](#) [2003/05/06 Tanveer](#) [\(Part 2\)](#) [2003/05/05 Shuryah](#)  
[2003/04/17 Propaganda from an apologist: a straight reply](#) By Abul Kasem [2003/02/23 Aziz Köksal](#) [2003/01/25 Muhammad's wives: Background you need to know](#)-SKM [2003/01/13 Kafi questions the motive and the sincerity of this site.](#) [2002/12/25 Rezwan talks about the miracles of Allah](#) [2002/12/06 Muhammad Asadi](#)  
[Debate on Inheritance](#)  
[2002/11/02](#)  
[2002/08/10.](#)  
[Ghareeb](#) A Hizbollahi Shiit from Lebanon [2002/09/18 Wissam Nasr](#) The Executive Director of Islamic Institute for Human Rights challenged Ali Sina to remove this site and convert to Islam. Wissam Nasr's [challenge](#) [2002/07/14 Jamal D.](#) Ali Sina writes to a Muslim who reverted to Islam after apostatizing for a short time. [2002/07/03 Fatimah](#) [\(part 2\)](#) [2002/06/17 Terrorism in Israel/Palestine conflict](#) Freethinker vs Roy [2002/04/08 Mona J](#) [Zeeshan](#) [2002/01/06 Jim Rea](#) [2002/01/06 Abu Dosama](#)  
[2001/12/29 Masalkhi](#) [2001/12/23 Bakkah](#) [2001/12/18 Abu Adam](#) [2001/12/16 Maryam](#) [2001/12/15 Mohammed](#)  
[Shameem](#) [2001/11/27 Loay Al-Sharif](#) [2001/11/25 Sonali Liksha](#) [2001/11/22 Hosam, Mustafa,](#) [2001/11/21 Anaon](#) [2001/10/06 Jack Angel](#) [2001/08/10 Syed Kamran Mirza responding to Mr. K. Rahman](#) [2001/08/10 Roman Rahim](#) [2001/07/25 Hassan Arif](#) [200107/09 Nasima Khatun](#) [2001/07/02 Ibn Mardhiya](#) [2001/06/20 Malik Usman](#) [Part II](#) [Part III](#) [2001/06/10](#)  
[Debate with Farida Majid a "Secularist" Modernist Muslim](#)  
[2001/05/27 Rayan](#) [2001/04/15](#)



Mohammed Younus <myounus21 (at) hotmail.com>

2008/05/20

Ali Sina

Congratulations in setting up your site and for the apparant amount of hits you've been receiving. I see you seem to get a lot of slur from lots of passionate individuals.

Firstly, if this was indeed a CHALLENGE as you put it to be PROVEN WRONG then being an intellectual individual you will understand language and the ability of manipulating language to prove your point. You seemed to be very knowledged and I dare say, maybe a scholar in the arabic language, yet you haven't mentioned much about your educational skills.

Islam is not only a religion on words but one of belief and I will explain. You have a brain and within that brain you have memory and you can recall events. In your heart you have love or attachment or desire/lust, yet if we dissected these organs we couldn't find the locations where this information was stored.

Similarly, if we dissected the Qura'an and Hadith we could not find direction and guidance as this comes from elsewhere.

If I asked you to explain your soul scientifically it'd prove impossible, yet if you undertook an operation, your heart was removed for 2mins and re-inserted it would not beat again, or if your lungs were removed and re-inserted the same would happen. Even if we mechanically started your heart or lungs you would not be able to get up and walk away, because something has exited the body - we call this the soul. Using your intellect and scientists would agree that it is impossible to make a 'dead' person walk again, because even they admit that something leaves the body. The explanation is detailed in the religious scriptures and whether you believe or not this is what will come.

God has chosen some of us to believe and some to not, and it seems that you are one of the unfortunate. I am not interested in your challenge of 50,000 dollars because I understand that there are some people whom even if you show them the truth they will deny it. Money is not a driving force in proving the truth. God shows some of us the way and some not.

Mr. Mohammed Younus,

I beg your pardon, but I could not make much sense of your email.

First you say that my challenge is not a real challenge because I have not revealed my "educational skill." Will you please explain what my educational skill has to do with the truth or falsehood of what I say? Let us say I copy-paste everything and have no educational skill. Is it possible for Muslims to disprove my copy-paste arguments? Do not pay attention to the messenger my friend. See the message and try to disprove my arguments if you can.

I am not asking anyone to accept anything I say without asking for proof. We often hear religious people say, "read this book with an open mind." What they actually imply is, "read it uncritically, do not use your brain to question the validity of what is there, just accept them blindly," Well, I am not asking you to read the articles posted in this site with an open mind. I ask you to question everything, be suspicious and never believe in what we say unless you are convinced with ample evidence. I want you to read this site with all the prejudices you can muster. Read it with a close mind, if you will, but read it nonetheless. Here you will find enough evidence to convince a mule that Islam is a lie. Muslims are much smarter than mule (at least a great majority of them) and eventually they will see the truth.

You say that you are not interested in the monetary reward I am offering. Very good! Can you disprove me for the sake of debunking my misconceptions or lies and establishing the truth? Do not do it for the sake of money, but for the sake of God. Can you show my errors?

You say I am an unfortunate person whose heart is sealed by God and will not accept the truth even if you show it to me. How do you know that? It is now nearly ten years that I am writing on the Internet and no one has come forth to show me the truth of Islam.

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Forum](#)

Everyone who claimed to have the proof engaged in logical fallacies, your good self include. Why instead of these talks and logical fallacies someone does not show the proof? Why should I believe in something with no proof? How do you know that if you show me the truth I will not accept? Do you have the knowledge of the unknown?

Furthermore why not show the truth for the sake of others? There are many people who read this site and are influenced by it. Why don't you refute my claims for their sake?

Then you argue that since the location of the soul in the body cannot be found "Similarly, if we dissected the Qura'an and Hadith we could not find direction and guidance as this comes from elsewhere."

I am sorry, but you lost me here. I am not seeking guidance in the ink and paper of the Quran and hadith but in what they say. If there is no guidance in those words what are they good for? I am honestly confused as what is it that you are trying to say. Do YOU understand what are you saying or you too are confused? The Quran claims to be a book of guidance. Yet you say we cannot find guidance in it, because the guidance comes from elsewhere.

Although I doubt you know what you are talking about, you have hit the nail on the head. There is no guidance in the Quran and hadith. If you seek guidance read the articles posted in FFI. It is in the this site that you will find your guidance, not in the drivels of the Quran and hadith.

[Articles](#)[Op-ed](#)[Authors](#)[Debates](#)[Leaving Islam](#)[FAQ](#)[Comments](#)[Library](#)[Gallery](#)[Video Clips](#)[Books](#)[Sina's Challenge](#)

© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Forum](#)

Shabir Bhatti dasvedas@googlemail.com

date Tue, Apr 22, 2008  
subject Invitation to mubahila

This is an invitation to Ali Sina to a mubahila in order for God to decide who is wrong and who is right.

Ali Sina,  
I have read all the rubbish you have written on your website.  
I do not even see it right to argue with someone like you so i have a different way to solve this.  
I am extending to you an invitation to a mubahila, I will pray to my God with my beliefs and  
you pray to whomever you believe and and the first one to die in 90 days was wrong.

If you think you are right and are willing to accept my offer contact me with an acceptance.  
We will wait for 90 days after your acceptance and see who was wrong.

If you do not accept this then i advice you remove ur website.

I am forwarding this website to as many people as i can with reference to your website so that there are witnesses.  
I advice you to do the same.

Waiting for your reply.

Shabir Bhatti (dasvedas@gmail.com)

And how do we know who won at the end of 90 days?

Regards

Ali Sina

The person who is wrong will not live to see the 91st day. If i am wrong i will die before the end of the third month  
and if you are wrong you will.  
Do you accept?

Mr. Shabir Bhatti:

I accept that you pray so I die within 90 days. I will however not pray for your death but rather your enlightenment and awakening. I harbor no ill faith towards anyone. I consider Muslims as primary victims of a lie and my goal is to help them see the truth, leave their cult, prosper and live happily ever after. Praying for people's death is against my values. I do not consider that as an ethical thing to do. Actually I think it is stupid. Mind you, there are many people that I wish die soon and go to hell, such as Osama Bin Laden, the despots in Iran, etc. However, I do not sit there prying for their death. That would be waste of my time.

Nonetheless, you seem to think that by invoking evil on me, I will die. Now, the fact is that anyone can die at anytime and no one can be certain to live the next day. So there is always a chance that either one of us die in these coming 90 days. This should be attributed to chance and not to the effect of cursing. Therefore, assuming I die within 90 days, it is no proof that I died because you cursed me. However, what if I do not die? It proves that your cursing has had no effect and that your Allah is helpless. What will you do if you see me still kicking after the lapse of 90 days? Will you then accept the fact that Islam is a lie? Allegedly Allah in the Qur'an establishes mubahila as a legitimate method of finding the truth.

3.61: If any one disputes in this matter with thee, now after (full) knowledge Hath come to thee, say: "Come! let us gather together,- our sons and your sons, our women and your women, ourselves and yourselves: Then let us earnestly pray, and invoke the curse of Allah on those who lie!"



Since I do not believe in this nonsense and I do not wish you harm, I am not going to pray for your demise, but I welcome your curses . You are also authorized to call upon all the Muslims you can find, and those who read this (I am going to publish this exchange) to join you in cursing me and invoking evil on me so I may die within 90 days. I suggest you write to all the Islamic sites and ask them to advertise this unilateral mubahila. Go to Muslims' comments page in faithfreedom.org site and write to all the Muslims who wished me dead to join you in this mighty enterprise. If millions of Muslims join, your cursing may have more strength.

However, if after this time I am still alive, will you start questioning the truth of the Quran and the claim of Muhammad? Will this be enough for you to see that Muhammad was a liar?

While Jesus asked for forgiveness for those who crucified him, Muhammad had so much hate in his heart for those who rejected him that he often cursed them.

Here are a few examples:

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 397:

Narrated Salim's father:

That he heard Allah's Apostle, when raising his head from bowing of the first Rak'a of the morning prayer, saying, "O Allah! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so" after he had said, "Allah hears him who sends his praises to Him. Our Lord, all the Praises are for you!" So Allah revealed:-- "Not for you (O Muhammad! )..... (till the end of Verse) they are indeed wrong-doers." (3.128) Salim bin 'Abdullah said' "Allah's Apostle used to invoke evil upon Safwan bin Umaiyah, Suhail bin 'Amr and Al-Harith bin Hisham. So the Verse was revealed:-- "Not for you (O Muhammad!).....(till the end of Verse) For they are indeed wrong-doers." (3.128)

The verse 3:128 says, it is up to Allah to decide whether he would punish people or not. That cunning psychopath was a master manipulator. He knew his curses will have no effect and his imaginary Allah is only a figment of his imagination. He put these words in the mouth of his god so his followers don't come to see that he is just a liar with no powers. Unlike you who seem to actually believe in this nonsense to the extent that you put your reputation or faith on line and promise to leave Islam if your cursing do not come true, Muhammad was aware that he was lying. He left for himself a scape rout.

This is another version of the same hadith:

Volume 6, Book 60, Number 83:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Whenever Allah's Apostle intended to invoke evil upon somebody or invoke good upon somebody, he used to invoke (Allah after bowing (in the prayer). Sometimes after saying, "Allah hears him who sends his praises to Him, all praise is for You, O our Lord," he would say, "O Allah. Save Al-Walid bin Al-Walid and Salama bin Hisham, and 'Aiyash bin Abu Rabi'a. O Allah! Inflict Your Severe Torture on Mudar (tribe) and strike them with (famine) years like the years of Joseph." The Prophet used to say in a loud voice, and he also used to say in some of his Fajr prayers, "O Allah! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so." naming some of the Arab tribes till Allah revealed:--"Not for you (O Muhammad) (but for Allah) is the decision." (3.128)

These are the teachings of that evil soul:

Book 009, Number 3562:

Ibn 'Umar (Allah be pleased with them) reported: Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) asked a person from the Anger and his wife to invoke curse (upon one another in order to testify to their truthfulness), and then effected separation between them.

Is invoking curse upon one another the right way to find the truth? What about fact finding, investigation, dialogue, reason and logic? Muhammad and his followers want nothing to do with these. They have no understanding of these terms. All they can do is curse and if that does not work, engage in terrorism. What a pathetic religion! How can you not be ashamed of this satanic belief?

Regards  
Ali Sina

Do you believe in the supreme God, the God of the heavens and the earth, the God who created all things?

Mr. Bhatti:

Whether I believe in God or not does not change the fact that Islam is a lie. Let us say that I believe in God. What Islam has to do with God? This is like the followers of David Koresh, the mad man who started a religion and caused the death of tens of his followers say if you believe in God you should believe in David Koresh. I see no connection between God and Muhammad. Muhammad was a charlatan liar. This pervert man had no understanding of God. He used God to fool people. This argument often used by Muslims is a non sequitur.

This is not about me praying for you to die or you praying for me to die, this is about both of us praying to God to decide who is wrong and who is right.

God already knows which one of us is wrong. Why would he need that we curse each other and invoke his wrath on one another to decide which one is wrong? Isn't that silly? Only an idiot man like Muhammad could come up with such asininity. You and I live in this age of enlightenment. We should not let a lunatic ignoramus fool us with his lies. If the idea is for God to make people see the truth, then all he has to do is open the eyes of those who are misguided.

Beacause if I am right, then you have comitted a grave sin and if you are right then I will happily accept the punishment of God Almighty for being ignorant.

Sin is in terrorizing, causing harm and doing evil. Ignorance is not sin. People believe in all sorts of things with sincerity. They are so sure of their beliefs that they are willing to sacrifice their lives for what they believe. However, not all beliefs are true. Believing in lies is not sin, it is ignorance. I believed in Islam, when I learned the truth, I stopped believing. This does not mean I was a sinner because I believed in a lie. I was only ignorant of the truth. Now let us say I came to a wrong conclusion and Islam is true. I have committed no sin. I came to this conclusion based on the evidences that I have found. I am challenging anyone to prove me wrong and I will change my mind again if someone shows that I am mistaken. God wants us to use our brains so we are not misled. I used mine and found out that Muhammad is not leading me to God but to evil. I stopped believing in him. Do you think I made a mistake? Why don't you show me my error? Why do you instead want to invoke the curse of God on me so I die? This makes no sense. I know it does not make sense to you either, but you rehash this nonsense because you think Muhammad was a real messenger of God and believe in every absurdity that that crazy man believed.

I assure you that God will not punish ignorant people. If there is punishment, it is only for evil-doers such as Muhammad and those of his followers who harm other people. He was the one who raided, looted, raped and assassinated innocent people, not me. He was the one who fooled people with his lies and made them kill one another while promising them orgies in paradise, not me. He was the one who made people slaves, both physically and mentally and threatened them against using their brains, not me. If I am mistaken, I am only an ignorant person and no real God will punish ignorant people, especially when I am asking Muslims to come forth and show me my errors. But Muhammad cannot get off the hook so easily. He committed too many crimes and if there is a hell, you can rest assured that he is the one burning.

If you do not believe in the one God then its a different matter. In that case call for the help of whatever you believe in.

Mr. Bhatti God has already given his help to us. He has given to everyone brains and the faculty to think. This is all we need to find the truth. There is no need for us to invoke evil on each other and pray for one another's death to see who is right, when all we have to do is use our brains. How do you find your sustenance? Do you sit there all day praying for food? If you do that you will die of hunger. You go out and earn your living through work. You use your talent and your hands to earn your bread. Food does not fall on your lap from the sky. You must earn it. You should do the same when you want to find the truth. Read, ponder and use your brain. It's that simple. Alas, so many people cannot use their brains when it comes to important things such as truth and rather believe blindly in a charlatan.

This is not the first time the mubahila has been used and its authenticity is recorded in history.

In the case that you are still alive after the given period, i promise i will (Allah forgive me) denounce Islam and join you.

Okay. If it takes this for you to see that Islam is a lie, I accept your challenge. How about starting today? Remember that people die, whether right or wrong. So if I die in these 90 days it is not the definite proof that Islam is true. But if I don't die, it is definite proof that Islam is a lie and Muhammad was just a crazy man with no understanding of God.

What i need from you is a clear acceptance, In the words I (your name) accept this mubahila or a clear rejection.

If you reject it, then you have to take down your website and tell all those you have infected that you are wrong.

I have already accepted. So let us establish the date of the publication of this debate as the start of this unilateral muhahila. Since I am not praying for your death, I expect you to write after 90 days and declare your apostasy. If you don't write, people will think that you are dead and that all those cursing has backfired. That God finally got tired of you and took your life to show you the truth in the other word. So if you are still alive, you must write and declare your apostasy. This is your own term. After all why would you want to believe in a religion that according to your own parameter is false?

I do not want to get into a debate about authenticity of things. You extended a challenge and you expect people to accept it. So here i am extending you a challenge, if you believe you are right why not just accept it.

Waiting for your acceptance or rejection.

Shabir Bhatti

I agree with your challenge. I am also going to publish your email address so those who want to join you in your effort can contact you. I also urge you to contact any Islamic organization and mosque and give me their names so I can publish them. I want a lot of Muslims join this cursing business. If you are an angry Muslim and believe in the nonsense of muhahila, please join the party. Haply at the end, those who took part in this silly enterprise will see the stupidity of it and will start questioning Islam.

=====

Mr. Shabir Bhatti sent this email:

I have read the article, and i am very happy you did so. Now the matter is in Allah's hands.

Shabir Bhatti

[Next](#) >

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[Debates](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Comments](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Video Clips](#)

[Books](#)

[Sina's Challenge](#)







## Questions about God

Ali Sina vs. a Mystical Muslim

2007/12/17

### Erum:

`Hi, my name is Erum (name changed), please do not disclose my name. I spent a large part of my life on your site and was thinking in harmony with Ali Sina's way of thinking until I asked about Allah to a dignified Scholar (Alim-e-Deen) who converted from agnotism to the real and deeper understanding of Islam. He is not just a wavering, illogical dishonest mullah. He opened my eyes with inner reason and the same he can do to you. The following is a response to Ali Sina's article on God that this scholar has prepared. If you are really looking for truth, then I am with you, as truth is the only thing I care about and because one of the names of Allah is Al-Haq. Let us see what truth we find out though. Let me know if you have answers to the following:

These questions are directed to Ali Sina (especially)

This is a response to Ali Sina's articles on God at <http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles.htm#god>

Ali Sina says he believes in what he calls "The Single Principle". He has a monism view of reality. He believes that God is not conscious/aware of human beings because the universe is tremendously large and that God is simply a principle like gravity, where you must obey the law in every walk of your life. He believes that God is non-being and mother of every being. But my question is - who created the universe? Laws do not act and creation itself is an act. If several years ago the universe was created out of nothingness and if nothingness itself has created everything; then my question is - How can nothingness create something out of nothingness. I mean, even if you consider the evolutionary account into consideration, there has to be something \*Something\* which has caused this universe (whether orderly or disorderly) into existence.

If something must have caused this universe then what has caused that cause to be? If everything needs a creator why should God be exempt? The notion of first cause does not answer the question of creation.

To answer the question of who created the universe, I would like you to imagine that you take a hose to the top of a mountain and open the tap. The water runs downhill creating a stream that follows the topography of the terrain. The stream sometimes goes to the left, then to the right, in some places it creates a pound and in other places a cascade. Now, who is the designer of that stream? Is it you? Is it God? Or is it the natural law of gravity? You and God had nothing to do with it. The stream is formed through gravity alone. When you think of the features of the earth you'll see that all of them are formed through natural phenomena. Winds, rains, earthquakes have shaped all the features on the earth. All mountains, all rivers, all oceans and continents are the products of natural phenomena. There is no need for a creator to form the features on this earth. The very existence of the earth is also a natural phenomenon. The same can be said about the sun, all other stars and galaxies. This universe operates through natural laws.

It is easy to see that the universe cannot operate without the natural laws but it can without God. The laws are the same. Just as there is no need for a God to create a stream, there is no need for a God to create this universe.

### Erum:

For a long period of time I myself had monoistic or rather pantheistic interpretations of God. With half an hour meditation every day, feeling bliss and happiness inside, I was not too much concerned with the outer forms of life. I was convinced that my God is near to me. I also verified my view of life with these verses of Quran:

Quran Verse 50:16 "We are nearer to him than (his) jugular vein"

Quran Verse 24:25 "Allah is the Light of the heavens and the earth."

The Quran is authority for those who believe in it. For those who do not believe in the divine origin of this book, it is no evidence. It is like a Mormon trying to establish the

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

validity of his claim by quoting the book of Joseph Smith. Since you and I do not believe in that book, the quotes from the book of Mormon do not constitute any proof for us.

**Erum:**

I know there is a spiritual reality of God that can be felt but can not be thought about.

Then it is subjective. It is unreasonable for God to manifest his truth in a subjective way and then punish those who do not feel it. If the consequence of the disbelief in God is eternal damnation, then the evidence must be objective and absolutely undeniable. This is like offering you several dishes, telling you to pick the tastier one and then punish you if you pick the wrong dish? Tastes are subjective, feelings are subjective. It would be injustice if God judged humans based on subjectivity. The evidence must not come through feelings but through logic. There is no way to establish any truth by appealing to feelings. The beauty is in the eyes of the beholder. I have debated with terrorists who are convinced to be right. They base their conviction, not on reason, but on feelings. Feelings can be manipulated. It is utterly foolish to follow one's feelings.

**Erum:**

It is when you have expired all thoughts, all ideologies, all beings, all attributes, all dogmas to arrive to a state of awareness beyond thought. When you are aware of your thoughts rather than thinking them. When you are a silent watcher, having a bird's view over the myriad forms of life and mundane everyday life and detached from whatever that happens to you. This gives you tremendous potential to transform yourself. Practices like meditation, body awareness, prayer and breathing exercises can help you achieve those states. But to consider such acts as end in themselves seem more ego centric than anything else. The very purpose of those acts was to relinquish us from our ego. But if those acts become an act of desiring inner happiness, gaining peace or having any kind of desire, ego is activated again. Therefore a conscious agent, who we call God is needed, so that whatever good deeds we do, we do it because of him and not ourselves. That's why it is said in Quran numerous times that he's All-Aware and Watchful.

I see no relation between the practice of meditation and egotism. Furthermore, assuming they are egotistic exercises, which is an unproven statement, how did you come to conclude that a conscious agent such as God is needed? This is called the fallacy of ignoratio elenchi or irrelevant conclusion. Replace God with Santa Clause and you'll see that the argument remains just as valid. Therefore it is not a valid argument to prove the existence of a conscious God.

Again, quoting from the Quran, is no proof for those who do not believe in that book.

**Erum:**

Not until we have given all our desires to a conscious, intelligent and all aware God, we can never be free from our ego. Because no matter what you do, without a God you'll be paradoxically coming back to your own ego fulfilment. Until you let good things happen to you instead of forcing or controlling them, unless you let new feelings come into you, you are still playing mental gymnastics and far away from being enlightened. Because it is not knowledge, but wisdom that counts. And wisdom always comes, you have to become a recipient of it (either via prayer or worship or some other means) it is not learned or controlled. The need to control activates ego. Ego keeps on coming for people who fool themselves into believing they are the center of the universe. Until and unless you become really ego-free, by praising, loving, worshipping and be humble to a conscious, intelligent and loving God, you can never really be fully enlightened.

I do not see any correlation between the disbelief in God and egotism. One could also argue that the belief in God stems out of egotism. Don't the believers want to be saved by God and enter into his paradise?

This argument is weak. It is ad hominem and a logical fallacy. Those who do not believe in a personal God do not do it out of egotism and arrogance as Muhammad wrongly concluded, but because they do not find such notion logical.

Muhammad did not give any proof for the existence of his version of deity and all he did was to insult his detractors, calling them deaf, blind and without understanding. Because he was an illiterate man with simple mind he assumed that the notion of God is self evident and that those who do not believe must be egoists and arrogant. Sadly his followers, rehash this nonsense as if it is a logical argument. This is a logical fallacy. This is like I tell you about unicorn and then call you arrogant and egotist for not accepting my tale. This is how narcissists reason. Narcissists assume that everyone must accept whatever they say and if anyone rejects their balderdash claims, it is because that person is disdainful, obstinate and arrogant. It is never their fault. It is always the fault of others.

I am asking for proof that Allah is God and I am accused of lacking wisdom, being egotistic, wanting to be the center of the universe and control every things. All these are logical fallacies. Assuming I am all that and worse, where is the proof that Muhammad was telling the truth?

**Erum:**

God must be conscious and intelligent and aware of us. The whole purpose of life is to discover and worship Allah. As mentioned in the Quran Verse 51:56 "I have not created men and jinn except to worship me."

Said who? This is your understanding of God, but not mine. You cannot quote the Quran to prove the claim of the Quran. This is circulus in demonstrando. It is also a fallacy.

**Erum:**

The problem in today's organized teachings of clerics is that, they have not sufficiently taught us the concepts behind our worships and our morality. If we know the appropriate reason for every thing we do, we would have only fools asking such questions as why Allah wants his worship. It is something for our own benefit, it will make us more humble and loving. In other words, prayers are meant to be done with complete understanding of acts. When you prostrate before Allah, do so with humility and love and not with contempt and dislike. Once we understand what prayer and worship is, we have a life transforming tool to relinquish our ego and selfishness, and that should be a goal of every person.

This argument would have made sense if those who did not humble themselves in front of Allah were not punished sadistically for eternity. Let us say I tell you come and pay homage to me every day because in this way you become a humble person. But what if I beat you to death if you do not come? Doesn't that prove that I am the one who is desperate to be praised and the claim that praising me is good for you is a lie?

Muhammad depicted Allah as a narcissist. Why? Because Allah was his own alter ego. It was the projection of him self.

Someone who suffers from Narcissistic Personality disorder (NPD) has at least 5 of the following characteristics. Note that Allah and his messenger possess all these characteristics.

1. has a grandiose sense of self-importance (e.g., exaggerates achievements and talents, expects to be recognized as superior without commensurate achievements)
2. is preoccupied with fantasies of unlimited success, power, brilliance, beauty, or ideal love
3. believes that he or she is "special" and unique and can only be understood by, or should associate with, other special or high-status people (or institutions)
4. requires excessive admiration
5. has a sense of entitlement, i.e., unreasonable expectations of especially favorable treatment or automatic compliance with his or her expectations
6. is interpersonally exploitative, i.e., takes advantage of others to achieve his or her own ends
7. lacks empathy: is unwilling to recognize or identify with the feelings and needs of others
8. is often envious of others or believes that others are envious of him or her
9. shows arrogant, haughty behaviors or attitudes

Source: <http://www.narcissism101.com/>

How can the maker of this universe have the exact characteristic of a narcissist?

**Erum:**

Ali Sina believes that Understanding always comes from the mind.

So where do you think that understanding comes from? From stomach? Of course it come from the mind? That is our organ for understanding.

**Erum:**

He makes the mistake of letting everyone decide morality for themselves. No Mr. Sina, morality is not a fruit cake. Unless we have a set of rules ordained by God, we can't be sure of whether we are on the right path or not. No matter what mental gymnastics you try, you will never be able to convince yourself and others about what's right and what's wrong.

You are going too fast. You have not yet proven the existence of God let alone that Muhammad was his messenger and now you are telling me that I must submit to the rules ordained by God? Which God? I do not believe that Muhammad had any understanding of God. As far as I am concerned this man was a charlatan liar. First you must prove the existence of God, and then prove that Muhammad was his messenger and then ask me to submit to him. Why should I follow the ordinances of Muhammad and not that of David Koresh who also claimed to be a messiah from God? Where is the proof? What if Muhammad was not a messenger of God but a messenger of Satan? Wouldn't it be a



terrible mistake to follow such an impostor?

In all my debates with Muslims, here is where they have invariably fail. They have accepted that Muhammad was a prophet of God uncritically as if it is a given fact. Why is it that Muslims can't even consider the possibility that this man could have lied? Where is the proof that he was a prophet of God? This is the question that I have been asking for ten years. My question is not whether God exists or not. I can even accept the existence of God in whatever ways you want to define him. My question is where is the proof that Muhammad was the messenger of this God?

**Erum:**

Ali Sina is doing the same mistake Descartes did. A seventeenth century philosopher, Descartes was asked what is the proof that he exists and he said, "I think therefore I am" He equated thinking with consciousness. He equated fact with truth. 300 years after Jean-Paul Sartre identified the problem in his statement and asserted simply "I am". What he meant by this? He meant, when we are aware of our thoughts, we are not thinking but we are just being aware. And reasoning is merely a part of our thinking and awareness or God-consciousness is something out of the fold of thinking and reasoning.

We need to make a distinction between fact and truth. What you see, hear, taste, smell and touch is a small box, a twisted picture of reality called fact. While, truth is the whole paradoxical reality, uncomprehensive by sense. It can only be felt in the heart, just like love, bliss and happiness. That's why we can't think about God. He's infinite and our finite minds are incapable of understanding God. It's like an ant understanding the power of the internet. We can not understand God, but can feel God. We cannot see God but can see his attributes in our lives.

I have no problem with your premise that we only can understand a portion of reality, that we are finite and as such cannot grasp the infinite, and that our senses deceive us. However, how do you jump from this premise to the claim that Allah is God and that Muhammad is his messenger? Can't I use the same argument and say, I am the messenger of God and since humans are finite I don't have to prove my claim? These are all fallacies. No sane God would send a messenger without proof and then punish us for not believing. We have thousands of impostors who claim to be messengers of God why should we believe in Muhammad and not in them?

**Erum:**

Before coming to Islam whole-heartedly, I was also under the impression that an egoless and God conscious person will automatically do good and abstain from evil. I thought that a person who is unconditionally happy and mature cannot harm anyone. I equated Consciousness with Conscience. But it turned out to be false because I found myself entering into the realm of moral relativism. What was once wrong turned good and dandy. My morality changed to suit my needs. I became more like a person who acts for his wishes rather than his rules. Until you surrender your will to God and unless you sacrifice your ego for the sake of God, there is no unconditional happiness and no bliss here and hereafter. Islam means surrendering your will to God in this context. Islam does not mean surrender to Muslim forces as Ali Sina thinks.

We see the recurrence of the same fallacy over and over. Where is the proof that Islam is from God? Assuming the morality of humans is relative, what proof do we have that the morality of Muhammad is superior and from God? What if Muhammad is shown to be an impostor?

You pooh-pooh reason and claim it is flawed. You say that one has to rely on his heart and feelings. I know for a fact that feelings can mislead us. People of all faiths believe in what they believe because they rely on their feelings. Their faith is not rational but nonetheless they are convinced of it. There is nothing more erroneous than relying on feelings for finding the truth. However, I am going even to accept this absurd claim that feelings can lead us to truth and based on that I mention a few of Muhammad's moralities and ask you to tell me how do you feel about them. Logically they are insane, but you do not believe in logics. So let us use feelings alone.

Muhammad said beat your wife if she disobeys you. He said slay the unbelievers and reduce them into dhimmis making them work and pay a jizyah tax so Muslims can live off the infidels, basically making money through extortion, like Mafia. One hadith quotes him saying, "I have been made victorious with terror (cast in the hearts of the enemy), and while I was sleeping, the keys of the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand." [Bukhair 4:52:220] So he actually believed that God had given him the right to loot the wealth of everyone in the world. "Abu Huraira added: Allah's Apostle has left the world and now you, people, are bringing out those treasures (i.e. the Prophet did not benefit by them). " Yes that thug died before being able to rob Persia, Egypt, Indian and the rest of the world. However, his followers continued robbing people believing that God had given them the right. Is this moral in your opinion? I know you don't use reason but does your feeling approve these evil things? Put yourself in the shoes of a Jew living in Medina. Would you like to be treated the way Muhammad treated them? How does it feel

if someone raids your home, kills you, then loots your wealth and rapes your wife and daughter while enslaving your mother and small children? Is that morally right? Forget about reason. Does your feeling approve Muhammad's crimes?

The morality I am adhering to is based on the Golden Rule. It is not a relativistic morality. The Golden Rule is an infallible measure of right and wrong. "Don't do to others what you don't like to be done to you." This is the essence of morality, not the absurdities stated by Muhammad? It is not moral to have sex with a 9 years old child. It is not moral to rape the captives of war, perform coitus interruptus on them or take them as slaves. It is not moral to raid people's homes and slay them with no warning when they are least prepared. It is not moral to lust after your own daughter in law. It is not moral to beat woman. Everything Muhammad did and said was immoral. Bending up and down and pointing your rear end to sky five times a day have nothing to do with morality. These rituals are stupid. They make no sense at all. Why do you think these rituals were so important to Muhammad? It is because he had several mental disorders and obsessive-compulsive disorder was one of them. God has no use for any of rituals. They do not benefit us either.

Does the belief in Islam and performance of its silly rituals make one a better person? Absolutely not! The contrary is true. The more a person is a believer the more savage and evil he becomes. Most Muslims barbarities happen when they come out of the mosques. That is where they metamorphose into animals. Look at the Muslim world. They are far more corrupt in every sense than the secular nations of the west, in every sense. Facts show that Islamic nations are more immoral and more corrupt than non-Muslim nations. If your understanding of morality is limited to sexuality, as often is the case with Muslims then Google Trends show that the words sex, porno, animal sex, anal sex, incest, child sex, etc, are terms predominantly searched in Islamic countries.

The very fact women are forced to cover themselves is because men think of them as sexual objects not as humans beings. They are awrat, which means vagina. Isn't this the word for woman in Pakistan? You call your mothers, sisters and daughters vagina?

Islam is an immoral religion even if you decide to shelve your brain and use only your feelings. I would feel angry and insulted if my mother sister and wife are called awrat?

Muslims use nikah for marriage. Do you know what it mean? It means fuck. Is this respect for women?

**Erum:**

Ali Sina has also said many times that a God that sends confusing messages is not worth our worship. But he forgot that one can misinterpret anything whatsoever. All you need is a brain full of hatred and double standards. A preconditioned mind cannot see good in all.

Isn't the reverse true too? Isn't it true that believers are unable to see the flaws that others can see in their religion?

**Erum:**

Ali Sina also thinks that all beliefs are foolish and we can only discover by doubting. In one context he is right, but in another he's dead wrong. If he's talking about the outer, manifested, physical and material world, then he's right. Yes we need to doubt to make great discoveries. But the same thing cannot be said about the inner, unmanifested, spiritual and conscious world. Here we need unshaken beliefs from our heart and will power.

If we don't have to use our brain, and uncritically believe, will you please tell us which religion should we believe and why? There are thousands of religions and cults, each claiming to be the only repository of truth. How are we supposed to find the right one?

I want you to answer this question that I have been asking for ten years repeatedly. Please tell me why I should accept Muhammad and not other claimants. What sets him apart from the rest? How do I know that he is not an impostor and for example Jim Jones, Charles Manson and Joseph Koni are? Tell me please in what ways Muhammad was superior to Charles Manson?

**Erum:**

We need not doubt about our self-esteem, sanity or trust in parents to live a happy life. We need absolute and sure beliefs on such matters. For the outer world it is wise to say, "I'll believe when I see it." But for the inner world we must affirm "I'll believe and I'll see it." Belief, Trust and Love are mighty words. They have their own usefulness. Logic and reasoning has their own beauty. Anyone who dogmatically gets attached to any one of those is delusional. We need both.

You are confusing apples with oranges. Yes we must trust and believe in our own capacity to overcome the difficulties, but to believe in someone who claims to be a messenger of God without evidence is insanity. These are two different things my friend.



I believe I will succeed to eradicate Islam. I have faith in the power of truth and I know that if everyone spreads the links to this site Islam will be eradicated. I receive daily emails from people who also don't like Islam but express their doubts in my optimism. I will not allow their doubts damper my faith. Yes, I have faith. Yes I trust that truth will eventually win over lies. All it is required is to spread it. But I don't believe in absurdities and unsubstantiated claims of an imposter prophet pretender. I believe in love, I believe in beauty, I believe in the power of truth, I believe in the innate goodness in humanity that given a chance will overcome evil, but I do not believe in lies and fairytales. How can you not see the difference?

**Erum:**

Richard Dawkins kind of reasoning will give you people Hitler, Stalin (who were confirmed atheists) and more godless people. No don't say, well we can be moral without God. You can be moral without God, but in reality that morality is always relative. Moral relativism won't build a just society. Dictatorship and/or religion by force is what we get from such assumptions. Concerning yourself with right and wrong is nothing but an ego trip. Sometimes wrong (mentally) turns out useful (spiritually). For example, trusting your wife, mother, father, society and people surrounding you will build conditions in your life where this trust will pay. Doubts on these levels won't prove useful. Yes of course, you can doubt when you find a reason to doubt the actions of those around you. But you have to start with belief, you have to start with trust and then only reasoning and doubting can follow.

Just as there are evil atheists, there are also evil religious people. At the very top, I would place Muhammad and below him there is a long list of evil men who were believers in God, such as Ali son of Abu Talib, Khalid ibn Walid, Khomeini, Khamanei, Ahmadinejad, Osama Bin Laden, Zarqawi, and virtually thousands of terrorists and millions of Muslims who have hatred of the Jews and non-believers in their hearts. Bad people existed also in other religions, although not to the extent that they are in Islam. There are also good and humanitarian atheists as well as good and humanitarian religious people. The belief in God does not make one a good person. As a matter of fact it can make good people do evil things with clear conscience. No non-Muslim would tolerate stoning, but Muslims tolerate it because their conscience has been impaired by their religion. Muslims generally do not feel killing gays is something terribly evil. They believe they deserve it. Non-Muslims always give generously to humanitarian causes such as relief aids to calamity stricken people. Muslims give reluctantly and only to Muslims.

Come on, let us admit it. Islam has robbed the humanity of Muslims and has reduced them into something less than human. This is a fact. This is the truth. I know this statement offends everyone's sensitivity but I speak the truth. Muslims have less humanity than the rest of mankind. This has nothing to do with their race, or ethnicity, it has everything to do with the evil belief that they have embraced. It would be a lie to say Islam has had no effect on its followers. If that were the case, then what is the point of believing in it? Islam has taken away the humanity of its adherence and to the degree that Muslims believe in Muhammad and follow him they are evil.

Many people write to me saying don't say Muslims are sub humans because it is not politically correct. Why do you want me to shut up? This is the reality. It is the painful reality that we must all accept. This evilness is not in their genes. It is part of the nefarious teachings that they receive. When you are taught from childhood that the Jews are apes and swine, when you are made to read every day that the Christians will receive the wrath of God on the account that they have gone astray, (Q. 1.7) when you are told that the unbelievers are najis, (filthy) that God hates them and that they are fuel of hell, it is inevitable that you grow up to become a hateful person and consequently lose your humanity. You become evil to the degree that you believe in Muhammad's lies and follow his example.

**Erum:**

Have you ever realized, no matter how much we get prone to our mental reasoning, we still do a lot of things just on trust. When you go to a supermarket, you pick up a can of drink, are you 100% sure that it has no poison in it? When you love someone, are you sure you will get into a healthy relationship after you marry? The fact of the matter is that you can't be sure. But by being sure, by being positive, by believing, by trust, you cross a bridge that gets you in situations where such trust helps you.

When I pick a can of drink from supermarket I trust because I know that the manufacturer has no gain in poisoning the public deliberately. In fact he will lose not only his license, but also his freedom. I also trust because I know that my government constantly inspects their operation to make sure that the product is safe.

There are times that we have to go to hospital for an operation. The doctors there put us on anesthetics, make us completely unconscious and then take a scalpel and cut our body open. But we trust them. Why? Because we know that the doctors and the surgeons are licensed to perform such operations and know what they are doing. We don't have to test

each and every doctor. We trust that the government has tested them and licensed them to operate. Would we trust any Tom, Dick and Harry to perform an operation on us? Of course not! We must first make sure that they are qualified. Where is the qualification of Muhammad? Where is the proof that he was a messenger of God and not a snake oil vendor?

Now, let us compare Jesus with Muhammad. While Muhammad said that God gave him the key to all the treasures of the world and had authorized him to raid and loot, Jesus did not ask anything from anyone. He told his follower to shake the dust from their sandals when they leave a town. He did not raid anyone, did not rape anyone, did not lead an unholy life and at the end proved his sincerity by sacrificing his own life.

Muhammad was poor and penniless when he left Mecca. He had ruined the wealth of his wife completely and in Medina his followers used to send him dates to eat. In ten years, he raided numerous caravans, villages and towns, until he became the wealthiest man in Arabia. He raped women, deceived his victims, assassinated his critics, unlike Jesus who said turn the other cheek, Muhammad was the first to attack. It is not difficult to see that Jesus and Muhammad do not belong to the same league.

In matter of faith I don't want to trust anyone blindly. But if I had to, I would trust Jesus because this man has passed his test of honesty. Muhammad failed that test. How can any sane person believe in a fiend like Muhammad? How can you worship a man after I show you all the evil things that he has done?

#### **Erum:**

Believing in God, Higher Power, Higher Self (whatever you want to call it) is very pleasing, it gives us the power to know that we don't know. It gives us the power that we are powerless. And in that realization, transformation happens. In that detachment from our selves we become better, higher, richer, spiritual or whatever you want.

Yes, ignorance is bliss.

I do not have a problem if you want to believe in God, feel power in your powerlessness and as Paul says wisdom in your foolishness. But why believe in a fiend such as Muhammad? Why pick up the worst person to worship? If you are so desperate to believe, at least believe in Christ who was not an evil person. Why don't you believe in Buddha, Krishna or in Zoroastre? Why Muhammad?

I am not against faiths and beliefs. Often people of faith do wonderful things. But why do you want to believe in Devil?

It's time to wake up. This stupidity must end.

[Articles](#)[Op-ed](#)[Authors](#)[Debates](#)[Leaving Islam](#)[FAQ](#)[Comments](#)[Library](#)[Gallery](#)[Video Clips](#)[Books](#)[Sina's Challenge](#)



<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Sina's Challenge</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

## Who is coward?

Saifan Taruc vs. [Ali Sina](#):

2007/12/01

### Saifan Taruc:

I'm just going to make my comment quick since it is pointless debating with a person who already made up his mind.

You're going back and forth in your position about god to make the argument suits you. You say you believe that religion is a myth but when a muslim says he'll see you in hell you argue that they're the ones that are going to end up in hell. Very consistent.

I speak to everyone in a language that they understand. Do you speak to your toddler in the same language that you speak to your boss? Does that mean you are inconsistent? I have made my position about God, hell and heaven very clear when I spoke about these subjects. However, when a Muslim's understanding is limited, and he threatens me with hell for disbelief, I see no point in discussing whether hell exists or not. This Muslim cannot grasp such ideas. So I speak to him in his own language to make him see that even if hell existed, it is still Muslims who should fear it and not those who disbelieve.

Muslims use God as red herring to avoid the discussion about Muhammad. Although it is not difficult to see the fallacy of such concept, this strategy allows them to hide behind other religionists and avoid defending Muhammad. I am aware of this tactic and do not fall into their tarp. In order to show the fallacy of Islam I take it for granted that Allah exists. Sometimes I even agree that he is a petulant and unforgiving deity, just the way Muhammad described him, and with that premise I prove that Islam is a lie and based on their own limited understanding of God, Muslims would be punished for believing in a false doctrine. Once the seed of doubt is planted in their minds, the process of enlightenment begins. They can easily find the rest of the truth on their own. The seed of enlightenment is doubt.

### Saifan:

Your "\$50,000 reward" is a pathetic gimmick. You only see things in your own perspective so whatever 'evidence' that a person presented, you won't judge it as an evident

I don't think it is pathetic. I am not acting as the judge. It's the public that must judge. Can you point to any argument presented by my opponents that has debunked any of my charges against Muhammad? Can you see any argument that proves Muhammad was a messenger of God? If you can't find any then obviously my challenge has not been met. If you have, please post it in the forum of this site and let everyone know.

### Saifan:

I remember taking ENGL 1301 class and one of the things that my teacher taught me in writing argumentation paper is to give credit to your opponents argument to make yourself unbiased in front of readers. Your whole website is so one sided I would be surprised if someone DON'T see this as a biased/propaganda material. How many times do I see the word 'evil' in there? Okay, this anonymous guy says it's evil, so it must be evil. please...

I give credit where credit is due. For example, I give credit to you for not being impolite, (rare trait in Muslims indeed) and that your letter is coherent and your grasp of English is good. But I cannot give credit to arguments that are clearly false.

Evil is not subjective. Rape, raid, plunder, misogyny and violation of human rights are evil. It is not because I say so but because they go against the Golden Rule. Using the Golden Rule as the standard, we can see that Islam is very evil. Muslims do not like to be treated the way they treat others. This is enough evidence that Islam is evil.

Recently An Iranian convert to Christianity who was beaten and had equipment from her sewing shop destroyed was told by a judge in that Middle Eastern country that she has no recourse because she is guilty of evangelism.

The woman ran a tailoring business and **volunteered** to teach three girls how to sew. During their conversations, she talked about her Christian faith and began teaching them about Christianity. But one of the young women was reportedly from a Muslim family who became upset over the incident. Eventually, the sewing instructor's shop was broken into, much of her equipment destroyed, and she was beaten and threatened with death. The woman was then taken to court, and a judge said her persecutors were within their rights to attack her. [source](#)

Do Muslims in any non-Islamic country suffer this much abuse and discrimination? What happened to that woman is not an exception. The minorities in Islamic countries are abused constantly and justice is denied to them particularly if they try to preach their religion. This is evil. If Islam is not evil, this word has no meaning at all. These injustices and evil deeds do not happen because Muslims misunderstand Islam, but because they understand it and try to practice it. Do not assume that since you are not directly involved in the evil that the mullahs and your other co-religionists commit, you are sin free. Far from it, it is your adherence to Islam that gives them carte blanche to wreak havoc. If you leave Islam they will become powerless and will leave it too. You give them power and that is what these hoodlums want. Muslims are following a very satanic faith and as long as you remain a Muslim, you are one of them. If there is a hell that is where Muslims belong. It is time to wake up and come out of this insanity. Ignorance is no longer an excuse. You know now. .

**Saifan:**

A little advise in making your arguments more credible:

- use less judgmental words Calling names, even using a witty sarcasm, won't help your case (like your complaints on the 'nutty moslems')
- be consistent in your position
- be fair, point out your opponent's kudos. (You're talking about a religion with more than a billion follower, there must be something good about it, wouldn't? Or is it just a big evil sect?)

These are good advices. It would have been more helpful if you were more specific so I could know where I failed them.

There is nothing that is absolute. No black is completely black and no white is completely white. Good and evil are expressed in degrees, like shades. Even Nazism, had some good points. Even Hitler and Saddam Hussein had some virtues. The point is that the goodness in Nazism, Islam, Hitler, Saddam and Muhammad is so little that it is negligible. Minus 10 degrees Celsius is cold, but it is much warmer compared to minus 30 degrees. When I say Islam is evil, it is in comparison to most other religions. I am sure if I dig, I will be able to find an even worse doctrine. Lord's Resistance Army, the religion invented by Joseph Koni comes to mind. Yes, Koni is even worse than Muhammad. Does that make you feel good to know that Muhammad was not the worst monster who ever walked the earth?

**Saifan:**

- Make it an open conversation instead of being so close minded. Be open to the idea that maybe YOU'RE wrong.

I am open to that idea. I am having this discussion in open and I am challenging anyone to prove me wrong in public. Compare that to what Muhammad did. He never gave any proof of his claim. He demanded submission while tolerated no dissent. I am making no claims, I demand nothing from anyone and I am presenting my case publicly and welcome debates. Muhammad was insincere. I am not! He said produce [a sura like the ones I am producing](#) and then ordered anyone who defied him to be killed. I have shown my sincerity by inviting everyone to refute me publicly. Why don't you catch my errors?

**Saifan:**



-don't be a coward

Hiding your identity and making sure you always have the last word is just pathetic (I'm pretty sure you're going to prove this point in a moment).

Good day

I am not a coward. As a matter of fact, I am very courageous. A coward is one who is afraid of bogus things, such as a monster under his bed. Muslims are cowards because they dread thinking and fear doubting the lies of Muhammad. Even if you give them all the evidence that they cannot refute, at the end of the day, the only argument that they have is that you will go to hell for disbelieving. The only thing that keeps Muslims in Islam is fear – fear of Allah, the ogre in their minds. This is cowardice.

You can't call a person who knows the danger and tries to avoid it, a coward. A person, who takes precaution to stay alive, is not a coward. If a person parades in front of a pride of hungry lions, he is not a courageous person but an idiot. The belief in Muhammad has reduced those who believe in him into savage animals. Muhammad's orders to kill those who oppose Islam is clear and there is no dearth of fools who do not hesitate to follow that mad man's instructions. I would be a fool if I put my life in danger when I am fully aware of this sad reality.

Please do not confuse savagery with courage. In human realm, courage means to have the guts to think, to swim against the current and to defy the misconceptions of the majority. Galileo was a courageous man because he dared to think differently. No one would say he was a coward for recanting his claim that the Earth is moving around the Sun in order to escape being burned on the stick. It is foolish to throw away one's life to satisfy the thirst for blood of a bunch of brain dead zombies who have lost their humanity and have been reduced into murderous beasts.

Muhammad was a coward. Do you know that despite encouraging his foolhardy followers to defy death and valiantly fight and bring the spoils for Allah and his messenger, he never took part in a combat in person? Muhammad never fought personally, not even when he was twenty years old and all his uncles took part in the war of Sacrilege in Mecca. All that coward did in that war was to collect the arrows during the ceasefires. In all his wars he would stay behind his men, wearing, not one, but two coats of mail that would make him so heavy that he needed assistance to walk. In this state, he would grab a handful of dust, throw in the direction of his enemies and curse them. That was all this coward did when waging wars. War is a misnomer. He launched ghazwas (raids). Don't you think it is cowardice to attack unarmed people, without any warning, in the middle of the night? This is what Muhammad did and what your Muslim brothers do today. The jihadists also call their dastardly attacks on civilians, ghazwa.

It is a shame to be a Muslim. It is disgusting to be a Muslim. There is no such thing as good Muslim. There are only ignorant Muslims and evil Muslims. Anyone who read this article and go through this site, can no longer plead ignorance. If despite learning the truth one still remains Muslim, he or she is not a good person. Let us cut to the chase and call a spade a spade. No good human would want to be called a Muslim after learning the truth about Muhammad. Ignorant Muslims are those who do not know the truth. With truth we will separate the good from evil as if separating the wheat for chaff. Since the majority of Muslims are ignorant Muslims, I have high hope that once the truth spreads the world's greatest exodus will begin and a billion Muslims will leave their cult of hate. Islam will meet its sweet and swift death and a fifth of mankind will be set free. This exodus has already begun. .

I am not a coward for not offering my life to a bunch of murderous brain-dead zombies. It is Muslims who are cowards for not daring to use their brains, for not having the guts to doubt, for believing in the lies of a charlatan and fearing to question their blind faith. Muslims are cowards for resorting to terrorism and murdering unwary and unprepared civilians. They are cowards for remaining silent when their mullahs abuse the human rights of the apostates and minorities among you and trash their mothers, sisters, wives and daughters, who like sheep say nothing and even condone those crimes.

Muslims are cowards because they are afraid of questioning the lies of Muhammad. They are cowards for not daring to think, and because despite knowing that Islam does not make sense, still don't have the chutzpa to doubt.

The greatest faculty we humans possess is the faculty of thinking. Without that we are no better than animals. It is not that Muslims do not have that faculty, but they are afraid of using it. The result is the same as if they did not have it. I do not say that every Muslim is dangerous. Obviously that is not true because the majority of them are good people. I have grown up among them and have seen their goodness first hand. However, all Muslims are cowards because they are afraid of an ogre known as Allah and fear to doubt. Islam will become history, the day Muslims summon the courage to doubt it.





[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)   [Comments](#)   [Links](#)  
[Sina's Challenge](#)   [Forum](#)



© You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.

> le>



**Khairul Makerin:**

## **The Best Deceiver**

2007/09/04

By Ali Sina

There is a verse in the Quran that says “they deceived and Allah deceived and Allah is the best deceiver.” ([Q. 3:54](#))

.....

Why would an all powerful God want to deceive, is something that only Muhammad can think of. Certainly, might and deception are oxymoronic. A God that resorts to deception, can't be almighty. The entire career of Muhammad was filled with deception, lies, manipulations and tricks. He even licensed his followers to malign him in order to win the trust of their victims and when they lower their guards assassinate them.

I am on vacation staying at a friend's home. I showed him the [story of Mr. Idris Tawfiq](#) and how this poor man is delusional about Islam thinking it is “sweet and gentle”. Now, one could not have come with a more inappropriate description than these for Islam. I asked Mr. Tawfiq to explain which part of Islam is sweet and gentle. He refused to respond. Like a good Muslim, he has already learned how to hide his head in the sand and avoid using his brain.

Anyway, I showed my friend [the site of the terrorists](#) who, while gloating over Mr. Tawfiq's conversion to Islam expressed their concern about his lack of understanding of it. He suggested we give them a taste of their own medicine and play a prank on the terrorists running that site, posing as fellow terrorists for some fun. Hey, I am in vacation and a little extra fun is always welcomed. Furthermore, I thought it is a good opportunity to try to cast some doubt in the minds of some of these harebrained believers who think by killing innocent people they will be admitted into paradise for an eternal orgy. What a disgusting thought! I recall reading about a killer who used to mug people and kill them to lavish money and gifts on a stripper whom he had fallen in love with. He destroyed tens of lives for having sex with a hooker. This is what Muhammad is offering his brain-dead followers. What a shameful religion. If you still call yourself a Muslim, aren't you ashamed? You should be. If you had any dignity and pride you would be. Kill those who do not believe in me so you can have sex with 72 whores in paradise? Is there any low, lower than this? And you call that fiend a prophet?

Anyway, I thought if I can make even one of these terrorists rethink their faith, I may save tens of lives. They don't have to leave Islam, only if they decide not to blow up innocent people and themselves for a bogus promise of sex, it would be a victory for me. So I joined the heavily controlled discussion board of these terrorists and posted my message, pretending to be a Muslim. To pretend to be a Muslim and confound even the best deceiver Allah, all you have to do is spew hate. The chief terrorist there took the bait and we started to debate.

I am publishing here the entire discussion that took place between him and I. The importance of this discussion is in the fact that you can see two Muslims talking plain Islamic language. Here no westerners are present and no one is trying to fool anyone about Islam meaning peace and other lies that we are all used to hear. This terrorist and myself, posing as one, agree on the basic tenets of Islam. See how I define what true Islam means and he does not object. The only thing he disagrees with me is the fact that I insist we should provide logical arguments to defend Islam. Actually I am trying to interject some new ideas to make them think. He detects that and rejects it vehemently. He is right. Muslims are not required to prove their religion. They have believed in Islam blindly and they intend to impose it on others by force. Compare that to the reaction we get from the apologists of Islam who scream their heads accusing me of fabricating lies against Islam. I invite you to read this discussion and see for yourself what goes through the mind of a REAL Muslim. We are lucky that most Muslims are not the real McCoy.

Let me give you a brief introduction. This criminal Mujahid, who regards himself as the “Purest Among Muslims,” (and I agree) sees no need to prove Islam and to ascertain that the seventh century Arab for whom he is plotting to kill innocent people was actually a prophet of God. He rightly says that Muhammad never bothered proving his claim. He simply raided and killed people, and imposed his religion on them by the sword. Consequently, Muslims should do the same. You can't get a more truthful definition of

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

Islam than this and at the same time there is nothing more diabolic than this.

This brain dead murderer does not want to consider the possibility that Muhammad might have been a liar. Where is the proof that he was a prophet? There is none. Show me the proof and I will shut down this site and will give you \$50 K. On the other hand I have given hundreds of irrefutable proofs that he was a con man and a charlatan.

Please meet your enemy. He is not alone. There are millions of them. They are consumed with the thought of killing you. These blood thirsty hounds have no brains and as such have abdicated their humanity. They are more ferocious than beasts. Since they are not willing to discuss, there is no hope in saving them. They must be either locked up for good or killed. Mercy to these beasts is cruelty to their innocent victims.

Not all Muslims think like Mujahid, but no Muslim can argue with his Islamic logic. His interpretation of Islam is correct. Mujahid is a true Muslim. His satanic mind is captured by his diabolic prophet. In this exchange I used Zafar (victory) as my user name.

By: **Javed H** on July 19th, 2007  
at 10:55 pm

I very much enjoyed this article. I am glad a Catholic priest has seen the beauty of Islam and has reverted. MashaAllah.

Googleing the name of brother Idris to read more about him, I found the site of ex-Muslims, faithfreedom.org and read the invitation that Ali Sina has made of brother Idris to explain why he has reverted to Islam. I am familiar with this site since a year ago. I know this site is not worth our attention but many people read it and if there is no response some youths may think that Islam is, Astakhfurullah defeated.

Ali Sina's criticisms of Islam perturb me. He has managed to mislead many Muslims who at first joined his forum attacking him and now have taken his side and are attacking Islam. I wish brother Idris responds to Ali Sina's charges. These two men have taken opposite paths. A debate between them would be very interesting. This will strengthen the faith in our youths. Even those who are not young can benefit. Because the site is very popular, ignoring him is not a good strategy. He must be silenced decisively. May Allah reward your efforts!

By: [Mujahid ♦♦♦♦](#) on August 20th, 2007  
at 3:35 am

Efforts of Murtideen don't need a "Debate" as a response. They should get what they deserve and what Shariah order us to do with such people. Beheading them. And Inshallah this Pig of Faithfreedom will soon meet this definite fate.

By: **Ambivalence** on August 20th, 2007  
at 1:14 pm

He has posted about you, in case you did not know:

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/debates/TawfiqIdrisp3.htm>

By: [Mujahid \\*\\*\\*\\*\\*](#) on August 20th, 2007  
at 6:23 pm

Assalam-u-Alaikum

Yeah i know about it, may Allah protect Brother Idris Taufiq from this daemon puppet of crusaders.

Indeed these are the people who bought disgrace by giving Hidayah and bought Hellfire by taking this worldly life.

Inshallah this Ali Sina, Salman Rushdie, Tasleema Nasreen all of them there end will be a lesson to the world that what disgrace happened to such people at the end who leave the path of Hidayah.

They can't live longer enough away from our sword sooner or later their heads will be beneath it Inshallah.

Ma'aSalamah

By: **Zafar** on August 24th, 2007  
at 1:32 pm

Brother Mujahid:

I understand your anger and you have all the rights to be angry with the murtadeen. Inshallah you can get your hands on them and kill them. However since they are hiding behind their computers and killing them is not possible at the moment we have no choice but to silence them in a debate. Ali Sina is offering money to anyone who can prove him wrong and he is promising to remove his site. Perhaps he is bluffing, nonetheless as long as no Muslim scholar accepts his challenge the general impression is that he is the winner. I agree that we should do everything to find him and kill him. This is what the Prophet (saw) said should be done to anyone who leaves the beautiful and peaceful religion of Islam. However by avoiding his questions our scholars give the false impression that Islam has no answers.

Jihad is the duty of every Muslim. However, Jihad is not limited to fighting the disbelievers and killing them, we must also destroy their arguments. I read somewhere the Prophet (saw) said the ink of the scholars is better than the blood of the martyrs. I don't know whether this hadith is true or not. Never saw it myself. Here is where I believe our scholars are failing. Their silence is not good. It only emboldens the enemies of Islam. Every time we want to make da'wa, someone throws Ali Sina's challenge at our face. Several uninformed Muslims have tried to rebut his arguments. These rebuttals often are poor and not very strong. We need to convince Islamic scholars to confront this pig and silence him once and for all. I agree that he should be killed but even if we kill him without rubbing his nose to the ground in a debate, he will be still the winner. Everyone will say Muslims killed him because they could not debate him. It is easy to kill someone, we must strive to prove him wrong.

Anyway, since I see your *iman* (faith) is great, I just thought I encourage you to respond to his charges as well so everyone reading them will also have strong *iman*.

Jizaka Allah

By: [Mujahid \\*\\*\\*\\*\\*](#) on August 25th, 2007  
at 11:09 pm

If dogs start barking at you and you ignore them will that put any impression on the people that you are defeated by the dogs????

what do you think of Islamic scholars??? Are they don't aware of the situation???

Zakir Nayk is always in debates but he never came to debate with this person

just see the examples in history

there are many Ullemahs who did debate with christian missionaries. Ahmed Deedat (RA) was famous in this regard

but can you find any Islamic scholar who answer to the stupidity of Salman Rushdie,

Tasleema Nasreen and this pigshit Ali Sina??

no ofcourse not

All the Ullemahs just give Fatwas that how important it is to kill them.

it is our insult to answer to these pigshits.

You don't have any idea how much i am feeling my insult that this discussion about that pig is going on in my blog. I never raised topic about him here its just came into the comments and so i have to talk about it. But its really a Muslim insult to answer to these pigs.

I really feel angry on those young Muslims who start debating with this pigshit

its just like when dogs are barking on you, you start barking on them. it doesn't make any sense

its necessary to kill the mad dogs like Ali Sina not to start barking on them in response of their barking.

By: **nx84** on August 26th, 2007  
at 6:00 am

Like Ali Sina, Salman Rushdie, Tasleema,,,

Same was Abu-Jehl...

Abu-Jehl used to say: "Why didn't Allah made me a Prophet instead"

Can anyone find a logical answer to this ... NO!

---

(Few days back, I was reading the translation of Qur'an and this Aayah came before me:

"And there are people with many questions in their heads.  
Wait till Qiyamat, when Allah(swt) will answer ALL their Questions,  
and make their mouths SHUT".)

---

So, brothers,,, Allah will answer them.

You dont worry about their arguments.

(Coz, Arguing isn't Fardh on us,  
but eradicating the Fitnaa is a Fardh)

Note how these fools do not realize that the fact that Muhammad shied away from answering questions and warned his foolhardy followers not to ask them is proof that he was a liar. How can the Almighty God demand people to be stupid and blindly believe in absurdities? How, then can one distinguish between truth and falsehood?

Muslims are unable to think like that. Their brains are paralyzed by fear and they dismiss any doubt before it even crosses their minds. They are reduced into zombies, through fear.



By: [Mujahid .....](#) on August 26th, 2007  
at 10:33 am

Jazakallah Brother for your explanation.

Indeed beheading the Murtideen is the biggest fardh [obligation] of all.

By: **Zafar** on September 1st, 2007  
at 5:04 am

Not responding to the charges of ex-Muslims reflects poorly on Islam. I agree that they should be killed. Anyone that disrespects this gentle and peaceful message of God does not deserve to live. However, this does not mean that their accusations should remain unanswered. Many Muslims and reverts are leaving Islam because of the lies of ex-Muslims such as Ali Sina. For how long can we tolerate this situation and ignore them? I live in a non Muslim country. Every time I try to make da'wa someone says go and respond to Ali Sina's charges first that has proven Islam is false. Truth is that I don't know how to answer him and I fear that my lack of knowledge will be seen as weakness of Islam. I wrote to a couple of scholars, who said what you said, that he should be ignored. If he was not this famous I would have ignored him, but how can you ignore an elephant in a room? This situation is becoming unbearable. Yes he is a barking dog but the problem is that people listen to his barking and he is misleading many.

It is good that you feel so much anger in your heart. May Allah increase your anger. But you have no idea how much I feel angry when his name is constantly mentioned by people who want to put my religion down. It hurts me more than it hurts you. You live in a Muslim country and have the luxury to ignore him. I don't. A couple of weeks ago two colleagues were talking about Wafa Sultan so loudly so I could hear. They expected a reaction from me and I pretended not listening and ignored them. Nonetheless I felt very angry.

I agree with you. If someone does not know Islam very well he should not make a fool of himself trying to debate. This "pigshit" as you call him, has learned a few hadith and a few verses from the holy Quran and can easily defeat these novices. I don't understand why these people try to debate him when they themselves know nothing about Islam. If you are not a scholar do not go there. You'll be defeated and Islam will look bad. Just having *iman* is not enough. You must also have good knowledge. Now that these kids have made Islam look bad, it is the duty of the scholars to shut the mouth of that "pigshit" for good.

I completely agree that beheading is the answer. The question is how. The coward hides behind his computer. In a letter addressed to Dr. Suhail he has offered to surrender himself to Muslims should anyone prove any of his charges against Islam wrong. This is our opportunity to both answer him and kill him at the same time. Do you know of any scholar who might be willing to respond to his allegations?

By: [Mujahid .....](#) on September 2nd, 2007  
at 12:19 pm

Brother the very first thing you should do is to leave the Non Muslim Country because it seems that you are totally unaware with the Islamic Concept of Al-Wala Wal Bara.

Prophet Muhammad (SAW) said that he who don't leave the land of Kuffar after becoming Muslim is not the part of my Ummah.

During Ghadwah Al-Badr Kuffar binded some Muslims who were living in Makkah with ropes and brought them to the Battle Field.

All those Muslims were got killed by the arrows of Muslims and Muslims become ashamed that they killed their own Brothers

at that time the verse came about this issue saying that

don't be ashamed on killing them, When the angel came to them to take their lives he asked them why you are on the Kuffar side of battlefield when you are a Muslim

those Muslims said we didn't have any choice.

The angel answered that wasn't the land of Allah enough for you to migrate from the land of Kuffar ??

Allah send them to hell for this.

so brother the Imaan of a Muslim is always in danger when he is living in the land of

Kuffar these things are pretty much normal in those lands you can't stop it.

and about those people who became apostate due to this Ali Sina then those people already had disease in their hearts, firstly due to their weaker Imaan and secondly and more strongly due to living in the lands of Kuffar.

you said "In a letter addressed to Dr. Suhail he has offered to surrender himself to Muslims should anyone prove any of his charge against Islam wrong."

do you really thing he's gonna do that???

do you really think an apostate can stand on his words???

a person who left the truth after finding it what good you can expect from him???

I certainly don't know any Alim who is willing to answer this fool and I still insist if any Alim will agree to do so that will be mere foolishness and nothing else.

you are not getting the point, arguing with them is not gonna stop them what we are already doing is gonna stop them.

It doesn't matter that we can't access this person right now but we are fighting with the source, these Super Powers of Kuffar. When we'll destroy them and Allah is the witness that time is very near these things will also vanished.

Qitaal with Kuffar, Apostates and Hypocrites is Fardh-e-Ayen today on every single Muslim men and women so they must join it and come to the Jihad fields instead of arguing with these puppets.

Thats what actually Islam demand from us.

By: [Mujahid ••••](#) on September 2nd, 2007  
at 12:24 pm

here is the resource of books which can be helpful for you for the Aqeedah of Al-Wala Wal Bara

<http://www.box.net/shared/cv22d3h0u7#1:6349800>

download and read the books

A Call to Migrate From The Lands of Kuffar To The Lands of Muslims

Al Walaa wal Baraa - According to the 'Aqeeda of the Salaf

they will be helpful

By: **Zafar** on September 2nd, 2007  
at 6:49 pm

Assalamu alaikum Brother Mujahid:

May Allah reward you. Thank you for publishing my message and responding to it. You talk nice, but the reality is not as simple. Yes I am familiar with what you say about Muslims killing other Muslims who did not immigrate and that Allah sent a revelation approving their action. Allah (swt) says:

**"If they turn back (to enmity) then take them and kill them wherever you find them, and choose neither friend nor helper from among them." (Q.4:89)**

This is about Muslims who go back to the unbelievers and associate with their non-Muslim family and friends. So it is true that Muslims are instructed to kill those Muslims who do not abdicate their families and stay with them continuing to associate with them, whereas association with non-Muslims has been prohibited by Allah (swt).

**"O you who believe! Take not my enemies and yours as friends (or protectors), - offering them (your) love, even though they have rejected the Truth that has come to you." (Q. 60:1)**

However, do not forget that our prophet (saw) send the early believers to Abyssinia. Was Abyssinia a Muslim land? No. It was a Christian land.

There are several ways to make jiahd. Giving from our wealth to support the Mujahedin is one way. Here in the west Muslims can make more money. We use the infidels' own money to fight them. We are also gradually increasing in numbers. *alhamdulillah* Muslim families make three times more children than the non-Muslims and if this trend continues, before the end of this century *inshaallah* we take over the Europe by our sheer number. This is jihad. I call it "**bed jihad**." Muslims also marry non-Muslim girls and either convert them or make their children Muslims. In this way the non-Muslims have less chance to procreate while we increase our numbers. *masha Allah*.

Don't you agree that what our heroic brothers did in New York , London and Madrid was great? This kind of jihad is possible only if we penetrate into non Muslim countries. Only by living among them we have the opportunity to stab them in the back and *inshaallah* destroy them. Can you do this while living in Pakistan ? No!

We are not here to integrate with the *kuffar* or take them as allies and protectors. If we swear to their flags our hearts is strong and inwardly we hate them. This is only *taqiyya* in order to deceive them. Do not look down at us for living in the West. Our alliance with the infidels is only strategic. Remember that our Prophet (saw) signed a treaty (in Hudaibiyyah) with the Meccans to cease hostility against them for ten year. This allowed the Muslims to raid other towns such as Khaibar and become strong. After two years Allah (swt) sent the Sura Bar'a ordering the Prophet to break his treaty and raid the Meccans. The Prophet (saw) said. War is deception. In the Quran Allah (swt) said *wallahu khairul makerin*. If Muslims leave the non-Muslim countries who will wage Jihad against the infidels? Did you see what they did to our brothers in Afghanistan and in Iraq? We cannot stand their military might. Actually, in these two wars they were careful not to kill the civilians and that is why the wars lasted a few days. If they don't care about the civilians they can send any country to Stone Age in just a few hours.

Now let us talk about the "pigshit" Ali Sina. You say ignore him. It is easier said than done. A couple of days ago a good friend of mine whom I know for years came to me with silly questions about the holy Prophet (saw). I asked him where he has got them and he told me from the site of that "pigshit". I was angry and told him he should not read that stupid site and recited to him the verses 101-102 in Sura Maeda.

"(5.101) O you who believe! do not put questions about things which if declared to you may trouble you, and if you question about them when the Quran is being revealed, they shall be declared to you; Allah pardons this, and Allah is Forgiving, Forbearing. (5.102) A people before you indeed asked such questions, and then became disbelievers on account of them."

He asked if Islam is from God, the more you ask about it the more your faith should grow. If the answer to some questions make you lose your faith, then Islam must be a lie. I told him we Muslims should not take the morality of the west as our standard and we do not follow the Golden Rule. The person who sets the standard is the messenger not the westerners and left him angrily. All these stupid arguments that this "pigshit" has put forward are being circulated throughout the Internet. Many Muslims with strong faith will ignore him but there are also many, particularly the youths who want to know the correct answer. I think our *ulama* have a duty to respond to such accusations. Their silence only gives the impression that he is right. He should be ignored like a barking dog but our youths should be informed of the correct answers. It is not easy to tell them have faith when we have failed to answer the accusations made against our holy prophet (saw). When they leave faith, it is not their fault, it is our fault.

You say that once proven wrong he is not going to present himself to be killed. You maybe right. But that is not the point. The point is to discredit him publicly. Once he is discredited, then let Allah burn him in hell, *inshaallah*. My concern is to save Islam. You say that only people with weak faith will leave Islam. This is not true. Even people with strong faith have started to doubt and question Islam. Many people are leaving Islam. This is [reported in Radio Islam](#).

You say Muslims should leave the non-Muslim land. Will this end the problem? Of course not! He and his ilk will continue slandering our beautiful and peaceful religion and shamelessly maligning our holy prophet (saw). Unless he is silenced people will continue leaving Islam. Not only he has poisoned the minds of non-Muslims against Islam, even Muslims who until recently were strong in their faith have started vacillating.

*Jizaka Allah*. Please continue guiding people to the right path and *inshaallah* we will be victorious soon, putting the enemies of Islam to shame.

Zafar

[I must add that I am pleased to hear some of the jihadis are encouraging Muslims to leave the non-Muslim countries. Unfortunately not many of them think like that. I believe this booklet that Mujahid is suggesting should be printed and distributed among all the Muslims. They are no threat to us if they live in their own Islamic countries. There, they will tear each other apart and we don't have to worry about them. Hopefully one day.

When they have had enough of it, they will come to their senses and realize it is Islam that has reduced them into beasts. Then they will leave this cult of death. This is what happened in Iran. Do you see any Iranian terrorist? Very few! But remember that the Iranians were the ones who started it all. So why they are no longer terrorists? It is because they learned their lesson the hard way. Other Muslims have to learn theirs too in the same way. I give you my word that in less than five years after the mullahs are removed from power and freedom of press is established in Iran, Iran will be the first Islamic country to eschew this cult.]

By: [Mujahid \\*\\*\\*\\*\\*](#) on September 3rd, 2007  
at 4:07 am

@Zafar

brother if you read the books i mention earlier then you will not going to say so.

After the Laws of Islam completed Prophet Muhammad (SAW) never sent anyone to the Kuffar land for Da'awah.

Not even before Prophet sent anyone to make Da'awah to common people

Even in the Makki period When Prophet himself went to different tribes, He didn't spread Da'awah to common people but to the rulers only.

and Thats exactly the way of Da'awah is, first send invitation to the rulers, if they don't agree on it then attack on them and remove that man made government and when the people of that land come under Khilafah then spread da'awah among those Dhimmis.

There is not a single incident in Islamic history During Prophet Muhammad (SAW) period or Companions of Prophet (SAW) period that Muslims ever spread da'awah in the land of Kuffar in common people

and as you said that there are many ways of doing Jihad and one can earn more living in west etc etc

then I think you are unaware with the Ghazwa Tabook

on Ghazwa Tabook Muslims were called for Jihad and every one left but just 5 Companions of Prophet didn't left.

these were the companions wo never become absent from any of the Previous battles but due to one reason or another they didn't participate in this one

You know what happened to them.

Prophet Muhammad (SAW) announced 50 days social boycott of them and even their wives were not allowed to live with them

Muslims were not allowed to even Saying Salam to them or even replying to their Salam

Saying Salam and replying to the Salam is something very far Muslims were not even allowed to even look at them.

for 50 Days they were dead for Muslims just because they didn't participate with sword in Jihad

your this statement that one can earn more while living in west and blah blah really disappoint me i wasn't expecting that much of a silly statement from you.

Its better if you read a llittle more of Shariah and the books i mentioned earlier, I'll try to load those books on my site too soon Inshallah.

By: [Zafar](#) on September 3rd, 2007  
at 12:47 pm

Br. Mujahid, I agree with your explanation that the Prophet (saw) never argued with the average people trying to give them logical arguments. He issued warnings to their leaders to submit and if they did not he raided their cities and then demanded everyone to convert or he killed them and sent them to hell. This was what happened in those days. But do you think it is possible to do the same today? Are you sure we can issue an invitation to the president of the USA to convert and if he does not, attack America and force everyone

into Islam? I don't see that very realistic at this moment. Maybe *inshallah* one day the Umma will become strong enough to humiliate the *kuffaar*, but as things are now, Muslims are the ones who are humiliated and dejected.

Assuming the president of a country converts to Islam. Will the rest of the citizens also follow? In the past everyone did what their rulers told them to do. These days the rulers do what people tell them to do, and if they don't they will be booted out of the office. I don't think if we manage to convert the president of a country the entire nation will follow suit.

There are two ways to deal with this situation, either through *qital* (fighting) or through reasoning. The *qital* option must only be exercised when the Umma is strong.

Dr. Sobhy as-Saleh, quotes Imam Suyuti the author of *Itqan Fi 'Ulum al- Qur'an* who wrote: "*The command to fight the infidels was delayed until the muslims become strong, but when they were weak they were commanded to endure and be patient.*" [Sobhy as\_Saleh, Mabatheth Fi 'Ulum al- Qur'an, Dar al-'Ilm Lel-Malayeen, Beirut, 1983, p. 269.]

Today the Umma is weak. So, we must either postpone the *qital* and wait until the Umma becomes strong or make *da'wa* through reasoning. I agree that this second venue has never been used in the past and it is not sunna. The holy prophet never sat down with anyone to reason with them. They had to submit or face *qital*. But can we do the same today?

I read in the news that some of the Korean hostages taken by our brothers in Afghanistan were severely beaten when they refused to convert to Islam. Do you agree with that? I think it reflects poorly on Islam. Assuming these hostages convert under duress and torture, will they remain Muslims when they return to their countries?

There are things that are sunna but this does not mean we can practice them today. At the time of the Prophet there were no guns. Can we make jihad with swords because this was the sunna? Of course we must adapt to the changing world and the changing world requires that we use reason as a means to defeat the enemies of Islam. If we don't use reason, we will not only fail to attract anyone to convert, we are going to lose many Muslims as well. You can pooh-pooh them and say they were weak in their faith or had a sickness in their heart, blah, blah. However, the bottom line is that people are leaving Islam in large numbers. [This link](#) reports that nearly one million Iranians have turned to Christianity in recent years and this despite the persecution. There are perhaps more who have reverted to Zoroastrianism and even more who have become secular humanists.

The Internet site aljazeera.net published an interview with Sheikh Ahmad Al Qataani who said: "*In every hour, 667 Muslims convert to Christianity. Everyday, 16,000 Muslims convert to Christianity. Ever year, 6 million Muslims convert to Christianity.*"

It is not all because of Ali Sina and his lies but because Muslim scholars have failed to recognize the importance of reason and dialogue. If our scholars shy from dialogue, how can we prove that Islam is a true religion of God? Any gangster can put a gun to your head and say do as I tell you. This does not make him right. When the holy Prophet forced people to convert it was a different time. Now we can't do that anymore. Like the case of the Taliban trying to force their Korean hostages to convert, we look silly and stupid. These are the things that damage the image of Islam not the lies of Ali Sina and his ilk.

Anyway, this is my opinion. Allah knows best.

Ma'a Salam  
Zafar

By: [Mujahid ♦♦♦♦](#) on September 3rd, 2007  
at 12:58 pm

Zafar

I don't think their left much to discuss with you after your statement that its not necessary to act upon Sunnah.

by saying so you just draw the line of extreme ignorance

The Ignorance of The Learned People

there are two type of ignorance

one that someone is ignorant of his history and Sunnah of Prophet (SAW) and His Companions (RA)

Second is that Someone do know the History and Sunnah of Prophet (SAW) and His Companions (RA) and don't feel that following each and every step of them is



necessary

well the second one is the height of ignorance

One can teach the person ignorant of his history and Sunnah

but no one can teach the extreme ignorance of learned people.

its just like they believe their act and their thinking is better then what Allah orders in Quran what Prophet Practiced and Ordered and what Companions of Prophet (RA) practiced.

You realllllllllly need to learn a bit more of Islam otherwise you are not very much away from the thinkings of those apostates.

Ignorance of the True Teachings and Wisdom of it and just having the surface level knowledge and with this arguing with someone about Islam always lead to confusion and mislead the person towards Irtadaad

so be careful about that and first try to learn a bit more of Islam then come to argue

Follow the path of the Purest Among Muslims not your own defined path

and just for a hint about who are the Purest Among Muslims you should read [this article](#) it will help if you have a bit of wisdom.

May Allah show you the most righteous path.

Ma'aSalamah

By: **Zafar** on September 3rd, 2007  
at 2:33 pm

Br. Mujahid:

You think I am saying that it is not necessary to follow the sunna. I think you misunderstand me. That is not what I said. I said we must advance with time. We use AK47 and explosives in our fight against the disbelievers. Is this sunna? Why don't we just content ourselves with swords? The prophet (saw) and his companions (ra) only used swords. Why do we drive cars and fly jets? Why we have fridges in our homes and why we use the Internet to communicate? Are these sunna?

Let us be honest. The world is changing and we are adapting to it. This does not mean we are putting aside the sunna. The Umma is only selective. That is the problem.

You say if one with little knowledge argues about Islam it always leads to confusion and misleads the person towards Irtadaad. Didn't I say the same thing in one of my first message? Didn't I say those who know little about Islam should stay away from the site of the kuffar and not argue with them because their ignorance make Islam look bad?

The point that I tried to make and you missed is that we have no choice but to discuss our faith with our enemies and our critics. In the time of the holy Prophet and the khulafa, Muslims had the luxury to have the upper hand. The unbelievers were first reduced to dhimmis and after they were defeated and humiliated they had no courage to question Islam and Islam was imposed on them by force. Today this is not possible. The Umma is weak and it is becoming weaker. Look how Muslims are killing one another in Iraq , Pakistan , Palestine , Sudan , Iran and elsewhere. If you think that we can launch a Jihad against the west and subdue them and then force everyone into conversion you are not being realistic. With the state of the Umma today this is impossible. We have no other option but to engage in dialogue. Show me where it says dialogue is haram?

I can give you more links showing how people are leaving Islam by millions in the once Muslim countries of the old Soviet Union and in Europe . Why Muslims are leaving Islam? You and I know that Islam is true. But the reason these people are leaving is because they think it is not. How are we going to convince them that they are wrong? We can't kill all these people although that is the law. So that option is out of question. It's not possible to carry it out. How else can we keep them in Islam? Do you have an idea that works? In my opinion we must start engaging in dialogue. If Islam is true what are we afraid of?

You say through dialogue people start doubting their faith. Why? I can't believe you say such thing. Are you implying that *astakhfurullah* Islam is a lie and once probed it cannot stand the test of reason? May Allah forgive you. Islam is true. However, there are people who can't see this. In the past we could force these people to convert with the sword. Today we can't do that. It is not that we don't want to do it. We just can't. So

what option we have except entering in dialogue? That is why I say our scholars must start answering the false accusations made against Islam and our Prophet (saw). These accusations are serious. If we leave them unanswered everyone will think that they are true. Because the scholars have not responded to these charges, the enemies of Islam have become emboldened. I am talking with many Muslims and I can see that doubt is creeping into the minds of many. The question asked is: Can Islam defend itself logically or it cannot? If it can't then it is a lie and if it can then why Muslims are silent? Why they shy away from dialogue when they are so courageous when it comes to *qital* and killing? This is how animals behave. They do not reason but they fight. These questions need to be answered. Maybe they are not important to you and to me but they are obviously important to those who are leaving Islam.

You sent me a link to read about the Purest Among Muslims. I read that. I do not disagree with that. But I did not see the relevance of that in our discussion. In your previous message you narrated the story of Abdullah'ibn Ka'b the poet of Medina who did not participate in the Battle of Tabook and the Prophet ordered everyone to shun him and not to talk to him for 50 days. Unfortunately I did not grasp the point that you were trying to make.

The point I am trying to make is simple.

Dialogue and reasoning are not sunna but they are not forbidden either. Since we do a lot of things (like use AK47 instead of sword) that are not sunna we must also find a more effective way to defend Islam and today the only effective way is through dialogue. This does not mean we should put aside the *qital*. However, we must fight only when we are strong and today the Umma is not strong.

Millions of Muslims are leaving Islam. We must do something soon or Ali Sina's prediction will come true and Islam will be defeated.

If Islam is true, then the scholars must be able to refute all the charges against it. If they fail to do so, everyone will think that Islam has failed.

By: [Mujahid ♦♦♦♦](#) on September 3rd, 2007  
at 2:58 pm

The True Path, The True Solution was Qitaal at that time Is Qitaal today and Will be Qitaal forever no matter how much the time will change.

its pretty stupid example saying that now we use ak47 at that time sword

the technology of weapon changed but it remain weapon.

that was pretty much silly comparison.

My point is clear in the last post and still the Path of Prophet (SAW) and His Companions (RA) is the only right Path, They never indulge themselves in such discussions neither in Da'awah with common people.

There path was Jihad and so is the Path of True Momineen Today

the article was not irrelevant

The thing is the purest ones today are on the way of Qitaal with Kuffar only

and those who are not doing so and goving lame excuses for living in the Kuffar land and calling it for the purpose of Da'awah are creating their own ways not the Islamic ways.

Its nothing else but the disease of Wahn Prophet Muhammad (SAW) Mentioned.

The Love of Life and Hate for Death.

This is the Disease of Wahan which keep such people away from Qitaal and so they make lame excuses of sitting behind.

My Point was always clear, The only way towards success is the way on which Prophet and Sahaba walked and that was the Way of Qitaal only.

Those who are on this path are the purest ones and those who are making excuse from coming to this path are creating their own ways other then Islam

Thats the point and this discussion is over here Nothing left in this topic.

This following message that I posted before he went to bed, stayed in his site for about eight hours. When he woke up, he deleted it at once.

By: **Zafar** on September 3rd, 2007  
at 4:33 pm

Br. Mujahid:

Here I am sitting with my friend who is also a Muslim. What I am writing are mostly his questions and I do not disagree.

Your position is that there is no need to explain anything to anyone and that the Prophet (saw) did not do it either. You say, the only way to expand Islam is through *qital*. i.e. waging war against the unbelievers and killing those who do not submit at once. That is fair. This is how Islam expanded and that is how it should be. Nonetheless, we both know that at this moment there is no way for Umma to wage a war against the Kuffar and win it. We are a divided house and we will lose on every front. How ironic that the people in Qaza are begging Israel to occupy the Qaza again and restore peace. Do you expect this Umma win in any war? Will you explain how do you suggest doing it? You call yourself a mujahid, so you should know.

The next question is even more important. If Islam is from God, why do you insist not to show its truth to others in a logical way? If something is true, it should be also easy to prove it logically. If you can't prove it logically then it is not true. So if you can't prove Islam logically, why do you want to kill for it? Do you see the inconsistency of your argument?

Let us say you and I argue about a mathematical truth. You say that two plus two is four and I insist that it is five. You ask for proof and I pull out my gun, point it at your head and say, this is the proof. You are then forced to agree. So now we both agree on something that is false. Truth cannot be imposed by the sword or by the gun. If something is true, one must be able to prove it logically. How can God send a message without any proof? There have been many impostors who have claimed to have come from God and some of them have used force and violence to make others believe in their lies. Should we believe them and not ask for proof? Wouldn't that be foolish?

This approach is wrong. That is why Muslims are leaving Islam in such a large numbers. The scholars must wake up and realize that they have a duty towards the Umma and Islam. They must accept the challenge of the kuffar and prove them wrong. Their silence is interpreted as the failure of Islam. This is more detrimental to our deen than anything the kuffar can do or say.

You say this discussion is over. What does that mean? Does it mean that you cannot respond to my questions logically? Does it mean that you are going to delete my messages? You can, but if you do that, I will post all this discussion elsewhere where it will blow your mind and millions be able to read it.

You have a site inviting Muslims to do *qital* and kill people. Fine! I have no disagreement with that. This is the sunna and the law of Allah (swt) and there is nothing we can do about it. If you are a Muslim you must fight and kill those who disbelieve or you are a hypocrite and fuel for fire. Do not think I am soft on the hypocrite Muslims. I despise these fools who on one hand claim to be Muslims and on the other hand arrange "interfaith conferences" with the members of other faiths. I want to expose these stupid Muslims and show what hypocrite liars they are. I do not have any argument with your definition of the [Purest Among Muslims](#). If you are a Muslim you must hate the non-Muslims and you must be prepared to fight them and kill them and have no mercy for the infidels. I am not arguing about the injunction of *qital* and fighting. Allah (swt) has said:

Fighting is prescribed for you, and you dislike it. But it is possible that you dislike a thing which is good for you, and that you love a thing, which is bad for you. But Allāh knows, and you know not. (Q. 2:216)

The point I have been trying to make, and apparently in vain, is that if you don't have any logical argument to back your claim and prove Islam why anyone should believe in Islam? If all we can do is use violence and threat then anyone can do that and impose his will on others. This is not how you reach the truth. Our *ulama* must come up with logical arguments, or as the enemy of Allah Ali Sina (may he burn in hell) says, the end of Islam is near. He even has given a date and has said within the next 25 years Islam will be eradicated. This is already happening. We are seeing how Muslims are leaving Islam everywhere and the culprits are the *ulama* who hide their heads in the sand and do not face the enemies of Islam to respond to their false accusations. You are doing exactly the same.

You sign off your messages by saying "May Allah show you the right path." Why don't

you ask Allah to show YOU the right path? Who said you have found the right path and I haven't? You think all it takes to make Islam dominant is fight and kill the non Muslims and that there is no need to prove its truth. Well, I am sorry but this is foolish. I live among the non-Muslims. They are tolerant but this tolerance will come to end once they see that Muslims want to shove their religion down their throat with force and without even trying to prove its validity. Then they will squish us like cockroaches and not even Allah can help us.

So my brother, come to your senses and start proving Islam logically. If you can't defeat the *kuffar* logically you can rest assured that you can't defeat them militarily. If you don't know the answer to the questions raised go and ask. That is what I am doing. Go to all the *ulama*, if necessary, and tell them that it is their duty to stand against the *kufr* (disbelief) and prove the *kuffar* (disbelievers) wrong. If no one can do that, then maybe you should postpone your *qital* just in case we are on the wrong side. You don't want to kill innocent people for a lie, do you?

If you think all you need is to do *qital* and you will be victorious, you are delusional. Why anyone should believe in our *deen* (religion) if we can't prove its validity logically? Please answer this question if you can.

Ma'a Salam

This coward is afraid of words. He is sitting in his rat hole encouraging other fools to become terrorists while he himself, like a vampire who is afraid of light is frightened by mere words.

I publish this discussion so you can peer into the soul of the enemy and see the depth of his depravity, his evilness and his complete lack of conscience. Like a programmed robot, all he knows is that his function in this world is to kill. He is not willing to discuss and question his actions or his belief. What distinguishes humans from animals is our rational faculty. True Muslims have lost that faculty. They are filled with hatred of mankind for no reason other than because their psychopath prophet told them they should. They are unable to distinguish right from wrong and unwilling to discuss or question the validity of their belief. Do not assume that this depravity of mind and conscience is limited to Jihadis. Idris Tawfiq, the British Catholic priest who converted to Islam and is now trying to portray that doctrine of hate as "sweet and gentle" is just as averse to discussion as this brain dead beast is. Few Muslims would agree to discuss their religion. That is why I have such a high esteem for people like Mr. Ghamidi and his disciple Dr. Zaheer. They are gems and they deserve our respect. The majority of Muslims know only one thing and that is Muhammad killed innocent people and therefore they should do the same. There is no spark of humanity left in them. They are reduced to ferocious and dangerous animals. (with my sincere apology to animals) It is the sacred duty of every decent human to get rid of Islam. People like Mujahid should be killed with no mercy. Those criminals in Guantanamo Bay should have been executed. They were let go and many of them rejoined jihad. As a recruiter of terrorists, this animal has the blood of many innocent people on his filthy hands. But the ignorant Muslims have to be rescued before they too lose their humanity to Islam. Islam is Devil's instrument to destroy mankind. There is no cause as sacred as fighting against this evil.

Ali Sina

[Next](#) >

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[Debates](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Comments](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Video Clips](#)

[Books](#)

[Sina's Challenge](#)





© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Indonesian</a>
<a href="#">Czech</a>
<a href="#">Chinese</a>
<a href="#">Italian</a>
<a href="#">Français</a>
<a href="#">German</a>
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>
<a href="#">Arabic</a>
****

## A Muslim's Defense of Islam

2007/07/29

Mr Sina,  
Sorry. Just confirming that you have read this first part before i move on. Have noted quite a few FFI members commenting. Nothing of much material from them as such. I would request this debate remain between you and me. Inshallah, both of us should be more knowledgeable in due course. I thank you, sir,

**Zuher**

Ali Sina,  
Greetings.  
I have started going through the website and trying to steal time, a few minutes here and there, going through the various debates you have had. I must say, the arguments posed at you by your opponents, were pretty lame and very frail to say the least. No wonder, your upper hand in most of them.

However, as a point of order, Mr Sina, I shall only concentrate on your alleged incoherence and contradictory nature of injunctions of the Holy Qura'n, with no reference to Ahadith from any of the Sahih of the Alhul Sunna. I am not a Sunni, but a Shia Muslim and so I do certainly believe that many of the quotations in Sahih are flawed and of dubious origin. Of course, I lay no blame on you for using them to push your point against Islam, as I have noted, but just as general comment after an observation. I cannot defend what is not true and to me, a book that already contains one error will not be defended in a fool proof manner. So I shall keep to the injunctions of the Holy Qur'an alone. In my mind, the Great Book has its own Protector. All I will be doing is just bringing a very tiny speck of the knowledge of the book into light. I am sure that tiny speck, will be blinding light to many a doubting Thomas'.

Dear Mr. Zuher,

So you think that if a book contains one error, it should not be accepted in its entirety, therefore the books of ahadith must be disregarded altogether because they contain some fabricated hadith. You want to stick to the Quran alone, which you consider to be error free.

Allow me to show the fallacy of this argument. The Books of hadith are collections of stories about Muhammad. The narrators were humans. Humans are fallible, nonetheless, we do not reject everything they say just because they are sometimes wrong. There is not a single book that is error free. Shall we discard them all? It is a fallacy to say just because we find errors in the books of hadith we should throw everything away. Let us say a criminal is interrogated. Should the court throw out all his testimony because on many occasions he has been found lying?

This argument that since some of the ahadith are forgeries, we must discard all of them, is a fallacy. Our task is to read them critically. It is not difficult to separate false ahadith from the authentic ones. For a believer, this may be the case, because it is hard for him to be objective, but for a critical examiner it is not an impossible task. For example, there are many ahadith attributing miracles to Muhammad. Shall we accept them as true or as forgeries? The answer is that they are all forgeries. Why? It is because the Quran says that Muhammad did not perform any miracles and that the Quran is his only miracle. We can use this evidence as Muhammad's confession that he never performed any miracles. There are also many ahadith that portray Muhammad as a thug, a thief, a rapist, a mass murderer, an assassin, a pedophile, etc. What is the verdict on these kinds of ahadith? The answer is that they are most likely true. Why? It is because although it is expected for believers to attribute false stories to their prophet claiming miracles for him, it is unlikely that they will lie collectively to make their beloved prophet look like a villain. Furthermore, the stories of Muhammad's dastardly crimes come to us from chains of narrators, at times belonging to antagonistic schools of thoughts, and yet they corroborate one another. The differences between them are in details, which is understandable because memories fail. However, just because there are several version of a story, we cannot dismiss all the ahadith because they differ in details. For example, there are several

versions of the massacre of the Bani Quraiza. The numbers of people slaughtered, vary from 600 to 900. This discrepancy is understandable. Memories fail in details. However, it is irrational to say that because of this discrepancy we cannot be sure whether such a massacre ever happened. No one can prove with certainty how many people Saddam Hussein killed. Does this mean that he was innocent of all the charges of genocide?

Books written by humans can contain errors. These errors do not invalidate everything those books say. However, if a book claimed to be the verbatim word of God contains one single error that claim becomes refuted. Therefore, even though we know that the books of ahadith contain many false hadiths, we must not dismiss them, but rather try to separate the false ones from the authentic ones, which is not that difficult. The books of ahadith are biographies of Muhammad. They are not holy books but books of history. We must refer to them if we want to learn about the historic Muhammad. There is no other source to learn about him. On the other hand, the Quran must be discarded as a divine book, because a divine book should not have even one error. There are hundreds of errors in the Quran. This is a huge flaw in Muslim thinking. Hundreds of errors do not invalidate the books of hadith as sources of history, but a single error in the Quran invalidates it as a divine book.

At the same time, I have also noted that your website contains pictures of disturbing nature and you call them "This is Islam". As a facet to our argument, I assure you, Mr Sina, I shall not Google for a picture of a white collobus monkey, and say this is a Canadian, in a manner, depicting evolution. Or probably surf for a picture of Hitler, Mussolini or Stalin and say this is a typical European. Or bring a picture of Idi Amin, Mobutu Seseke, Jean Bedel Bokassa or Robert Mugabe and say "This is Africa". That would be childish over generalisation of facts that are only characteristic of a certain individual or group of people within certain time bound, geopolitical environ and not a synonym to ideals of a total mass of people under a particular country, continent, race or religion, in an epoch, for that matter. We can find such negative elements in any socio-cultural, geopolitical, religious setting and they are never representative of the whole mass. In all fairness, no one with even a speck of scholarly aptitude, as you profess, would make such sweeping generalisations on a mass of people and ideals, after observing the acts of a few negative elements existent within a people under diverse socio-geopolitical backdrop. Hence generalising Islam on characters such as Bin Laden or Saddam Hussein is prejudiced and iniquitous, at the very least.

If all the apples on a tree are good and only one or a few are bad, it is unfair to say the tree is bad. However, if you see that the tree produces nothing but bad apples, year in year out, then it is fair to say that the problem is with the tree.

Bad people exist in all religions. Nonetheless they are often the exceptions and they are bad because they do not follow the good teachings of their religion. In Islam bad people are the majority. According to Sheikh Palazzi, 90% of the mosques preach hate. He is being conservative. Tell me which mosque does not preach hate. Sheikh Palazzi himself was full of hate and rage when I cordially invited him for an interview. I actually thought since he does not hate the Jews, he may also not hate the apostates. I was wrong. In another email that he sent to a friend, he showered me with the most venomous vituperations. However, let us be conservative and say only 90% of the mosques preach hate. This means that 90% of Muslims who go to the mosques and listen to the sermons are exposed to hate. Some of them may take those sermons to heart, become full of hate and eventually terrorists.

Not all Muslims are hate mongers. However, it is fair to say that most of those who take their religion seriously are. There are also wonderful and peaceful Muslims; nonetheless you would have a hard time finding them in a mosque. If you want to find good people among Muslims, look among the non-practicing non-believing members. Muslims are most dangerous when they come out of the mosques and after they listen to the fiery sermons of their mullahs. It does not take a genius to see the problem is Islam. The more Muslims believe in Islam and practice it the more barbaric and dangerous they become. If some Muslims are not bad people, it is because they are not good Muslims. And let us cut the PC crap and be honest. It is not true that the majority of Muslims are good people. The majority of them are actually bad people. How can we deny the effect of 1400 years of indoctrination of sheer evil on Muslims and their culture?

As you advocate for objective and not subjective dialogue, such generalised references to a group of people is typical of subjection and not objectivity. The acts depicted therein are not necessarily representative of Islam. Islam, as per my initial request, is a set of ideals elaborated in the Holy Qur'an. Any deviation from the Remembrance, may it be on an individual or group level, is not Islam and not part of our debate. I cannot defend what my own brother does, if it does not conform to set moral standards and his actions will never be illustrative of me, my family or set ideals and moral standards. The apple, Mr. Sina, does fall far from the tree some times. You exemplify that, in a manner of speaking, as regards your background. You were a Muslim once were u not? Our argumentative yard stick is the Holy Qur'an and its ideals.

I think we both agree that the focus of our discussion should be on the Quran. You believe

that those bad Muslims are those who fall from the tree of Islam while I am here to prove that those bad Muslims are bad because they take the Quran seriously.

Further, Mr Sina, I shall not defend any of your opponents in your debates as their flow of thought will not match mine in any circumstance. I will, however, make use of your chronology of arguments wherever you may have mentioned them in your debates with your opponents.

However, I will request you to be patient with my slowness in argumentation as I am a protracted reader and drowned to my neck with my PhD thesis. I am not a Muslim scholar per se but I am confident my arguments would be more concrete than the ones I have read on your website. I reiterate, as a scholar, I shall maintain decorum and prudence in writing not to hit below the belt as I have seen many of your debates akin to the same. As scholars, we maintain simplicity in arguments as a show of intelligence and respect. I consider you as my adversary, not my enemy and I would like to think that I can be rest assured of the same, as regards to you.

As for your confidence in having all the answers, I am afraid it stems from your unduly placed faith in a bankrupt ideology. Of course for one who is convinced that Islam is from God, it is hard to accept that Islam has no answers. You assume the reason Muslim scholars have failed to disprove me is because they did not have enough knowledge. That is a wrong assumption. You too will fail, not because you are not a skilful debater but because you have embarked on an impossible mission. Islam is a lie. How can you prove a lie? You may be able to misguide gullible people who don't know anything about Islam and with lies portray for them a deceptive picture of Islam. This is a trick you can't play on us. There have been a few westerners who have been fooled in believing that Islam is peaceful, beautiful, sweet and gentle, etc. Most of them eventually see the truth and leave Islam to become its staunch critics. However, you have zero chance of fool us with lies. So I strongly advise you not to even try. You would be shooting yourself in the foot. I will disrobe you from all the lies leaving you bare naked in the public. You don't want that kind of embarrassment. Just be rational and logical but do not try to win the day with lies. It just won't work with me.

Mr Sina, if I do sense a trend of argumentation based on obstinacy and deliberate disregard to logic and explanations given, I will consider the debate void of any purposeful continuance. Both of us should be expected to accept where a point has been made or argued out well. It's part of being a scholar to know where one has gone wrong and correct the error to mould into a better person, more knowledgeable and wiser.

I am not obstinate. My debates are published for everyone to see. If you have objective proof to back your claim I will accept it. Just do not expect me to bow down to any absurdity because you repeat it ad nauseam or you believe it fervently. We both make our points and move on. Our readers will be the jury. I do not expect you to agree with what I say and you shouldn't either. Let the public decide. My objective is not to mold you. Your life is yours and it is up to you to decide whether you want to become a better person or not. My objective is to expose the fallacy of Islam. I suggest you also relinquish the thought of molding me. Your job is to defend Islam and prove me wrong in the arena of public opinion. Whether I accept your arguments or not, should not be of your concern. Your objective is to convince our readers that Islam is true.

I shall start straight away with your recommended debate with Mr Ghamidi & Mr Zaheer and we shall embark on chronology in staggering our arguments. As was your approach, I begin with intercession.

Volume 1: Surah Baqarah, Verses 47-48

O Children of Israel ! call to mind My favor which I bestowed on you and that I made you excel the nation (47). And be on your guard against the day when one soul shall not avail another in the least; neither shall intercession on its behalf be accepted, nor shall any compensation be taken from it, nor shall they be helped (48). And be on your guard against the day when one soul shall not avail another in the least:

The temporal power and authority, with all its various systems and varying conditions, is based on a necessity of life - the only justification of this institution is that it fulfils this need in the framework of the prevailing factors of the society. It some times exchanges a commodity for another, gives up a benefit for another, substitutes an order with another - without any hard and fast criterion to regulate- such dispensations. The same phenomenon is observed in their judiciary. Logically, a crime must be recompensed with punishment. Yet some times the judge, because of some extraneous reasons, decides not to punish the criminal. Some times the criminal rouses in the judge an overwhelming feeling of pity by his passionate appeal for mercy. Or he wins him over by bribe which induces him to deliver an unjust judgment. Or an influential man intercedes with the judge on behalf of the said criminal and the judge cannot ignore that intercession. Or, the said criminal becomes a state witness leading to the conviction of even greater criminals, and is himself, thus, released without any

punishment. Or his tribe or colleagues get him freed from the clutches of the authorities. Whatever the cause may be, it is a well-established custom in the worldly governments and human societies to let the wrong-doers go free at times.

The ancient tribes and the idol-worshippers believed that the life hereafter was an extension of this one; that the customs of this world were valid for that one too, and that the next world was permeated by the same actions and reactions which prevailed in this one. Thus they offered sacrifices and offerings to their deities seeking forgiveness for their sins or assistance in their needs; the offerings were supposed to intercede on their behalf. Some times a sin was expiated or help was sought by offering even a human sacrifice. They carried this idea of continuation of the life so far as to bury with a man all types of necessities of life, not forgetting his ornaments and arms, in order that he might use them on his onward journey; some times even his concubines and soldiers were buried alive with him to keep him company. You may see a lot of such finds in archaeological museums around the world. Some such ideas have persisted even among the Muslims - with all their diverse cultures and languages, albeit in modified forms.

The Qur'an has rejected all such superstitious beliefs and baseless ideas in no uncertain terms:

. . . and the command on that day shall be entirely Allah's (82:19).

. . . and they see the chastisement and their ties are cut asunder (2:166).

And certainly you have come to Us alone as We created you at first, and you have left behind your backs the things which We gave you, and We do not see with you your intercessors about whom you asserted that they were (Allah's) associates in respect to you; certainly the ties between you are now cut off and what you asserted is gone from you (6:94).

There shall every soul become acquainted with what is sent before, and they shall be brought back to Allah, their true Master and what they did fabricate shall escape from them (10:30).

There are many similar verses; and they show that the life hereafter is cut off from the natural causes which govern this life, and is quite separate from material connections. Once this principle is understood all the above-mentioned myths would automatically be cleared away. But the Qur'an is not content with this general declaration; it refutes each and every myth and superstition described above:

And be on your guard against the day when one soul shall not avail another in the least;- neither shall intercession on its behalf be accepted, nor shall any compensation be taken from it, nor shall they be helped (12:4

. . . before the day comes in which there is no bargaining, neither any friendship nor intercession (2:254)

The day on which a friend shall not avail (his) friend aught . . . (44:41).

. . . there shall be no savior for you from Allah . . . (40:33).

What is the matter with you that you do not help each other? Nay! On this day they are submissive (37:25 - 26).

And they worship beside Allah what can neither harm them nor profit them, and they say: "These are our intercessors with Allah. " Say: "Do you (presume to) inform Allah of what He knows not in the heavens and the earth?" Glory be to Him, and supremely exalted is He above what they set up with Him. (10: 1.

. . . the unjust shall not have any friend nor any intercessors who should be obeyed (40:1).

So we have no intercessors, nor a true-friend (26:100-101).

There are many other verses of the same theme, all rejecting the intercession on the Day of Resurrection.

On the other hand, the Qur'an does not totally reject the intercession; rather it confirms it to a certain extent. For example, it says:

Allah is He Who created the heavens and the earth and what is between them in six periods and He is firmly established on the throne; you have not besides Him any guardian or any intercessors; will you not then mind? (32:4)

. . . there is no guardian for them, nor any intercessor besides Him (6:51).

Say: Allah's is the intercession altogether" (39:44).

. . . whatever is in the heavens and whatever is in the earth is His; who is he that can intercede with Him but by His permission? He knows what is before them and what is behind them (2:255).



Surely your Lord is Allah, Who created the heavens and the earth in six periods; and He is firmly established on the throne; regulating the affair; there is no intercessor except after His permission (10: 3).

And they say,- "The Beneficent God had taken to Himself a son. "Glory be to Him! Nay! They are honored servants; they do not precede Him in speech and (only) according to His commandment do they act. He knows what is before them and what is behind them, and they do not intercede except for whom He approves, and for fear of Him they tremble (21:26 - 2).

And those whom they call upon besides Him have no authority for intercession, but he who bears witness of the truth, and they know (him) (43:86).

They shall have no authority for intercession, save he who has made a covenant with the Beneficent God (19:87).

On that day shall no intercession avail except of him whom the Beneficent God allows and whose word He is pleased with. He knows what is before them and what is behind them, while they do not comprehend Him in knowledge And intercession will not avail aught with Him save of him whom He permits (34:23).

And how many an angel is there in the heavens whose intercession does not avail at all except after Allah has given permission to whom He pleases and chooses (53: 26).

Some of these verses (like the first three) say that intercession is reserved for Allah, while the rest declare that others too may intercede with Allah's permission. In any case, all of them confirm the intercession per se. How are these verses related to the preceding ones which totally reject intercession? It is exactly the same relation that exists between the verses that say that the knowledge of unseen is reserved to Allah and those which declare that others too may have that knowledge with the permission of Allah. As Allah says:

Say:

"No one in the heaven and the earth knows the unseen but Allah" (27:65).

And with Him are the keys of the unseen, does not know it any except He (6:59).

The Knower of the unseen! So He does not reveal His secrets to any, except to him whom He chooses of an apostle (72:27).

The same is the case with various verses on the subjects of creating, sustaining, giving death, causality, command, authority and similar effects. Some verses reserve them for Allah, while some say that others too may do these things. It is a well-known style of the Qur'an: first it rejects the idea that anyone other than Allah has any virtue or perfection; thereafter it confirms the same virtue or perfection for others depending on the permission and pleasure of Allah. When read together, the verses show that nobody has any virtue by his own power and right; whatever excellence there may be, he has got it because Allah has given it to him. Allah puts much emphasis to this fact; He attaches the proviso of His will even for those things which are firmly decreed by Him. For example:

So as to those who are unhappy, they shall be in the fire; for them shall be sighing and groaning in it; abiding therein so long as the heavens and the earth endure, except as your Lord please; surely your Lord is the (mighty) doer of what He intends. And as to those who are made happy, they shall be in the garden, abiding in it as long as the heavens and the earth endure, except as your Lord please; a gift which shall never be cut off (11:106 -108).

Note that abiding for ever is made dependent on the pleasure of Allah, even in case of the garden; although it is a gift which shall never be cut off. It emphasizes the fact that even when Allah firmly decrees a thing, it does not pass out of His control or authority;

"Surely your Lord is (mighty) doer of what He intends" (11:107). When Allah SWT gives a thing, it does not go out of His total possession. When He denies some thing to someone, it is not done to protect Himself against any need or poverty! I feel that the alleged contradictions that you have emanate from the misconception or the "thinking within the box" element that one gets used to with regards to human observations and one tends to create a similitude between human abilities to that of Allah SWT. There is never a comparison between the Creator and the created, Mr Sina. If in essence, you want to logically understand the created, one has to start thinking out of the box regarding the Creator. Of course, the Creator being superior to the created will have unique qualities, not otherwise found in the created. Attributing qualities of the created to the Creator would be rather imprudent at the very least.

In short, the verses that reject intercession - albeit talking about the Day of Resurrection - do so in the context of intercession independent of Allah's authority; while the ones proving it, prove it basically for Allah and then, depending on His

pleasure, for others.

Thus the intercession is proved for other than Allah with His permission. Hence, Mr Sina, it is clear that intercession per se is the prerogative, solely of Allah SWT and He is the One to choose who shall be interceded for and who shall intercede. He is clear in His statement that there shall be a chosen few who shall have the privilege of intercession, either as intercessors or those to be interceded for. After all, the Lord Almighty, is Master of His will and His will shall be carried out, ....qun fa ya qun.

Is this your proof? You did not say anything new. You rehashed the problem and stated that one has to think out of the box to understand it. Then you appealed to other contradictions in the Quran as evidence and concluded that since similar contradictions exist, this contradiction is not a contradiction.

I fail to see your logic. Thinking out of the box does not mean thinking out of the limits of logic. Logic has a framework that you have to adhere to or your conclusions would be illogical. You quoted all the verses that talk about intercession. In some verses it says no intercession will be accepted. In other verses it says some intercessions will be accepted. So there is a contradiction. What is your solution to this problem? You say we should think out of the box. To think out of the box means to be creative, imaginative, inventive, etc. This is a way to find new solutions to old problems. It is not a way to differentiate truth from falsehood. You can convince yourself of any absurdity by "thinking out of the box" and stepping out of the confines of logic.

This is the problem with believers. They go to extra lengths to make sense out of the senseless and give esoteric meanings to the meaningless. When presented with absurdities, they become imaginative. That is not how you find the truth. The right approach is to stay within the framework of rationality and reject anything that does not fit in that framework. Thinking out of the box when you have to determine the truth or falsehood of a statement is the wrong use of your creativity. These verses contradict each other. Let us say I repeatedly claim that I am the only editor of this site. Then in other places I announce that other people have been given the right to edit. Aren't these two statements contradictory? How can I be the only editor when I have already authorized others to edit? This contradiction is elemental. If you barter a little bit of your faith with rational thinking you too will be able to see that Muhammad has goofed.

Furthermore, you did not even consider the logical fallacy of intercession. A big part of my discussion with Mr. Ghamidi and Dr. Zaheer was about the incongruity of the very notion of intercession. You did not address this problem.

Then we have the verse (39:44) that affirms only Allah can intercede. How does one intercede himself? This does not make sense at all. It seems that Allah has some sort of personality disorder. Will you please tell us why one would intercede himself? There is something logically wrong here. God is saying, I am the only one who can beg myself to forgive people. Please stop thinking out of the box for heaven's sake. This verse does not make sense.

You say the Qur'an has rejected all superstitious beliefs and baseless ideas. Isn't the Quran itself superstition and baseless? There are countless superstitions, and each contradicts the other. Islam is one of them. The only way one can claim that Islam is not superstition is to show that it is logical. Where is the logic of Islam? Isn't the very notion of Resurrection a baseless superstition? The Day of Resurrection? Is there anything more ridiculous than this? Even the people of Mecca laughed at Muhammad for this asinine claim. It's pathetic that 1400 years later an aspiring doctor should engage in such talks. When you want to find the truth of something you must be rational. This is not the time to be imaginative or think out of the box. Your methodology is wrong. Your approach is wrong. That is why you come to wrong conclusions.

As regards your argument on 39:19, Is he on whom the word of doom is fulfilled (to be helped), and canst thou (O Muhammad) rescue him who is in the Fire? (Pickthal). This is quite straightforward, Mr Sina. There is one sin that Allah SWT shall never forgive even at the behest of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH); Shirk, Polytheism. Hence this stipulation to the Prophet (PBUH) or to any God-chosen intercessor that none of their intercession shall be of any avail to the one on whom the Fire has been destined, or who is already in the dreaded place. And whoever of them should say:

Surely I am a god besides Him, such a one do We recompense with hell; thus do, We recompense the unjust. (21:25-29).

Ask forgiveness for them (O Muhammad), or ask not forgiveness for them; though thou ask forgiveness for them seventy times Allah will not forgive them That is because they disbelieved in Allah and His messenger, and Allah guideth not wrongdoing folk. (9:80).

I accede to your argument that even the Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) shall not be able to intercede on behalf of those who have committed the sin of Shirk. I completely agree with you on this issue, Mr Sina. The Prophet PBUH, also, has his limitations set by the Almighty SWT. I am sure a man of your knowledge and background (tree and apple, if you recall) would be able to understand the injunctions here.

And never (O Muhammad) pray for one of them who dieth, nor stand by his grave. Lo! They disbelieved in Allah and His messenger, and they died while they were evil-doers. (9:84).

Oh dear! Where do I start?

You quote the Quran as if we all agree that this book is the word of God and an undisputable authority. Shouldn't you first prove that Allah is God? How do we know that Allah was not Muhammad's sockpuppet? I have filled this site with evidence that Muhammad was a liar and Allah was nothing but a figment of his imagination, his invisible friend. Why should I care what the Quran says? I am not asking you to prove the existence of God. Let us take that for granted. Where is the proof that Allah is God? Where is the proof that Muhammad was his messenger? How can we be sure that the Quran is not all Satanic Verses? How do we know the ghost that Muhammad saw in the cave was not Satan? Before quoting the Quran and trying to intimidate me with the hellfire, you must first prove the above claims.

Then you say God never forgives *shirk* (*polytheism*). Why? Why would the maker of this vast and magnificent universe be so petty and wretched? Why should he care if any two legged creature of this tiny planet worship him at all? This is absurdity. The idea that God would torture humans for eternity because they did not believe in him is lunacy. It is actually blasphemy. It insinuates that God is a needy, insecure, sadist psychopath.

At the time when you should have your feet on the ground and confine your thinking to reason, you think "out of the box" and fly on the wings of fantasy. You believe in Resurrection in which corpses that have been reduced to dust will come back to life. You believe in a petulant deity who has such low self esteem and is so desperate to be worshipped that he punishes those who don't show him their butts five times a day, excruciatingly, not for one minute or one hour, but for trillions and trillions of years, nay rather for eternity. You believe that an angel brought a message to Muhammad and never wonder how such an absurdity is possible. Is this claim scientific? When it comes to believing in nonsense, you are an "out of the box" thinker. Yet you have such a hard time in freeing your mind from superstitions. Your imaginative power is not just out of the box, but also out of bounds. Yet, your rational ability is stuck in the sand dunes of seventh century Arabia.

If there is no other god but God, why should he care if humans worship something else? Isn't he convinced that there is no other god but him? So why would he get so upset? Is he even jealous of imaginary contenders? Isn't it paranoia and psychopathology? Let us say I and my harem of wives live in an island where I am the only male. Wouldn't you say I am a mad man if I threaten to beat my wives should they look at other men? What other men? If there is no other man but me, why should I be so paranoid? If God is sure of himself he does not need the approval of anybody, least of all his creation.

Muhammad's god is a narcissist. He has the same personality disorder of Hitler, Stalin and Saddam. All these beasts, wanted to be praised, recognized and worshipped. They were despots, did as they pleased, responded to no authority and created a personality cult around themselves. They had zero tolerance for dissent and those who showed any sign of independence. This is how Muhammad depicted Allah. How can the almighty God have the exact same characteristics of narcissists? Therefore Allah cannot be God. Allah was everything Muhammad wanted to be. As a dejected orphan he was desperate for attention, love and respect. He invented Allah and through him he realized his lust for power and grandeur. He could not ask people, to love him and obey him, but he could easily fool the gullible and say love and obey Allah and his messenger; Fighting is good for you, wage war for Allah and his messenger; One fifth of what you loot belongs to Allah and his messenger. Are you sure Muhammad sent Allah's share of the booty to him?

Mr. Sina, the underlined verses of the Holy Quran have a massive logical congruence, if you note, quite clearly. Both quote the essential nature of belief in Allah SWT & the Holy Prophet PBUH, for intercession to hold any water on the final day.

So know (O Muhammad) that there is no Allah save Allah, and ask forgiveness for thy sin and for believing men and believing women. Allah knoweth (both) your place of turmoil and your place of rest. (47:19).

The first part of this verse bears testimony to my preceding paragraph. Allah SWT clearly informs His Prophet, that He is One, and that those who bear witness, in true essence, to His Oneness, be they sinful, shall have the benefit of intercession from the Prophet (PBUH). Allah SWT clearly informs Prophet as to the qualities of those beneficiaries of intercession from him. Of course, by the permission of the Almighty SWT.

And when it is said to them, "Come, the Messenger of Allah will pray for your forgiveness", they turn aside their heads, and thou wouldst see them turning away their faces in arrogance. (63:5)

This verse hold so true even today. Especially when I think of those today turning away from the intercessory favours bestowed on the prophet PBUH by Allah SWT, as if apart from the prophet PBUH, there are other mediums of such intercession. If in event, the powers of intercession of the prophet PBUH are not true, I don't think anyone of us or you, Mr Sina, have anything to lose. We will still remain in our state as we wait for the factual reality of death to overtake us while in our sinful oblivion. But if in event, it is true, and we disbelieve in the same as per 9:80 and 9:84, just imagine the loss we would be in due to our foolishness in disbelief! It is a matter of probability, Mr Sina. As it stands between both of us, it is 50/50, may or may not be true. But, the reality of death is certain. It's the hereafter and God that is in question as far you are concerned, where intercession would come in handy. If your surgeon gave you similar probability for a certain operation's success with death on one side and life on the other, with the operation as a simile for intercession, in this instance, what would you take, Sina? Certain death by avoiding the operation or the half chance of life via the operation? I pray to Allah SWT, you do not have to face such a life and death choice, but the possibility is real. I am sure, given your state of faith, you would take a 10% chance of life on the operating table. 50% chance of success would be a boon to anyone, especially you Sina. The hereafter is not based on probability. If and when it comes to pass and my 50% comes true, and you being as unprepared as you are, I would hate to imagine what you would be going through, six feet under.

[Next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Videos](#) [Comments](#) [Links](#)  
[Forum](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Indonesian</a>
<a href="#">Czech</a>
<a href="#">Chinese</a>
<a href="#">Italian</a>
<a href="#">Français</a>
<a href="#">German</a>
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>
<a href="#">Arabic</a>
....

dr\_sohail135@yahoo.com>

Jun 9, 2007

Subject: Are you up to the challenge, Sina?

Bismilla Hir'Rahman Nir'Raheem,  
(In the Name of Allah Most Beneficent, Most Merciful)

Ali Sina,

I always begin my emails with a salam but in your case  
I'll make an acception.

I'm writing to you after a long time. Once I remember  
you wrote that you'll not have a public debate with Dr  
Zakir Naik because you don't want to die.

Here's my offer...

If we get a debate arranged for you with Dr Zakir Naik  
& get you full-protection of the law. From the airport  
to the venue of debate & back, you'll be given 50  
bodyguards (all special anti-terrorist squad members)  
& all of whom will be non-Muslims. The entire event  
will be covered by live-media, so the world can see  
everything in black & white. Your face will not be  
disclosed to anyone. No photographs or video will be  
allowed of your face. During the debate you'll address  
the crowd from a distant & undisclosed location. Even  
though the debate will be live-videorecorded yet your  
face will not be revealed. You'll receive the  
air-ticket for both arrival & return. We'll personally  
address the media before your arrival & accept the  
consequences, if any harm comes to you, during your  
time in our land. From the moment you step on our soil  
till the time you are back to your land, you'll be our  
responsibility & we'll make sure that no harm comes to  
you or anyone who comes with you. You'll not come in  
direct contact of any Muslim throughout this time,  
even me. In case of any danger to your life in our  
land, you'll be immediately escorted to the plane &  
returned back home. All of the above will be carried  
out under the strict supervision of the law of the  
land.

You say you can challenge anyone...Let's see if you're  
up to this!

You'll be informed of further details, if you decide  
to accept this challenge.

Kindly, do send me the reply or the link to the  
answer, if you decide to reply.

(P.S.: This is personal offer & has nothing whatsoever  
to do with Dr Zakir Naik or IRF.)

Sohail

Dear Sohail,

You do not address the central question: What cannot be said better in a thoughtful written exchange that requires such prepration for a time proscribed and uncomfortable and expensive face to face encounter?

Ali Sina has said that he welcomes a written exchange with Dr. Zakir Naik, and if he loses he will go on TV to admit his defeat, and it might even be Zakir Naik peace TV.

So instead of expending all this energy for all these fancy arrangements, get Zakir Naik to show where Ali Sina is wrong about Muhammad's character.

regards,  
Doubtless.

Jun 10, 2007

Subject: I want Sina to answer?

Bismilla Hir'Rahman Nir'Raheem,  
(In the Name of Allah Most Beneficent, Most Merciful)

Is Sina not man enough to answer his emails himself? I know he must be busy but this is the kind of offer he'll get once in a life-time.

Dr Zakir Naik has made it clear several times that he only debate in public. Besides I didn't write to debate about how Dr Zakir Naik or Ali Sina should debate. Just tell Sina to answer this offer in a simple, YES or NO.

Furthermore, why're you so worried about the arrangements. That's our problem, not yours. Whatever verification you need, we'll handle that. You won't have to spend even a cent.

Kindly, ask Sina to answer next time. So, here's my offer again...

If we get a debate arranged for you with Dr Zakir Naik & get you full-protection of the law. From the airport to the venue of debate & back, you'll be given 50 bodyguards (all special anti-terrorist squad members) & all of whom will be non-Muslims. The entire event will be covered by live-media, so the world can see everything in black & white. Your face will not be disclosed to anyone. No photographs or video will be allowed of your face. During the debate you'll address the crowd from a distant & undisclosed location. Even though the debate will be live-videorecorded yet your face will not be revealed. You'll receive the air-ticket for both arrival & return. We'll personally address the media before your arrival & accept the consequences, if any harm comes to you, during your time in our land. From the moment you step on our soil till the time you are back to your land, you'll be our responsibility & we'll make sure that no harm comes to you or anyone who comes with you. You'll not come in direct contact of any Muslim throughout this time, even me. In case of any danger to your life in our land, you'll be immediately escorted to the airport & returned back home. All of the above will be carried out under the strict supervision of the law of the land.

(P.S.: This is personal offer & has nothing whatsoever to do with Dr Zakir Naik or IRF.)

Sohail

Dear Mr. Sohail,

I have a few questions?

- 1- If this invitation has nothing to do with Dr. Zakir Naik, what is it that you are inviting me for?
- 2- Why do you want to go through this much trouble and expense (50 body guards?) to arrange a live meeting with me when all you have to do is to write a few pages of rebuttals to prove me wrong?
- 3- What is it that you can only tell me face to face that you can't put it in writing?
- 4- If what I write is all nonsense, why are you so concerned?
- 5- If all I say are lies, why can't you or Dr. Naik refute me in writing?
- 6- Why should I trust you and believe in your guarantees when your prophet ordered the assassination of his opponents instructing his henchmen to lie in order to deceive their victims and then suddenly ambush them and kill them when they were least expecting?

Please answer the above questions before I can respond to your invitation.

Regards

Ali Sina

Jun 11, 2007

Subject: Thank you for answering this time..  
Bismilla Hir'Rahman Nir'Raheem,  
(In the Name of Allah Most Beneficent, Most Merciful)

Firstly, Dr Zakir Naik has said it in several of his lectures that if anyone can arrange a religious public debate or a dialogue, he'll attend it.

Secondly, debating on internet is too time-consuming.

Thirdly, I only want to do this for the good of Islam because I believe I've the resources to do this.

Fourthly, I'm only concerned because you malign Islam unjustly & in many case lie to back you claims while publically you won't be able to do this (a good example is the story you related about Lady Aisha (ra) & Prophet Muhammad (pbuh)).

Fifthly, I made it very clear that the entire event will have live-coverage. So, it'll be upto the world to decide whether I'm telling the truth or not.

No one can force you to accept my offer. This was something which I could & I had to do, as a Muslim. What's the purpose of extending this minor issue over several emails. If you're not interested, just answer in a simple NO.

If you're irrelevantly expanding this issue with the expectation that I'll write something which you can use to your advantage against me or Islam then sorry to disappoint you because (thanks to Allah) I try to keep things simple & think before I write.

Sohail

Dear Mr. Sohail

How can debating on the Internet be time consuming? It is the reverse that is true. If we can't even agree on something that is so obvious, how can we agree on more important things? I just had a long debate with Mr. Ghamidi and his student Dr. Zaheer. We covered a many points from the comfort of our homes. We could not have discussed a fraction of what we did in a live debate and certainly not to this depth. It cost us nothing to do that. Thousands have read this debate and millions will in the coming years.

If I malign Islam all you have to do is refute me. If I lie, all you have to do is to show my lies. It is much easier to lie in a live debate where time and technicality does not allow refuting the fallacious argument of your opponent than in a written debate. No one will buy this excuse. I have already refuted all the arguments of Dr. Naik without any need to debate with him. This is not a context of physical strength where you have to meet your opponent in the ring. Intellectual arena does not have to be a physical place. You can refute someone thousands of miles apart and even thousands of years apart. We do not need to meet Ptolomeo or Aristotle to refute their theories. I refuted Muhammad without meeting him. I am sure if you could refute me, you could do it also without the need to go through all the hassle of setting up a public meeting, paying for my travel expenses and hiring 50 bodyguards. All you have to do is write a few pages. This should not take more than an hour or so of your time.

If we have a debate in writing, it will be read by many people. We can print our debate in a book format and make it available at cost. In this way millions of people, even those who can't access the Internet can read it.

Defending Islam is not a minor issue. It is your religious duty. How can exchanging a few emails be difficult and arranging a public conference, inviting the media, paying for my travel expenses and hiring 50 bodyguards be easy?

I am afraid I do not see the logic of your argument. You are a worshipper of a man who instructed his followers to lie and to deceive their opponents in order to assassinate them. Why should I trust you and believe in your guarantees? Here is a gem from hadith, where Muhammad is reported saying:

"Who is willing to kill Ka'b bin Al-Ashraf who has hurt Allâh and His Apostle?" Thereupon Muhammad bin Maslama got up saying, 'O Allâh's Apostle! Would you like that I kill him?' The Prophet said, 'Yes.' Muhammad bin Maslama said, 'Then allow me to say a (false) thing (i.e. to deceive Ka'b).'" The Prophet said, 'You may say it.'" Then Muhammad bin Maslama went to Ka'b, pretended to be have left Muhammad, and even maligned him and as soon as Ashraf lowered his guard and came down to meet him, he stabbed him and killed him. [Bukhari, 5.59.369]  
Wish you the best.

Ali Sina

Jun 12, 2007

Subject: Still not answering my question!

Bismilla Hir'Rahman Nir'Raheem,

(In the Name of Allah Most Beneficent, Most Merciful)

Loose the pilosophy Sina, I didn't sign-up for a lecture. How difficult is it to say, 'NO'? You can't even address a simple issue with a plain, YES or NO...how do you expect to get any useful results if we engage in a debate?

You may've 24/7 to waste your time in doing what you do best, but I've other things to take care of. I've seen your debates & why people abandon them...because you can't keep your philosophical notions to yourself.

Kindly, don't even bother to write to me next time, if you don't have a plain answer, in YES or NO, for my offer because it'll only prove how desperate you're about engaging a Muslim in a debate. I didn't write to you to start a debate but only to arrange one.

If you do write to me & don't answer my offer, I'll take your answer as NO.

Let me share a little experience with you...

A couple of days ago, while I was putting down my debate offer in words, a friend of mine came to me & said (about you) & I quote, "He's too chicken-shit to accept even this...he'll only take you around in circles & won't answer your question."

You don't want to trust the Muslims, then don't; you don't want to have a public debate, then don't but don't give me irrelevant proposals of fame like putting the debate in the form of a book or that millions will read it because that doesn't interset me a bit.

Quoting a hadis was a pretty good move to engage me in a debate but alas (for you), like I wrote in my previous email, (thanks to Allah) I keep things simple & think before I act. Answer my question first, maybe then I'll think about having a debate with you.

My friend was wrong to call you such a rude-name. I believe there's only one good English word to describe your nature & character (see below)

**COWARD!**

My offer still stands, in case you get enough courage, in the future, to accept it & maybe even then I can get something arranged.

Sohail

You never answered the questions posed to you by Ali Sina. Please do not waste your own or other's times. If there is any rebuttal to be made, make it or have it made if you are incapable of making it yourself. And only reason is required and there is no need for pomposity and lies.

regards,  
Doubtless.



Jun 13, 2007  
Subject: Cowards...  
Bismilla Hir'Rahman Nir'Raheem,  
(In the Name of Allah Most Beneficent, Most Merciful)

Thank you for clarifying that you're ring-leader is nothing more than a COWARD, who doesn't even have guts to accept his short-comings.

My question was very clear & Sina chose not to answer. As far as his questions are concerned read my previous emails, I did answer all his questions. [I just answered them in a paragraph form instead of point-wise manner]

Anyway, that's not important but what's important is that Sina has proved that his cowardice isn't just superficial, it extends deep within his heart & mind.

Maybe you didn't understand what I wrote earlier that I didn't write to rebut his accusations against Islam but only to offer him an opportunity for a public debate with Dr Zakir Naik.

Don't worry I'm not going to waste anymore time with you because your boss has already proved my point.

Goodbye, for now...

Sohail

Dear Mr. Sohail

I am afraid it is you who have not answered my simple questions. I asked you to tell us what is it that Dr. Naik is going to say in a public meeting that he can't say in writing? I have already refuted him in writing. It is easy to refute someone in writing, unless you have run out of logical arguments and hope to win the day with showmanship and chicanery. In a written debate that venue is not available. All it counts is the strength of your argument. Even the Muslims are realizing that the real reason behind this avoidance is cowardice.

You are willing to prepare a public conference, invite thousands of people, the media, pay for my ticket to India and hire 50 bodyguards and yet you think writing a few pages refuting me is waste of time? Who are you trying to fool dear Sohail? All these things would cost in excess of \$50,000 dollars (in India). Why do you want to go through this much trouble and cost when all you have to do to discredit me is write a few pages? Perhaps you do not think you are up to the task. In that case why not ask your friend Dr. Naik to respond to my charges against him. I have written a book disproving every one of his claims. I am going to make this book available soon for free download. All he has to do is write an article showing I am mistaken. He is not able to do that, but he is willing to come to a conference to disprove me? That makes no sense.

I have even gone as far as to offer to come to any conference anywhere in the world should anyone disprove any of my charges against Muhammad. If you really had any proof that I am in error, isn't this a golden opportunity to lay your hand on me and do with me as your prophet did with his opponents?

I asked you why I should trust you when you worship a man who encouraged his followers to lie and to deceive their victims in order to assassinate them. Now, this is a legitimate question. You give me all the guarantees and empty promises when we both know that not even the guarantees of your prophet were worth anything. I am afraid you really underestimate people's intelligence. Your guarantees are worth nothing. You worship an assassin as a prophet and you expect me to trust you? Dr. Naik is on record saying every Muslim should be a terrorist and he justified this preposterous statement with the silliest of arguments. How can I trust terrorists like you and him and walk to your trap?

Furthermore, if Dr. Naik is ready to debate with anyone, why he does not debate with my friend Sam Shamoun of Answering-Islam.org who has offered to meet him in person and debate with him in front of the cameras?

Regards  
Ali Sina

Jun 14, 2007

Subject: Just admit in unequivocal words...

Bismilla Hir'Rahman Nir'Raheem,

(In the Name of Allah Most Beneficent, Most Merciful)

Now, read carefully Sina & don't cry next time that I didn't answer your questions. It seems I've to spoon-feed you!

Dr. Zakir Naik debate only in public & as far as Sam Shamoun is concerned I don't know. Besides don't try to run away from the subject, my debate challenge was directed at you not Shamoun.

Well, I already told you that I debate only in writing and I explained the reasons. This is the only way to make an in dept debate about any subject, especially something like religion.

As it is known, body language has a huge influence in communication. However, body language has nothing to do with facts. It is only an art. It is possible to make a lie look truth through posture, tone of the voice and body language and deceive the gullible. Written words are free from such influences.

I watched the debate between Dr. Campbell and Dr. Naik. In that debate Dr. Campbell dismantled the fallacies of the Quran and demonstrated that this book is all wrong. When Dr. Naik took the stance, he assumed a conceited posture and spoke with such pomposity and derision. That his less than bright audience were unable to see the fallacies of his statements. They were impressed by his posture and his ability to quote verses from memory. They were elated to see their hero "winning" the debate when in reality everything Dr. Naik said was baloney and sheer nonsense. I have published the text of that debate. It's only when one reads what had been exchanged that one can see Dr. Naik failed to refute anyone of the arguments presented by Dr. Campbell against the Quran. I have shown the errors of Dr. Naik in my book on him The World's Greatest Showman.

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/debates/NaikCampbellintro.htm> This book has not been contested or refuted. May I ask why? It is not that Muslims have not tried to refute me. Here is a pathetic example of their feeble attempt.

[http://www.answering-christianity.com/bassam\\_zawadi/rebuttal\\_to\\_ali\\_sina\\_6.htm](http://www.answering-christianity.com/bassam_zawadi/rebuttal_to_ali_sina_6.htm)

I made it clear that I didn't write you to challenge you for a debate but only to arrange one. If you fear that all Muslims lie then I for that very reason also gave you a guarantee that the entire event will be telecasted LIVE & no one will dare commit any wrong in front of the camera, as the world will be watching both Muslims & non-Muslims. I also made it very clear that you'll not come in contact with any Muslim directly, even me.

And I also told you that your guarantees are worth nothing. I would be a total fool to take your guarantees seriously. You are a Muhammadan who deceived his opponents to kill them. Why should I trust you? What is your opinion about the hadith I quoted about how Muhammad instructed his follower to lie and to deceive Ka'b ibn Ashraf to assassinate him? Are you willing to condemn that despicable act of your prophet, or you want to emulate him?

As far as I am concerned, there would be no televised conferences and I would be dead the moment I am in your hands. It is you that I do not trust. You seem to not understand commonsense. Why are you not trying to refute my arguments? Why are you not trying to find someone to refute me? I said it already that if anyone proves any of my claims against Muhammad to be false, I will present myself to you so you can kill me. Is that good enough? You can't refute even a single charge that I have made against Muhammad and still cling to him and want to murder people for him? If this is not satanic what is? Are you doing this out of sheer stupidity or out of sheer evilness? You have this feverish desire to cut my throat and I am giving you this golden opportunity to do so. All you have to do is to disprove one of my charges against Muhammad. And yet you can't do that? Isn't this enough as proof that Islam is a demonic cult? Doesn't this show that it is the stupidest of cults? There are a billion Muhammadans and not a single one of them can refute a single one of my charges against him? Isn't this pathetic?

As far as my offer is concerned; firstly, I never forced to you accept it, I ONLY ASKED YOU TO ADMIT IN CLEAR WORDS THAT YOU'LL NOT DEBATE Dr. ZAKIR IN PUBLIC, even after the offer such as mine. If you're not interested just reject it, & you won't hear from me on this topic again. Now, how long will take for you to type a refusal to my offer on your keyboard, hardly a few minutes; not even an hour as with your debates. Secondly, why're you so worried about the cost of arranging a public debate, I never asked you to spend any money. Even if it takes a million dollars, I won't bother you about the cost.

I will debate anyone in writing. I will debate in public only if someone can prove one of my charges against Muhammad wrong. If you can't do that, it is clear that Islam is a lie.

Why a public debate with me is so important to you that you are willing to spend a million dollars for it to happen? Am I hurting your religion this much? Suppose you kill me, does this restore the discredited image of your religion? Did the killing of Theo Van Gogh make everyone realize Islam is a true religion? What stupidity is this? All you have to do to restore the credibility of your religion is write a few pages of rebuttals and show I am wrong. That costs you a couple of hours of your time and not a million dollars. You can't do that? Ask your favorite Muslim scholar to do that. If you or anyone can prove me wrong, I will remove faithfreedom.org, acknowledge my error publicly, give you \$50,000 dollars in reward, and come to wherever you say so you can kill me and secure your private brothel after your body is fed to the worms. All you have to do is write, or ask someone to write two pages refuting me in a way I cannot catch your fallacies. Isn't this a great offer?

If you say that you've refuted Dr. Zakir in writing & whatever you wrote about Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) is true than why're you worried about showmanship because the truth always stands out from the falsehood.

The truth is standing out and I do not need to do anything else. All we have to do now is to spread this truth and there are many valiant souls who are doing it. Soon the truth will reach millions of Muslims in Islamic countries in their own languages. I have shown the truth and now it is up to you to disprove me.

Coming to a conference where Dr. Zakir refutes your accusations & then you don't respond to him in the same manner is of no consequence because there's no such thing as a one-sided debate, unless you face him there in public.

I have no need to debate Dr. Naik. I have already unmasked him and have revealed his tricks. I see no point in a face to face debate. All he has to do now is to refute me, in the same way I refuted him – in writing.

When Dr. Zakir said that every Muslim should be a terrorist did you lose your hearing after that very phrase because he also added, "Every Muslim should be a terrorist for all anti-social elements." Misquoting & misinterpreting doesn't make you look any authentic.

I already explained the fallacy of Dr. Naik's claim. Here <http://www.faithfreedom.org/oped/sina51022.htm>

I repeat again Sina, I'm not here to debate you on Islam but only to arrange a public debate with Dr. Zakir. If you're not willing to accept my offer than reject it in UNEQUIVOCAL words & you won't hear about this topic from me again.

I only debate in writing. Which part of this you do not understand?

You may send me several unnecessary questions in your next email but even after all the discussion above, I've only 'ONE QUESTION' for you: DO YOU OR DO YOU NOT ACCEPT THE CHALLENGE OF LIVE-RECORDED PUBLIC DEBATE WITH Dr. ZAKIR?

Kindly, do recheck all the above text & do inform me if I missed out on addressing something from your previous email.

Sohail

Yes you did not answer my question, "what is it that Dr. Naik can only say in a face to face debate that he can't say in writing?"

Jun 15, 2007

Subject: Finally, a proper answer!

Bismilla Hir'Rahman Nir'Raheem,  
(In the Name of Allah Most Beneficent, Most Merciful)

Thank you for being very specific that YOU'LL NOT DEBATE Dr. ZAKIR NAIK IN PUBLIC.

I guess the discussion about this topic is over now.

I see still you're pretty desperate to get me into a debate with you, over Islam. Was I mistaken or did you really write that I only have to refute one of your arguments against Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) before you present yourself to die.

And can you kindly show me a link on your website, for verification, where you've proclaimed the same to every reader that comes to your site. Or did you just get emotional & write this only to me?

Yes you got that right. I bet my life that you can't refute anyone of my charges against Muhammad. I had not made this offer previously. I made that to you for the first time. The truth is that I know for a fact that no one can disprove any of my charges. Muhammad was an assassin, a looter, a pedophile a rapist, a mass murderer, a liar and a deceiver. I have proven all these claims and there is no way anyone can disprove them. So don't start sharpening your knife yet. You may take your desire to slit my throat to your grave. Then again you may become enlightened and realize the folly of such a wish and join me in enlightening other Muslims. I have many people who once wanted me dead, now working with me to save other Muslims. Who knows, you may become one of them.

Mr. Sina, I'll debate you on Islam InsAllah, AT LEAST ONCE & will try to remember your offers but after some time for 2 important reasons.

First, currently I'm a bit busy with some important tasks & I don't want to leave the debate in the middle, once it starts.

Second, I want to show you that it wasn't you who got to my mind & got me into a debate but it was my own choice.

So, I'll take a short break from discussion on Islam.

I presently don't have time to write detailed rebuttals but I can discuss some minor topics.

I think you misunderstood me. I am not offering to debate with you. All you have to do is write your refutation of my charges and prove me wrong. There is no need to debate. You already had your debate. That goes also for Dr. Naik.

[Next](#) >



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

## Abdul Rafay vs. Ali Sina

### The Absurdity of Allah

2006/09/05

Date: Thu, 31 Aug 2006 15:52:30 -0700 (PDT)  
From: "Abdul Rafay" <rafayshah@yahoo.com> View Contact Details Add Mobile Alert  
Subject: A simple observation... and a simple challenge  
To Ali Sina

I read your challenge. I read debates. I read the way you are after it.

I smiled.

I come up with a totally new resolution that might not interest you because it is based on simple logics and obvious truth. Yet, it is my duty to stimulate you whether or not you respond.

Dear Mr. Abdur Rafay:

I read your messages in [this thread](#). I am sorry that I did not read your email. Doubtless kindly responds to all the emails sent to FFI and if he thinks there is one that I should see he tags it for me. Your email was not tagged and so I did not notice it. Anyway, you seem to be a knowledgeable Muslim and I will be glad to debate with you. You wrote:

1. Your so-called challenge is based on RANDOM PICKS aimed to irritate Muslims only (a game you seem to intend to play with human psychology only and not to actually try to reach the truth) This is your first failure on claiming yourself to be based on strong logical grounds. I mean, you would actually be logical if your first challenge was against the existence of God. (You rather target Muhammad (pbuh)) proving yourself more IRRITATED than HAVING FOUND THE TRUTH. For example, if Mr.A says "The fish in the Atlantic are dying!!! the water is polluted!!!" the claim is lame as Mr.A did not go for testing the water of the Atlantic. Sounds far fetched? Ok... go for this one... Mr.B enters a house and tries to drag someone out of the house and on resistance, he beats him severely. Mr.A says B was a criminal and intruder.... Mr.A is fool if Mr.B is from FBI and holds the authority.... Therefore the point is in finding out if Mr.B is actually from FBI and is obeying the law and not what Mr.B is doing. So when you say "Muhammad did this... Muhammad did that..." I can see no point against the concept of the existence of God ... just some frustration in the tone of the speaker... This is because it was not only Muhammad (pbuh) who identified God. The existence of God remains unaffected regardless of what Muhammad or anyone else does. What I want to say is, "If your target is Muhammad only, you are illogical when to talk against the existence of God. If your target is God only, Talking about Muhammad pulls you down to such a low level (Muhammad is just a prophet). If your target is BOTH... come on in the right order. Once the existence of God has been proven, proving the status of Muhammad (pbuh) will be the very next step." SO... your present challenge is not a challenge at all (if you surpass the debate on the existence of God

Our goal in FFI is not to prove that God does not exist. Of course we talk about many subjects and I have spoken about God as well. However, this is not the objective of our site. The objective of FFI is to prove that Muhammad was a liar and not a prophet of any god, whatever that god may be.

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

2. Most of the the stuff you have collected in your ATTEMPT to prove Islam wrong is EXAMPLES of unfaithful Muslims (While surfing through your sight, I clearly observed that your primary target it Muslims and not Islam... Don't tell me that 'it is Muslims who make up Islam'... You don't sound like a child. I hope you understand that Muslims' actions do not affect the authenticity of Islam... Like the Americans' wrongdoings don't mean that the legislature is wrong). Movie clips, news about Muslims, blah blah blah... Sounds like you are rather scared of Islam and want to show it down one way or the other... by hooks or by crooks... Sorry, not that easy! Challenge Islam and not the Muslims to get a good refutation.....

I am afraid you did not pay enough attention to the real message of this site. Here we are attacking Muhammad and not Muslims. We quote the Quran, the Hadith and the Sira to prove our case against Muhammad and Islam. Of course, Muslims commit these crimes against humanity because they are inspired by sunna and the Quran. So the evil comes from them but this evil originates from Muhammad.

3. You challenged Dr. Zakir Naik? Are you telling me that you would call a surgeon busy in an operation theater from behind and say, "So is that your mastery? Scissors and forceps and the ailment is out? If you really dare, come to my pharmacy, use my medicine and show me how you tug that tumor out!!!" I'm still smiling... To challenge a surgeon, you need to go to his circumstances.... But if you want to call him to yours, wait for his challenge and stop beating your chest in a fools' victory... You will need a CPR later when you talk to me... not now.

As far as Dr. Naik is concerned [I have already proven that he is wrong](#) on every account. If you disagree, please show my errors. Please remember that this is not about Dr. Naik but about Islam. It is every Muslim's duty to respond and show that I am mistaken. Dr. Naik is not going to respond. He knows that he has been caught with "his pants down" and his tricks are fully revealed. He is not going to humiliate himself trying to refute the irrefutable. However, I invite you or any Muslim to refute what I said.

I am not defending Islam.... I want to reach the TRUTH... wherever it is.  
My challenge is that on the basis of logic, I can prove the existance of God.  
Waiting for your response.

Suppose you prove the existence of God, this does not prove that Muhammad was his prophet. However, since you seem to have such a big interest on this subject, let us start with God.

Let us go over what you wrote on this subject in the forum.

Theodore M. Drange charges God of claiming to have a certain qualities at the same time, which according to him are opposite to each other and no one can have them all together.

He writes:

#### 10. The Justice-vs.-Mercy Argument

The last argument to be considered in this survey pits property (j) against property (k). It may be formulated as follows:

1. If God exists, then he is an all-just judge.
2. If God exists, then he is an all-merciful judge.
3. An all-just judge treats every offender with exactly the severity that he/she deserves.
4. An all-merciful judge treats every offender with less severity than he/she deserves.
5. It is impossible to treat an offender both with exactly the severity that he/she deserves and also with less severity than he/she deserves.
6. Hence, it is impossible for an all-just judge to be an all-merciful judge (from 3-5).
7. Therefore, it is impossible for God to exist (from 1, 2, and 6).

I say:

Theodore M. Drange has clearly formed a DEFENSIVE point by misstating that God is all-merciful and all-just at the same time. The Arabic word "ArRahman" does not mean all-merciful, but "the merciful one" and the word "AlAdl" means, "the just one". One might say "All the same...". Not exactly. There is no element of entirety in these meanings allowing both the qualities to be present in One at the same time. Now the remaining question is "How can someone be both just and merciful at the same time?". Simple. Just means according to Dictionary.Com:

1. guided by truth, reason, justice, and fairness: We hope to be just in our

- understanding of such difficult situations.
2. done or made according to principle; equitable; proper: a just reply.
  3. based on right; rightful; lawful: a just claim.
  4. in keeping with truth or fact; true; correct: a just analysis.
  5. given or awarded rightly; deserved, as a sentence, punishment, or reward: a just penalty.
  6. in accordance with standards or requirements; proper or right: just proportions.
  7. (esp. in Biblical use) righteous.
  8. actual, real, or genuine.

Meaning #5, 6 and 7 apply to the current case to define the Arabic version of the word precisely. This combination refers to the quality of GIVING in right proportions, to the righteous and deserving. Now for example, A is a good man and B is a bad man. A has done mistakes and has shown redemption while B has been stubborn. Now the principle of justice requires both to be punished at various degrees. Suppose A deserves 10% punishment while B deserves 20% punishment. Now mercy forces the judge to punish A at only 05%, but at the same time, B gets a 20% punishment which is against the principle of justice. So "the just one" and "the merciful one" has the option to punish B by only 10% maintaining a ratio of 1:2 by the principle of justice and reducing the punishment of both by the principle of mercy.

There may now be a question that if B deserved 20% punishment, why was it reduced? Is it not against the principle of justice? The answer is no. Because the Arabic word "Adl" refers to justice that distributes something in two halves which includes at least two people. So it is relative, not independent.

If there is any answer to this explanation, I welcome, otherwise, the charge must be removed.

Your response to Theodore makes sense. You say since God reduces the punishment of all the sinners in equal proportion, there is no injustice done to anyone. Since everyone benefits from his mercy equally, no one is unfairly treated and this is justice.

Very well. However, according to Islam sins are of two kinds: Sins committed against God, such as disbelieving in him, not worshipping him, escaping from the battlefield during Jihad, etc. and sins committed against fellow humans such as murder, theft, abuse, etc.

My first question is about sins committed against other humans. Does God have the right to forgive those who committed sins against other humans? Certainly not! That would be injustice to the victims. Suppose I kill you. Justice demands that I should be punished accordingly. Only you are entitled to decide whether I should be forgiven or not or whether there should be a reduction in my punishment. If God reduces my punishment or forgives me without your consent, it is injustice to you. So in this case God cannot be just and merciful at the same time. To the degree that he is merciful to the offender, he is unjust to the victim.

The second question is about sins committed against God. The Quran says that Allah will forgive all sins except the sin of associating partners to him. (4:48) This is unjust. First of all how can he forgive mass murderers who brought so much pain to countless people and not forgive one who simply thinks Muhammad was a nutcase? Where is the justice here? Secondly, no human should be punished for disbelief. Why? Because we never agreed to believe in God and worship him when we were given life. As far as I know everyone cries when he comes to the world. We are here without our will. God cannot impose on us obligations that we never agreed to. This is like I drag you and force you into my house without your consent while you are crying, then demand gratitude and payment from you for staying in my home and torture you if you fail to pay. This is not justice. The Mullahs in Iran did just that. They imprisoned and then executed their detractors and made their families pay for the food they served them in jail and even bullets used to kill them. This is not justice and not befitting for a real God. Assuming this world is such a wonderful place to be, which many disagree, no one must thank God for being here because we have been forced to live in this prison called life. We did not ask for it and should not be required to thank anyone for what we did not want to begin with.

Thanking God should be an entirely personal matter. Those whose life is full of blessing and joy may choose to thank God and those who don't want to thank him should not be punished for it because they never asked to be born in the first place. Therefore punishing people for disbelief is patent injustice. To add insult to injury, if you become fed up of your life and decide to end it, you will surely be sent to hell to burn for eternity. This is the maximum form of abuse.

Thanking must always be voluntary. If it becomes obligatory it is no longer heartfelt. A despot may enjoy seeing his subjects bow in front of him, but do they really love him? Love can never be forced on people. To say love me or I will torture you is

sick. Is Allah a psychopath?

Again, Theodore writes:

1. The Perfection-vs.-Creation Argument

Consider the pair a-l, which takes God to be perfect and also to be the creator of the universe. It seems that those properties might be shown to be incompatible in two different ways. The first way is as follows:

Version 1

1. If God exists, then he is perfect.[2]
2. If God exists, then he is the creator of the universe.
3. A perfect being can have no needs or wants.
4. If any being created the universe, then he must have had some need or want.
5. Therefore, it is impossible for a perfect being to be the creator of the universe (from 3 and 4).
6. Hence, it is impossible for God to exist (from 1, 2, and 5).

Premise 3 might be challenged on the grounds that a perfect being, full of love, could desire to share his love with others. Thus, a perfect being could have a want, which would make premise 3 false. I suppose the only problem with this is that, if a being wants something that he does not have, then he cannot be perfect, for he would be in a certain way incomplete. Whether or not this adequately defends premise 3 is hard to say. There is a certain unclarity, and perhaps subjectivity, in the idea of "perfection" which poses an obstacle to any sort of rigorous reasoning about the concept.[3] Premise 4 might also be challenged. Perhaps God created the universe accidentally. For example, he "slipped and fell," thereby creating a mess, which turned out to be our universe. In that case, God would not have had any need or want in creating the universe, and premise 4 would be false. There are difficulties with this, however. First, almost every theist who takes God to have created the universe takes it to have been done deliberately, not accidentally. And second, if the creation were accidental, then that in itself would imply that God is imperfect (since perfect beings do not have accidents), and that would be another basis for the Perfection-vs.-Creation Argument. Thus, this sort of challenge to premise 4 itself runs into problems.

I say:

God's one other attribute is that He is alive. According to Ali Sina, existences such as love, hatred, anger, fear, want and so on are all the functions of life. Therefore, God is supposed to be the resource of all of these being a creator. The quality of God, Theodore is trying to highlight here, is given by the Arabic term, "As-Samad", which means "the one who needs nothing" precisely, and not "desireless". This is to say that God needs nothing. And that God is perfectly powerful. So He can do anything He wants. So want is inevitable as in Quraan, Allah says at various instances, the phrases "illa maa shaa Allah" (But what Allah wants) and "wa lau shaa Allahu" (And if Allah desires). Now the error in Mr. Theodore's analogy is that he has placed an open supposition. This means that since the debate is whether there IS a God or NOT, the phrase "perfect being" is wrong because there are two ends of perfection. For example, in economics, you regard demand as either perfectly elastic or perfectly inelastic or something in between. Similarly, when it comes to a being, it is either perfectly alive or perfectly dead, or something in between. Theodore's supposition would be true for a god who was perfectly dead.... No emotions, no wants, no love, no desires.... Simply no god! But our claim is that God is perfectly alive. Therefore He is the resource of all that alive beings can have... love, want, power to fulfill His wants and do whatever he wills... Hence there is creation.

Please refute if you can, or remove Theodore's article.

You made good reasoning. However you overlooked the fact that the god of Islam did not create the world out of love but out of need. Allah in the Quran says: "*I have only created Jinns and men, that they may serve Me.*" [51:56](#) Why Allah needs to be served if he is needless? It is very clear that Allah is a needy god. In fact his needs are so intense that if someone does not serve him he would punish that person for eternity in the cruelest way imaginable. This is the highest form of abuse. Humans are brought to this world without their will. Most of them suffer pains and sorrows most of their lives and on top of that they have to thank, worship and serve the one who is responsible for their miseries?

Justice dictates that punishment should be proportionate to the offence. It is not justice to torture a person for life for stealing an apple. Assuming that disbelief is a crime, which is absurd, why should such a trivial offence be punished in such a severe way? Why is Allah hurt so much if we do not worship him to the extent that he would heartlessly burn us in such a sadistic way for eternity? This punishment outweighs the crime infinitely. How can we call such a sadistic deity just?

If there are no other gods but Allah why is he so desperate and jealous? I can be jealous if my wife looks at men better looking than me. This would be sick but understandable. I may have low self esteem. However, if we live in an island where there are no men at all, and still I am jealous, I should be sent to a mental hospital at once. How can Allah be jealous of gods that do not exist? Is Allah insane? No, the answer is that Muhammad was insane. It is a tragedy that a billion people worship

the figment of the imagination of a mentally deranged man.

I am much kinder to my cat than God is to me. I feed my cat, take care of him, take him to the vet if he gets sick, wash him and groom him and I never think of punishing him if he does not pay attention to me. As a matter of fact my cat thinks he owns the house and I am his servant. He owes his entire existence to me. Without my care and protection he will not survive. Despite that he never thanks me and I still love him. Let us say God created me. But he does not take care of me. I am left in this world to fend for myself. I have faced calamities that could have been avoided if God was looking over my shoulders. I would die of hunger if I do not earn my own bread. Tens of thousands of children die every day of hunger. Where is this loving god to come to their rescue? He is nowhere to be found when we are in need. Our prayers and supplications are never heard. I am by all means kinder to my cat than God is to me. And yet I can love my cat unconditionally without wanting him to worship me or thank me. God is incapable of loving his creation unconditionally. He put us in this world without consulting us. Here we have to face life with all its difficulties and pains on our own. He takes away our loved ones and fills our hearts with great sorrow. He shatters our hopes. He sends one calamity after another and kills innocent people by thousands and despite all that he wants us to worship him and serve him. Why should we thank such a god? What do we owe him? We owe him nothing! He does not deserve our respect. Such a needy, petulant and abusive god deserves our scorn. The god of Muhammad is sick. He is a psychopath.

The truth is that Allah is Muhammad's own alter ego. He is everything the narcissist Muhammad wanted to be. He does what he pleases and he responds to no authority above him. He wants to be worshipped, obeyed and feared. This is the wet dream of all narcissists. One must be naïve to believe that the maker of this universe is this insane god described by Muhammad. Why would one who owns this magnificent universe care if a bunch of evolved apes in this tiny planet worship him or not? Can we really hurt the feelings of the maker of this vast universe by simply disbelieving in him? There are many holes in the concept of god as defined by the illiterate self-proclaimed prophet of Arabia.

This is not to say that God does not exist. I am not a materialist. I believe God is the Principle underlying all things. God is a non-being and this non-being is the mother of all beings. God is an immutable eternal law without which nothing can exist. All I want to prove is that Muhammad was indeed an ignorant man who had no understanding of God whatsoever. Attributing human qualities to God is utmost ignorance. To say God is just, merciful or compassionate is stupid. How can an indefinable and incomprehensible reality have human attributes? God is beyond good and bad. God is not a thing and as such It can have no attributes. Only things have attributes. Principles do not have attributes. God cannot be living because life is a function of beings. God is not a being. It is not made of anything - not of matter and not of spirit. It has no essence, no substance. God is HOW. How things are made, how the universe works, how life comes to be and how it ends. God is HOW and everything else is WHAT. That is all there is - HOW and WHAT.

Muhammad was an ignorant man. Allah was a Pagan deity, invented by very primitive people. These people thought that the highest expression of power is despotism. So the qualities that they attributed to their gods were those of a despot. Muhammad, being a narcissist, loved to impersonate this despot and become a god or his sole intermediary. Becoming godlike is the wet dream of every narcissist. That is why Muhammad's Allah is capricious, arbitrary, willful and wanton. The concept of Allah is utterly stupid. It is not befitting for rational people in this day and age to believe in such a primitive deity.

God is not "he" but "it". Attributing gender to God is humanizing It and this is sheer ignorance of the nature of God. God is not the creator of the universe but the law of creation. God does not love. It does not create. It does nothing at all. Doing, subjects the doer to time. Without time no action can take place. God can't be subjected to time because It is beyond time and space. It is a logical absurdity to say that God is the creator. God is the law that gives order to the universe and makes it run. God is manifest in every atom, in every minute particle forming this universe and wherever there is order. And yet It is nowhere to be found. God is not a person, not a being, not a thing. It is the Principle underlying all things. It is a reality, the ultimate Reality.

[Next >>](#)

Comment [here](#)



---

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

## Ali Sina's response to Mr. Abu Saleh of Islam Australia Network

2006/05/12

The following is an exchange of emails between Arad , a reader of FFI and Abu Saleh of Islam Australia Network.

Arda kindly forwarded them to me and I publish it here along with my comments so we can have better understood of the Muslim mind.

From: Arda

Sent: Saturday, 6 May 2006 2:24 PM

To: [islambox@iinet.net.au](mailto:islambox@iinet.net.au)

Subject: About FFI

Would be able to tell me that all the sources quoted by Mr Sina and his co-authors from the Quran and Hadith are wrong? That is your job to prove that they are wrong. And I would recommend you to have debate with Mr Ali Sina.

Good luck...

If the sources quoted by them are true, then the very faith of Islam must be put into question.

From: "Islam Australia Network" <[islambox@iinet.net.au](mailto:islambox@iinet.net.au)>

To: "Arda

Subject: RE: About FFI

Date: Sat, 6 May 2006 15:52:31 +0800

All proof is from Allah,

It is not our job to prove or compel. There is no compulsion in Islam. We just state the facts and pass on Allah's message. It is up to Allah to choose who he wants to be a Muslim or not.

Also be aware that there are many unauthentic Hadith. Read the Quran and Authentic Hadith for yourself. But be careful, because through the Quran Allah Guides and Misguides. If you want to find "mistakes" in the Quran then you will find them and it is in this way that Allah misguides the disobedient people. If you want to find the truth in the Quran, then you will find it. It all depends on your intention.

Please tell me which sources of the Quran or Hadith you are referring to.

Regards

Abu Saleh

This is a typical response of a Muslim. Note how many logical fallacies this short email contains.

Mr. Abu Saleh says:

All proof is from Allah,

Dictionary.com defines proof as "The evidence or argument that compels the mind to accept an assertion as true."

Do we have any such evidence about Islam? I am offering \$50,000 dollars and the promise of removing this site and issuing a public apology if anyone can give me that proof.

If Allah did not share his proofs with humans, then it is not our faults not to accept his message. If the proof is given then we need to hear it.

He says:

It is not our job to prove or compel. There is no compulsion in Islam.

The first part of this statement is absurd and the second part is false.

If it is not the job of the Muslims to prove that Islam is indeed a true religion, whose job is it then? Didn't Muhammad claim that he has come with "clear proof" in which "three is no doubt"? Where is that proof? If Allah has given any proof, then it is the responsibility of the Muslims to share it with others.

Why should anyone believe in something without proof? Why one should believe in Muhammad and not in thousands of other pretenders who also have no proof for their claims?

The truth is that there is no proof. Primitive people believed in mythologies but they had no proof.

[Aphrodite](#), [Apollo](#), [Ares](#), [Artemis](#), [Athena](#), [Demeter](#), [Dionysus](#), [Hephaestus](#), [Hera](#), [Hermes](#), [Poseidon](#) and [Zeus](#) were some of the Greek gods. People believed in them and took their existence for granted. "Everyone else believes in them, so why shouldn't I"?, they argued. There was no questioning about their existence. The believers did not ask for proof. They simply chose to believe.

Muslims believe in Allah in the same way primitive people believed in their gods. They ask no question and do not doubt. Just like those primitive people they have no proof for the existence of Allah.

Here we are not arguing about the existence of God. That is another matter that I see no reason to argue about. I respect this belief and those who wish to have faith in God. People may understand God according to their own intellectual capacity. I personally do not dismiss the existence of God, although I think God is the principle underlying the creation and not a being that thinks and acts like we humans do. I believe in the same God that Espinosa and Einstein believed.

My beef is with Allah not with God. God does not demand anyone to believe and does not order killing those who don't. Allah on the other hand is truculent, intransigent and orders those who don't believe to be put to death or reduced into submission. So it is our right to ask for proof of his existence? If you want to kill me to accept this god at lease show me that it is the real God and not Satan, or I will have to kill you before you kill me. It's my right to ask for the proof and it is my right to defend myself even if it means killing you.

In the second part of his sentence Mr. Abu Saleh says:

there is no compulsion in Islam".

This is a blatant lie. There is compulsion in Islam.

When Muhammad was in Mecca and weak, he said there is no compulsion in religion but he lied. When he came to power in Medina he compelled people to convert to Islam, wage war for him and pay the tithes, or die.

Muhammad used the same policy that Hitler used. Take a look at Hitler's statements between 1933-1939:

**May 17, 1933:** "The German Government wish to settle all difficult questions with other Governments by peaceful methods . . . Germany will tread no other path than that laid down by the Treaties . . . The German people have no thought of invading any country."

**Nov 10, 1933:** "I am not crazy enough to want a war."

**Aug 17, 1934:** "The German Government, like the German people, are filled with the unconditional wish to make the greatest possible contribution to the preservation of peace in this world."

**May 21, 1935:** " Germany neither intends nor wishes to interfere in the internal affairs of Austria , to annex Austria , or to conclude an Anschluss [political union]"

**Mar 15, 1936:** "The German people do not wish to continue waging war to readjust frontiers. Each readjustment is bought by sacrifices out of proportion to what is to be gained."

**Sep 26, 1938:** "We have assured all our immediate neighbors of the integrity of their territory as far as Germany is concerned. That is no hollow phrase: it is our sacred will . . . The Sudetenland is the last territorial claim which I have to make in Europe . . ."

**Jan 1, 1939:** "In general we have but one wish-- that in the coming years we may be able to make our contribution to this general pacification of the whole world."

**Jan 30, 1939:** "Only the war-mongers think there will be a war. I think there will be a long period of peace."

**Apr 1, 1939:** "(We) do not dream of attacking other nations, providing they leave us alone . . ."

[Ref.: R.E. Murphy et al., *National Socialism* (U.S.Gov. Ptg. Office, 1943), pp. 232- 43 <http://web.jjay.cuny.edu/jobrien/reference/ob78.html> ]

Do these statements prove that Hitler was a man of peace? Of course not! They prove that he was a liar.

The same is true about Muhammad. When he said there is no compulsion in religion and then he went on to force people into Islam, launching no less than 74 raids according to Ibn Sa'd, the secretary of Waqidi, in just ten years, all it shows is that he was a big liar.

When he came to power, he said:

[3:85](#), If anyone desires a religion other than Islam, never will it be accepted of him;

[8:39](#), And fight them on until there is no more *fitnah* (dissention) and there prevail justice and faith in Allah altogether and everywhere.

Of course "justice" in his view was submission of everyone to him. This is how the mind of the narcissist works.

So as one can clearly see, Muhammad lied when he said there is no compulsion in religion.



[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.







I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

**Make a Donation**

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) ♦♦♦♦

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Response to Mohammad Shakil

2006/04/11

By [Ali Sina](#)

Dear Mr.Sina

I hope you are fine and busy generating new ideas for humiliating Muslims, Abusing Islam and disgracing our Prophet Mohammad (PBUH).

I really appreciate on the kind of efforts you and your associates are putting for these activities.

A big group is involved. This is really great.

Dear Mr. Momammad Shakil:

You should be grateful that we are not killing you. This is what you Muslims do to us non-Muslims. I wonder which is more offensive.

But still you are lacking some innovative ideas, that's why your strategy is not working.

Who said our strategy is not working? It is working marvels. The truth is that any time we convince a Muslim that Islam is false, we earn an ally and grow exponentially. What could work better than this?

Now why i am writing this. I was going through this website, and I found you have written a book. This is a great effort, you are a great mind, genius, god has given intellect to you. You try to answer Islam with heart and soul. You put your greatest effort, searching for documents, reading a lots of books trying to collect a lots of materials to answer Islam (In a way disgrace this religion). Many a people praise you.

I never said I am a great mind. Disproving Islam is child play. Islam being utterly stupid and the product of a sick mind is very easy to disprove. Anyone can do that. You don't need to be a genius or a great mind to see the fallacy of Islam.

Still you are unable to find a few readers, that's the only reason you are saying "if I will get 5000 readers I will go to a good publisher". Since last two years you could not get a few readers. So don't you think you are putting your effort on a lost war.

I don't know what you mean by "the last two years". I started my attack on Islam in 1998, first using a yahoo club and then a few free servers. The domain name faithfreedom.org was purchased in 2001 and after growing too big for commercial servers we got our own dedicated server in 2005 and now we host a few other anti Islamic sites. This protects the ex-Muslims' identity and they can run their own site from wherever they are without fearing being discovered and put to death. Today we have over 300,000 visitors per month only in the main English site. Why the [5000 subscription to my book](#) are coming so slow? It is because the great majority of those who read this site are Muslims. They will never buy my book. Is that a bad thing? Not at all. This shows that for the first time Muslims have access to the

knowledge that has been denied to them for 1400 years. Now they can read the opposing views on Islam too and make their decision based on knowledge. Of course they, like yourself, get angry reading this site. I used to get angry too if someone spoke against Islam. Nonetheless here they learn things they can't learn anywhere else. All we want to do is to sow the seeds of doubt in their minds. Eventually they come to see that we are raising questions for which Muslims have no answers. This will create cognitive dissonance in them which eventually would lead them to enlightenment. This is what happened to all of us who left Islam.

Now think about Dan Brown "The author of The Da Vinci Code" or think about J.K.Rowling "The author of Harry Potter", Both are authors, and they never said "I will go to a publisher if I will get this number of reader. These books are best sellers.  
I don't think they are putting more effort in their work than you. So what did you got after all these things and after two years of mental exercise, when people who praise you, are not willing to buy your book, and in a way you are begging , "Hey please buy this book.

Each book is different. Harry Potter has a different kind of readership. How do you know that after my book is released it won't become a bestseller too? This is hard to predict. I have seen excellent manuscripts that remained unpublished or unknown and there are mediocre books that have become bestsellers. This depends a lot on how the media receives a book. If your book is commented by Oprah, for example, it becomes immediate bestseller. Oprah is not a literary critic. I don't think she has university degree. She has endorsed books that are utterly stupid, such as [A Course in Miracles](#). I can find a university press to publish my book, but then the price will be much higher and sales would be much lower. If I find 5000 potential buyers, a commercial publisher might become interested. This is not a kind of book many publishers would want to touch. My first literary agent became frightened when I told him he should be careful if he wants to represent me and dropped the whole thing. A commercial publisher can offer the same book at half or a third of the price a university press would. They have better distribution network, have returns policy, which means the bookstores will order the books and display them knowing that if they are not sold they will be able to return them. All this will generate more exposure and more sales.

Do you know the reason. Dan Brown or J.K.Rowling are not brains who try to abuse others. They write creative things. You can argue on it but, are you a capable person of challenging them? Can you write such things?

My book is a different genre. I am not writing fiction but a book analyzing the causes of Islamic terrorism. Naturally those who are caught in the web of lies of Islam will be offended. They like the world to remain in the dark and truth be suppressed, because only then they will succeed. Muslims are afraid of truth like cockroaches are of light. But once they manage to get themselves rid of that web of lies they will be eternally grateful to me for writing such a book. This site has been a life saver for many and the book will be the same to more people. Once the masses of Muslims see the light and leave Islam they will be able to rebuild their shattered lives and recover from their present miseries. This is a great service to them. The effect of that is far greater than Harry Potter. It transcends generations and will change the course of history.

No way. That is why you are nothing and they are big things.  
You have the same capability but, I see where they are standing, and where you are.

My book and other books like it should be evaluated decades from now. I think they will uproot Islam and this means not only the end of the greatest madness but also the beginning of progress for Muslims (who would be then ex-Muslims). When Islam is no more holding these wretched people back they will advance and progress. Compare India with Pakistan. These two countries are made of the same people. (Actually Pakistan is not even a country. It is a joke. It is a country with no

roots. That is why the poor Pakistanis are so miserable, it's because they lack identity.) During the last 57 years, Pakistan has been mostly ruled by dictators and has marched backward both in terms of civil rights and progress. On the other hand India is on its way to become a super power. All the Islamic countries are worse today than they were 30 years ago. If my book and the books written by others that show the fallacy of Islam can awaken the Muslims, it's like awakening a giant. It is like breaking the chains and fetters from their hands and their feet. By slaying the dragon of Islam Muslims will be free and the renaissance of the Islamic world will begin. Can Harry Potter do that?

You are unable to find a few readers for your book and you are trying to write against a holy book which is been read and believed by more than a billion persons of this world and which is unchanged since last 1400 years.

First of all something false does not become true just because it is believed by a lot of people. Secondly my book is not yet published, so we don't know how many people will read it yet. Thirdly the holiness of the Quran is very much in question. Imagine if I manage to prove the book that 1.2 billion people think is holy, is actually hoax. Wouldn't that be revolutionary? And that is exactly what I have done. Galileo wrote a booklet claiming the earth revolves around the sun. He went against the sacred belief of the whole world. As it was shown, he was right and everyone else was wrong. Now what I say is not as ground shattering as the claim of Galileo. What I say is commonsense and has been said and proven by others before me. I can't claim any credit or glory for myself. I am one of many bearers of this light. The light is the light of knowledge and it is accessible to all thinking people.

I am not trying to fight with you. You stand nowhere why should I waste my time. I simply want to tell you your miserable situation, what you are unable to see.

Could it be that you are the one who is unable to see? Religious prejudices often blind the believer. Is it possible that you are blinded by your faith? If Islam was true, one person would have been able to prove me wrong. I have made the challenge that should anyone prove me wrong I would remove my site and pay him/her \$50,000 dollars in reward. Where is that person? All you Muslims do is write to say I am wrong but snob when I say prove it and say you don't have to prove anything. Eventually the more intelligent among Muslims will see the failure of their intellectuals and will start questioning why. Why 1.2 billion Muslims can't answer one guy? Many have asked that question and have left Islam. Often these people have gone to their imams and instead of answer they were rebuked for asking impertinent questions.

[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

## On Democracy and Truth: A Discussion with Yamin Zakaria

<[yaminz@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:yaminz@yahoo.co.uk)>

By Ali Sina

2006/04/06

Yamin Zakaria wrote:

If you believe that head count does not make their beliefs right, then why do you believe in democracy, which is based on head count?

Voting does not make a proposition true or false. Voting is a civilized way for conflict resolution. We could also throw a coin for that matter. But voting is a smarter way. The majority is not always right. That is why in democracies people continue to vote every four years.

We can vote on what to eat for dinner for example, but we can't vote on the nutritional value of the food. For that we have to consult science.

Voting is not about finding the truth. It is about what to do without having to resort to force and cut each other's throat.

Sina,

If you believe democracy is a way to resolve conflict even by sacrificing the truth, as you say "majority is not always right" but we accept it to avoid conflict. Which means you are making peace and resolving conflict the higher value than following the truth (Which philosophers like Plato in his Republic sees the highest value).

In that case why do you not apply this principle of resolving the conflict to the world situation? Instead you are constantly trying to initiate conflict by foul-mouthing Islam and Muslims. For the sake of peace you should sacrifice the truth (according to you) and cease attacking Islam and Muslims.

But in reality, it seems that you are once again violating your own principles, thus in reality you are an immoral man by YOUR own criteria!

Yamin

[Arabic](#) [Arabic](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

Truth cannot be determined by polling and through universal consensus. Galileo was in minority and the whole world opposed his view on heliocentricity. Of course voting in that case would have resulted in an erroneous conclusion. Truth must be found through logics, science and research.

Democracy is for governance not for finding the truth. Democracy is devised to avoid conflicts. Wise people decided that instead of rioting, making revolutions and killing each other, it is better to vote every four years and let people choose their government, and change it if they don't like it after four years. We vote for the government not for the truth. My job is the pursuit of truth. Democracy has nothing to do with it. We are talking apples and oranges. Who said truth must be sacrificed in order to have democracy? Democracy and finding the truth are two different subjects. Both of them are important, but they are not related.

If a group of us want to go to a restaurant and we can't agree which, we better vote on it. Another way is to obey the one who is bully among us and do what he says out of fear. Of course voting is better than following a bully. This has nothing to do with truth or falsehood.

But we can't vote whether broccoli has more vitamin C or carrot. For that we have to consult the expert. If you are the expert on nutrition and we are not, all of us better listen to you. There is nothing to vote about.

Democracy and truth are two unrelated subjects.

Sina,

You say "Truth cannot be determined by polling and through universal consensus."

But yet you claimed earlier that there was universal consensus on the Golden rule (except for the Muslims) and for that reason it was the ultimate truth (even though there was no material on your website on this issue). So again it seems you always contradict your words.

you say: "Who said democracy has to sacrifice the truth? Democracy and finding the truth are two different subjects. Both of them are important but they are not related. "

If you believe democracy is a way to resolve conflict even by sacrificing the truth, as you say "majority is not always right" but we accept it to avoid conflict. So according to you truth should not govern society but principles of democracy in order to avoid conflict! Surely truth is being sacrificed! So democracy by your elaboration means truth has to be sacrificed in favour of resolving conflict. The two subjects are related.

I said it already that democracy and truth are two different subjects. They do not even overlap. So why should one sacrifice the truth in order to achieve democracy?



I brought a simple example that anyone would understand. If a group of us decide to vote in order to see whether we should eat Chinese or Italian tonight, this has nothing to do with truth. Which truth is sacrificed here? But if we vote about the nutritional values of the food, then truth is going to be compromised, because we are not expert and cannot make such judgment. How much vitamin C exist in broccoli is not a matter that can be resolved through voting. This should be determined through scientific research and we better listen to the experts.

In bigger scale, governments should be elected democratically. This means that all the citizens vote and choose their government every four years. This is better than having a despot decide for everyone else, jail those who disagree with him, censor opposing views and kill the dissidents.

What is the choice of a people thus being oppressed? Their only choice is to rise in arms and overthrow that despot in a revolution. Of course in the process thousands or even millions could be killed. So clearly dictatorship is not the smart way of government.

In democracies, revolution happens every four years. That is done through voting and no blood is shed. Which system is better?

Democracy is about governance not truth. But incidentally truth is far more protected in democracies than in dictatorships. Truth can manifest through the clash of opposing ideas. In a place where thoughts and opposing ideas are suppressed, truth can never manifest.

Take the example of heliocentricity we discussed above. Now we all know that it is the truth. But if Galileo and everyone who proposed such a theory were immediately killed how humanity would have known this truth? This truth triumphed thanks to freedom of speech which is part of democracy. If the Church had its way, Galileo's views would never have been accepted and anyone suggesting them would have been put to death as heretic. Galileo had to recant in order to save his life. So, although truth and democracy are two unrelated subjects, truth can only triumph in democracy and not in dictatorship where thoughts are suppressed.

Finally, empirical and scientific investigation of the natural world is one thing governing human society is another.

Democracy means to legislate laws to determine rights (truth) and wrongs (false)! these become truths and axioms in society. How often we are fed the majority this and minority, so on.

No Sir. Democracy is not to determine right (truth) and wrong (false). Democracy is a smart way of governance and conflict resolution. If a group of us vote on where to eat, we are not determining right or wrong and our decision has nothing to do with truth and falsehood. We are simply coming to an amicable consensus about where to eat. Today we might vote to eat Chinese food, tomorrow we may vote for Italian and the next day for Mexican. The same happens when the citizens of one country vote to elect their government. Every four years all the citizens vote and decide who should be their government.

If numbers [headcount] is not a criterion then we should not advocate democracy as a means to establish laws of rights and wrongs in society!

That is what I just said. Truth and falsehood cannot be determined in a poll. If in an

Islamic country you ask people to decide which religion is true, of course the majority would say Islam. But Islam is false even if all humanity vote for it. To decide whether Islam is true or not, we must evaluate it with logic, science and commonsense. It is under this litmus test that Islam fails. Majority can't decide what is the truth. That would be *argumentum ad numerum*. which is a logical fallacy.

Truth is not just scientific 'truths' but rights and wrongs in terms of laws and values governing society, those are not determined by scientific research.

Laws have nothing to do with truth or falsehood. We make laws because they are useful and reduce human friction/conflict. We change them when they outwear their utility. As the society changes, so should the laws governing it. Laws have nothing to do with right or wrong or truth and falsehood. In England the law says you must drive on the left side of the road. In France the law requires that you drive on the right side. Is one of these laws false?

Some laws however are oppressive, outdated and they must be changed. They have been devised for times and societies very much different from ours and they are not fit for our world. Most of the laws of Islam existed prior to Islam among the pagans. Take the law of cutting the hand of the thief. In those days and in that primitive part of the world, jails did not exist and the society could not afford keeping the criminals in jail. Jails are expensive. You must not only feed the criminal, you must also pay the salaries of a few guards and have secure prisons. These societies were mostly villages and nomads and such thing was superfluous. It was not feasible in those days among the primitive tribes of Arabia to have prisons. So the only way they could punish a criminal was to harm him physically. They either beheaded him or maimed him, according to the gravity of his crime. This was a very cruel form of punishment. Nonetheless it was the only thing those primitive societies could think of and do. Now the world has changed and we have much more humane ways for punishing the criminals. Also we are wiser and know that the criminals are victims of childhood abuses. So we create secure jails to separate these disturbed and dangerous people from the society. The idea is not to punish them but to protect the society from their harms and if possible correct them so once released they can be useful to the society.

The law of chopping hands is barbaric. It has been devised by very primitive people prior to Islam and adopted by Muhammad because he was not a visionary and could not think beyond his experiences. But it is backward and draconian for our time. This law is wrong now, even though it had its utility thousands of years ago.

In democracies, where people make the law, we can change inhumane laws. In theocracies we can't. This and the example of Galileo's theory about heliocentricity show that although democracy is not about right and wrong or truth and falsehood, it provides a milieu where right and truth can triumph over wrong and falsehood.

Theocracies and all other forms of autocracies, can't tolerate criticism. They rely on falsehood for their survival and censor the truth. A good example of that is the Islamic Republic of Iran where those who speak against it are jailed or executed and dissidents outside Iran are assassinated. Iran is not the exception. In all Islamic countries, thoughts are suppressed and truth is nipped in the bud. Falsehood must rely on violence, censorship and suppression of truth to survive. Without that it will vanish like darkness faced with light.

So although democracy is not about truth and falsehood, in democracy you have the chance to right the wrong and reach the truth while in dictatorship you don't have that chance.



[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

## Linguistic Structure of the Quran

Hamza Tzortzis vs. Ali Sina

2006/03/07

Date: Sun, 5 Mar 2006 20:50:06 +0000 (GMT)  
From: "Hamza Tzortzis" <hamza.tzortzis@theinimitablequran.com>  
Subject: To Ali Sina: Everything on the Qur'an you have...  
CC: saleh\_ahmed@yahoo.com, yaminz@yahoo.com, "Zainal Deen" <mjuddin@gmail.com>, h\_cerrah@hotmail.com

...is unacademic, does not reflect current research, is inaccurate, wrong and a poor attempt to convince the "unread" Muslim.

I challenge you to discuss with me (in a honest and frank manner) the following topic:

"The Qur'an is inimitable and a unique genre"

I am looking forward to your email.

You have written:

"First of all the Quran is not poetry therefore such statement is absurd. It is to a certain extend rhyming prose. The fact that the Quran does not fall into any established category of Arabic writing is no miracle. It just shows that Muhammad was ignorant of the Arabic grammar. A man who makes incoherent speeches that is disorganized and nonsensical is a stupid man not a prophet. There is nothing intelligent in the Quran. A painter, a dancer, a musician or a poet can challenge his competitors to produce something as good as his, but the Quran is a hodgepodge of gibberish and cogitations of a sick mind. Only another mad man can create such nonsense. What miracle is there in that collection of inanities? Only a fool or someone who is brainwashed by faith would think that the Quran is a work of art and inimitable."

Your above statement requires justification. You have just made statements. I suggest you do not discuss like this if you accept my challenge. Everything you say must be backed by evidence.

Regards,

Hamza Tzortzis

Webmaster of the new website [www.theinimitablequran.com](http://www.theinimitablequran.com) (currently under construction).

Please see [this](#) for my response.

**Hamza Tzortzis** <[hamza.tzortzis@theinimitablequran.com](mailto:hamza.tzortzis@theinimitablequran.com)> wrote:

Hello Ali Sina,

Thanks for your prompt reply.

The reason for my initial email was to engage in a frank and honest dialogue.

What you have done is sent me articles, sites etc that I have already read. That is the reason why I wanted to discuss with you.

The surah like site is just the most poorest attempt to challenge the Qur'an. Hussein Abdur-Raof a contemporary Qur'anic scholar who has refuted all the works on the ijaz (proving the Qur'an to be unique and unmatched) deals with these intellectually bankrupt sites very well. For example if we accept these claims, the school rhyme below would have been taken as a good challenge to the Qur'an (I have provided the English translation as you obviously do not know anything about Arabic):

"The beautiful nightingale, is singing on the branches, with the most beautiful melodies..."

(on history of challenge:

<http://www.theinimitablequran.com/ABriefHistoryOfTheQuranicChallenge.html>)

What needs to be recognised here is the fact that although the above rhymed prose has provided structures with sweet assonance, it seriously fails to provide any propositional content. It fails (just like the surah like it site) fails to use complex linguistic and literary devices. Throughout the Quran we encounter many linguistic features which can be taken as evidence of its inimitable linguistic nature; among these linguistic features are (there are many more):

#### Architectural and Textual features

Consonance

Numerical Symmetry

Sensitive Genre - Co-text

Syntactic Features

Chandelier Structures

Multi-Tiered Structures

Long Argumentative Structures

Information Listing Structures

details

obligations

conditional clauses

Tail-Head/Head-Tail Structures

Structural Ambiguity

Semantic Ambiguity

Hysteron and Proteron

Ellipsis

ellipted lexical items

ellipted clauses

Shift

person and number shift

word order shift

voice shift

Lexical Compression

Lexical Repetition

Syntactic Chunking



Syntactico-Rhetorical Interfertilization  
Pronominal Non-Correspondence  
Cryptic Letters  
Recursive Ties  
Phrasal Ties  
Zero Cohesive Ties  
Parallelistic Structures  
Recursive Modification  
Qur'anic Structure-Final Epithets  
Qur'anic Oath  
Numerical Symmetry  
Hyponyms, Co-Hyponyms and Superordinates  
Homonymy  
Verbal Idioms  
Deletion of Prepositions  
Intimate Relation Between Structure,  
Sound, and Meaning  
Past Tense with a Future Meaning  
Reiteration  
Phonetic/Prosodic Features  
Rhetorical Features  
alliteration  
assonance  
chiasmus  
euphemism  
isocolon  
metaphor  
Paronomasia  
Polypoton  
simile  
synecdoche

Dealing with your sites claims:

Grammar:

<http://www.bringbackjustice.com/GrammaticalErrorsInTheQuran.pdf>

<http://www.theinimitablequran.com/phpBB/viewforum.php?f=1>

Uniqueness, subjective, western persepective, dynamic  
style, historical context, phonetics etc:

<http://www.theinimitablequran.com/IntroLinguisticLiteraryExcellenceQuran.html>

<http://www.theinimitablequran.com/QuranicStyle.html>

<http://www.theinimitablequran.com/NumericalSymmetryInTheQuran.html>

<http://www.theinimitablequran.com/ConciseMinimumWording.html>

<http://www.theinimitablequran.com/Phonetics.html>

Linguistic errors and inconsistency:

The assumption that the Quran contains linguistic inconsistency and errors can be proved to be no more than a misconception on the part of the Quran critics who do not take into account the linguistic notion of co-text and its influence on the configuration of linguistic elements within a particular linguistic structure. Co-text is the linguistic environment in which a word or a sentence occurs. Each word or sentence is usually surrounded by other words or sentences. The co-text of a word is the set of other words used in the same phrase or sentence. Word meaning can only be arrived at through the study of a words linguistic environment. Please see Yule (1999) and Bell (1991).

The study of co-text provides an answer to the assumed linguistic inconsistencies and errors in the Quran. The employment of a given word order, singular or plural, or a specific particle is all decided by the co-text in which one

form of a linguistic structure appears in one Aya but a different structure with a slightly different configuration of elements appears in another Aya. For detailed examples please see Abdur Raof "Exploring the Quran".(this also highlights the Qurans sensitivity which also provides amazing research on cohesion and provides a key to the Authorship question.)

I realise that this has been a lengthy email. But if after reading all the material you wish to discuss further than please do not hesitate to contact me at any time.

Also, if you can not answer any of the information provided above then you have a responsibility to remove the material related to the Quran from your site.

I am looking forward to your reply.

Iqra. Read.

Regards,

Hamza Tzortzis

Dear Mr. Hamza Tzortzis

The mind of a believer is structured in a peculiar way. He wants to see miracles in his religion. All these miracles that he sees are subjective and none of them can be proven to be true.

This long list of "linguistic features" that you have prepared actually makes no sense. You can make a list of linguistic features for any book that are unique to it, but yours makes no sense. What do Chandelier Structures, Multi-Tiered Structures, Long Argumentative Structures, Hysteron and Proteron and other gobbledygook you enumerated here have to do with literature? Let us go over this list one item at a time. Explain to us what does Chandelier Structure mean and why the Quran is unmatched in that sense. The only thing clear to me in this list is the Structural and Semantic Ambiguity. Yes indeed, everything in the Quran is ambiguous and unintelligible except when it talks about violence and killing. Despite its claim the Quran is far from being clear. It is more like the cogitation of a sick mind.

Unless you don't explain what you are talking about, this list is gibberish. I can imagine the throng of brain numbed Muslims sitting at the foot of the *manbar* (pulpit) listening to this list, not understanding a word of it while they are filled with awe thinking to themselves how great is the Quran that they can't even understand what you are telling them. The less they understand the more their faiths increase. Islam is based on ignorance. It is enshrouded in mystery and it is this mystery that gives Islam its appeal. That is why when we used to study the Quran we were never taught the meaning of the verses but the correct way to read them and how to memorize them. These tricks do not work on me my respected Sir. When you say something I want proof. Please explain each and every one of these "linguistic features" that you say are unique to the Quran and tell us why.

As far as I can see, you are engaging in demagoguery. You are trying to impress your readers with things that make no sense and no doubt you yourself have difficulty explaining them.

When I say the Quran is a stupid book, I can bring hundreds of examples, that are clear and everyone can understand. One example of that is the [error in adding up simple fractions](#). There is no escape from this. This is mathematics and very elemental.

Now before we start discussing the errors of the Quran that are many, I want you to explain to me what this list means.

[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Indonesian</a>
<a href="#">Czech</a>
<a href="#">Chinese</a>
<a href="#">Italian</a>
<a href="#">Français</a>
<a href="#">German</a>
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>
<a href="#">Arabic</a>
****

## Second response to [Dr. Alireza Assar](#)

By Ali Sina  
2006/03/12

Dear Dr. Sina,

It is now more than 2 weeks that I have received your answer, and only now I have found little time to reply. First of all I should emphasize right from the beginning that I have no intention to cast doubt on your educational background and academic qualifications. About myself I must tell you that I am 53 years old and so my academic background is not completely reachable through internet. My first publications in high energy physics belong to the late 1970's and for one of the recent ones you just Google Assar....momentum operators...localized massless particles.

Ok, Dr. Sina, as I have told you earlier I am a believer in God, but I am not a muslim; and so I can talk about Islam in a very comfortable manner far from any sort of prejudice. However, I still insist that what you are doing is wrong and will have negative consequences.

Suppose, just for the sake of discussion, that as you claim, the founder of Islam Mohammad-ibn abdullah was a liar, a bandit, a womanizer..., etc. But still I prove to you that he has been by far the greatest personality in the history of mankind. To this end let's move step by step.

First of all, he has been a very smart and handsome man and for this reason one of the richest and most influential ladies, Khadijah, fell in love with him, married him and devoted all her wealth to help the man in question develop his ideology, to be called Islam later. After Khadijah died, many other beautiful women tried most of them unsuccessfully, to conquer his heart, and Ayesha was one of those who succeeded in that respect. So the man in question has been very successful with women, a quality that most intelligent men do not have! I hope, Dr. Sina that so far you have no objection.

Lets go to the next step. Suppose he was a liar; ok, but then he must have been a very special liar!! Most people often lie but nobody believes them. Don't you think that it is indeed extremely strange that a man in a remote part of the world has told so many lies and still after 1400 years 1.5 billion people strongly believe in those lies? Today many politicians try to lie in any election but nobody is convinced. So you see that in this respect too the man in question has had an exceptional quality.

Lets now move to the next step. The man we are talking about has been very brave and exceptionally successful as a military commander. He took part in all battles and wars and although in some of these wars he was badly wounded, in almost all of these military efforts he was the winner!! Compare him with most famous politicians in the country you live in, and what they did when their country was at war in Vietnam !!! I can continue and go on for several pages to make you understand that the founder of Islam, whatever you may call him, has been the most successful man in the history; and to convince yourself of this fact just compare him with any other personality in history that you may consider to be important. No man has been able to influence the history and destiny of mankind as much as he has. Therefore he is to be respected or at least not to be insulted. People who believe in him love him to the extent that give their lives to defend his legacy and won't be distracted by your and similar efforts.

Best regards,

Dr. A.R. Assar

Alireza Assar <assar@aon.at> wrote:

Dear Dr. Sina,  
I understand you ; take your time and don't hurry at all. I am also very busy in Vienna and doing all I can, as I have been doing in the past 12 years, to take the nuclear file of Mullahs to the UN security council. However, since you know that I am not a muslim and not any sort of religious fanatic, and since in particular you like to put the emails you receive on internet, please in any sort of interchange with me put all your emotions on one side and stay on the side of a calm and logical discussion. Thank you in advance; A.R.Assar

Dear Dr. Assar.

First of all let me apologize for responding so late.

You are an educated man and a man of science. Despite that you have engaged in several logical fallacies which I hope at the end you will agree with me.

You say, suppose that Mohammad was a liar, a bandit, a womanizer..., etc, but still he was by far the greatest personality in the history of mankind.

This is an oxymoron. How can a liar, a bandit and a womanizer be the greatest personality in the history of mankind? What do you mean by great personality? Was Hitler a great personality? Were Genghis Khan, Attila the Hun, Napoleon, Stalin, Mao Ze Dong, Khomeini and Saddam Hussein great personalities? Remember that these beasts too had great victories and were feared and loved by many. All of them had created a personality cult around themselves and many people adored them. You seem to have a very twisted notion of greatness. I do not consider one who kills another human being a great person.

Let us analyze your letter point by point.

Your first argument is that Khadijah, a wealthy influential woman of Arabia, fell in love with Muhammad and spent her wealth for the promotion of his cause.

In Understanding Muhammad: A Psychobiography of Allah's Prophet, I have analyzed Muhammad's relationship with Khadijah in detail. Here is an extract from that book.

Khadijah was a comely woman. She was the favorite daughter of her father Khuwaylid. In fact Khuwaylid relied on her, more than he relied on his sons. She was "daddy's daughter". She had rejected the hands of the powerful men of Mecca. But when she saw Muhammad, she fell in love with him on the spot and sent someone to propose marriage.

On the surface it seems that Muhammad had such a magnetic personality that mesmerized this powerful woman. This is the superficial understanding of all the Muslims. However the truth is more complex, which can only be seen by discerning eyes and by reading the biography of Muhammad critically and not credulously.

Tabari writes: "Khadija sent a message to Muhammad inviting him to take her. She called her father to her house, plied him with wine until he was drunk, anointed him with perfume, clothed him in a striped robe and slaughtered a cow. Then she sent for Muhammad and his uncles. When they came in, her father married him to her. When he recovered from his intoxication, he said, "What is this meat, this perfume, and this garment?" She replied, "You have married me to Muhammad bin Abdullah". "I have not done so," he said. "Would I do this when the greatest men of Mecca have asked for you and I have not agreed, why would I give you to a bum?" [Persian Tabari v. 3 p.832]

The party of Muhammad replied indignantly that the alliance had been arranged by his own daughter. The old man drew his sword in anger and the relatives of Muhammad drew theirs. Blood was about to be shed that Khadija made her love for Muhammad to be known and confessed to have masterminded the whole proceeding. The old man was then pacified as he realized things are no more in his hand and reconciliation ensued.



[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Videos](#) [Comments](#) [Links](#)  
[Forum](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [••••](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

After publishing my letter to [Mr. Hamid Entezam](#) I received the following warning from Mr. Ramin Frough.

From: "Ramin Frough" <lfu03rf@reading.ac.uk>

Subject: Please remember This

Date: 10 Mar 2006 02:12:30 +0000

Mr Sina

Be carefull...

Yours,

Servant of the Dervishes...(just for your information)--

Ramin Frough

German and International Relations

[lfu03rf@rdg.ac.uk](mailto:lfu03rf@rdg.ac.uk)

I asked for explanation and Mr. Frough responded as follow:

Mr Sina

'explaining' and debating matters to you i will leave to the very simple and naive ones of this religion. those who, as i would assume, are daily threatening you or those who are being unnecessarily nice and polite to you to prove you wrong about them.

all i can say is that:

dar nayaabad haaleh pokhteh hich khaam,  
pas sokhan kootaah baayad, vassalaam!

None that is raw understands the state of the ripe:

therefore my words must be brief. Farewell. (Salaam)

Masnevi of Mevlana Jalaluddin Rumi, Book 1, 18th couplet.

i hope this is sufficient enough.

yours,

Ramin Frough

German and International Relations

[lfu03rf@rdg.ac.uk](mailto:lfu03rf@rdg.ac.uk)

Dear Mr. Ramin Frough, (a.k.a. the Ripe One)

I am afraid that is not enough. You issued a warning. What was that about? What should I be careful of? Please explain.

Now that you have ripened, will you please explain to us the raw ones what did you learn? Let us say I am raw and will never understand your lofty state of ripeness and will not be able to fathom the depth of your insight, but you don't write only for me. I am giving you the platform to reach to millions of readers. I assure you many of the readers of FFI are very ripe. Just go through the articles and the discussions taking place in the forum of this site. You'll soon realize that the people contributing to this site are a head and shoulder above your average Internet surfers. The subject matter in this site is quite ripe and it interests only people endowed with superior intellect. You may disagree with them but you can't question their intelligence and erudition. Don't you think it's a bit arrogant and presumptuous to decry the intelligence of all these people?

Forget me. I am too raw. But I can publish your ripe and enlightening wisdom for the world to read. Think of FFI as an auditorium filled with the best minds and the elite of the society. I am the MC who invites you to take the podium and address this multitude. Who cares if I am too dumb to understand your superior wisdom? You'll be addressing this audience. Unless you think that everyone but you is raw, which would be an unforgivable display of arrogance, this is your chance to shine and illumine the minds of a huge number of people. If you think that all those who read this site are necessarily raw, then you are amongst them too and this would belie your claim of ripeness.

What say you Mr. Frough? Your *morshed* (guru) Mr. Entezam did not think we are worth a response. I am afraid some will end up thinking he is a chicken. I can't control what people think. What about you? Are you willing to share with us part of your wisdom?

Giving light is an attribute of the sun. Sun does not make any distinction between worthy and unworthy. It sheds its light on all things alike. Some objects, like mirror, reflect that light in all its splendor. Other objects reflect back less. How much each object reflects depends on its potentiality. The sun shed its light on all objects equally and shows no preference.

FFI is read by millions of people. Some of us may not be ripe enough for you. But certainly among this many people there must be a few who are ripe. Your duty is to shed light, i.e. if you have any light to shed, on all. Whether we will be guided or not should not concern you. Are you going to deprive everyone of the truth just because I am raw?

You and I know that the reason you don't want to waste your precious time explaining your vast wisdom is because I am raw. Hey, even Jesus said don't throw the pearls in front of the pigs. I understand! But others may think you are afraid of me. I am sure you don't want to leave them with that lingering doubt. Of course you are above all those reproaches and are detached from what others may think of you.

But here is the reputation of your religious order at stake. People might even come to erroneously conclude that the dervishes, like other Muslims, are cowards when they are challenged in a real intellectual arena.

If I am raw it is not my fault. It is your fault. You have taken all that light and kept it to yourself hiding it from me and the likes of me. How can we ripen if you keep that light away from us? How will you face Allah on the day of Judgment for failing to impart his lights?

Come on Mr. Frough. Please explain to us why dervishes are different from other Muslims. Why their Islam is the true Islam? Tell us about your version of Muhammad and your insight to the mysteries of the divine. Tell us about the “meat” that you have found in the Quran. When I looked into that book I found nothing but dung. What did you find in the Quran that ripened you?

Do you want me to ask the readers to flood your mailbox and that of Mr. Entezam with petitions so you have mercy on their souls and tell them part of the secrets of enlightenment? Will you not lead them to the straight path?

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.

I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

## A letter to Mr. Hamid Entezam

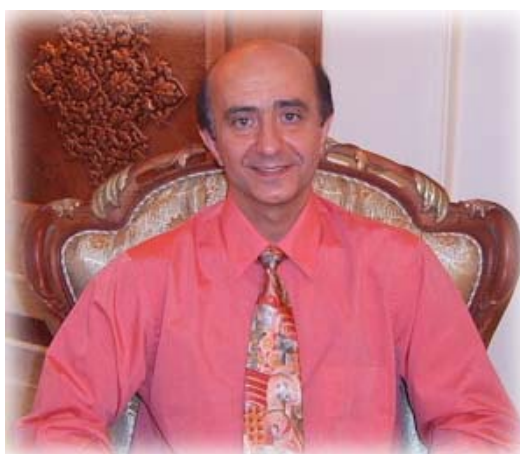
[partoe-noor@hotmail.com](mailto:partoe-noor@hotmail.com)

5 Mar 2006

By Ali Sina

Dear Mr. Hamid Entezam:

I never watch Persian TV. However, tonight I had the pleasure of watching you on PNN TV speaking about Islam. I must say that on one hand I was impressed with your eloquence, erudition and politeness, something rarely one can see in Muslim preachers. On the other hand I was disturbed to see an educated person like you, quite modernized in appearance and style, engage in so many logical fallacies and present black as white. I was hoping for the question period to call in and explain a few of your errors. But unlike most Persian programs there was no question period.



Dear Mr. Entezam: Defending Islam is a lost cause. As part of the clerisy it is incumbent on you to be truthful. Our country was destroyed because of Islam. I have dedicated the last eight years of my life disproving Islam. My site is visited by hundreds of thousands of people every month and I have been quite successful showing to the world that Muhammad was no prophet of any god but a mentally deranged loony no different from psychopaths such as Hitler, Jim Jones, Shoko Asahara or David Koresh. My, once decried as maverick and extreme views, are gradually becoming accepted by the mainstream as the only uncompromised truth and my site is gaining more visitors. It is brining about, as some have put it, a silent revolution with the potential to eradicate Islam in a few short decades.

If you are honest, which according to my first impression you are, I would like to invite you to engage in a public written debate with me and prove me wrong. I have issued this challenge five years ago and since January 2005 I am offering \$50,000 dollars reward to anyone who can prove that Muhammad was a prophet of God in a logical and objective (not subjective) way or if that is not possible at least prove that [my charges](#) against him are unfounded. Forget about proving him to be a prophet, just prove that he was not a monster and I remove my site and give you \$50 K. Several Muslim scholars have tried and all of them have failed. Our debates are published in the [debates page](#) of my site.

I know that the reward is not an incentive for you, nonetheless, you seem to value honor and therefore I appeal to your honor and to your commitment to the truth. Are you willing to engage in a public written debate with me and show to the world that I am mistaken? This would be the test of your sincerity.

Dear Mr. Entezam. I must say that I was captivated by your dignity and manners. I have heard a lot of brays of Muslim preachers. I am not concerned about them. But you are courtly, soft spoken and quite classy. This concerns me. You have the appearance of being honest and well educated. You come in an amenable and beautiful package. So my concern is that people may fall for the package and be defrauded with the wrong product that you promote.



Although I have utmost respect for your erudition and scholarship, and particularly admire your genteelness, I value honesty more than anything else and when it comes to defending the truth, I am ruthless. There is a lot at stake here. The survival of mankind is at stake here. I can't stand insincerity and hypocrisy. Not when something as important as the future of mankind and the survival of human civilization is at risk. If you truly believe that Muhammad was a messenger of God, prove that to me and to my readers. We are millions. Therefore you can't snob me. We are worth your time. If it is the truth that you care about, you should care about us. If my site is spreading lies, it is growing by leaps and bounds. If you honestly believe in what you preach, it is your responsibility to save all these people who are being misled by me. I am giving you the platform to defend Islam, something no Muslim site will ever give to the critics of Islam. If that is not the case and you are not sure about what you preach then you are misleading people and I urge you to stop doing that.

I have dedicated my life to end Islam and the madness that comes with it. Let us put the niceties aside and be honest to each other. This is war. I am fighting to save mankind and you are my opponent. Should you accept this invitation, I will publish our correspondence in my site and it will be read by millions of people. If you manage to prove me wrong, I will admit to my error and remove this site. Actually I will do better. I will become your disciple, translate your speeches into English (although obviously your English is better than mine) and publish them in my site. What can be better than that? Since my site is world famous, you will become world famous instantly and a hero to all the Muslims. If you prove me wrong and I don't admit defeat out of pride, you win anyway. The readers will see through my dishonesty and that would be the end of me and my site.

[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Indonesian](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Arabic](#)
- ....

## Shaykh Prof. Abdul Hadi Palazzi

2006/02/15

Shaykh Prof. Abdul Hadi Palazzi is the Secretary General of the Italian Muslim Association and a co-founder and a co-chairman of the [Islam-Israel Fellowship](#).

I wrote to Professor Palazzi for an interview to learn his views on the Muslim reaction to Muhammad's caricatures. The following is the response of the professor.

Date: Tue, 14 Feb 2006 15:13:43 +0100

To: "Ali Sina" <faithfreedom at yahoo.com>

From: "Istituto Culturale della Comunita' Islamica Italiana" <islam.inst at flashnet.it>

Subject: Re: Request for an Interview

Dear Mr. Sina,

I visited your Web site and find it promotes a systematic campaign of hatred against Islam and against Muslims.

Your agenda is based on urging Muslims to leave Islam and on promoting anti-Islamic prejudices among your readers. Moreover, you do so while using a nickname, and this further contributes to make you campaign unreliable. Consequently, I have no interest in being interviewed by you or in being in touch with you.

Shaykh Prof. Abdul Hadi Palazzi  
Director

Dear Prof. Palazzi:

You are not a man of hate. So you should be able to distinguish the language of hate from the language of truth. I speak the truth but not hate.

Truth is not always pleasing. Or let me put it this way: The shattering of lies is painful.

In psychology this is called cognitive dissonance. Cognitive dissonance is the discomfort felt when facing a discrepancy between what one already knows or believes to be true and new information or interpretation that contradicts that belief. It therefore occurs when one has to accommodate new ideas.

If learning something has been difficult, uncomfortable, or even humiliating enough, people are less likely to concede that the content of what has been learned is useless, pointless or valueless. To do so would be to admit that one has been "had", or "conned".  
[\[1\]](#)

What I say may cause pain to many people who have put their faith and love on Muhammad. That I quite understand. But that is not because my words are hateful. The pain is caused because the followers of Muhammad can't stand the truth. This is like the pain you feel in your eyes when you come out of darkness and are suddenly exposed to light. You cover your eyes because light hurts. You can head back into your cave and not come out, or you can stay longer until your eyes get used to the light. If you stay, you'll be rewarded with a vision and understanding of the world hitherto unknown to you.

Far from hating, I am fighting Islam because Islam preaches hate. You can't accuse a person who fights racism, of being a hatemonger. Would you condemn one who tries to expose and eradicate neo-Nazi movements such as KKK, Aryan Nation, Creativity movement or other hatemongering cults? [Islam preaches more hate than these doctrines.](#)

Lincoln hated slavery, Gandhi hated exploitation, Martin Luther King Jr. hated discrimination. They were hated by those who represented these doctrines of hate. They were assassinated by those who could not stand them. But would you call these men hatemongers because they hated evil?

There is no shame in hate and no glory in love. It all depends on the subject of hate and love. Evil must be hated and those who love it are not good people.

Those who hate Islam are good people. They hate Islam because they are good. Good and evil can't mix. Those who love Islam fall into two categories. They are either ignorant or they are evil. You are not evil.

You dismiss me as a hatemonger without having read my articles. Yes I hate Islam. Islam must be hated by all the good people of the world. You must hate it too. Islam is evil. It is a demonic cult of hate and murder. You can't be a good person and a good Muslim at the same time.

You also said I hate Muslims. You judged me too fast. My entire site is my labor of love towards the Muslims. I hear you say, then how is it that this love is not reciprocated? What kind of love is this that hurts the loved one? You have the right to ask that question. The answer is simple. Islam is a drug. It is the opiate of the Muslims. When you are an addict you fight those who want to keep that drug away from you and you hate them. You think they are hurting you. You become aggressive towards them and even violent. Addicts can be very dangerous. I am sure you know that the origin of the word assassin is *hashashin* which means hashish users. This explains the savagery of Muslims worldwide and across the history.

But I am not offended by the Muslims' arrogance and violence towards me. I know that when they leave Islam they will thank me. Look at the [testimonies](#) of those who left Islam. In reality I am an average guy. There is nothing flamboyant or glamorous about me. But to some ex-Muslims I am a hero. It is because they are grateful to me for opening their eyes. And some of them have confessed that at first they hated me. Now, I am not taking credit for that. I only told the truth. It was the truth that saved them.

Dear Professor Palazzi: You are a man of peace. I read some of your interviews and I know you are a good man. You don't hate anyone. But you are a Muslim. As a Muslim you have fallen into the trap of hate and without realizing, you hate people whom you don't know.



**Left:** Aharon Barak, President of the Supreme Court of the State of Israel

**Center:** Prof. Nahum Rakover, former Deputy Attorney General of the State of Israel, former Advisor to the Knesset on Jewish Law, Prof. of Jewish Law, Bar Ilan University, Jewish Legal Heritage Society

**Right:** Shaykh Prof. Abdul Hadi Palazzi, Secretary General, Italian Muslim Association; Member, International Council, Root & Branch Association

Photo taken at reception at the President's Residence preceeding the "Third International Seminar on the Sources of Contemporary Law: Jerusalem -- City of Law and Justice?"

In your message you wrote: *"I have no interest in being interviewed by you or in being in touch with you."*

Why not? Am I not a human being? Why should someone despise me to this extent? Have I committed murder? Am I a rapist, a pedophile or an assassin? What is wrong with me that you don't want to have anything to do with me? Well, we both know why. You are a Muslim and Muslims are supposed to hate those who disagree with Islam. Do you see how a good man like you is driven to hate because of Islam?

My dear Professor: Islam is a cult of hate. It is not a religion of love. Muhammad invented this cult to fool people and make them submit to him so he could rule, loot and rape. He was the Jim Jones and David Koresh of Arabia. He succeeded not only because people of his time were more ignorant than people today but also because there was no central government to stop his banditry. So he fooled like a cult leader and conquered like Genghis Khan. What is so special about this?

He ruled by instilling hate – the hatred of the Pagans, the hatred of the Jews, the hatred of the Christians, the hatred of one's own kit and kin if they do not convert to Islam, but above all the hatred of those who saw through his layers of deceptions and abandoned him. Those he dreaded more than anyone else and dealt with them with no mercy.

---

[1] ROGERS CR (1980) Freedom to learn for the 80s New York : Free Press,

[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Videos](#) [Comments](#) [Links](#)  
[Forum](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

Mr. Mohammed Asadi, is the webmaster of [rationalreality.50webs.com](http://rationalreality.50webs.com) Four years ago he came to this site and debated with the friends in the forum. [Here is his previous performance.](#)

He writes in good English and has also authored a book. One could say he is part of the Islamic clerisy. Nonetheless once you read his essays you can see his reasoning is no better than that of a 10 year old child and once he gets warmed up he indulges in guff, insolence and insults and uses such a foul language that troglodytes and yahoos look philosophers in comparison. Here is one sample of what this Muslim wrote in the forum.

"Now, will you take up my challenge to answer my article or will you keep hiding in your damn hole where no light enters but where gasses abound and e-coli has teeming colonies? Your tactics and your claims prove that you are no better than human dung."

These days he is busy spamming the forum. He posts the same message twenty times and he insults everyone. [Check out his messages in the forum](#) He hopes the moderators lose patience and ban him. Then he can say we banned him because of his "superior logic". That is not going to happen. We may clean up the forum of the repeated messages that he posts but we need him as a specimen to show to the world what Islam does to human brain. He does us a great service. If he was not a real person with a site and a book to his name, you could have thought we have invented him to make Muslims look bad.

And this is a Muslim "scholar"! Do not assume that other Muslim scholars are different. Once reason fails, all of them drop the mask and show you their real identity. Beneath the smiling veneer of every Muslim, lurks a thug, a hooligan, a ruffian, a hoodlum.

Now let us see the logical fallacies in which this Muslim engages. Here is his article of which he is so impressed and thinks it's irrefutable: <http://www.faithfreedom.org/forum/viewtopic.php?t=14707>

The first paragraph is the introduction to his drivel. It is nothing but boastfulness and bravado. The only part worth mentioning is when he accuses the critics of Islam of using "*ad hominem*" against Muhammad. This Muslim obviously does not know the meaning of *ad hominem*. Criticism of Muhammad is not *ad hominem*. He is the subject of the discussion. Of course we must talk about his crimes and vices. How else can we show that he was a liar, a charlatan, a rapist, or a thief? *Ad hominem* happens when Muslims, instead of defending their religion, start attacking the person with whom they debate. In this case attacking me, is *ad hominem*. I am not the one who has made the claim to be a prophet. My character is absolutely irrelevant to my argument. Even if I am shown to be "senile", as Mr. Asadi calls me, this has nothing to do with my charges against Muhammad. In fact it makes Islam look even more false. If a senile can defeat this so called religion, imagine how foolish it is to believe in it.

The argument that this Muslim presents in his second paragraph is actually ludicrous. He is saying that since more people die of other not Islam related causes, such as, alcohol, tobacco, and crimes, we should not make too much ado about deaths caused by Muslim terrorists. Instead, we should try to find solutions to other causes of death. This is what he wrote:



The "lynch-mob" mentality of alarmism, of Islamic ideology as a global threat, that was (and is) commonly portrayed in such writings was also not justified: the number of terrorist acts committed by those who claim to be Muslims and in the "name of Islam" as a percentage of the total number of Muslims, even as a percentage of the total number of crimes committed in the world, are statistically insignificant as cause. The numbers of people harmed by such acts (of criminals) are also far less than the number that have been killed in the name of "democracy and freedom" and free markets: a look at the military adventures of the U.S. elite in the post World War 2 era should suffice as empirical evidence. Also, the FBI estimates that around 19,000 Americans are murdered every year, not by Middle Eastern terrorists but by fellow Americans. The alcohol and tobacco companies by selling highly addictive and harmful products collectively kill over 400,000 Americans a year, year in and year out; however these anti-Islam "humanitarians" do not condemn such "polite" killings by these corporations.

I don't think this argument really needs any response. Basically what he is saying is: "close your eyes to Islamic terrorism and forget about it so we can continue killing you, bombing you and massacring your children. Meanwhile you think about how to overcome the problem of cigarette addiction." Is this man a joker or a scholar?

In the front page of this site I have placed a dynamic link to [thereligionofpeace.com](http://thereligionofpeace.com). As you can see every day there are more terrorist attacks somewhere in the world. Every day tens or hundreds of people are bombed, beheaded, killed and their bodies are torn into pieces by the followers of this "religion of peace". And this Muslim wants us to look the other way and talk about the dangers of smoking. If this was not so tragic, it would be funny.

This Muslim (I find the word "Muslim" very derogatory and insulting. It is synonymous to stupid, barbarian, thug, arrogant, brain dead, zombie, hooligan, goon, shameless, savage and many other ignoble things. I don't know whether this most disgusting word elicits the same meanings in you or not. So when I want to show my despise of someone I call him "Muslim". But because Muslims are stupid, they don't know all these things and they are proud of this name. This is a win/win situation because I insult them and they are happy and thank me for it. Isn't that smart?) Anyway, this Muslim then makes the ridiculous claim that "*Islam has the strongest organized social justice component within its system*". Yes, actually Muslims love big talk. See what he wrote:

[next](#) >



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) ♦♦♦♦  
[Chinese](#)  
[Czech](#)  
[Dutch Forum](#)  
[Français](#)  
[German](#)  
[Indonesian](#)  
[Iran Page](#)  
[Italian](#)  
[Polish Forum](#)  
[Spanish Forum](#)

## Debate on Looting Part II

This is the continuation of the [previous discussion](#) on looting. My argument accusing Muhammad of looting was [contested by Mr. Bassam al Zawadi](#). This is my response to him.

[Don't miss the conclusion of this debate in page 5](#)

Mr. al Zawadi wrote:

Islam promotes nothing but kindness to prisoners of war. Read this article for the evidence [http://www.answering-christianity.com/prisoners\\_of\\_war.htm](http://www.answering-christianity.com/prisoners_of_war.htm).

The link I just posted proves from the Quran and Hadith that prisoners of war should be treated well. If there is any incident of Muhammad which goes against the Quran, then it should be disregarded. Even Ali Sina agrees with me. He says later on in this article

I don't know what constitutes kindness for Muslims. Raiding innocent civilians, killing unarmed people taken by surprise, or massacring their entire male population and enslaving their women and children and even raping them are not acts of kindness. The claim that Islam promotes kindness is an insult to human intelligence. This is like saying Nazism promotes kindness. Islam has advanced by terror and not by kindness. The order to cast terror in the heart of the enemy is mandated in the Quran [3.151](#), [8.12](#). The enemy is anyone who Muhammad chose to attack. These people did not have to be hostile to Muhammad or have done anything against him. He decided that those who do not submit to his cult are the enemy and must be subdued. Or those who are wealthy are the enemy. Muhammad boasted "I have been made victorious with terror" *Bukhari* [4:52:220](#)

Yes, if a law in a hadith is contradicts the Quran, the latter is to be taken as authority. However here we are not talking about laws but about events and the actions of Muhammad. The Quran is the collection of Muhammad's sayings attributed to Allah and the hadith is the collection of Muhammad's sayings and his deeds as reported by his companions. Sometimes Muhammad's words are good, but often his actions are not. Any criminal will tell you doing evil is wrong. Such statement does not make him a good person. He is simply a man whose actions and words do not match. When I was a boy, back in my country of birth, there was a radio program called 'A City within Our City'. Every week the producer interviewed one prisoner, often on death roll. The prisoners explained what made them become attracted to crime. At the end of each interview he would ask the inmates if they had an advice for the youths. The advices of these criminals were all good. I thought sarcastically, if we only listened to the advices of these criminals, the world would become paradise.

Words are cheap. Actions are what matter. A man who does not walk his own talk is a despicable man. In matters of law, if there is discrepancy between the Quran and the Haidth, the former is the authority. But if you find in the Quran Muhammad says it is meritorious to manumit the slaves and then you read in the Hadith that he raided people, looted them, massacred them and reduced thousand upon thousands of them into slaves, what shall we make of it? We can't dismiss the Hadith and deny that they are not true just because in the Quran Muhammad says something else. We can conclude that he was a contemptible man whose words and deeds did not match. We can't disregard all the gory stories of crimes committed by this degenerate fiend just because somewhere he said; "be kind to others". The question is why he did not walk the talk? If he knew kindness is better than cruelty, why he acted so ruthlessly? Did he really mean it or he said it to feign holiness?

In response to me saying the battles of Muhammad were raids (qazwah) Mr. al Zawadi wrote: “ *Battle of Uhud was not a raid. Battle of the Trench was not a raid. Battle of Badr was not a raid.*”

Muhammad waged over sixty wars according to Tabari. With the exception of Uhud and Khandaq (Trench), all of them were incursions. The Battle of Badr was intended to be an inroad against the caravan of the Quraish. Abu Sufyan, the head of the caravan dodged the attack by detouring the caravan. The Meccans learned about Muhammad's intention and they came to defend their caravan. The battle of Uhud and Khandaq were legitimate wars. After the Meccans had enough of Muhammad's forays, they came to punish him for his constant taunting of their caravans and his lootings. Unlike Muhammad's raids that were unannounced, the Meccans informed their enemy of their intention, giving him plenty of leeway to prepare. The war of Khandaq was not fought and the Meccans went back. So what if two out of 67 wars of Muhammad were not raids? Does this acquit him of being a highway robber and a marauding gangster? This is like a criminal accused of more than three scores of armed robberies, murders and assassinations plead innocence on the ground that in two occasions he had to fight back in self defense when his victims turned against him.

Mr. al Zawadi wrote:

The only incident that I can recall unless Ali Sina refreshes my memory where Muhammad attacked his enemies by surprise was the Banu Mustaliq.”

In that case Mr. al Zawadi should read the Sira again. With the exception of Khandaq and Uhud, virtually all the wars of Muhammad were depredatory. The attack on Mecca was also technically a raid. In this case the population was taken by surprise. A deal was made between the traitor Abbas who was the fifth column in Mecca spying for Muhammad from the start, Abu Sufyan who felt that with 10,000 men at the gates of Mecca there is no chance to win the war, and Muhammad. This deal was agreed outside the town in Muhammad's tent. The people of Mecca did not know about it and when Abu Sufyan said the city must capitulate to avoid bloodshed, his wife cursed him and said he is not a man. The Meccans were taken by surprise. They had signed a treaty with Muhammad and did not expect a war. Muhammad suddenly appeared at their gates with his army demanding them to surrender or face death.

The killing of the Jews of Medina technically were not raids. He did not raid them but he laid siege on their quarters and cut the supply of water to them until they surrendered and then he banished them or massacred them.

Muslim, in his collection of Sahih Hadith narrates the following:

Ibn 'Aun reported: I wrote to Nafi' inquiring from him whether it was necessary to extend (to the disbelievers) an invitation to accept (Islam) before meeting them in fight. He wrote (in reply) to me that it was necessary in the early days of Islam. *The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) made a raid upon Banu Mustaliq while they were unaware and their cattle were having a drink at the water.* He killed those who fought and imprisoned others. On that very day, he captured Juwairiya bint al-Harith. Nafi' said that this tradition was related to him by Abdullah b. Umar who (himself) was among the raiding troops.” [Muslim 19, 4292](#)

Here the phrase "he killed those who fought" is misleading. This may give the idea that these people were armed and prepared to fight. Not so! People were caught by surprise and unarmed. This was an act of terrorism and not a war.

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## I Believe in Bugs Bunny:

### Debate with Muhammad Al Assadi

2005/12/16

" Mr. Sina Ali

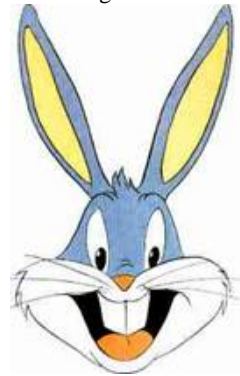
My name is Mohammad Al Assadi, I am a Muslim, I heard about your challenge, how you are Bashing Islam with evil talk, and challenging if anyone can defeat your ill logic, you will quit. I accept the challenge, now in order for us to proceed; I need to make few things clear if you do not mind.

(1) you are attacking with complete evil all what I believe in, then that should give me rights to ask you: what belief do you follow, I know it is not Islam, I wish and I pray you are not from those Knuckle Heads/brainless Atheists who do not believe in the existence of the LORD, while 99% of the Population of this planet tell them how there is one no deny. AS I said, I am a Muslim, and fair is fair, you do need to introduce what you believe in if you do not mind.

Dear Mr. Al Assadi.

I am here to prove Islam is false. My belief is irrelevant to our discussion. What if I tell you I believe in Bugs Bunny and you find it ridiculous. Does this prove Muhammad was a messenger of God?

You want to debate with me and presumably you are a scholar, but the first thing you want to do is to engage in the *tu quoque* logical fallacy and instead of proving Muhammad's claim or refuting my charges against him you want to attack my belief? As I told you, I worship Bugs Bunny. No kidding. I don't watch TV except half an hour for the news and the Bugs Bunny. This is what I do in lieu of salat. Please spare us proving that Bugs Bunny does not exist. How can he not exist when you can see his holy picture with your own eyes? Furthermore, the biggest proof is his own word, Just as you think the biggest proof of Muhammad's claim is his own claim, I also believe because Bugs Bunny has made this claim to be the God, that claim is the biggest proof. I don't care if you believe or not. To you, your religion, to me mine. If you disbelieve, you will burn in hellfire and will be squeezed in your grave, until your bones crush. Now, let us get to the business and talk about Muhammad.



My challenge is: either prove logically that Muhammad was a messenger of God, or disprove my charges against him. The fact that "99% of the population of the planet believe in Lord", is no proof to me. There was a time that 100% of the population of the world believed that the Sun revolves around the Earth. Despite this unanimous consensus their belief was false. This is another logical fallacy called *argumentum and numerum*. This fallacy says that something must be true because many people believe in it. I never believed in what others believe without proof. I have seen the miracles of Bugs Bunny and that is enough for me to become a believer. However since the faith in Bugs Bunny (pbuh) is not proselytizing, I don't care to prove it to you. Only those who have pure hearts will believe in him. 100% of the children believe in him and children have pure hearts. This is even a bigger percentage than your lousy 99%. What more proof you need? Let us compare your proofs with mine.

Proofs for Allah	Proofs for Bugs Bunny
One billion people believe in Allah	All the children of the world believe in Bugs Bunny. They are more than one billion.



The believers in Allah don't have pure hearts. Many of them are terrorists.	The believers in Bugs Bunny have pure hearts.
The believers in Allah give more importance to faith than to reason.	ditto
The religion of Allah makes people angry, terrorists, causes death and makes many mourn..	The religion of Bugs Bunny makes people laugh and makes everyone happy.
Allah testified to his own truth in his revealed book sent to his messenger.	I have received a book of revelation from Bugs Bunny who testified to his own truth also and he said there is no doubt in it.
Nobody has seen Allah	Everybody has seen Bugs Bunny
Allah plots and plays tricks <a href="#">3:54</a>	ditto
If you don't believe in Allah he will send you to his hell where you will be burned. Allah is very cruel.	If you don't believe in Bugs Bunny, he will send you to another room where you can't watch his shows, no ice-cream and no popcorns. Bugs Bunny is not as cruel as Allah. Just a little.

This chart shows that there are more proofs for Bugs Bunny than for Allah.



Furthermore I KNOW Bugs Bunny exists and I pity all those who don't believe in him. Your hearts are sealed. This is one more proof. It makes no difference whether I tell you or not, you won't believe.

Your faith is proselytizing. Not only that! It also wants to impose itself on others by force. Using force is called *argumentum as baculum* and that is another logical fallacy. You must come up with a logical proof - something I can't refute or use in favor of Bugs Bunny.

Spare us also your proofs about the existence of God. Since 99% of the population already believe in him, just concentrate on Muhammad and prove that he was a messenger of that God. 80% of the world population don't believe in Muhammad.

(2) Let me make something so clear from the very start, you do entertain me a lot, that is why I wish to relieve you from sweating a lot going to the books of Hadeeth, or any other story book, I do not value any of such, so please save yourself the trouble, do not tell me how much of an expert you became in the nonsense of those books, and let us be serious, I know you have a lot against the Qur'aan, let us correct your Handicap and how you are unable to understand that. You went to great limits finding what you think is wrong with the Qur'aan, I wonder where the wrong is, in that or in your mind?

I am glad to be the source of entertainment for you. This is what my religion teaches me.



It is okay if you don't believe in Hadith or call the history of Muhammad's life "stories". Show us that the Quran is the word of God. However you must also prove that Muhammad existed without relying on hadith or Sira. If you make any claim about Muhammad that is not in the Quran, I will object. If you reject the hadith and the Sira, you must tell us where did you learn about Muhammad and first prove that such person existed. You can't hold me to something that you yourself don't intend to be held to.

I know how your lack of knowledge had a lot to do with what you suffer from, let me help you to understand for a change, but I do not promise to change your heart, you know why? Jews came to Muhammad PBUH asking questions, promising to believe in his message if he does, when he answered they showed how they lied. I do not believe you will change your mind, by shutting your site, but it is enough for me to defeat your ill knowledge and twisted brain about the Noble Qur'aan.

How do you know Muhammad's answers to the Jews were correct? Maybe the Jews asked questions that Muhammad could not answer and that is why they left. This sounds more logical. It is very unlikely that people receive convincing answers from someone claiming to be a messenger of God and despite that do not believe. There is much to lose and this make no sense at all. Today Muslims give answers that are ridiculous and unconvincing; yet they beat their chests and claim victory. Maybe they learned this from their prophet.

If your responses are logical and convincing, all our readers will see you are right and will stop visiting my site. That will be your victory. Whether I admit defeat or not, is not important anymore. I will be discredited for good.

(3) Now let me tell you why I will not debate with you the books of Hadeeth, or any other nonsense in Muslims' or non Muslims' hands apart from the Noble Qur'aan: Allah says in many places, including Ayah 2:2: This is the book no doubt about it, since Allah showed how only the Noble Qur'aan has not doubts, since Allah said how this is the Book, then all others are not worthwhile, and do not deserve to be defended, they are man made, not upon the orders of Allah, or the orders of His prophet PBUH. A bunch of men decided to write, fine, I understand that, but do not wish to consider in any discussion since Allah made it clear how they are full with doubts, and not THE BOOK that I need to look at.

Well, one of the reasons that the Quran is false is this very verse 2:2. The claim that there is no doubt in the Quran is a patent lie. Today four out of five people in the world doubt the Quran otherwise they would have become Muslims. Here is the first proof that the Quran is lying. The next thing this verse says is: "That book" guides the righteous ones, (those who guard against evil).

.....  
.....

The righteous ones are already guided. They do not need guidance. Those who are lost need guidance but the Quran can't help them. So the Quran is redundant.

It is a useless book by its own admission.

Also there is another elemental logical error in this verse. It says *dalikal kitab* "THAT book". Which book? It can't be the Quran. If it was referring to the Quran, it should have said: *hadal kitab* "this book". Are we to presume that Allah does not know the difference between this and that?

There you have it: Three errors in one short sentence right from the start.

Apart from all this, you are engaging in circular reasoning. The fact that the Quran says it is the word of God is no proof to us. If the claim of Bugs Bunny to his own truth is no proof for you, the claim of Muhammad to his own prophethood is also no proof to us. I say Muhammad was a liar and his book is a book of lies. What he says in his book can't be proof for those of us who do not believe in that book. You confuse claims with proofs. Circular reasoning is also a logical fallacy. If nothing, at the end of this debate we will learn a lot about logical fallacies from a master.

(4) I accept your challenge, I challenge you with the Noble Qur'aan, I will not [now] ask you to discuss one topic at the time, because you, like those like you have a serious problem reading and understanding, that is why I will tell you even if you dump on me a lot or miles of paper in debate, I will discuss one by one ignoring your lack of sincerity about discussing one by one. Now, if you did chose to be reasonable, which I seriously doubt, then we will discuss one by one, and things should be so good till the end Insha Allah, and till I show you how you need help so bad.

Okay! One by one! It's a deal.

(5) Now, I am not going to ask you to stop the idiocy in insulting Muhammad PBUH, no, I want to ask you please do Insult, I have a group of friends, who love to read this and make of you a laughing stock, so please do not try to be civilized I know you cannot afford such, insult Muhammad with all of your heart, my friends are jokers and silly comedians, like those who insult Muhammad, and they always wait to make your kind the topic of their laughter for the night. They will feel sad if you do not, or for a second you became reasonably intelligent, and stopped your nonsense in insulting a man who died 1425 years back.

I don't have to insult Muhammad. Just telling what he did and said is worse than insult. For example he raided, raped and looted. He was a marauder, a rapist and a thief. Why I need to insult him when just stating the facts is worse than insults?

I hope now that I made few things clear, I hope you will not chicken out now, do not be afraid, I am a very nice man, but as your case is, I am rude unlimited like your kind that is all, so do not feel bad, you found someone who is like your kind. As you with your utter rudeness insult Islam and two billion Muslims and what they believe in, I too have done the same, and as rude as you are.

Thank you for comforting me, I was becoming very afraid. But please keep your rudeness to yourself. I have no time to debate with rude people. Your friend who asked me to debate with you said you are a scholar. If you are a scholar, you have no need to rely on rudeness. If you want to be rude, maybe you should find someone else of your own class.

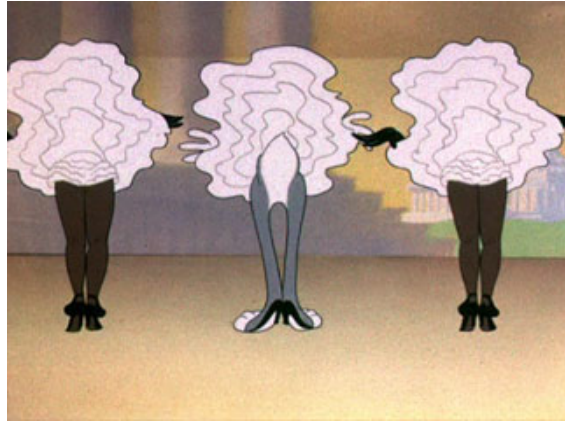
I will expect you to run, but if you showed courage and come, let us start, I will wait to see what is the first thing you see wrong with the Qur'aan. I understand how you discussed this same with others, but please do not mind we re start. Please remember, the friend relaying this to you, has no part, and those are not his views about the same, he is just giving me a helping hand to by pass a block.

"

No, I am not running yet. although I begin to see there is no point in engaging with you. This friend of yours said you are a scholar. I saw no evidence of that so far. The attitude is not scholarly and then the offer to engage in rudeness reminds me of Muhammad's challenge to his opponents to engage in a round of cursing to see who is telling the truth. [3:61](#) Maybe that constitutes poof for you, but not for me. Trying to overpower your opponent by rudeness and personal attacks is called *ad hominem* and that is also a logical fallacy. If rudeness could

be used as a substitute to proof the most convincing people would be the jail inmates.

Also please introduce yourself so we know you are somebody notable. Mohammad Al Assadi does not tell me anything. There are hundreds of Mohammad Assadis. Incidentally [we debated with one of them](#) three years ago and he behaved like a scholar to the end. So if you want to debate, tell us who you are. I don't debate with just anybody, especially people who want to come to the ring armed with rudeness. Not that I am snob, but I have to prioritize my time. There are a billion Muslims out there and it is technically impossible to debate with all of them. But you are welcome to join our forum and debate with friends there. They are just as knowledgeable as I am, if not more, and some of them may have time to debate with you. However make sure you hang your rudeness outside. Our debates are characterized by bluntness but we have no tolerance for rudeness. If rudeness is your forte, take your challenge elsewhere.



THE END

[Part II](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

## Debate on Looting

I made a series of charges against Muhammad and challenged any Muslim to disprove me, promising that should anyone prove me wrong, I will remove that charge and if all the charges are proven wrong I will remove the entire site. [Here is my challenge](#)

Mr. Bassam Zawadi on answering-christianity.com has written some rebuttals of those charges and has challenged me to keep my word and remove the site. I am going to respond to all his refutations one by one and will show that he, not only did not refute those charges, he actually confirmed them. In this part I will respond to his rebuttal of my claim that Muhammad was a looter.

You can read my charge that [Muhammad was a thief and a looter here](#).

Mr. Bassam Zawadi did not exactly respond to me himself but instead he created a collage of what various Muslim apologists have written on the subject of looting to, supposedly, prove that looting in Islam is prohibited. However as you will see, these scholars, not only have admitted that Islam approves of looting, they are also defensive of it. I am going to quote Mr. Zawadi's response paragraph by paragraph and respond to them. You can read his response from his own site too. [http://www.answering-christianity.com/bassam\\_zawadi/rebuttaltoalisina7.htm](http://www.answering-christianity.com/bassam_zawadi/rebuttaltoalisina7.htm)

Mr. Zawadi wrote:

When armies go at war, one side wins and the other loses obviously. The side that loses not only lose the battle but also lose their possessions. Their houses, armor, food, wealth etc. Now I am going to be showing what the Muslims did with the spoils of war. They did not loot it like how Ali Sina makes it to look like. The Muslims took it legally (because it was during time of war) and they used it legally. I am going to be presenting Islam's perspective and rules regarding this issue.

If Mr. Zawadi had not mentioned my name in his site, I would have thought that he must have been one of the jihadis who fought in the army of Umar and not someone living in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. In this day and age when two armies go to war the winner is not allowed to loot or take possession of the houses, food and wealth of the conquered.

In 1949 an International Convention was held in Geneva and protection was granted to the victims of war. This convention prohibits violence to life and person, in particular murder of all kinds, mutilation, cruel treatment and torture and taking of hostages of the defeated party. It enjoined that the wounded and sick shall be collected and cared for. Those who violate these provisions are treated as war criminals and eventually are brought to justice.

In accordance to this convention Muhammad was a war criminal. He took as hostage his prisoners of war and demanded ransom or threatened to kill them. He mutilated, tortured and murdered his prisoners of war. As a matter of fact "war" is a misnomer. Muhammad's "wars" were raids (*qazwah*). His victims were not forewarned. Often there was no hostility between them and Muslims and they were unsuspecting and not prepared for the attack. They were raided with no prior notice and as such they were killed as unarmed civilians and not as combatants in battlefields.

Muslims might say the [Geneva Convention](#) was signed in the last century. How Muhammad can be found guilty of violating laws that did not exist at his time? The answer is that although these laws are newly written, they are based on ancient ethics. Dealing with the prisoners of war justly, has nothing to do with laws. This is a matter of conscience and fairness. Can we say Attila the Hun, Genghis Khan or even Hitler were innocent because when they were doing their massacres and atrocities, the Geneva Convention did not exist? The law is new, but the morality of



it is as old as mankind.

The question that we have to ask ourselves is whether what Muhammad did was ethically right? It certainly was not. Did Muhammad like to be treated the way he treated others? Of course not! When a group of Bedouins stole some of his "stolen camels" and killed the shepherd, Muhammad found them, cut their extremities and left them in the sun to die a painful slow death. If stealing was so bad that deserved such harsh and inhumane punishment, why he would engage in that activity? Why he would raid unarmed people, kill them and loot their belongings?

The Pagans were not as bad as Muslims. They were much more civilized and humane.

When Nadr ibn Harith, Muhammad's own cousin who in Mecca had derided him was captured in the battle of Badr, he besought Musab, the person who was carrying him handcuffed to Muhammad to intercede for him. Musab reminded him that he had denied faith and insulted the Prophet. "Ah" said Nadr, "had the Quraish made you a prisoner, they would never have put you to death!" "Even where it so", Musab scornfully replied, "I am not as you are; **Islam has rent all bonds asunder**". "*Idrab anqihu*" (strike his neck) shouted Muhammad with blood in his eyes upon seeing Nadr and the poor man was beheaded at once. His corpse was thrown in the well along with other victims.

Another prisoner in that battle was Oqba. When he was brought for execution, he ventured to expostulate, and demand why he should be treated more vigorously than the other captives. "Because of your enmity to God and to his Prophet," replied Muhammad. "*And my little girl!*" cried Oqba, in the bitterness of his soul, "*who will take care of her?*" - "**Hell-fire!**" exclaimed the heartless conqueror; and on the instant his victim was hewn to the ground and blood gushed from his slit gullet. Then Muhammad praised his Allah "**I give thanks unto Allah that hath slain thee, and comforted mine eyes thereby.**" [Waqidi, p108]

These are the traits of a narcissist psychopath. He could not forgive those who insulted him and had hurt his gigantic ego. He took immense pleasure, taking revenge of those who had humiliated him.

The reason the non-Muslims lost was because they were inhibited by their humanness and were unwilling to use brutal force against the Muslims to subdue them. They believed in freedom of belief and "multiculturalism". They had no clue how evil and demonic Islam is and because of this underestimation, they lost. This is the very weakness of the non-Muslims today. If Muslims are not stopped with anything it takes, they will win and the non-Muslims will be slaughtered with the same brutality that Nadr and Oqba, or the more recent victims of Islam such as Daniel Pearls and Margaret Hasan were slaughtered.

It is foolish to believe you can overcome evil with kindness. It is foolish to believe that the followers of a ruthless man such as Muhammad will deal with you justly when they come to power. This mistake was committed by many Iranians who stayed in Iran, such as the minorities and those who had prominent positions during the regime of the Shah, after the Islamic revolution because they thought they had done nothing wrong to fear. They paid this error of judgment with their lives. Evil must be crushed with force. How much force?... As much as it takes! There is no price high enough to preserve our freedom and our lives. Kindness must be shown to those who denounce evil. But those who support it must be dealt with our wrath.

For the sake of argument, let us say that people in those days were savages. At least this is the lie that Muslims want us to believe. Is this a good excuse for Muhammad to raid, rape, loot, and massacre people with savagery? Did Muhammad come to guide people to the right path or was he a victim of the bad traditions of his people? Didn't he call the pagans ignorant? If so, why did he follow their ways? The man who taught his followers with how many stones they should wipe their rears after the call of nature did not know looting and stealing is evil and he should not set that kind of examples. Are we supposed to believe that he was a prophet?

Muslims have very circular reasoning. They claim that Muhammad came to guide the ignorant people to the right path. But when we point out the evils committed by this man, they say he was a man of his time and did what others were doing. We are not talking about the way he dressed. This is raiding, raping, looting and killing innocent people we are talking about?

Let us not words deceive us. The "right path" for Muslims has totally a different meaning. This term for them means following the mandates of Muhammad and acting like him. It is not the same right path and right deeds most of us are familiar



with. In fact most Islamic "right paths" are very demonic - like killing the unbelievers and looting their properties. In Islam this is the right path because Muhammad did it and asked his followers to do it.

Although the claim that pagans were worse than Muslims is a lie, it still does not justify Muhammad's crimes. This man claimed to be the prophet of God, "**the best example to follow**", an "**honorable person**" and "**the best of creation**". In a Hadith Qudsi he makes his Allah say to him: "**Were it not for you, I would not have created the universe.**" Imagine the level of insanity! How could such a person with such outlandish claims act like the worst criminal? If anyone else does what Muhammad did, wouldn't you say that this person is a criminal? Then why a messenger of God, the person who thinks the universe is created for him, should act like a criminal?

Let us delve into the sick mind of this psychopath narcissist and see what else he said about himself:

- "The very first thing that Allah Almighty ever created was my soul."
- "First of all things, the Lord created my mind."
- "I am from Allah, and the believers are from me." [source](#)

Yet this man, with such megalomaniac reveries of grandiosity, in real life acted like a despicable criminal. Hey people! Where is your brain? How much you have to fool yourself and why?

[1](#) | [2](#) | [3](#) | [4](#) [next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

## Responding to Waqas

By [Ali Sina](#)

2005/10/19

Sir

first of all i would like to introduce myself. i am waqas ahmed 22 from karachi pakistan . i got the link of your website from a hindu friend. i read almost all articles from your website and i thought i will quit islam just then ramzan started and when i went for prayer i asked the questions which you aksed in front of all my frineds (and you saying anything against islam in from of mullah means death) and the cheif mullah of our masjid.he answer my questions very satisfactory and i would like to clear your misconceptions too

1st you said about quran that is

Dont kill un believing friend and what quran says about dis believers..

By the word disbeliever allah means those ppl who dont believe in truth,the ppl who lie.the evil and those who do not want peace. if you are a non-muslim but believe that there is one god whatever name you call him and whatever way you worship dont matter. And if you are a honest person then you dont have any danger from any muslims. muslims hate ONLY those ppl who lie and do injustice to others. so we dont hate non-muslims we hate liers and ppl who kill inncent ppl. now you will ask my opinion on islamic terrorist so those are ppl who choose the way to violence to fight against injustice. we muslims will be more than happy to die than to kill an innocent non-muslim

Dear Waqas

So Islam allows Muslims to kill those who do not believe in Allah and in truth!

This includes five out of six people in the world. Only Muslims believe in Allah, the rest don't. Christians and Jews have their own God and despite the fact that Muslims insist he is the same god of Muslims, he certainly is not. Furthermore Christians believe in trinity. Therefore according to Islam they are Mushrik and deserve to be killed. Hindus also believe in various deities or avatars therefore they are also Mushrik. They too have to be put to death. Since according to Muslims only Islam is the true religion all those who are not Muslims do not believe in the truth, are liars and have to be killed.

Among Muslims there is no consensus. So Sunnis kill the Shiites, the Shiites kill the Sunnis and everyone kills the Ahmadis. The fact is that since the beginning of Islam, even during the time of Muhammad Muslims have been killing Muslims because one group did not accept the faith of other group. Muhammad ordered some Muslims be burned in their mosque because someone said they have gone astray. Ali massacred four thousand unarmed Khawarejites who had sat in the mosque in protest in one day. So if you allow yourself to kill those who do not believe in the truth, you give license to yourself to kill anyone you want. Of course your version of truth is different from mine, so should I kill you or should you kill me?

Here is the problem with Islam. This is called intolerance. Muhammad said kill those who do not believe in Allah and in truth. However since each person understands the truth differently, any Muslims feels entitled to kill anyone who disagrees with him.

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

[Free Translator](#)

It is normal for humans to disagree. The point is should we kill each other for that? That is what Islam teaches.

Now, as for the truth that Islam teaches, is it really the truth? If it is then Muslims should be able to prove it. Where is that proof? I have been asking this very question for years from Muslims and the only answer I heard is that it is true because Muhammad said so. What if Muhammad lied? Isn't it pathetic that so many Muslims are ready to kill anyone who disagrees with their version of the truth when they can't even prove that their religion is indeed the truth? Truth is demonstrable.  $2+2=4$  This, you can prove. The Earth is round. This, although not so obvious at first, still you can prove it. Which one of the claims of Muhammad you can prove? Can you prove that he received his message from Gabriel? How do you know it was not Satan who disguised himself as Gabriel and seduced him? How do you know he did not make a pact with Devil to become the absolute ruler of Arabia in exchange of selling his soul? Why Satan would want to seduce people with a false religion? Because through this he can divide mankind and make one group kill the others. How do you know that Muhammad was not a mentally sick man just having hallucinations? How do you know that he was not lying? I can prove that the Quran contains tons of gross and ridiculous mistakes. This is enough to see that this book is not from God. Where is the proof that it is? Since I can prove that the Quran is not from God, I don't believe in it, but since you can't prove that it is, shouldn't you at least doubt and stop advocating killing people who disagree with this book until you find out the truth?

You say the terrorist fight against injustice. What injustice? All the injustices that Muslims describe are imaginary and are based on lies, calumnies and exaggerations. What injustices the Shiite have done in Pakistan to deserve death? What injustices the Sunnis have done to the Shiites in Iran to deserve persecution? What injustices the Ahmadis have done, or the Bahais have done that they have to be put to death? Injustices must be dealt with in a court of law where the accused is given opportunity to defend himself and it is up to the accuser to prove the guilt. You can't just kill people who do not agree with your version of the truth and call them oppressors. You can't bomb innocent people in subways, restaurants and office buildings simply because your mullah has filled you with lies and hate. Let us say I believe Muslims have abused me, would it be okay if I bomb a few Muslims to do "justice"? What kind of insanity is this? Muslims in Bangladesh, in Pakistan and in Indonesia hate the Jews. Have they seen one Jew in their lives?

Now mohammed married a 6 yr old girl bcoz at that time child marriage was quite popular and it was not considered bad to marry a 6-yr old girl.and in quran its not written that you MUST marry an infant..

First of all marrying 6 years old children was at no time popular in any place in the world. Psychologically healthy men, do not get aroused by children. The thought of that is even disgusting. It is not natural. You don't have to be moral to know this. Even an immoral person, who loves to sleep around with lots of woman, can't get sexual feelings for little girls 6 years old, 9 years old or even 12 years old. Those who are aroused by little children are psychologically sick. They are called pedophiles and need psychiatric treatment. In the past we had many despots who had harems of even a thousand or more women, but we never read any of their sex partners were little children, unless these rulers, like Muhammad were also pedophiles. I can go to men's locker room and see other men nude. But I do not get any feelings because I am not homosexual. This is not a question of morality, it's because I am not gay and I don't get aroused by seeing naked men. You must be a homosexual to get that feeling. The same is true with pedophilia. I am not trying to compare homosexuality with pedophilia. There is a world of difference between the two. In the case of pedophilia an innocent child is involved who because she is not old enough to know what is being done to her becomes the victim of sexual molestation. The point I want to make is that, unless one is a pedophile, one cannot get aroused or have sex with little girls. It is a lie that in those days every body did it. Everybody did not do it. Only Muhammad did it because he was a pervert and had fooled everyone that whatever he did was okay. Even today, most Muslim men who approve of whatever Muhammad did don't marry 9 years old girls because although they think it is okay, they do not get sexual feelings for little girls, so they go for older girls who have developed femininity. However, because Muhammad committed this crime and sanctioned it, other pedophiles can abuse little girls and instead of going to jail are respectable members of the society. This is what happens when a society follows a pedophile.

Even if we assume that this or any disgusting practice was prevalent at the time of

Muhammad, why should he do it? Didn't he come to bring new laws and set things straight? Didn't he call the people of his time "ignorant"? (jahil) Then, why instead of setting good examples he followed their evil ways? Was he the guide or was he the follower? Isn't this circular reasoning? He told everyone to follow him while he followed the customs of the people whom he called ignorant! Don't you see that by doing so those evil practices were perpetuated and every Muslim thinks it is okay to do them because Muhammad did them? Why if he was going to follow the bad practices of the "ignorant" people, he said follow my example, I am a moral man and an honorable prophet? His actions show that he was not a good example, moral or honorable.

Sir, i told about your website and about your challenge to my local cleric and he wants to debate you but we dont want your money but we want that you should become muslim if you are defeated. as because our maulavi don't know how to use net so please send one question everyday i will consult him and the next day i will send you a satisfactory answer but sir please don't use any language which is offendable like "mohammed was fool".

respected sir if you like my challenge then please reply with one accusation on islam

May allah bless you and you lead a happy life

your well wisher

The reason your cleric has accepted to debate is because he has not read this site. Those clerics, who read this site, stay away from it. Nonetheless, I am more than happy to comply. Would you invite all your friends to read and watch how this debate proceeds? If at one point your cleric decides to pull out and warn you not to contact me, and you know the reason is because he does not have proper answers what would you do? Remember that if you take my side you could be in trouble. I am surprised you can see this site. I was told it is banned in Pakistan. Or maybe in some areas it isn't! My recommendation is just act as the interpreter but don't comment. If he notices you are shaking in your faith and asking too many impertinent questions, he could become very abusive. Of course each person is different. One girl wrote that after she took her questions to her imam, he read some of the articles of this site and then he said, this is truth, I knew it for a long time. Run, run my daughter. It is too late for me but you are young, run from Islam. [Here is that testimony.](#)

As for the questions to ask your imam, make him read what I wrote in this email and tell him to comment. Let us do it one step at a time.

Good luck and best wishes.

Ali Sina

[1.](#) | [2](#) | [3](#) | [4](#) | [5](#) | [6](#) | [7](#) [next](#) >

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. All the opinions expressed here are not necessarily shared by Ali Sina.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Debate

Ali Sina vs. Mustafa Basheer

page 1

Dear Ali Sina and friends

Assalamu Alaikum

A brief intro- I am a Muslim, alhamdulillah. I came across your site while doing a google search on a hadith I wanted to check up on. This was about 3 months ago and I have now read and familiarised myself with the content of your site. Now, let me tell you here that the way you present your argument and case is indeed impressive. But I am not convinced, nor would any true muslim with imaan be swayed by any of your arguments because it is flawed. You may impress the common folk who are muslim by name, but not muslims who have studied their deen. MashaAllah I have enough knowledge about islam to defend my faith, its founder prophet Muhammad (pbuh) and the muslim ummah of any wrong-doings! And that is exactly what I intend to do here.

I know you are offering US\$50,000 should I succeed in defeating you in a debate. Well Mr Sina, I am really not here for the money. If you think you can lure a true Muslim to debate with you by flashing your cash, you are mistaken. I know your friends have requested Dr Zakir Naik for a debate. Apparently he refused citing many reasons for it. One of his conditions was that you raise the stake to a million dollars!!! I cannot speak for Dr Naik- was it his greed, fear of losing, fear of embarrassment, persecution- I don't know what prompted Dr Naik to make such a statement. I feel he should not have let go of this opportunity to defend Islam given the popularity of your site and the impact it can have on the Islamic circle and the rest world at large. Anyway, Dr Sina, I am no Zakir Naik. I am just an ordinary Muslim who would like for you to present a chance so that I can fix some of the problems you(ex-muslims) and non muslims have with Islam, its prophet and its teachings. So if you are ready, Dr Sina I am. Where shall we start? You have made so many allegations against our prophet(who I think is the most honorable person that ever lived). You pick a topic and we will move on.

Once again Dr Sina, I am ready and willing to defend Islam. I am familiar with the style and content of your writings and I have read many(but not all) of your articles and debates. From your part, I would like you to simply admit defeat when I have proven you wrong. You may not agree with all I have to say but when you do come across something I say that makes sense, own up that you goofed up and please have the courage to retract your statement and admit it publicly. Apart from that I want nothing else from you. I won't bother you to shut down your site nor ask you for the money. Nor will I brag and claim victory. I will leave all that for the readers(and your conscience) to decide.

Jazakkallah,  
Walaikum Assalamu Rahmathullah.  
M. Basheer.

[p1](#) | [p2](#) | [p3](#) | [p4](#) | [p5](#) | [p6](#) [next](#) >



**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	....
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

## A plea to Sina from a Muslim...

A response to Faisal Siddiqui [fais\\_@hotmail.com](mailto:fais_@hotmail.com)

By [Ali Sina](#)

2005/09/29

[Sina](#)

Your proof is nothing more then rambling, you distort history, you give false and misleading account of facts, you misrepresent a persons life.

In that case you should have no problem rebutting me. Indeed for Muslims proof is nothing but rambling. For the thinking people proof is everything. They accept the claim of a criminal to be a prophet and demand no proof. Where is the proof that Muhammad was whom he said he was?

If I distort history or anything, it can be easily demonstrated. Where is your proof? Show me exactly which things I have distorted and what is your evidence. I have shown the distortions in the Quran, why can't you show the distortion in my writings? I quote the Sira, the Hadith and the Quran to prove Muhammad committed mass murder of the Jews who never fought against him and whose only crime was to be wealthy and not want to believe in his bogus claim. Is this distortion of the truth? Do you have any other version of history? Show me your evidence. I say Muhammad raped women whose husbands he murdered in his raids. Or he tortured people in the most sadistic way before killing them. I quote Islamic sources to back my claim. Is this a lie? Can you show from your own history that such things did not happen?

I am sorry you don't believe in proofs. This makes you vulnerable to reject the truth and accept any falsehood.

Since you and I were not part of history there is a probability that it happened for reasons Islam says and there is a remote possibility it happened for reasons you say, but there is no 100% guarantee that you can say for a fact what you are saying is the truth but I have faith in what I am saying is 100% true and a FACT.

You and I don't have to be part of history to know the history. We have the same sources to rely on and those are the Sira, the Quran and the Hadith. The Islam we know is the Islam taught in these books. If you want to doubt these books which Islam you believe? The one which is the figment of your imagination? My problem is with the Islam taught in these book. I don't care what you believe. Maybe Muhammad also is just a fictitious personage. Maybe everything is concocted by a bunch of Arabs to expand their Imperialism. You can't have your cake and eat it too. Are these books true or not? If they are true, then Islam is evil. If they are false, then what Islam? This is just a lie. Why follow a lie?

Islam does not say worship my Prophet (PBUH), it doesn't say take him as the son of god, it doesn't say take him as your saviour, it doesn't say without him there is no salvation, it doesn't say he is god, it simply says 'there is no God but GOD and Muhammad is the Last messenger of God' - now how does translate into Muhammedism - for the simple bigot Christian - I do not know. Now what part of the above doesn't get into your thick skull?

Forget about the Christians. I am not a Christian and I don't have to answer for them. Muhammad did not say worship me because no one would have followed him. No cult leader would say worship me because he will not be believed. They all claim to be the messenger of God and then demand obedience and respect because they are the only representatives of God. The Quran is full of exhortations of Muhammad demanding his foolhardy followers to obey him. If I want to fool you, I will never say I am God worship me. You will never do that. But I can fool you and say I am a messenger of God and now do as I tell you. That is much easier to do.

So Muhammad did not say there is no salvation without me? How do you interpret these verses?

[9:66](#), Make ye no excuses: ye have rejected Faith after ye had accepted it. If We pardon some of you, We will punish others amongst you, for that they are in sin

[47:25,26](#) Those who turn back as apostates after Guidance was clearly shown to them, the Evil One has instigated them and busied them up with false hopes

3:151

We will cast **terror** into the hearts of those who disbelieve, because they set up with Allah that for which He has sent down no authority, and their abode is the fire, and evil is the abode of the unjust.

8:60

And prepare against them what force you can and horses tied at the frontier, to **terrorize** thereby the enemy of Allah...

8:12

I will cast **terror** into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them.

How do you explain the fact that Muhammad raided innocent people, killed them and forced them to convert or die?

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

## What Is Your Goal?| Responding to Rubina Ansari

By Ali Sina

2005/09/26

I read your comments on Islam and the Prophet (PBUH) and the followers of Islam. You have done a remarkably well job .... and as the Satan has followers so are you and they might be growing in numbers.

First of all I don't have followers. In fact I think following is for sheep not for humans. Secondly why not think of Muhammad as Satan? Certainly my conducts are not satanic. I never killed anyone, never looted, never raped, never had sexual feelings for children, never committed genocide, never enslaved free people, and never did lots of other despicable and shameful things that Muhammad did. So by all accounts Muhammad's deeds were satanic, mine are not. At most, I could be qualified as mistaken. That is not a crime. Now if I am mistaken, here is your chance to prove me wrong. I have offered to remove this site if anyone can prove my charges against Muhammad are wrong, apologize publicly and give him/her/them \$50,000 dollars in rewards. Are you up to [the challenge](#)?

You have the freedom of speech and you can say what you want.

The reason I have this freedom of speech is because I live in a non-Islamic country. This site is banned in most Islamic countries. That much for freedom of speech. Can anyone speak out his mind in any Islamic country or in front of Muslims even in non-Muslim countries?

But I have a few questions to ask you.... Why don't you come in public..... you fear Muslims I guess? If you have the courage to talk of Islam in such a fashion, then have the courage to do it openly. Want to hide your face behind the Internet???

I don't show my face in public because I am not stupid. Poor Theo Van Gogh, did not know the depth of evil with which he was dealing. I know! He was stabbed to death. I have the courage to tell the truth but I don't walk into the den of snakes and scorpions. I don't call that courage. I call it stupidity.

You are using your website to use it against Islam (and no other religion!!), May be because you justify the others.

Yes I see nothing wrong in other religions. As long as they do not advocate killing and terrorism, they are legitimate religions. If they are logically wrong, it is their business. If they start telling their followers slay the unbelievers and let them find harshness in you, then I will write against them too. I want to live in a world where everybody gets along with everybody else and all people are friendly and good to each other. I have great friends both online and offline who are Christians, Jews, Hindus, Buddhists, Daoists, atheists and pagans. I love them and I think the feeling is mutual. I don't have to agree with their ideologies but that does not mean we can't be great friends. Islam is the only religion that teaches hate, disunity and divides mankind into Muslims–Kafirs.

Well!! You are not the only one to do this and you are not the last .....!!

You got that right lady. Prepare yourself to see the whole mankind rising against your evil cult.

When quoted that Islam is the fastest growing religion... you refuse to the statement saying you want facts.... The same can be asked of you..... Who knows ... You might be paid to malign Islam.... The facts that you give may be wrong... The mails that you show saying that many have left Islam might have been put by you..... You might never have been a Muslim at all.... You may be just a bunch of Americans who have been put there to criticise Islam.....

Okay, let us say I am paid to malign Islam, can you prove my charges against Muhammad to be wrong? It really does not matter who I am, all you have to do is prove these charges are wrong. You say "the facts that I give may be wrong". Okay show which part is wrong and I will remove it. I am not telling you "believe me or else" like Muhammad did. I am proving my case with facts that you and no other person can refute. You do not ask for any proof from the charlatan Muhammad and despite the fact that his claims are ridiculous and outlandish you believe in him and follow him. What proof you have that he was telling the truth? How do you know he was not lying to make stupid people wage war for him and make him the absolute ruler? I am not asking you to believe in me or follow me, or kill anyone for me. All I am asking is prove me wrong. It does not matter who I am. Just prove me wrong. But all you do is shoot the messenger. You doubt my credentials when I made no claims and my credentials are irrelevant. I say nothing strange and out of ordinary like a horsy came and took me to the seventh heaven and all the prophets who were dead centuries ago bowed in front of me. Or I visited the town of Jinns and all of them became my followers. Or I split the moon and sent each part of it to a different side of a mountain. Or other crazy things like these, which Muhammad said. You believe in Muhammad with all the stupidities that he said and want no proof. Yet when I present facts and do not ask you to follow me but live freely, you cast doubt on me. Muhammad benefited immensely from his lies and you believe in him. What benefit I get if you become a free person and don't follow this Satan? Where is your brain? Why you use two different standards? Why don't you put Muhammad and me under the same scrutiny? Why you are so cautious about me who never made any claim and are so gullible in accepting a charlatan who made such outlandish claims as God consulting him in the Day of Judgment, about who should be sent to paradise and who should be sent to hell? Now, isn't that crazy? Why an all knowing God



needs to consult a man for things that he knows best? Don't you see how this charlatan took you people for a ride? He committed all sorts of crimes and stole the wealth of thousands of people, sleeping with women whose husbands he had murdered and even fornicating with a little child! Why don't you check Muhammad's credentials with the same meticulousness that you check mine? Why? Why damn it? Why you just want to be stupid when it come to Muhammad? Why, for the sake of heavens? Why?

You talk of writing to Zakir naik... at his domain zakirnaik.... while his domain is IRF.net.... If you have done that why dont you meet him directly and ask for a debate..... Why don't you use the media and invite him for a debate... Or you are afraid that you will lose....

Scholarly debates are not done verbally. They are always done in written format. This is not a political debate, where personality and charisma are also important and hence a face to face debate is necessary. I am not running for any office. I don't care seeing this gentleman face to face and putting my life in peril. I also watched his performance in his debate with Dr. Campbell. He lost the debate on logical grounds but he is a showman. He assumed the nonchalant air of confidence and spoke total gibberish and nonsense. It wasn't at all clear what line of argument he was following. It remained me of a joke that a pilot announces to the passengers, "Ladies and gentlemen, I have good news and bad news. The good news is that we have a good wind beneath our wings and are going very fast, the bad news is that we are lost". Dr. Naik was going fast too, but to nowhere. He started babbling and giving numbers as if giving references from the Quran. He said them so fast that no one could understand. So he gave the impression that he knows a lot and can quote from memory hundreds of citations in a breath. All he did was ejaculate tens of numbers one after another rapidly. He never said what exactly those verses say. The foolhardy Muslim audience was roused and started applauding and cheering as he kept reciting these citations. The applauses muffled his voice and he kept the act going and receiving more applause. This is showmanship not scholarly debate. The audience acted as if he was a rock star, not a scholar. They were not listening to what he was saying but were impressed by his style.

In a scholarly debate he has no chance to play these tricks. He will have to write down the verses and people can check the accuracy of his statements. He knows he can't do that and that is why he is avoiding any written debate. Dr. Naik is not a scholar, he is a showman, an actor. He can impress only the gullible Muslims with theatrics. In a scholarly written debate he will be squashed. Others may be impressed by his showmanship but he knows his debates lack content. What it takes to have a debate in writing? It is so easy and cost effective and millions can read it at their own pace. He knows that he can't stand a chance in a written debate. I know it too. It is time that his accolades also learn it too.

My reluctance to debate with him in public is very legitimate. a) it is dangerous to my life, b) scholarly debates are always done in writing where facts do not become casualty to theatrics and c) live debates are expensive and have limited audience. What is his excuse to avoid written debate? Don't try to protect him or make excuses for him. "He does not consider you worthy of debate" is a copout. Write to him and tell him if you have guts face Sina in a written debate. All he has to do is write a rebuttal to defend his religion. If he knows so much about Islam, it should not take him long to do that. He won't accept. He is not there to defend Islam but to make a name for himself among the foolhardy Muslims. If you have faith in this man, write to him. At least

it becomes clear to you that he is a fake charlatan and not a scholar of Islam. This is his email: [info@drzakirnaik.com](mailto:info@drzakirnaik.com)

Zakir Naik is not going to accept, invite someone who is a real scholar not just a showman.

But a handful of you cannot change and will not change millions of Allah's followers...

You are very mistaken. Truth is very powerful. Light always wins over darkness. Muslims know that and that is why they want to put off this light by killing its bearers. This time they can't because finally technology came to our help and we, the light bearers, can continue to shed light without the danger of being killed. This light will grow and each cold and damn twig that catches fire, illumines others and soon this darkness engulfing wretched Muslims will be defeated. They will be enkindled with the fire of knowledge and become illumined with the light of truth.

I can only pity you..... You don't know what is in store for you.... whether we go to hell or heaven will be known on the day of Judgement... but you have chosen Hell here itself.

This is very foolish. If Islam, or any religion is from God, the proof should be given here in this world not when we die and it is too late. Didn't Muhammad say he came with clear proof? Where is that proof? Or was he lying? Any idiot cult leader can make this claim saying, "if you don't believe in me you go to hell". What proof is that? Would you obey a man in plain cloths with no badge or identification claiming to be police? How can we accept someone who claims to be a prophet with no proof? What if this police does very illicit things, like murders innocent people rape their wives, plunder their properties, etc. Would you still believe that he is a real cop? How can you believe in Muhammad who claimed to be a prophet of God, a holy man, an example to follow and then committed the most despicable things?

Don't you think those who submit to charlatans and don't ask for proof deserve to be pitied? Don't you pity the followers of Shoko Asahara, Jim Jones or Sun Myun Moon? What is the difference between you Muslims and these brain dead cultists? They have no proof and you have no proof either. They think after they die the proof will be given and so do you.

What is it that we are going to be judged for in the Day of Judgement? For stupidity? Only the stupid people will pass and go to heaven and the intelligent people who asked questions and wanted proof will go to hell? What kind of god is this Allah that prizes stupid people and condemns to eternal burning smart people? If all it takes to go to paradise is to be stupid and don't ask questions, there are countless other cults and religions that are also based on irrationality. Which one I should choose? Tell me why I should follow Muhammad and not David Koresh?

Satan said he will make Allah's followers astray till the Last Day... and Allah promised ... The Day will not come till there is even a single person on the world with Iman.

You quote Muhammad as if that criminal had any authority. Who cares

what Muhammad, Hitler, Jim Jones or Charles Manson said? Now, could it be that Satan and Allah are the same? What proof we have that it was not Satan who visited Muhammad disguised as Gabriel? Can you prove this ghost whom Muhammad said was brining messages from Allah was not Satan? Of course you can't. But I can prove that whatever Muhammad said was satanic. All I have to do is point to his deeds. Genocide, pedophilia, assassinations, rape, looting... damn it, these are satanic deeds. How much stupidity is enough? Muslims are Satan worshippers. What more proof you need?

page 1 | [page 2](#) | [page 3](#) > [Next](#)

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Arabic</a>	....

## The Prophet of Doom

My response to Mr. Mohammed Alam

2005/09/09

Mr. [Ali Sina](#)

You are the most intelligent person I have ever seen in my whole life. You say "No" to Mohammed "No" to Buddha. So basically you want everyone to worship you?

No dear Mohammed Alam. I assure you that I am not a narcissist and do not have any needs for anyone praising me let alone worshipping me. I find the very notion of worshipping, primitive and silly. Actually I think even following someone else is foolish. The only thing that deserves to be worshiped is the quest for truth and that can be attained by constant doubting. Truth itself is not attainable; it is the quest of it that needs to be pursued.

Even though you say it sarcastically, let me assure you I am by no means the most intelligent person. In fact sometimes I do the dumbest things. To see the evil of Islam, you don't have to be the most intelligent person. All you have to do is use commonsense.

I read the comment of Andy Jones and from there I came to a conclusion that you are creating an army of non Muslim to fight with Muslims.

You certainly misunderstood my words. I have no desire to create any army. All I want to do is to make the truth prevail so lives can be saved, terrorism defeated and a nuclear disaster averted. If I am mistaken, prove me wrong.

I wrote to Andy Jones that all men are created equal. No one is above the other. Each one of us has special talents. Not everyone can become a Mozart, but this does not mean no other person can ever reach him or surpass him. All records can be broken and people can surpass even Buddha who was an ordinary man who became enlightened. I strive to be a Buddha and so should everybody else. It is not befitting for us humans to follow another human no matter how outlandish his claim maybe. The more outlandish is the claim the more bogus it is. We should learn from the wisdom of our sages but not follow them, rather try to surpass them.

You will be very happy to know that you have almost succeeded. Last night 8 non-Muslim BUTCHERS have beaten my brother and his friends black and blue for only 1 reason "THEY WERE MUSLIM" I think you are converting Muslims by beating them.

You can rest assured that those who read this site are not the butcher type and if those butcher types read this site there is a chance that they stop being thugs and beating Muslims. This site is created to help Muslims see the light and leave the cult of hate. It by no means arouses the hatred of Muslims in people and needless to say it certainly does not condone violence against Muslims. The reason those thugs beat your brother and his friends, (assuming that they did not cause it; because in most cases Muslims initiate the violence) is that Muslims, inspired by their prophet are acting with savagery everywhere. People everywhere are becoming angry of Muslims because [everyday Muslims are bombing and killing innocent people](#) to appease their bloodthirsty deity. The patience of the people is wearing out and it is very natural to react to violence with violence. The dislike and animosity towards the Muslims is on the rise. This is not because of this site that vehemently is against violence, it is because of your terrorist brothers and the approval, justification and rationalization of Muslims of what they do. Three years before 9/11 I started warning people of the dangers of Islam. Few people paid attention then. Your terrorist brothers heightened the interest. It is Muslims' actions that drives people to this site for answers. We are trying to make the world see that Muslims are the victims of a disease called Islam. It is Islam that must be eradicated. Once Islam is demolished and Muslims are freed from this web of lies and hate, you'll find them to be just as good as anyone else.

So say who spreads hatred: Mohammed or you?

Of course Muhammad! It is Muhammad who says slay the unbelievers wherever you find them, they are najis, God hates them, they will go to hell and will drink boiling water, slit

their throats from above their necks, God wants to punish them with your hands, etc. Do you find anything similar to that in my writings? How can Muslims love those whom they think Allah hates so much? Why they should be kinder to disbelievers than Allah?

Because of YOU, there will be a very big Hindu-Muslim war in south Asia because you are influencing Hindus to take sword against Muslims.

Those who read my site, if they listen to what I say, will never want to hurt any Muslim. If there is going to be a war it is because of the constant violence of Muslims and not because of what I write. People react to violence and even the Hindus who believe in ahimsa and non-violence have a threshold to their tolerance. There is only so much you Muslims can push. For every action there is a reaction. The more you add to your violence and terrorism, the more people will despise you.

In Mumbai most peoples have seen your site and now they are trying to stop all loud speakers used for azan.

What is wrong with that? Why everyone should be subjected to the loud and obnoxious bray of azan? Why you think you have the right to cause noise pollutions and annoy others? Yes Muslims should not be allowed to disturb people with azan. Practice your demonic cult silently. Do Muslims allow a church or a Hindu temple to be built in an Islamic country, let alone ring their bells? So what gives you the right to not only build mosques but also cause noise pollutions with loudspeakers in non-Muslim countries? Do you see how from a victim mode you immediately shift to demanding especial privileges? You are innocent. This is the Islamic way of thinking. You behave in this way almost subconsciously. You are programmed, almost like a zombie. Once you leave Islam, you start seeing things under different light and will see you are not the center of the universe but there are also others who have right and their rights are just as important as yours. As long as you remain a Muslim, this concept remains beyond your ken. You see yourself as the chosen person, the one who is on the right side and others are the misguided and the doomed ones who not only will be burned forever in hell but also have no right to breath on this earth unless they surrender to Muslims, feel subdued, accept humiliation and dhimmitud.

Hell awaits you Ali Sina, because you are trying to start a war between Hindus and Muslims.

If hell awaits me it is none of your damn business. Isn't this hatemongering that you claim anyone who does not agree with your cult will go to hell? It is despicable that you Muslims advocate hate all the time and are not even aware of it and if someone says what you are doing is wrong, you call him hate monger. These are all signs of narcissism of which you Muslims suffer. You think like your prophet and reflect his psychopathology. I am not advocating hate and war. It is you Muslims who do it and have done it for the last 1400 years. When the Muslims attacked your homeland and massacred millions of your ancestors, they contaminated your brain to hate your own ancestors, despise your own culture, bow to them and worship their savage prophet. Now, you have lost your identity and with that every notion of right and wrong and like a zombie say what they implanted in your brain. I want to empower you to think, to reclaim the honour and the glory of your ancestors, rediscover their wisdom, gentleness and greatness and become human again. I am your friend not your enemy and ask nothing in exchange. I am not asking you to wage war for me, raid villagers, loot, massacre and enslave people for me. I am not asking you to bring young girls to me. I am not asking you to believe in me or follow me. I want to set you free so you can live as a full human being, not as a slave but as a free man - think with your own brain, see with your own eyes, and bloom with all your potentials. You can curse my name if that makes you happy. I want nothing from you. All I want is that you become a free man, free from hate, free from bigotry, free from ignorance. That you rediscover your true essence and see the miracle that you are. I want to mine the gem within you.

I want to tell you that when Indian Hindus went in Pakistan in into-Pak cricket match last year the Pakistanis served those Hindus more than any Iranian or Palestinian Muslim. And Now-a-days The Chief justice Of ISLAMIC REPUBLIC OF PAKISTAN is A Hindu.

The Chief Justice of Pakistan is Iftikhar Muhammad Chaudhry who replaced Justice Nazim Hussain Siddiqui last June. Before Siddiqui Shaikh Riaz Ahmad was the Chief Justice. These are Muslim names. Furthermore in Pakistan there is a Federal Shariat Court consisting of eight Muslim judges, including a Chief Justice appointed by the President. Three of the judges are ulema as the constitution dictates. The Quran prohibits Muslims to take non-believers as awlia (superior, guardian, protector). The Chief of Justice is certainly a wali. Therefore nominating a non-Muslim to a high office is against Islam.

As for Hindus being treated nicely in Pakistan, I am afraid your information is not accurate also. Hindus have been persecuted systematically in Pakistan and Bangladesh to almost extinction. [Here are some hard facts:](#)

See also [this](#): "The Peshawar Cantonment Board (PCB) has served a notice on the Hindu minority members to vacate houses occupied by them for 130 years in cantonment areas"

And this:

[Discrimination And Persecution: The Plight Of Hindus In Pakistan](#)

[And this:](#)

Andy Jones and many other non-Muslims have told you to read Bhagwad-Gita but I want to tell them that first they should read **Bhagwad Gita** because It says "All Living Creatures Are Your Brothers" and "Kill Sin not The Sinner".

That is precisely what this site intends to do. We want to end this "Kafir vs. Muslim" dichotomy and show all men are brothers. Muhammad said only Muslims are brother to each other and said that non-Muslims are filthy and should not be taken as friends and allies even if they are your own biological brothers and fathers.

We want to kill Islam which is synonymous to ignorance. Socrates said, ignorance is the mother of all sins. We want to free Muslims who are the sinners through their ignorance.

Now interestingly you like the maxim "Kill the sin not the sinner". Why then you follow Islam that incites the hatred of non-Muslims? Not believing in Muhammad and his bogus deity is not a sin, but Muhammad says it is and he instructs his followers to punish those who don't believe "with their hands", kill them, humiliate them, rape their wives and loot their belongings. This is sheer evil. Why can't you see this?

Now also you have time Mr. Ali Sina. Please stop your planning of third world war, or get ready for a huge bloodshed, which no Muslim wants. **You are the Prophet of Doom Mr. Sina**

May Allah/Ishwar/god Bless You

You Muslims are staging the third world war. If you really don't want war, all you have to do is leave Islam. We are trying to stop this madness. We ex-Muslims see the danger and know the cause of that is Islam. We want to prevent this holocaust from happening. It is we who give hope to the rest of the world reassuring them that Muslims are salvageable and once their blinders are removed they can be as good humans as anyone else. It is we who make the world see the humanity of our people and realize this savagery has nothing to do with being Pakistani, Arab or Iranian. That once we shed Islam, we are as normal as the rest of the people. Don't hate us because we are Middle Easterners but help us recover from Islam so we could be your friends too. The evil is not in our genes, it is in our beliefs. We can't change our genes but we can dump this nefarious belief.

On the other hand you Muslims are bringing about the war. Your brothers are killing innocent people every day with dastardly acts of terrorism. They are after nuclear weapons to kill millions of non-Muslims. This is the cause of world war. How you allow Islam to damage your brain to this extent that you are incapable of seeing the plain facts. If your Muslim brothers detonate the atomic bomb and succeed in killing millions of people as they plan, the West will retaliate and all of you brain dead zombies will die. Your terrorist brothers are doing this because they have your support. If you leave Islam and denounce this evil cult, if millions of Muslims leave Islam and rise to say Islam is false and Muhammad was a liar, The Islamic terrorism will end. If this does not make Islam collapse at once it will make the terrorists and suicide bombers doubt. That is all is needed. They have to start doubting and wonder what if Muhammad lied and there are no whores awaiting them in Paradise when they blow up themselves to kill innocent people?

Islam is a religion based on hypes and lies. There is no substance to it. It is like a balloon filled with hot air. We have to puncture this inflated balloon and let it deflate or it will explode killing everyone.

The reason Muslims are so afraid of criticism is because they are aware of the vulnerability of Islam. If Islam is like an inflated balloon, this site is like a needle. Don't be fooled by the mismatch in sizes. Islam is gigantic but it is all hot air. It is all fallacy and hype. We are tiny, but Islam is no match for us. No balloon, no matter how big it maybe, can withstand a needle. Truth is always more powerful than lies. No matter how big a lie maybe, it will succumb to the truth. The darkest of nights cannot eclipse the light of a candle.

We are fighting to bring sense to Muslims, help them leave this cult of hate and defuse this bomb. Why can't you leave Islam? Ask your self why you should remain a Muslim, be part of a gigantic terrorist organization, hate others, be stupid, bring hell to this world and go to hell? If this is not satanic what is? If Satan really existed and he wanted to destroy mankind, what better way he could find to do that than sending a narcissist like Muhammad, a ruthless man with no scruples and no conscience, to lie and to deceive people, to rose one part of humanity against the other and to bring about the



Armageddon? He sold his soul to Satan. Satan made him the king but now he is burning in the pit of hell for eternity. Don't join that devilish man in hell.

Why you want to remain a Muslims? Do you think Muhammad was a prophet of God? Prove it! Why all Muslims are so tongue-tied when it comes to proofs? Why you remain nonchalant, disimpassioned and aloof when you are asked for proof? When we ask for proof, you stick your nose in the air and say, "to you your religion, to me mine" and walk away. That is because you have no proof. But then you want to impose your evil cult on others with terrorism. You play the role of victim when we ask for proof but try to convert others through aggression and violence. Questioning the validity of your faith hurts your sensitivity. Yet you think it is your religious duty to wage Jihad kill people in acts of terrorism and impose your damn cult on others. Do you think you'll go to heaven and will be given countless whores to have orgies with for being stupid or for doing the work of Satan? No damn it. You will go to hell.

Even the rewards that your satanic prophet promised are devilish. He appeals to your lower animalistic instincts, to your baser self, to your libido and your debauchery. What kind of paradise is this? This is brothel. Hugh Hefner, the founder of Playboy has already built that kind of paradise on Earth. Is that all your god can do? Is Allah just an omnipotent pimp? How much stupidity is enough?

page 1| [page 2](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Videos](#) [Comments](#) [Links](#)  
[Forum](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

***Discussion with Mr. Faisal Siddiqui and other Muslims:***

Larry, one of the readers of FFI collected about three dozens of emails of Muslims who had written to me angry notes from Muslims' Comments page and regularly sent them pieces of the articles trying to engage them in conversation. He included me also in that mailing list. Naturally the first reaction was nothing but insult. Eventually we made them realize that insult is not a logical argument and some of them implored others to refrain from insults. We had a lot of quite interesting email exchanges. I will try to collect them and post them here. This is the latest part of those exchanges;

**From Ali Sina**

To diehard Muslims ,

This is the story of an American girl who converted to Islam and her crude awakening. I thought you might be interested to read or perhaps you may want to write to her and tell her she is mistaken and invite her back to Islam.

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Testimonials/Andrea50716.htm>

She has a blog. So feel free to write to her warning her about the hell. You never know, you may be able to scare her back to Islam. If it does not work, you can threatened to slay her the way Muslims are threatening me in this forum:

<http://forum.bismikaallahuma.org/viewtopic.php?t=5783>

<http://forum.bismikaallahuma.org/viewtopic.php?t=610>

After all Islam is the religion of peace.  
Okay, there are actually lots of bloodshed and murder in Islam as Mr. Faisal pointed out but it is all justifiable he claims. Of course only a person whose brain is warped by the teachings of a psychopath can see the justification. Others can't.  
Write to her. If you can convince her to come back, I will publish her story of reverting to Islam.  
"Only truth will set us free".  
Let everyone in your address book know about faithfreedom.org

**Ashley Mohamed <ashlee\_smile@hotmail.com> wrote:**

i think u should just leave it to god, ali sina.

god will help her if she deep down believes in him, if she doesn't she'll get what she deserves.

**Ali Sina wrote:**

So do you really believe God is so unjust and sadistic with women? What it would take you people to realize that Muhammad lied? If the fact that he robbed innocent people, raped women, at the age of 54 put his male organ in between the legs of a small child, tortured his victims to make them reveal where they had hidden their treasures and then slept with their wives in the same night (see the story of Safiyah), said that women should lick the puss of their husbands if they want to be grateful to them, that their husband can beat them, that they should be obedient to them as if they were dogs to their masters, that the majority of women will go to hell because they are disobedient to their husbands, that they are deficient in intelligence, etc, etc, does not make you realize that he was not a prophet, what will?

Are any of the above charges false? If yes, why don't you prove them wrong and win your \$50,000 dollar prize that I have offered to anyone who can prove me wrong?

No, they are not false. No one has been able to prove them wrong. So do you people really believe the maker of this universe would choose a monster like Muhammad to guide mankind? Isn't that insanity?

What Muhammad did was satanic. You people are Satan worshippers. If Islam was true how come an ordinary person like me can defeat it? How come the entire Muslim world is tongue tied and is unable to respond to these charges?

Can really the maker of this magnificent universe be so helpless to be defeated by a mortal like me? Isn't this enough proof that Allah is not God and Muhammad was not a prophet but a psychopath liar? A pathological narcissist who lied and believed in his own lies? Why you people do this to yourselves? Do you really think God prizes stupidity?

Why you women especially do this to yourselves? The paradise of Muhammad is not for women. He has destined 72 celestial whores who are much prettier than you for your husbands and for you? Well, if you have been obedient to your husbands and have licked his puss, you will get the same abusive husband in the next world and won't be sent to hell like the majority of women. This about it. Your filthy abusive hubby gets to have orgies with 72 whores and you? Nothing! Zilch! Nada! Even that filthy husband won't have time for you. He would be really busy there. I hope there are dildos in paradise or you'll get nothing of what your filthy husbands gets. And you call this justice? How foolish!

It is pitiful to see how Islam destroys human's ability to think. All a Muslim can do is insult or threaten the critics of Islam and when all that fails they threaten him with hell. This is soooo stupid. Fear is the weapon of the psychopath.

Andrea asks very poignant questions. You can't answer to any of her questions. In fact you agree to be treated like a piece of sh!t by your Muslim husband, beaten and humiliated. All you can say is that she will go to hell when she dies.

Why? For thinking? For using her brain? Do you think God is a psychopath?

What a shame that you can't think. Only if you could dare to think one minute, just one minute rationally, you would see the stupidity of it all and like Andrea, myself and thousands of others would live Islam. But this charlatan Muhammad has imbued you with such fear that you won't allow yourselves to doubt his lies not even for one minute.

Now you see why when we leave Islam we hate it so much. It is because we realize the immensity of the lie and the evilness of Muhammad. Jews and Christians also leave their religions but never with the same hatred that we ex-Muslims feel. When you wake up and see how much you were lied to, and how much you have lost for believing in this lie, you want to spit at Muhammad and his satanic book.

I added Andrea to this list so if you want to tell her she is mistaken you could do that. But if you want to do that try to say something intelligent. "You will go to hell" is not the answer. All satanic cults say the same thing. Say something that could make sense and she could see that Islam is true and come back.

Try it. Just sit and try to write something intelligent to convince her to come back. If you can't find any logical reason then this is proof that Islam is false. Don't put yourselves in this hell. You are in hell in this world, you convert the world in hell for others and you go to hell when you die. WHY?

***Faisal Siddiqui <fais\_@hotmail.com> wrote:***

My my my...Mr Sina...You have done it again. You have proven what a bigot you are. You say oh I can prove this and I can prove that, when prove is given you move onto the next and different subject. Your logic is blind and one directional...its hate speech. You say I will give the person that proves me wrong 50K...well one proves you wrong you move onto a different subject. For eg you say 'ahh' My Prophet was a sexual animal and he bred on women - based on your facts he must have many kids (I dont think safe sex was the norm in those days) but his lineage was survived by only bibi Fatima . Your reply to that was - he was impotent! and he just fondled these women? So fondling = sex? I didnt know that. I didnt know one can procreat thru fondling? Amazing. My Prophet's love of his life was bibi Khadijah, after her death he found comfort in bibi Ayesha.

The society and times the Prophet lived in were different times. He lived in a society in which it was quite acceptable to have many wives. But the prophet remained devoted to his only wife for twenty-five years. When she died she was sixty-five years old. His later marriages were for various reasons. Some marriages were with the view to help the women whose husbands had been killed while they were defending their faith.

Others were with a view to cement relationships with devoted followers like Abu Bakr, may Allah be pleased with him. Yet others were to build bridges with various tribes who were otherwise at war with the Muslims. When the prophet became their relative through marriage, their hostilities calmed down, and much bloodshed was averted.

A person who is 57 doesn't exactly have a very strong sexual drive? - Viagra wasn't exactly discovered by him neither was KamaSutra written by him. So therefore you can bash my Prophet all you want to but the reality is you are simply blind and bent on proving yourself correct that you do not see the logic.

Following is the story of Safiyah~!~

**Safiyah Bint Huyeyi Ibn Akhtab was one of the wives of Prophet Mohamed (PBUH). She was the daughter of Huyeyi Ibn Akhtab, the chief of the Banu Nadir tribe, who were all expelled from Madinah in 4 AH after plotting to kill the Messenger of Allah (PBUH). She was known for her extreme beauty. She did not only love Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) deeply, but also greatly respected him as Allah's Messenger. She was intelligent, learned and gentle. In fact, gentleness and patience were her dominant qualities. She had many good moral qualities.**

She was married to Kinana ibn al-Rabi'a just before the Muslims attacked Khaibar. She was then seventeen. She had formerly been the wife of Sallam ibn Mishkam, who divorced her.

She married Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) in 7 AH, when the Prophet was sixty years old and she was seventeen years old. As in the case of Juwayriyya bint Harith, this marriage occurred after one of the Muslims' decisive battles, in this case, the battle was Khaybar.

After the battle of Khaybar in which the Muslims defeated the Jews, two women were brought before Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) by Bilal. They had passed by those who had been killed in the battle. One of the two women was shrieking and screaming, and rubbing dust in her hair, while the other was mute with shock.

The one who was mute with shock was Safiyah, the other one was her cousin. Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) asked someone to look after the woman who was screaming and then took off his cloak and placed it over the shoulders of Safiyah, whose husband had been killed in the battle.

It was a gesture of pity, but from that moment she was to be honored and given great respect in the Muslim community.

After doing this Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) turned to Bilal and said:

**"Bilal, has Allah plucked mercy from your heart that you let these two women pass by those of their men folk who have been killed?"**

This was considered a severe reprimand, for the Messenger of Allah (PBUH), who rarely criticized the behaviour of those who served him.

Like Um Habiba, Safiyah was the daughter of a great chief. The only person who could save her from becoming a slave after having enjoyed such a high position was Prophet Mohamed (PBUH).

Even though her father had previously planned to assassinate Mohamed after the battle of Uhud, and had conspired with the Banu Qurayza to exterminate all the Muslims during the battle of al-Khandaq, it was characteristic of Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) that he did not bear any grudges for those who did wrong. He felt pity rather than anger, and for those who had done no wrong, he had even greater compassion.

Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) then invited Safiyah to embrace Islam, which she did, and after having given her her freedom, he married her.

Safiyah had requested the Prophet to wait till he had gone a stage away from Khaibar.

"Why?" asked the Prophet.

"I was afraid for you on account of the Jews who still happened to be near at Khaibar!"

That is the account of the Safiyah? Where do I see rape in this? Where do I see torcher in this? You see everything thru a western/ignorant point of view. I hope you see the light and get enlightened to give up this characterless charade.

By the way the people you have on this list or mostly 12-17 yr olds? What does a 12 yr old know? How does a 12 yr old reply to your misrepresentation of facts?

Allah knows best...

Regards

Faisal

**Ali Sina wrote:**

Mr. Faisal,

What proof you have given to me? I received no proof whatsoever. The only argument you presented is that when I die I go to hell. Well, sorry I do not consider this as proof. God can't be so stupid to leave mankind with no proof and then punish them when it is too late. This argument has been used by virtually all cults. When cults don't have any logical proof they try to win by inducing fear.

Does your argument about Muhammad's lustfulness seem logical to you? The man was pervert and at the advanced age he was also impotent. I have collected enough evidence that shows he was suffering from acromegaly, a degenerative disease characterized by

enlargement of bones of hands and feet and face; often accompanied by headache and muscle pain and emotional disturbances; caused by overproduction of growth hormone by the anterior pituitary gland (due to a tumor). This and the effect of his poisoning in Kheibar were the causes of his death. This disease makes a man impotent. Impotent men still lust and get sexual, but since they can't enjoy normal sex they get sexual pleasure in pervert ways, like watching pornography. Going to all his wives in one night and fondling with their genitals was Muhammad's way of getting sexual pleasure. That is why he was never



satisfied and always wanted more women. Those who have a loving partner with a fulfilling sex life are content with one, and don't need to accumulate a collection of wives and concubines.

**“The society and times the Prophet lived in were different times. He lived in a society in which it was quite acceptable to have many wives.”**

This is what I call warped reasoning. Did Muhammad come to teach people the right way of living or follow their wrong way? So on one hand he said I am the perfect example, do as I do and on the other he did what the people of his time did, the very people whom he called ignorant. By doing so, he put the seal of approval on those vices and they became the pattern by which Muslims should live for eternity. Because this man followed the evil tradition of the ignorant people of his time, now Muslims are allowed to marry 9 year old children, beat their wives, rape women captured in war, spread Islam through terrorism and do whatever evil things he did.

I fail to see the logic of it. Is having sex with a 9 year old child okay or is it bad? If it is a bad custom of the people of those times (which actually is not true; this is something Muhammad started because he was a pedophile), why he did it and why should Muslims follow his example even now? If what he did was wrong, and he was just foolishly following the tradition of the ignorant people of his time, at least he should have said, don't do what I am doing. This is wrong. why he said emulate me because I am the perfect example? by saying these were the practices of those time, are you implying that they are wrong now. If so doesn't this mean emulating Muhammad is wrong today?

Muhammad raided villagers with no warning, robbed them, killed unarmed people and took their wives and children as slaves and raped their wives. Is this a good thing or not? Your response is this was the custom in those days. Damn it! Was he a prophet of God or not? Did he come to teach people good things or learn their evil acts? Why Jesus did not do any of these things? Why he lived a saintly life and why his teachings are all good? Why he did not follow the vices of his people? Why Buddha did not imitate the evil practices of the people of his time? Your logic makes no sense to me. It is like someone claiming to be a physician telling everyone you are wrong and ignorant, your shamans and medicine men are charlatan and this is not how you cure patients and then he starts practicing in the way that the shamans do. Would you accept such a charlatan as a physician? What Muhammad brought that was new? The only think new that he brought and did not exist is religious intolerance and Jihad. Everything else existed prior to him. The belief in Allah existed, hajj existed, fasting existed, salat existed, zakat existed, all the rituals and superstitions about jinn, angels and Satan existed. Muhammad only changed somewhat these superstitions and rituals but brought new but intolerance and religious hate.

**“But the prophet remained devoted to his only wife for twenty-five years.”**

Here you forget that Muhammad was a poor man when he married to Khadijah and she was a wealthy and powerful woman. As long as she was alive, he did not dare marrying another woman. Also you forget that Muhammad prior to coming to Medina was seen by most people, except the seventy odd members of his own cult, as a lunatic crazy man. No one wanted to marry such a mad man. Among his seventy or so followers there was no one unmarried suitable for him. There were only a handful of women who were already married. The fact that

Muhammad remained “loyal” to Khadijah was not because he wanted to be loyal. He simply did not have any opportunity to find another woman. As soon as he came to power, he went wild and accumulated about twenty young and beautiful women. He married them for their beauty as the hadithes make clear. It was lust not charity.

“Some marriages were with the view to help the women whose husbands had been killed”

This is a lie. Safiyyah, Rayhannah, Juwairiyyah were married women. Muhammad raided their towns killed their young husbands and then chose them because they were the prettiest girls. All the text attest that the reason for choosing these women was their beauty and nothing else. If they were widow, it was because Muhammad killed their husbands. Zeinab bin Jahsh was already married to Zeid, Muhammad’s adopted son. He saw her semi nude and was overcome by so much lust and made his imaginary Allah reveal verses saying, it is okay, go ahead, marry the wife of your adopted son. Who gives a damn to the institution of adoption? From now on no child should be adopted. As for Mariyyah, she was the maid of Hafsa, Muhammad sent Hafsa telling her Umar, your father, wants to see you and when she went out, he had sex with her. Hafsa went to Umar who denied having sex with her. She returned home immediately and found her illustrious husband having sex with her maid in her own bed. She was distraught, feeling betrayed and cheated and ganging up with Aisha and other wives caused a lot of scandal that Muhammad later settled by making his bogus Allah, reveal more verses saying no one should criticize his beloved prophet. That the maid of his wife is halal to him. You people are not in the habit of reading. You like to hide your heads in the sand lest you see the light. But if anyone wants to see this amazing story of lust and treachery read this: <http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/mariyah.htm>

“Others were with a view to cement relationships with devoted followers like Abu Bakr”

What a load of nonsense! Yes I can hear Muhammad saying “hey Abu Bakr, let me have sex with your six year old daughter so we become good friends”. How disgusting! No Mr. Faisal. You are wrong again. Read my [discussion with Ayatollah Montazeri](#) on this subject. He made the exact same excuses that you made and you can see how I responded to him:

“Yet others were to build bridges with various tribes who were otherwise at war with the Muslims.”

What tribes? Can you name them? Muhammad massacred them all or banished them. The tribe of Juwairiyyah was Banu Mustaliq, the tribe of Safiyah was Banu Nadir, the tribe of Rayhannah was Banu Quraiza. Muhammad exiled and massacred them all. They became extinct. These were the only women from other tribes. Muhammad’s other wives were all his own followers. So what are you talking about? How much lie is enough?

“A person who is 57 doesn’t exactly have a very strong sexual drive?” -

A person who is 57 can have erection, but Muhammad was suffering from acromegaly. I have found all the symptoms described in hadith in

detail that confirm this disease in him and as such he was impotent.

“After the battle of Khaybar in which the Muslims defeated the Jews, two women were brought before Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) by Bilal. They had passed by those who had been killed in the battle. One of the two women was shrieking and screaming, and rubbing dust in her hair, while the other was mute with shock.

The who was mute with shock was Safiyah, the other one was her cousin. Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) asked someone to look after the woman who was screaming and then took off his cloak and placed it over the shoulders of Safiyah, whose husband had been killed in the battle.

It was a gesture of pity, but from that moment she was to be honored and given great respect in the Muslim community.

After doing this Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) turned to Bilal and said:

**"Bilal, has Allah plucked mercy from your heart that you let these two women pass by those of their men folk who have been killed?"**

It amazes me that you quote this without seeing the evil in it. What is missing in this story is that Muhammad raided Kheibar just because they were a wealthy people and Muhammad was a marauding gangster. He gave them no warning. They were out attending their business and were unarmed. What he did was evil. Then he tortured Kinana to tell him where he had hidden his treasures and killed him under torture. His decapitated his body and that of his friend. They were lying on the ground and Bilal brought Safiyah and her cousin to see the corpses. Safiyyah's cousin became hysterical at the gory scene and Muhammad said take this devil away from me. Then he rebuked Bilal for showing them the corpses of their husbands and he put his mantel on the poor Safiyah who was still under the shock to take possession of her for himself. Now I fail to see what part of this story is divine? If you did not know anything else about Islam only this story should suffice to prove that Muhammad was a monster. You can't see that. Can you? What if someone does that to your family? What if someone do to you what Muhammad did to Kinana? Would you consider a man who raids your home, tortures you to tell him where you have hidden your money, kills you and then sleeps with your grieving wife in the same night, a prophet of God? Do you really believe the lie that Safiyah loved Muhammad? How many women you know that fall madly in love with the murderer of their father, husband and all their relatives and want to have sex with him in the same night that they see the decapitated body of their husband? Now imagine that this man is 40 years older. How much you have to fool yourself Mr. Faisal and other Muslims? All these lies and deceptions will take you straight to hell, not to paradise.

**“Safiyah was the daughter of a great chief. The only person who could save her from becoming a slave after having enjoyed such a high position was Prophet Mohamed (PBUH).”**

Has it ever occurred to you that it was Muhammad who killed the father and husband of this young woman and reduced her to poverty? Now she should be thankful to be the sex slave of the killer of her husband and father too? Your logic is baffling. This is like someone killing you and robbing all your belonging and then tell your daughter or your young wife, if you don't want to suffer hunger and poverty you can come and sleep with me and I will feed you. Is that something to be proud of?

“Even thought her father had previously planned to assassinate Mohamed.”

This is yet another lie. There is no evidence at all that the Bani Nadir wanted to assassinate Muhammad. He concocted a lie that Gabriel told him the Bani Nadir is plotting to kill you so he could fool his stupid followers and give them a justification to fall on this helpless tribe who were their allies and friends for centuries. Where is the proof that the Bani Nadir plotted to kill Muhammad except the words of Muhammad? This man was a pathetic liar and an opportunist. Now suppose they wanted to kill him, is that enough excuse to exterminate them all, children and women included? Did all the town took part in the conspiracy? How one could fail to see the immensity of the evil here? Can't you see Muhammad was the messenger of Satan? You call him "your prophet". No he is not your prophet. You choose to believe in him and you can just as well decide not to believe in this evil man. I did and many other Muslims have done and we got free from lies and deception.

“and had conspired with the Banu Qurayza to exterminate all the Muslims during the battle of al-Khandaq.”

This is also another lie. The Banu Quraiza did not conspire with the confederates and that is why Abu Sofyan was discouraged and left without attacking Medina. Muhammad used lies and deception to blame his victims and justify his crimes. This is exactly the tactic Muslims use to wage their wars on mankind. Now let us suppose the Banu Qurayza conspired with the Confederates, did this justify the massacre of the entire population and the enslavement of their women and children? How can you people worship a Satan and expect to be rewarded in paradise? Nay, you will all go to hell for what you believe is Devil. This is not a matter of opinion, this is fact that I am proving to you with every email I write and you can't refute a single word of it.

“it was characteristic of Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) that he did not bear any grudges for those who did wrong”

That is not true Faisal. `Muhammad was the most unforgiving monster ever lived. Is the massacre of Bani Quraiza the sign of his forgiveness? Nadir ibn Harith was Muhammad's own cousin. He mocked Muhammad in Mecca . Several years later, he was captured in the battle of Badr and Muhammad ordered him to be decapitated for he could not forgive the humiliation and ridicule he received from him when he was in Mecca . I can bring hundreds of cases that show Muhammad was the most vengeful and unforgiving criminal.

Another case was chopping the hands and feet of the eight Bedouins who killed Muhammad's shepherd and stole his camels and then leaving them in that state under the sun to die. Wasn't raiding, killing people and stealing camels and booty exactly what he used to do? If killing and stealing was so bad why he did it?

“He felt pity rather than anger, and for those who had done no wrong, he had even greater compassion.”

Show me one example of that. Who do you want to fool Mr. Faisal? You fool no one but yourself and your fellow Muslims. I have evidence to the contrary. Can you bring an evidence to back up your claim? I can show you 100 cases or more that he was a ruthless man and not compassionate at all. He said Allah is compassionate but in practice his words and actions differed a world.

“Prophet Mohamed (PBUH) then invited Safiyah to embrace Islam, which she did, and after having given her her freedom, he married her.”

Did she have any choice? Where this young woman could go after her entire tribe was annihilated? Those who had survived had been taken as slaves and her father, husband and relatives were put to death? Tell me where a 17 year old girl could have gone in those days Mr. Faisal, empty handedly, assuming she was given “freedom”? No indeed, she was not given any freedom. She was told if you want your freedom you have to become my sex slave. Is that freedom? The alternative was becoming the sex slave of another Muslims.

“Safiyah had requested the Prophet to wait till he had gone a stage away from Khaibar.

"Why?" asked the Prophet.

"I was afraid for you on account of the Jews who still happened to be near at Khaibar!"

It amazes me to see how Muslims are incapable to decipher lies. Imagine: This woman had just seen her husband's mutilated and headless body, her entire city is enslaved and many are slaughtered. How could these dead and enslaved people come to attack Muhammad in his tent? So, you say she refused having sex with Muhammad, not because she saw her beloved young husband (who happened to be also her cousin) lying dead covered in his blood and beheaded, but because she was worried that the dead and enslaved Jews may attack the tent of Muhammad. Only a total fool and a Muslims can buy this dung Mr. Faisal. This is an insult to human intelligence.

“That is the account of the Safiyah? Where do I see rape in this?”

You don't see it? You honestly don't see it? It is because you have given up thinking Mr. Faisal. I have given the full account and explained everything in detail in this article:

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/safiyah.htm> Of course you are not going to read it because you are afraid of being forced to open your eyes. Light hurts you.

“Where do I see torcher in this?”

Here is the tale of torture. You did not quote it:

### ***Kinana, the chief, tortured and put to death***

After this defeat, the fortress of Qamuss surrendered, on condition that the inhabitants were free to leave the country, but that they should give up all their property to the conqueror. With the rest, came forth Kinana, chief of the Jews of Kheibar, and his cousin. Muhammad accused them both of keeping back, a portion of their riches, especially the treasures of the Bani Nadhir, which Kinana had obtained as a marriage portion with his wife, the daughter of the chief of that tribe. "Where are the vessels of gold," he asked, "which ye' used to lend to the people of Mecca?" They protested that they no longer possessed them. "if ye conceal anything from me," continued Muhammad, "and I should gain

knowledge of it, then your lives and the lives of your families shall be at my disposal." They answered that it should be so. A traitorous Jew, having divulged to Muhammad the place in which a part of their wealth was deposited, he sent and fetched it. On the discovery of this attempt at imposition, Kinana was subjected to cruel torture, -- "fire being placed upon his breast till his breath had almost departed," -in the hope that he would confess where the rest of his treasures were concealed. Mahomet then gave command, and the heads of the two chiefs were severed from their bodies. [Muir from Tabari and al Waqidi]

### **THE REST OF THE AFFAIR OF KHAYBAR**

Kinana b. al-Rabi', who had the custody of the treasure of B. al-Nadir, the second Jewish tribe Muhammad exiled from Yathrib. He was brought to the apostle who asked him about it. He denied that he knew where it was. So the prophet questioned other Jews. A Jew was brought to the apostle and said that he had seen Kinana going round a certain ruin every morning early. When the apostle said to Kinana, 'Do you know that if we find you have it I shall kill you?' He said Yes. The apostle gave orders that the ruin was to be excavated and some of the treasure was found. When he asked him about the rest, he refused to produce it, so the apostle gave orders to al-Zubayr b. al-'Awwam, 'Torture him until you find out what he has.' So he kindled a fire with flint and steel on his chest, twirling it with his firestick until he was nearly dead. Then the apostle delivered him to Muhammad b. Maslama and he struck off his head, in revenge for his brother Mahmud. [Sirat Rasoul Allah]

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Response to Mr. Abdullah Ramay

2005/05/11

Assalam-U-Alaikum

First of all i want to congratulate you, since you are defending what you think is right. However you are going a step further and trying to eliminate what you think is false or wrong per se.

Thank you for recognizing my right to speak my mind. But is it wrong to eliminate what I think is false? If so are you willing to condemn Muhammad who not only fought against what he thought is wrong but also destroyed the temples of people who practiced different faith? I certainly do not object Muhammad's right to preach his faith. But I object the fact that he forced his faith on others, assassinated his opponents and raided innocent people, pillaged, raped and massacred. He had all the rights to preach his faith, but he had no right to act like a thug.

You are also in support of "extreme" measures in order to remove what you think is wrong. Here one thing is important: "what you think". And you also try to give evidence, although only which you approve of, to uphold your "judgements". Its ironic that your so called "fight against islamists fundamentalist" is only by being an anti-islamist xtremist?

It all depend what do you mean by extreme. I certainly do not advocate violence, terror and bloodshed. However we are dealing with extreme evil and extreme measures must be adopted. When your enemy is a savage terrorist, you do not fight with him with words and reason. You must take extreme measures to deal with this extreme situation. When Theo Van Gogh was attacked, according to witnesses, he begged for mercy and tried to reason with his assailant. "Surely we can discuss this," he kept saying as the shots kept coming. "Let us talk it over." As Amir Taheri says: "Van Gogh, who had angered Islamists with his documentary about the mistreatment of women in Islam, was assuming that the man who was killing him may have some reasonable demands which could be discussed in a calm, democratic atmosphere. But sorry, old chaps, you are dealing with an enemy that does not want anything specific, and cannot be talked back into reason through anger management or round-table discussions. Or, rather, this enemy does want something specific: to take full control of your lives, dictate every single move you make round the clock and, if you dare resist, he will feel it his divine duty to kill you." With such an enemy we need to take extreme measures if we don't want to lose become annihilated.

I am a muslim, Mashallah, and only a student, and with whatever knowledge Allah has given me i can see clearly that there is only One Creator of this world, i can also see that this entity is all-hearing, all-seeing, and all-capable. I also realize that there will be judgement after death since this world has no fair judgment for many things. For example if a person kills 200 people what can be given to him but a capital punishment. I also believe that Allah, the creator of I and you, knows what's in our hearts. Now i also believe that just by saying "i believe" no one will go in heaven, but by staying steadfast in this world and being pious. And by testifying to the oneness of Allah, our creator, and the signs that Allah has sent through out the ages. All the above i believe and i have every right to. Just as i have a right to believe that Islam is the right religion and Quran is a book with no contradiction and that Mohammad PBUH is a messenger of Allah, just as Jesus, Moses, Ibrahim, Yusuf, e.t.c PBUT(peace be upon them) and the list goes on. And i have every right of this.

You can believe in whatever you want to believe. I am not against anyone's faith. But when your faith tells you that you should impose it on me with force, then I have to defend my right to hold to my beliefs. Your prophet raided, innocent people looted them and imposed his religion on others. He told his followers that all the countries that do not believe in him are Dar-al Harb and it is their duty to wage war there, subdue people and force them into conversion. Tell me Mr. Abdullah Ramay, now that you are so much in favor of freedom of faith, are you willing to condemn verse 9:23 that says:

[9:29](#), Fight those who believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, nor acknowledge the religion of Truth, (even if they are) of the People of the Book, until they pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued.

There are hundreds of verses like this in the Quran. What do you say about this verse? Is it that you only think only you have the right to believe in any damn thing you like and others do not have such rights? Why you think Muslims should be given all the freedoms to practice their religion in non-Muslim countries while non-Muslims have no right to do the same in Islamic countries? Have you protested ever about the discrimination and abuses of non-Muslims in Islamic countries? Why not? Isn't it because you actually agree that non-Muslims do not have the same rights as Muslims? I am not proposing any extreme measures. All I am asking is to treat Muslim the way Quran says non-Muslims should be treated.

Here is my reverse Quran:

- We will cast terror into the hearts of Muslims. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them. [8:12](#),
- Let not the non-Muslims take for friends or helpers the Muslims. [3:28](#),
- Rouse the non-Muslims to the fight against Muslims. [8:65](#),
- Then fight and slay the Muslims wherever ye find them. [9:5](#),
- Fight the Muslims, and God will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame. [9:14](#),
- ye the non-Muslims take not for protectors your fathers and your brothers if they love Islam. [9:23](#),
- ye the non-Muslims! Truly the Muslims are unclean. [9:28](#),
- ye non-Muslims! fight the Muslims who gird you about, and let them find firmness in you. [9:123](#),
- Therefore, when ye meet the Muslims, smite at their necks; At length. [47:4](#),

How do you like that? Do you think it is too extreme? I wonder why? Didn't you say "Islam is the right religion and Quran is a book with no

contradiction and that Mohammad PBUH is a messenger of Allah"? Aren't these identical verses from your "just" god. All I did is to exchange the places of Muslims and non-Muslims. What? You say these are not fair? Are you saying your god, Allah is not a just and fair God? If you think what Muhammad said should be done to non-Muslims is fair, then you should not complain for being treated in the same way. Haven't you heard of the old maxim that says "do unto others as you wish to be done unto you"?

I am not going to debate with you, because "debate" is something which takes us away from the real content. We defend our selves and our "arrogance" rather than seeing the truth and explaining the real issue.

I know you don't want to debate with me. Muhammad never debated either. His favorite way was to raid and kill his opponents in order to win. Muslims will lose in all the debates. But they win in terrorism. The reason I have started this site is to make the world see the ways of Islam. And make them understand that Muslims speak the language of violence and understand only that language.

However, you know deep in your heart that there is an entity that is my lord and your lord and the lord of your ancestors and mine and this world, and everything in it that we know of or not. Hence pray to him, what ever you wana call him, call him Allah, or your lord, or master, and ask him for guidance. For surely your God and My God, Allah, guides the ones who are eager to be guided.

This subject has nothing to do with what my site is all about. I am not preaching atheism to anyone. If people like to worship God, gods, or jellyfish it is their right to do so. I have an issue with Islam and Muhammad. It is okay with me that you believe in a God that you think created you, who answers your prayers. But prove to me that Muhammad was the prophet of this God. You have no such proof. On the contrary I have proven that this man was a monster and could not have been a prophet of any god, unless his god was Satan.

Allah is most forgiving so ask for forgiveness, and think about what will happen to you on the day of judgement. When you meet your lord and find out that you rejected the true ways, for the time is now, make sure the decision you make now is the one you will happily live with for eternity. May Allah give me and you guidance.

Assalam-u-Alaikum

Abdullah

Mr. Abdullah. First you have to prove that this Muhammad of yours was indeed a prophet of God and then threaten me with the punishment of his sadistic god. As far as I am concerned Muhammad is in the deepest pit of hell envying the position of Hitter for all the lies that he concocted, for all the blood that he shed, for all the rapes, assassinations and massacres that he committed. No God would send a thug to be the guidance to mankind. Muhammad was a thug. This is clear and evident from the Quran, the Hadith and the Sira. How could God pick such a pervert man to guide mankind? Do you have one single proof that he was a prophet of God? How could God send a

messenger with no proof at all? If the punishment of disbelief is eternal burning, wouldn't it be evil and sadistic of God sending a messenger without any proof? "Believe or die" is not a proof. "Believe or you'll go to hell" also is not a proof. Give me one single proof that Muhammad was a messenger of God that I can't refute logically and I will remove this site and will give you \$50,000 dollars as reward. Are you willing to take this challenge? Is there one Muslim among 1.2 billion Muslims who can prove to me that Muhammad was a messenger of God? Why is it that when it comes to logical arguments you Muslims are so shy but when it comes to terrorism you are so courageous? So you think debates "takes us away from the real content" and make us arrogant. Is Jihad the right way to establish the truth? Is terrorism better? You Muslims know that you can't defend your faith with logics. That is why you do not like religious discussions, that is why you want to ban criticism of Islam, burn books critical of Islam and murder the critics of Islam. It is all because you are unable to reason rationally. But for waging war, for killing innocent people, you are so good. Look at the list of how many acts of terrorism have taken place only in these last few years. It is mind boggling. This is why I propose extreme measures against Muslims. <http://www.thereligionofpeace.com/>

Kind regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Was the 'Caliph Yazid' really a bad character of Islam or the Savior of Sunni Islam? A debate with an Islamist.

Syed Kamran Mirza

[Syed\\_mirza@hotmail.com](mailto:Syed_mirza@hotmail.com)

June 6, 2005

[[Authors Note](#): This subject of historical character 'Caliph Yazid' has been debated by me with a Bangladeshi Islamist living in the infidel land. The Islamist did not participate in this debate. My honest intention to post this debate in the internet forums is to dig out the real historical truth about 'Yazid' the most hateful character of Islam! I urge knowledgeable persons to participate in this debate to bring about the truth on the surface, which had been buried by the century long dishonest negative propagandas by the Mullahs.]

Yazid the son of Muabhiya was portrayed as the most malevolent human being in the early Islamic history. It's quite possible that the story of Yazid with which majority of Muslims have been brainwashed does not match at all with the reality of this ancient incident. Especially, as the Muslims of the sub-continent have perceived by studying the famous novel by Mir Mussarraf 'Bishad Shindhu' and also from one sided biased and fabricated history created by the appeasing characters of Islamic mullahs, the Yazid was the most hateful Character of Islam. Their intention was to highly eulogize grandsons of Prophet Muhammad in order to please Allah by creating saintly character of Prophet's grandsons (though they were not at anywhere near to be called saint) in exchange of heavenly reward from Allah. One such attempt by one of the Islamists of Bangladesh origin Dr. Mainul Ahsan Khan from the kaffir land USA wrote an essay in the internet daily journal (News From Bangladesh) to eulogize grandsons of Prophet Muhammad. His essay could be read in the following [URL address](#):

In this essay the writer has strongly condemned Yazid (son of Umayyad Caliph Mu'awiyah:661-680 C.E.) and his ascension to Caliphate of Islam and by doing so he tried to soft-selling of Islamic hoax! In one hand, the author strongly discards Islamic administration/guidance for public life; on the other hand he highly praises ancient Islamic administration that was existed in the Arab lands. Especially, I am greatly troubled by some comments made by the author about the ancient Islamic governance which I think not factual. If I have understood well, the author has **claimed pre-Yazid era as the golden period of Islam and post-Yazid era as the Jahiliyah period (according to him) which I believe not correct.** In my conclusion, I have more to say about the so called golden age of Islam. The following were my comments after each remarks made by the author Dr. Khan in his essay.

**Dr. Khan said:** "Yazid cannot be regarded as a Caliph. He was a killer of the most heinous type. Saying that Yazid was a killer does not make one a shia. Moreover, to be a Muslim or Yazid, you don't even have to be a shia or sunni. With the establishment of the Abbasid Caliphate around the year 750, many traditions inherited from Yazid began to change. Around 680, Yazid, indeed, revived a full jahiliyah at

**My Comments:** As per Islamic history and on the basis of Sahih Hadiths we came to know that actually Islamic golden period was emerged after Yazid. Yazid's ascending to power was the golden period of Umayyad dynasty in Damascus which led to the formation of Abbasid dynasty in Baghdad . It was the Abbasid dynasty during which Islamic golden era was emerged through the famous rationalist movement called **mu'atazila**. This mu'atazila (rationalist) movement by freethinkers of all race and religions was responsible for bringing golden era which was erroneously known as Islamic golden era. Fundamental puritanical Islam had nothing to give to this movement of mu'atazila which brought intellectuals/ freethinkers of all race and religions together in Baghdad . It was the re-emergence of pure Islam (*under the leadership of great Islamic scholar Imam Gazzali*) by toppling the movement of mu'atazila the golden era of Abbasid dynasty was stopped for ever. Therefore pure Islam of Prophetic standard had nothing to do with the so called Islamic golden era. In fact, before Caliph Yazid there was nothing good about Islamic rule that we can count on, which had brought any good thing for public. Yazid the son of Muabhiya was not that bad human being as he was perceived by studying the famous novel by Mir Mussarraaf 'Bishad Shindhu' and also from one sided biased history by Islamic mullahs.

In brief there was power struggle as to who will rule Arabia after Prophet Muhammad and Prophet himself wanted that his son-in-law Hz Ali be the successor to him but others did not like it. Therefore, a vibrant power struggle between the two camps of Prophet's household, Ayesha-Hafsa (Abubakar's and Omar's daughters) vs. Fatima-Ali was genuinely evolved. Ultimately Sahabis were divided too, in support of (Shia) or against (Sunni) Ali's first leadership; hence the birth of Sunni-Shiate sect of Muslims came to exist. Had there been no action taken by Yazid the Sunni sect of Muslim could be in dire minority today, just like Shiite sect today! Yazid virtually saved Prophetic version of Islam (Sunni) from virtual extinction. Besides, Prophet's grandson Hussain's own character was not that rosy or better than Yazid either.

History before Yazid was full of treachery, reactionary, restrictive, harsh, coercion, cruelty, rivalry, fighting, killings, and bloodsheds. All those four Caliphs after Prophet Muhammad's demise were ruling Arabian Peninsula by the sword with brutal force. Intolerance was widespread and draconian punishments like stoning, flogging, beheadings were the random rules of punishment. Three out of four Caliphs (who are called rightly guided Caliphs) were assassinated brutally and killings and bloodsheds were daily affairs.



[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

## A discussion with Maya

2005/05/14

dear Ali,

I do not want to debate. But, simply ask... why do you do this? Why do you want to prove that Muhammad (S.A.W.S.) is a murderer? Or a rapist, Looter, etc.? Why? You say you were born a Muslim... why do you do this? I am a Muslim and I am proud to be. If we want to follow the beautiful path of Islam, let us... please without insulting our religion, culture, prophet and God. We do not make sites saying the Prophet Isa (A.S.) (Jesus) is a murderer or a rapist. Why do insult our religion so?

Dear Maya

If it is proven that Muhammad was a rapist, looter, etc. why do you want to follow him?

I want to help people like you to open their eyes and others to see the lies of Islam and avoid it. I am either wrong or right. If I am wrong, one Muslim should be able to prove me wrong. Where is that Muslim? If I am right, why should I stop? Don't you think truth must prevail?

Now, it is none of my business to tell people what they should believe or not believe. I don't give a hoot if you believe in rats, snakes or shellfish. My beef with Islam is because it breeds terrorism.

How can I let you or your religious brothers kill innocent people inspired by a lie? There is a saying in Persian. "If you see a blind heading towards a well and don't stop him you are a killer".

I want to make you see that by believing in a criminal liar like Muhammad you won't go to paradise. He lied. There are no virgin whores waiting for you when you shout Allhu Akbar and murder innocent people. God does not prize you for your blind faith and stupidity.

I want Islam be banned in all civilized world. I want the world see that Islam is dangerous, much more dangerous than Nazism. Nazism is banned; Islam should be too. If we don't do that, Muslims will destroy the world because believers in Muhammad are zombies. When they believe, they do that without their brain.

I told you why I fight against Islam. Can you or any other Muslim tell me why you want to follow a pedophile, a mass murderer, a plunderer, an assassin, a rapist and a liar? That is the question you Muslims must answer, not to me but to your conscience and if you don't have a conscience (Islam destroys human conscience) then you must be prepared to respond to your creator. How can you hide your shame when he asks you, "I gave you brain, why you did not use it? Didn't you know pedophilia, rape, murder and assassination are bad? Why you followed a criminal who did all these things?" How are you going to hide your shame then? Do you think you can say, "my dad and my mullah told me I should follow Mahund and I did what they told

me"?

---

2005/05/20

Read- In the Quran, it is said that the Prophet had many wives, he did NOT rape anyone!

Of course he did! How can you say [Safiyah](#), Rayhanah or [Juwayriah](#) who were young women in their teens loved to sleep with a filthy smelly old man who was nearly sixty years old after he murdered their fathers, brothers and husbands and exterminated their entire tribes?

How do you know what you read or whatever is even real?!?

I base my information on the Quran, Hadith and the biography of Muhammad like Sirat Rasoulullah. These are the only authentic sources of Islam. Do we have anything else? I am presenting facts based on these sources. No Muslim has been able to refute them.

Prophet Muhammad (S) was not a monster. Honestly, his mission was to spread Islam like ALL the other Prophets, ALL of them. Including Isa (A), Yusuf (A), Ibrahim (A), Dawud (A), Nuh (A), Yunus (A), etc.

Muhammad was not a prophet. All he did was to fool people so they kill their kinds including their fathers to make him the potentate of Arabia . All he wanted was to be loved, to be respected and noticed. He suffered from Narcissistic Personality Disorder. He was a psychopath. By making this bogus claim and by fooling people around him he could have the prettiest young women, immense wealth and power. Are you saying you don't know these things? If so read the Sira and find out. I want to find good humans who are lied to and tell them the truth so they leave Islam. I know there are many criminals and evil people who love Islam. They should remain Muslims so we can be aware of them. Good people are leaving Islam once they learn the truth. I have no interest in those who defend Muhammad and his crimes.

"If he did rape anyone WHY WOULD ALLAH MAKE HIM A PROPHET?"

Who said he was a prophet? He was a liar who fooled gullible people. If he was a prophet he was the prophet of Satan and certainly not of a loving God.

It is said in the olden times that when people heard Rasulullah (S) reciting the Quran they knew that no human could write such pure words.

Who said that? He preached in Mecca and all the wise people there called him mad. He confessed to this in the Quran. His success came through raiding, not through convincing people with "beautiful speeches". The only people who think his writings are great are his brainwashed followers. Isn't this how the followers of all cults think of their leaders? The Quran is here for us to judge. What part of that boring book is great? It is a book of stupidity and violence from cover

to cover. The problem is that most Muslims don't read the Quran.

If he was mean, rude, inconciterate, etc. Why would people convert to Islam?

These questions require long explanations. I have given exhaustive explanations. Here is why:

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina40612.htm>

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sinaawa20.htm>

Islam is a peaceful religion.

Yes and it shows. 90% of the wars going on are caused by Muslims and they are just 20% of mankind. According to this data Muslims are 36 times more prone to violence than non-Muslims. I don't call this record "peaceful".

If you think I worship a monster, why would I stay a Muslim if he was a rapist, looter, murderer, etc. ??????????!!??? It makes no sense.

No, it certainly does not. But Muhammad was a rapist, an assassin, a lecher, a plunderer, a pedophile and you are a Muslim. It is not up to me to explain why. It is up to you to explain it - not to me, but to yourself.

Do you think I enjoy hearing on the news, practically everyday that little girls have been kidnapped and 2 weeks later their bodies are found somewhere? Obviously not!

If you are talking about Western countries, this has nothing to do with our discussion. This is a common crime, the perpetrators are psychopaths. It happens everywhere including in Islamic countries. In fact there it happens more because the percentage of mentally disturbed people in Islamic countries is higher, which has to do with patriarchalism, wife beating and child beating. We are talking about religious crimes. Comparing these two kind of crimes together is like comparing apples to telephone books. How many Christians or Muslims you see bombing and beheading innocent people shouting Jesus or Jehovah is great? We are talking about a religion that preaches crime and violence.

Tell me please, do you see more Muslims murderers today on your television set than Christians or Jews? I don't.

That is because you are blind. How can you not see the beheadings of innocent people while your brothers shout Allah u Akbar? How have you forgotten hundreds of children kept with thirst, raped and murdered in Beslan by Muslims? Religiously motivated crime does not exist in non-Muslim countries or it is rare.

The hijab protects women.

That is a lie. More rape happens in Islamic countries because men are sex-starved and because women are seen as sex objects.

It is a sign of modesty,

No it is the sign of stupidity.

unless you'd rather see us dressed in mini skirts and tube tops.

You can dress as you wish. As long as it is not plainly provocative, who is watching? I see thousands of women dress in all kinds of clothing every day and I look at them the way I look at men. They are just people. On the other hand Muslim women do not see themselves as people but as sex objects that have to be hidden because they think men get horny by looking at them. This is stupidity to the max. Women are humans not sex objects. Muslim women think of themselves as sex objects. That is why they cover themselves from head to toe just as the normal sane people cover their genitals. Muslim women are *awra*, a big pudendum, an object of shame. Normal people cover their genitals but not all of their bodies. Muslim women cover everything because they perceive their entire body as extension of their genital.

Its a sign of our faith in our God.

It is the sign of brainwashing. Do you know why Muhammad said women should cover themselves? It is because he was old and he had a bevy of young and beautiful women in his household, most of whom were teenagers and many of them were his odalisques (sex slaves). Young men used to come and sneak. Being old, with broken tooth, fetid mouth and smelly body he felt jealous and insecure, so he told his wives to cover themselves. One day Aisha went missing, maybe out of revenge because Mahund had taken Juwairyah as his brand new odalisque. A day later she appeared with a young man called Safwan. Rumor circulated that Aisha had an affair with Safwan. Ali told Muhammad to divorce her. Muhammad felt very nervous and did not know what to do for a month. Finally he decided to believe Aisha's denial of wrong doing. To salvage her reputation she went as far as to say Safwan was gay (asexual). It was in that occasion that Muhammad made his imaginary buddy, Allah, say women should cover themselves and his wives should cover their bodies so no one can see them.

"O Prophet! Tell thy wives and daughters, and the believing women, that they should cast their outer garments over their persons (when abroad): that is most convenient, that they should be known (as such) and not molested." 33:59

Of course anyone knows wearing veil during the heat of the summer is not convenient at all. But it was convenient for an old insecure man who feared young men cast eye on his beautiful wives. Remember that Muhammad, in his old age was also impotent. All he could do was to [fondle](#) his wives and [hallucinate](#) of having intercourse with them, when he actually did not.

Now, all the poor women followers of that jealous old man have to do what he prescribed for his wives.

I love people see the beauty of my girlfriend or wife and go green with envy. That is because I am not insecure of myself. I bet if I get old and date a very young woman, who does not love me, I too would be just as insecure and nervous as that old fool.

Some people consider hijab stupid, but I don't,

Well, to see hijab is stupid, you must be smart. You must think with your head and not with your genital. If you cover your head as if it is the extension of your genital, you are thinking with your genital. Hijab is subjugation and humiliation. Women are humans not genitals to be covered from head to toe.

I ought to know, I am a PROUD Muslim Women who DOES wear hijab.

You are the last person to know. If you really knew you would not wear that curtain on top of your head. Hijab is the badge of stupidity. If you are proud of it, it tells a lot about your intelligence.

It's protecting our beauty from being destroyed.

Let us suppose you are beautiful (I personally don't find Muslims beautiful. I find smart people attractive not dumb people) how can looking at something beautiful destroy it? Flowers are beautiful, they are placed in a prominent place for everyone to see them. Jewels are beautiful. We adorn ourselves with them and show them off. On the other hand we hide our feces, flush them down the toilet and make sure no one see them. Tell me how Muslim women are treated? Like flowers and jewels or like feces? Beauty is to be seen, it is ugliness that has to be hidden. If you have beautiful teeth you laugh carelessly, but if your teeth are yellow, crooked or ugly, you try to cover your mouth when you laugh. If my home and garden are orderly and beautiful I want to show them off and enjoy entertaining guests, if they are not, I avoid guests. It is natural to show off the beauty and hide the ugly.

Muslim women are awra. They are objects of shame.

"Ali reported the Prophet saying: 'Women have ten ('awrat). When she gets married, the husband covers one, and when she dies the grave covers the ten.'"[*Kanz-el-'Ummal*, Vol. 22, Hadith No. 858. See also Ihy'a ]

Awra is pudendum, something to be ashamed of, something to hide. Pudendum is female's external sex organ. That is what Muslim women are according to Muhammad.

When I see a normal woman, I see a human being. When I see a Muslim woman, all I see is a big genital walking. She acts as if her entire body is a vagina that has to be hidden, protected, because it is an object of shame and embarrassment. How can you be proud of this image that you portray to the world? Normal people consider their sex organs as sexual objects and they cover them, but for a Muslim woman, her entire body is sexual object, heck even her hair is sexual. You say you are proud of being a huge genital? And you expect us to respect you? We see you also as an ambulant genital - a pudendum, a big vagina that has to be covered because it is the cause of shame and



embarrassment to everyone.

Here is one of the many things I heard that inspired me to wear hijab-  
Hijab protects a women like a peel protects the juice of an orange-.

Reply soon,

Maya R.C.Soyal

This is a dumb analogy, that impresses those who think with their genitals. Dress is not our peel. Our peel is our skin. We dress to protect ourselves from weather and to cover our private parts (genitals) and also as a social symbol. Women who wear heavy black veil in the heat of summer are truly torturing themselves for a stupid belief. Certainly they can't be smart. The fact that they cover themselves from head to toe shows they see themselves as pudendum and nothing else. Believe it or not, the rest of the world sees you also just as that - an awrah, a big genital, an object of shame that needs to be covered. Now if this is something you are proud of, it only proves Muhammad was right when he said Muslim women are deficient in intelligence. These are your prophet's words not mine - but I agree! If any woman still believes in Muhammad after learning how he disparaged her, she must be deficient in intelligence.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Support FFI

Make a Donation

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

## Making Muslims Angry: a response to Jack Mack

2005/04/06

I am aware that with my writings I anger many Muslims and have made a lot of enemies. Making enemies is not my intention; it is just an inevitable consequence. But making them angry is my intention. Here is one angry email from a Muslim without any alteration..

Date: Sat, 2 Apr 2005 15:10:14 -0800 (PST)  
From: "Jack Mack" <defender7860@yahoo.com>  
Subject: CHALLENGE

**SINA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!**

IM SICK AND TIRED OF YOU

YOU WANT SOMEONE TO REFUTE YOUR LIES??

**I WILL!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!**

I READ YOUR RESPONSE TO JALANI

Smash your head????????

Dumb morons????

DESTROY U??????

DISGRACEFUL!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Me and u

in a debate

I CHALLENGE U and it'll b my rules.....

IM NOT COMING TO YOUR RACIST FORUM AND B GANG BANGED  
BY 9000 PEOPLE

IT'LL BE BY EMAIL

AGREED???

AND DONT DARE COPY AND PASTE AND SEND ME THOSE  
CHARGES u made

IF U AGREE ILL MAKE THE RULES

(oh yea

One may think this is just the ranting of a nutcase. But in reality the author of this email is a “scholar”. He sent me his scholarly rebuttal and I invite him to post it in the forum so others can become enlightened. We don’t know his real name, so let us call him by his chosen penname, Jack Mack.

After sending the above angry email, Mr. Jack Mack wrote again and apologized for his rude email. Apology accepted. But you may ask why I want to make Muslims angry. Isn’t that insane?

Of course I don’t enjoy to psychologically torture people and make them angry. But unfortunately this is the only way to make Muslims react. Consider it a “shock-therapy”. When your heart stops working and your body does not respond – when you are clinically dead – the doctor may apply high voltage electricity on your chest to bring you back to life. This must hurt but this is the only way to bring you back to life.

I have been talking to Muslims for over six years now, but I find them intellectually dead. There is no response. Their brain has stopped working. They need shock therapy. How do you apply shock therapy on intellectually dead patients? You subject them to high voltage doses of truth, bluntly and abruptly. This will bring them back to life momentarily. It hurts them and you get some vital response in their dead brain cells. They write to you angry letters, they curse you and they grind their teeth together and want to slash your throat. But that is okay. As long as they can’t touch you, it is okay that they become angry. This does not guarantee that they will come back to life, many of them have passed that stage and it would take a miracle to bring them back to life intellectually. Oliver Wendell Holmes said: “The mind of a bigot is like the pupil of the eye; the more light you pour upon it, the more it will contract.”-

But some of them do react and the brain starts functioning again, even though faultily. But that is okay. As long as there is response, there is hope.

Mack Jack is one of those patients whose brain started working again. It produced nothing but gibberish but it produced something and that is a positive thing. Something is better than nothing. It shows that the brain is still alive. It however needs a lot of fine tuning to function properly.

[1](#) [2](#) [3](#) > [Next](#)





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Response to Mr. Hussein Jilani

2005/03/21

The following is an email Mr. Hussein Jilani, whom I assume is a Muslim scholar, sent to a group of other Muslim scholars including me.

Dear open minded scholars

In our today we are told to respect the views and beliefs of others. In particular Muslims are accused of being narrow minded and unwilling to adapt modern values. That may be true but what about Non Muslims? Are they just frustrated with the terrorism in the world or is there a deeper underlying hatred for Islam? What if they are just as hate filled as Radical Muslims?

I recently went to an anti islamic site inorder to debate the regulars. Instead of a debate I received insults.

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/forum/viewtopic.php?t=7905>

Is this acceptable? Is this how peace and understanding can be achieved?

ALI SINA

This man claims to be saving the world and trying to help people but deep down he is just as hate filled as those who he hates. In his own words his purpose in life is to eradicate Islam. How exactly is he going to do this? Genocide? There is no way that over 1.2 Billion people are going to leave their faith without death.

His own words:

We have no option but to destroy Islam. Do not let the so called "peaceful Muslims" defraud you. Islam is the enemy and it must be destroyed. Islam wants to destroy you with hooks and crooks. You must be prepared and defend yourself. Be prepared, fight preemptively and raze it before it razes you. In the process, try to save the mislead Muslims and bring them back to the fold of humanity. Do not buy into that nonsense of reformation. That is another Islamic trick. Accept nothing but the total destruction of Islam. Remember, Islam does not tolerate you, you must not tolerate it.

How are we Muslims supposed to united and defeat terrorism and Radical Islam when people like him are out to eradicate our faith? Should this make us say that "We should unify with these people?" or are we going to start hating these people and those who support him? Where is the modernism in his words?

Is this supposed to bring peace? How?

Robert Spencer who claims to be "merely bringing the threat of Jihad to attention" is an ardent supporter of this man and even wrote a book with him! He is totally against the idea of expelling Muslims and eradicating Islam but he is Sina's biggest supporter.

Why does he support him? Because both of them are fighting for the same cause and he is a pawn in his game? Maybe.....

Also, Mr. Spencer does not respect others right to privacy. He posts all of his emails online and tries to incite violence against

them by giving emails.

#### Example

Two teenagers played a prank on him and he got all bent out of shape and made a post called "Deception" and revealed their identities. Then after receiving countless death threats these people appealed to him and apologized on his site but he still didn't erase the post.

This is a "Private" message and that is why I sent it to so many people so they can see first hand how much of an opportunist you really are.

Keep this between us scholars please Robert.....You dont have any values or beliefs You support anyone who is coincidentally fighting for the same cause.

#### Another example

This man didn't hesitate for one second to give a link to Craig Winn's site even though he admitted that his book was filled with "Lies and deception". But again those dollar signs keep popping into his head. It took a vicious but well deserved smear from Craig Winn to remove his site from his link page.

He has said time and time again that he is an advocate of peace and love and understanding but he never hesitates to cooperate with Ali Sina.

After what I've written you be the judge of these fellows Robert Spencer and Ali Sina. It is a match made in heaven!

AND TO JUDGE THEIR CHARACTER

YOU BE THE JUDGE!

FEEL FREE TO SEND YOUR LOVE TO THESE PEOPLE AT

director at jihadwatch.org

or

faithfreedom2 at gmail.com

The following are the recipients of this letter

director@jihadwatch.org,  
mail@yanabi.com,  
zakir@irf.net,  
yaminz@yahoo.co.uk,  
weinreic@mcw.edu,  
pipes@meforum.org, nadirahmedassalafi@hotmail.com,  
islam@islamworld.net,  
AskIslam@aol.com,  
contact@bismikaallahuma.org, Walid@shoebat.com,  
sam\_shmn40@hotmail.com,  
starsign77@hotmail.com,  
info@faithfreedom.com,  
dlk18@brandeis.edu

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.







I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

From: "SHU Islamic Society" <info@hallamisoc.co.uk>

Subject: Public Debate Invite.

Date: Mon, 14 Mar 2005 16:24:19 -0000

Dear Sir,

Firstly, I know you mentioned that you're only accepting emails for articles to be published only, however, I was hoping you would consider this time to be an exception.

I've read parts of your website faithfreedom.org with interest as it contradicts much of what I have believed in all my life. However, being born and raised in the UK, I consider myself very open-minded and I believe that discussion is the way forward to solving any problems or conflict. Due to that we'd like to invite you or any of your colleagues to a debate in which we're wondering whether you or any of your colleagues would be brave enough to debate against the Islamic Society at Sheffield Hallam University on the topic of **"Does Islam Cause Terrorism?"**

We're hoping either you or any of your brave colleagues could extract as many verses of the Quran and Hadith and further examples from reality and history so that either you or your colleagues can **'prove' that Islam is a terrorist and oppressive religion** as detailed so intricately in your website articles. **On the other hand**, the Islamic Society would illustrate **ALL** the Islamic systems as the best systems for mankind (whether Muslim or not) and that Shari'ah should be implemented to make the world a far better place.

Just to give you an understanding of how many people we expect to attend, we have just had a huge debate with over 500 people attending (topic: Does God Exist?) so that would be the probable turn out on this event. SHU Islamic Society is renown to be a platform for intellectual discussion and debate for the Muslims of Sheffield. We always get attendees from SHU, University of Sheffield, the Muslim community in Sheffield, the colleges around Sheffield, the mosques of Sheffield, and we even get attendees from out of Sheffield. Furthermore, we always advertise and provide feedback of our events on BBC Radio Sheffield and several other media to ensure maximum publicity. We're hoping that these facts are enough to encourage you to speak.

However it should be noted that if you do accept the challenge, then we would really appreciate you putting forward a back-up speaker so that 500 people will not be disappointed on the day! We plan to schedule this event around the week commencing 18<sup>th</sup> April, the best day would probably be **Wednesday 20<sup>th</sup> April 05 in the evening @ 6:30pm** (this would allow about 1hr 50min of debate before the sunset prayer falls).

The format of the event would be along the lines of:

Yourself: Political Islam Causes Terrorism (15-20mins)

Islamic Society: Political Islam Liberates the People (15-20mins)

Yourself: Refutation (5mins)

Islamic Society: Refutation (5mins)

Q&A (45 minutes)

Islamic Society Closing Statement (5mins)

Your Closing Statement (5mins)

**Please note that it will be a civilised and intellectual debate.**

However this is all initial planning as I have to discuss with the other committee members as well before anything is confirmed.

Please do respond to this email, so even if you reject the challenge, at least then we know you have received the email and if you do reject this invite, please can you forward this email to anyone who may be interested in taking up the challenge.

Kind Regards,

Suhaib Shafi'i – 07812 481542

**Event Co-ordinator for SHU Islamic Society**

Dear Suhaib Shafi'i

Event Co-ordinator for SHU Islamic Society

Thank you for the invitation. Who said I am brave? Theo Van Gogh was brave.

This is not a contest of bravery. This is the contest between truth and falsehood. How can you discover the truth in 15 to 20 minutes of live debate? Those kinds of live debates you are inviting me to, are good for political candidates who want to impress their audience with their oratory skills, a few claptrap phrases and some reassurances that they will do miracles for them. This is hardly a setting for a serious and in depth religious discussion. These kinds of talks can take tens, if not hundreds of pages of written debate and certainly they can't be decided in just one hour or two.

Moreover, my site receives 7,000 visitors on average every day from across the world. Why would I care about 500 people when I can reach millions in just a year?

You want me to prove from Quran and Hadith and further examples from reality and history that **Islam is a terrorist and oppressive religion**. I can easily do that. All I have to do is to quote a few verses from the Quran. Take a look at [these verses](#):

You can also read my previous debates with other Muslims. If you disagree you are most welcome to disprove me. Whatever we can say orally, we can write. In a written debate we can say much more because we are not restricted by time. We can also take questions from the readers.

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

A debate with a follower of [Terence the self proclaimed Messiah](#)

2005/03/14

**Kamal Mahasan <kamalmahasan@msn.com>** wrote:

Greetings Brother Ali. I like your website and I understand what you say about the quran. However, I think it could be possible that there were 2 Mohamads as 1 was definitely a prophet. The other clearly was not. You'll discover why if you visit my friend's 2 websites. <http://www.dar-es-salaam.org> <http://www.the-testament-of-truth.com/> Keep up the good work Brother and may Allah Mother/Father God love you for who and what you are and for the work you do. My salams to you and my universal love Brother. Yours in Brotherhood, Brother Amin Abdullah. PS: All your universal Brothers and Sisters including our true Mother/Father God loves you to.

Are you a follower of Terence?

**Kamal Mahasan <kamalmahasan@msn.com>** wrote:

Greetings Brother Ali. Yes I am a follower of Brother Terence and I know what he teaches may seem a little different from the 'norm' but believe me, it is the best! Of course if you already know of Brother Terence then you've guessed this already but as I'm not 'normal' from society's point of view and as I don't intend to become 'normal', I'm happy to believe in what is 'normal' to Allah.

I was brought up as a Muslim refering to the Islam in the distorted quran but I was always rebellious. I probably wanted to be rebellious before I incarnated into this physical body so that I could find the truth. Fortunately, the testament of truth provided the truth for me. The dar-es-salaam website I discovered when Brother Terence pointed it out to me in his latest Emails and it to reflected the testament of truth even though it's

from a very slightly different slant to the testament of truth. The slant was to make it easier for Muslims following the quran to understand where Brother Terence is coming from. Yes the quran and all the old Hadiths are clearly dark and evil but Brother Terence has rectified that in his teachings. It's up to you whether you want to believe me or not but either way, I'll still look upon you as a Brother. Yes the Bible and the subsequent Christianity is a fairytale but Jesus's Christianity is different. Unfortunately, Jesus never wrote the Bible and those who wrote it distorted the truth in fear of losing their earthly lives. Now Brother Terence has rectified that to.

Please let me know of any more followers of <http://www.the-testament-of-truth.com/> <http://www.dar-es-salaam.org> and <http://www.faithfreedom.org/> and let's join in unity, friendship,

Brother/Sisterhood and most importantly love!!! Let's love each other with the universal love, the love of the light sovereign power Allah Mother/Father God. Let's dispose of the Islam in the Quran that was written by the evil Mohamad and let's embrace the true Islam in the testament of truth and the dar-es-salaam websites that were taught by the real prophet Mohamad peace be upon him and upon Brother Terence.

God speed my Brother, we love you with the universal love and so does Mother/Father God. Inshaallah.

Can you tell me with honesty, how many followers Terence has?

**Kamal Mahasan <[kamalmahasan@msn.com](mailto:kamalmahasan@msn.com)>** wrote:

Greetings Brother Ali. I cannot tell you how many followers Brother Terence has because I honestly don't know. However, it matters not to me how many followers he has and even if I'm alone in this, I am happy to follow him. As you said only truth will set us free and it will happen one way or another. I totally agree with you that we shouldn't keep our heads in the sand. To me it doesn't matter if you and I see his teachings differently as I still look upon you as a Brother. It is not for me or anyone else to try to force you into believing or doing/saying anything you don't want to. That is the way of the dark. However, it is up to us to just love all, be peaceful and to never disturb the

peace of others.

What I'm trying to say is, you don't have to do what anyone tells you to do irrespective of what we think. However, we should love all irrespective of what they say and do and what they think. Blessings to you Brother and our universal love!!! PS: Mother/Father God awaits to embrace you in his/her loving arms!!!

Can you give me one objective proof that Terence is a messenger of God? Make sure your proof is objective and not subjective. "I feel in my heart that he is from God", or "His words are so profound" or "His words are full of truth" etc, are all subjective. I want to see what objective proof you have that he is a messenger of God that no one can refute. For example if I tell you I am a physician, I must be able to produce a document showing I am a physician and also I must be able to heal you by making the right diagnosis and prescribing the right medicine. If I threaten you that you better believe I am a physician or you will die is not going to make it.

So, can you please give me one objective proof that he is a prophet? How can I be sure that he is not mentally disturbed or he is not lying? Anyone can claim to be a prophet. You won't believe them all. You want to know what their proof is. So can you give me one proof that may convince me and everyone else?

Greetings Brother Ali! No I cannot give any objective proof that Brother Terence is a prophet nor can I give any objective proof to disprove that. I cannot prove that there is an afterlife and I cannot prove that the spirit soul can and does work independently from the physical body. I can't prove that there is a spirit soul or even a superconscious spirit mind and I cannot prove that there is a spirit world. That doesn't in any way mean that I disbelieve that Brother Terence is a prophet and of course I believe that there is a spirit world and that we are spirit souls incarnated into physical bodies etc. If you want proof, actual physical proof then you'll have to wait until you disincarnate.

As I said, it is up to you whether you want to believe or not but although I can't prove anything objectively, I don't feel the need to do so to myself. I don't feel the need to put Brother Terence on the spot because I don't care about doing so. I don't care if he's lying or telling the truth. I like/love his teachings and I'm believing him because I want to not because he says that this is right and this is wrong. Brother Terence in no way what so ever told me or forced me to believe



him, I'm believing him of my own free will.

Who's to say that I'm right and you're not? Who's to say you're right and I'm not? Who's to say that either of us are right or wrong? What I do know is that we'll find out sooner or later and no I can't prove that either. Let Brother Terence and I believe in the testament of truth. After all, what harm are we doing to anyone by believing? If I believe that a freezer is hot and an oven is cold and if I'm not forcing anyone to believe me then what harm am I doing anyone just by thinking/ believing? If I want to sing lalala or ladida then nobody can tell me that lalala or ladida is right or wrong. It's the same with me following Brother Terence and believing that he is a prophet.

Our universal love to you and Mother/Father God also loves you!!!

David Koresh also did not have any proof that he was a prophet. Also Jim Jones did not have any proof and so Charles Manson and thousands of others who claimed to be prophets. All their followers reasoned in exactly the same way that you do. They said this is something you will find out after you die and that they did not need any proof to believe. Can you tell me why I should not believe in any of these thousands of self proclaimed prophets and should believe in Terence? What sets him apart?

This is not the same as believing in spirits, other world or even God. You don't have an objective proof for any of these things but you lose nothing by believing in them even if they are lies. You lose a lot by following an impostor who claims to be a prophet. You do evil because these charlatans tell you evil is good. The followers of most of these self proclaimed prophets commit murder, assassination and even suicide because they believe in lies. This is not the same as believing in fairy tales. This is to believe in evil and do evil. Most of these false prophets who have no proof for their claim are psychopaths. They are crazy people. They get high by manipulating the foolhardy. You provide their narcissistic supply. You lose a lot by following them. You lose your sanity and your humanity.

Suppose there is a paradise and hell and you follow an impostor who makes you do evil things. You go to hell. Is this the risk you want to take? Muslims kill innocent people believing this will allow them to enter paradise and have sex with multiple whores. Their foolish belief makes them commit horrendous crime.

I had a debate with Terence. I do not find this man sane. He is nuts. You are responsible for your life. You pay the price of your stupidity. Would you let your 9 year old daughter be raped? Terence says it is okay.

You might actually do that. Abu Bakr was just another fool who believed in Muhammad's lies and allowed him to screw his little daughter. David Koresh slept with daughters of his followers, Jim Jones slept with the wives of his followers. John de Ruiter sleeps with young daughters of his followers. Terence sees nothing wrong in that. He says "*children must*

*consent, That their flesh to another be lent".* How can children consent? Agree to a thing or dissent? When you surrender your intelligence to a crazy man you do crazy things willingly. You have given up your own God given brain and have decided to follow this crazy man blindly. You think whatever this loon says is from God. What if one day he ask you to "lend" to him your 9 year old daughter? Would you say no? How can you? You have already decided that he is the prophet of God. How can you say no to him? Yes there is harm in your stupidity. This is just one example. You pay a hefty price for your stupidity, your family pays and the world pays. We are all paying for the stupidity of Abu Bakr, Omar, Othman and other nuts who believed in the crazy Muhammad and supported him.

This man can't prove anything and yet the burden of poof is on the one who makes positive assertion. God is not a cynic to send one as the guidance to mankind without any proof. He would not play such prank on us humans. That would be utterly cruel for God to do such thing. Terence is a charlatan. Muhammad was a charlatan too.

[Here is my debate with this impostor.](#) Make sure you click on the "comment here" at the bottom of the page and read the follow up of that debate in the forum.

You wrote: *"Our universal love to you and Mother/Father God also loves you!!!"*. These are empty clichés used virtually in all cults. This is the feel good factor used as bait for the gullible, the lonely and the lost.

As for you, you can fool yourself as much as you like. You are not alone.

You ask *"what harm are we doing to anyone by believing?"*

Why do you think there are so many wars, genocides and hatred going on in the world? It is all based on false beliefs. Most of the wars and killings have been stemmed out of false beliefs. Yes there is harm in believing in lies. Everyone must ask himself, what proof I have to believe in what I believe. Rational people don't make war. It is irrationality and stupidity derived from religious and/or ideological beliefs that divide mankind, instill hate in them and make them wage war.

Kind regards

Ali Sina



© [copyright](#) You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.

[Home](#)[Articles](#)[Op-ed](#)[Authors](#)[FAQ](#)[Leaving Islam](#)[Library](#)[Gallery](#)[Comments](#)[Debates](#)[Forum](#)

## M.F. Rahman vs. Ali Sina

[Page 1](#)

> [Next](#)

Sun, 6 Mar 2005

Dear Ali Sina,  
Greetings.

I have read a bit of your responses to Yamin Zakaria who has furnished me with your address.

It may surprise you to hear me say that you have a basis to believe as you do since Muslims by their behaviour have neither endeared themselves nor sought to present their religion peacefully.

While debating has its merits, it proves nothing to either party. Being convinced of our position we neither listen nor are heard by the other. Confessions are seized upon and opportunities taken over trivialities.

I have written a book (The Books of God From Genesis To The Final Testament) which seeks to reconcile the scriptures and many Muslims have protested what they see as unkindness to ourselves. Many Christians have appreciated the frankness of the work.

I shall be extremely grateful if you would kindly agree to read this work critically and if you wish, to respond to it privately or publicly.

If you agree, I shall immediately send you a complimentary e-copy for your personal use which you may print out for ease of reading.

Your early response will be appreciated.

mfr.

---

Dear Mr. Rahman,

Although I am overwhelmed with work, which is basically reading and writing, I will be glad to take a look at your book.

However I also invite you to read my articles that are available in my site and if you think I am mistaken please write a rebuttal that I would gladly publish.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

---

Dear Ali Sina,  
Greetings.

Mon, 7 Mar 2005

As promised, I have visited your site and read the article "A Letter to Mankind".

On the face of it, you seem dedicated to your cause and sincere in your own convictions.

I may or may not address that letter in time. For the moment, permit me to address a bit of the below where you respond to Sister Rheem.

Your pragmatism in pursuing the dismantling of Islam is deliberate and unemotive and were your premises not flawed, may even be deemed admirable.

Your own experience with Islam and your own view of Muslims in general are not universally shared. The reality is that despite the very bad behaviour of a fringe element, Muslims are not as you describe nor is Islam the evil religion you portray it.

And most of all, your assessment of Muhammad is distinctly in the historical micro minority.

If you do indeed believe as you have stated, then you are technically not lying even though what you purvey is malevolently mendacious and weighted with theoretical accusations that cannot be "disproved" to those who are already converted to your views.

The recitation of a torrent of defamatory propaganda cannot be stemmed by protesting letters which only serve as fuel for further diatribes which I am sure delights you.

Unfortunately, many Muslims though of the view that you are lying will feel badly as you would admit were you not committed to using protests advantageously, and few can disregard an insistently barking dog to use your own \_expression.

To such I would commend your advice since Islam is True : "If Islam is true and if it is from God, no one can extinguish its light and all my efforts will be frustrated." That is my own philosophy.

Few can tell a fraudulent diagnosis designed to disturb.

We both know that anything can be "proven" with out-of-context quotes but you also know that appeals to authority carry weight to the unsuspecting. And of course, without an independent panel of adjudicators, no one will ever successfully "refute" you on your own turf.

Your reference to a growing army of apostates is also deliberately misleading as you would admit under other circumstances. That is entirely relative. But compared to the tidal wave of converts to Islam annually in the west and acknowledged by all population stats, how large is your "army" really?

Your assertions again, are not provable, yet you make them. If Allah is not The God, who do you say is?  
Your "facts" are not universally agreed.

At the end of the day, your use of scare tactics is amusing. What is the "Clear" Truth, Religion and Deity that you offer to others with mathematical precision?

It is amusing that you speak of your mother so imprecisely. Are you really unaware whether she is aged or dead? And why do you believe that age would stop her profession? Is that for your personal consolation or merely a way to deflect the one you have injured by your agenda?

I am suspicious of your claims of apostasy if you unabashedly can say to a Muslim : "Muhammad is nobody to us." As to your assertions against him, the bar of history disagrees completely unless one read only Evangelical Christoganda. Your "ifs" against him are simply mendacious speculative slanders. And you probably believe that Dante was a Prophet by your placement of Muhammad. Such assertions are merely designed to disturb Muslims and to appeal to detractors. Only the foolish would dignify them with response. Your agenda to demonise The Prophet will bring you appropriate rewards.

How nice of you to be concerned about the extinction of all the Muslims. But let not your heart be troubled on their account. If they are errant as you assert, your god should convert them if you believe in him. Though from a minority of one to 1.2 billion and growing, Somebody up there likes them, I would say, despite their shortcomings.

And if you believed in God, you would also understand that He is in Omnipotent control of every minutiae of detail. Your efforts will neither aid nor obstruct Him. They will simply ensure the destiny He has Written for you.

Fraternally,  
mfr.

> [Next](#)

<a href="#">Articles</a>	<a href="#">Op-ed</a>	<a href="#">Authors</a>	<a href="#">Debates</a>	<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>	<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>	<a href="#">Library</a>	<a href="#">Gallery</a>	<a href="#">Video Clips</a>	<a href="#">Books</a>	<a href="#">Sina's Challenge</a>



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

## Freedom of Faith in Islam

Zain vs. Sina

Hello I was going through your site and have a few comments you might find helpful:

You have criticized Muslims in your site for not having the ability to freely think yet every muslim from day one has had the ability to freely read the quran and Islam's teachings and develop a personal understanding, while reading of the Bible in Christianity and personal interpretation was not allowed by an average person for centuries before the church reforms. In addition, it is every Muslim's responsibility to research and investigate beliefs and religions upon reaching puberty to find out what is the true religion he/she would wish to pursue. I am simply sorry if this critical part of Islam was not available in your sect and your particular experience with Islam did not allow you to freely practice beliefs according to your fancy.

Dear Zain,

It is always refreshing to receive an email from a polite Muslim. Go to the [Muslims' Comments](#) page and you'll see what I mean. Polite Muslim is a rarity.

So when I see a polite Muslim I become interested in him/her because I see a potential apostate and a fellow comrade. Of course politeness is one essential ingredient to become an apostate, the other, and perhaps the more important ingredient is fairness. I hope you are as fair as you are polite.

You say in Islam people are free to choose their religion. I beg to disagree. I am not going to talk about the practice of the Muslims because this will give you the chance to say Muslims are not following the true Islam. We all know that in no Islamic country Muslims are allowed to leave their religion and become Murtad. We know that the penalty of apostasy in Islam is death and we know that if someone is caught preaching his religion to a Muslim he could be put to death. Just ask how many Baha'is or Qadianis have been executed because they left Islam to embrace these religions. Just ask how many people in Pakistan were killed for converting to Christianity. Just ask how many Sunnis and Shiites were murdered because the followers of each group call the members of other group heretics. I am not going to talk about the practices of the Muslims. But I am curious to know in which Islamic country Muslims are allowed to investigate the truth of other religions and leave Islam without fearing for their lives. We know that in Saudi Arabia , anyone who converts to other religions will lose his

head. In fact if you are caught with a copy of the Bible you are in deep troubles.

Let us see what [Shaykh 'Abd-Allaah ibn Jibreel](#) says about freedom of faith in Islam:

"if your wife leave Islam and "if she does not repent then the ruling of Allaah should be carried out on her, which is execution, because the Prophet (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) said: "Whoever changes his religion [leaves Islam], execute him."

Muhammad Iqbal Siddiqi, a popular Pakistani writer on Islam and Islamic law, in his book *The Penal Law of Islam* claims that:

". . . the sayings and doings of the Holy Prophet (peace and blessings of Allah be upon him), the decision and practice of the Caliph Abu Bakr (Allah be pleased with him), the consensus of the opinion of the Companions of the Holy Prophet (peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) and all the later Muslim jurists, and even certain verses of the Holy Qur'an all prescribe capital punishment for an apostate. [Muhammad Iqbal Siddiqi, *The Penal Law of Islam*, (Lahore: Kazi Publications, 1979) p. 97]

In several verses Muhammad makes it clear that the apostates will be severely punished in the other world.

#### ***Sura 16:106-107, 109***

"Anyone who after accepting faith in Allah utters unbelief except under Compulsion .... Allah will not guide those who reject faith. Without doubt, in the hereafter they will perish."

#### ***Sura 88: 23-4***

"But if any turn away and reject God, ***God will punish him with a mighty Punishment***".

***Sura 3: 86-91*** emphasizes that on apostates rests "the curse of God, of His angels and of all mankind." And their penalty will not be lightened. Then adds:

[3:90](#) "But those who reject faith after they accepted it and then go on adding to their defiance of faith never will their repentance be accepted; for they are those who have (of set purpose) gone astray.  
91. As to those who reject faith and die rejecting never would be accepted from any such as much gold as the earth contains though they should offer it for ransom. For such is (in store) a penalty grievous and they will find no helpers."

You may think that these are penalties in the other world. But not so! Muhammad ordered the immigrants to kill their own peer if they return back to Mecca and said:

[4: 89](#) "if they turn back (to enmity) then take them and kill them wherever ye find them, and choose no friend nor helper from among them,

Now this does not give any impression that the choice of religion in Islam is free. Dear Zain, you and I know perfectly that you are lying when you say "It is every Muslim's responsibility to research and investigate beliefs and religions upon reaching puberty to find out what is the true religion he/she would wish to pursue."

We both know this is not what Islam teaches and this is not how Islam is practiced. So how about dropping that game of deception and being honest to each other? You can play these games with the gullible westerners but not with me.

A few hadith will make this point much more clearer.

[Bukhari 9,83,17](#)

Narrated 'Abdullah:

Allah's Apostle said, "The blood of a Muslim who confesses that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and that I am His Apostle, cannot be shed except in three cases: In Qisas for murder, a married person who commits illegal sexual intercourse **and the one who reverts from Islam (apostate) and leaves the Muslims.**"

(Sahih Bukhari 4.260)

Narrated Ikrima:

Ali burnt some people [hypocrites] and this news reached Ibn 'Abbas, who said, "Had I been in his place I would not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, 'Don't punish (anybody) with Allah's Punishment.' No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, 'If somebody (a Muslim) discards his religion, kill him.' "

see also [Sahih Bukhari 9,84,57](#):

The following is another Islamic site that unabashedly says:

"The punishment for apostasy (riddah) is well-known in Islaamic Sharee'ah. The one who leaves Islaam will be asked to repent by the Sharee'ah judge in an Islaamic country; if he does not repent and come back to the true religion, he will be killed as a kaafir and apostate, because of the command of the Prophet (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him): **"Whoever changes his religion, kill him."** (Reported by al-Bukhaari, 3017).

<http://thetruereligion.org/apostatepunish.htm>

So, Muslims are free to investigate the truth of other religions only though Islamic sources and at the end they MUST accept Islam as or face death. They are not allowed to own or read a Bible or the sacred books of other religions. They are free to investigate these religions by asking about them from their Imams.

You are under the odd impression that Islam is a religion of oppression, yet the basic greeting consists of exchanging wishes of peace and its foundations are against tyranny and exploitation. I guess you are not aware of the message of Karbala . You believe a person has no right to choose its faith and that a muslim is somehow chained to Islam if he is born into it, yet in the Quran it clearly states "There is no compulsion in faith..."

I don't give a damn to what the basic greeting of Muslims is. Salam was used by the pagans before Islam and even Jews have the same word for greeting. Just because Muslims greet each other in the way the pagans before them did does not make Islam a religion of peace. Actions speak louder than words. There is no doubt that Muslims are

more aggressive than others and today 90% of wars are something to do with Islam and Muslims.

Islam is tyrannical by its very nature and it has been used as the perfect tool of domination. Please see [this article](#).

As for that verse “no compulsion in religion”, it is abrogated. You can read all about the abrogators and the abrogated in [this article](#).

You disturbingly call for acts of violence and persecution of Muslims and Islam because you believe Islam is about violence and terrorism yet it endorses not such measures. If you previously hated hatred, violence and oppression you have simply become what you hate.

No, I am not for violence. But I firmly believe we need to grab the Muslims' attention. The best way to do that is to treat them the way their holy book says non Muslims should be treated. Muslims will not wake up unless they are given a taste from their own medicine. Here is a sample of the constitution I am proposing to be adopted in Dar al Harb.

8:12 We will cast **terror** into the hearts of Muslims. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them.

3:28, Let not the non-Muslims take for friends or helpers the Muslims.

8:65, Rouse the non-Muslims to the fight against Muslims.

9:5, Then fight and slay the Muslims wherever ye find them,

9:14, Fight the Muslims, and God will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame.

9:23, O ye the non-Muslims take not for protectors your fathers and your brothers if they love Islam.

9:28, O ye the non-Muslims! Truly the Muslims are unclean.

9:123, O ye non-Muslims! fight the Muslims who gird you about, and let them find firmness in you.

47:4, Therefore, when ye meet the Muslims, smite at their necks; At length.

Is that very cruel? Is that violent and inhumane? Does that bother you? Tell me why? Why these beautiful divine verses are offensive to you? Please tell me why you don't like them.

You fail to recognize that the true Islam was not spread by the sword, Prophet Muhammad never did not even allow the firing of the first shot in a battle situations and even damaging green and wildlife needlessly are considered to be sins!

Really? Are you actually so uniformed of the history of Islam and its expansion or you think I am? Do you know the wars of Muhammad were called Qazwah and do you know that Qazwah means sudden attack or ambush? All the wars of Islam were aggressive. If you really don't know the history of Islam, please get some education before debating with me. If you know, please stop this game of deception. Take a look as these hadiths.

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer near Khaibar when it was still dark and then said, "Allahu-Akbar! Khaibar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight), then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned." Then the inhabitants of Khaibar came out running on the roads. The Prophet had their warriors killed, their offspring and woman taken as captives. Safiya was amongst the captives, She first came in the share of Dahya Alkali but later on she belonged to the Prophet. The Prophet made her manumission as her 'Mahr'. ([Sahih Bukhari V.5 B.59 N.512](#))

"Narrated Ibn Aun:

I wrote a letter to Nafi and Nafi wrote in reply to my letter that the Prophet had suddenly attacked Bani Mustaliq without warning while they were heedless and their cattle were being watered at the places of water. Their fighting men were killed and their women and children were taken as captives; the Prophet got Juwairiya on that day. Nafi said that Ibn 'Umar had told him the above narration and that Ibn 'Umar was in that army." [Volume 3, Book 46, Number 717](#)

It is narrated on the authority of 'Abdullah that the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) ordered the date-palms of Banu Nadir to be burnt and cut. These palms were at Buwaira. Qutaibah and Ibn Rumh in their versions of the tradition have added: So Allah, the Glorious and Exalted, revealed the verse: " Whatever trees you have cut down or left standing on their trunks, it was with the permission of Allah so that He may disgrace the evil-doers" (lix. 5).[Muslim 019, 4324:](#)

"It is narrated on the authority of Ibn Umar that the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) caused the date-palms of Banu Nadir to be cut down and burnt. It is in this connection that Hassan (the poet) said: It was easy for the nobles of Quraish to barn Buwaira whose sparks were flying in all directions. in the same connection was revealed the Qur'anic verse: " Whatever trees you have cut down or left standing on their trunks." [59:5](#) [Muslim 019, 4325](#)

I understand that while Muslims in general have not presented a handsome image of Islam, it is simply not one that Islam deserves. I believe that with just a quick glance of the true Islam you will come to know Islam of what it truly represents and not of the one that people like modern day villains and radicals preach. You only owe it to yourself.

Thank you and may you find knowledge and peace.

Thank you for your time.

Zain

I did glance at Islam and the Quran, not quickly but very meticulously and I reject it as a cult of terror and barbarity. I believe it is you who need to take a look at it. I am sure, that like most Muslims you have never read the Quran in its entirety and have not read any book on the history of Muhammad and the expansion of Islam. Your knowledge is second hand and superficial. Just like all other Muslims, you started writing your rebuttal before reading the debates that I had with other Muslims and just like the majority of them you don't know the Quran, the hadith or the history of Islam. I respond as I read and the reason I decided to respond to you is because you are a polite person. Had I read your entire message and realizing you have no knowledge of Islam and have not even read much from this site, I would not have responded.

If you don't want to read this site, that is okay. But shouldn't you read at least your own holy book before challenging me to debate? This debate is not even fair. Please increase your knowledge of Islam so we can have some meaningful debate.

Regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)









I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

Date: Sat, 29 Jan 2005 15:14:05 +0000 (GMT)

From: "Yamin Zakaria" <yaminz@yahoo.co.uk>

Subject: Challenge ?

Hi

Who will be adjudicating the debate? What proof do we have that you will pay up when you have been defeated ?

**Can we also get a glimpse of what you propose as ALTERNATIVE? It is very easy to call people ugly whilst hiding behind a mask. If you judge ISLAM to be incorrect you must have pre-defined set of criteria, values and principles by which you judge. Otherwise the 'debate' is merely where you have setup your self as judge, jury and executioner.**

May I ask you also, that since you have this amount of money to give away does this mean you have financial and political backings from certain quarters ? Or are you just wealthy?

Whilst in debate can you maintain a level of decorum as opposed to name calling, of which there are many examples on your website e.g. calling someone "subhuman". As you can appreciate such labels can also be attributed towards yourself.

Yamin

> [Next](#)

[Back to Index](#)

[Arabic](#) [.....](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

## Edip Yuksel vs. Ali Sina

### Round I

> [Next](#)

*Someone contacted Dr. [Edip Yuksel](#), a prominent member of the submitters and a follower of Dr. Rashid Khalifa to debate with me ([Ali Sina](#)). Dr. Yuksel kindly accepted the challenge and here is our discussion.*

Dear Edip Yuksel

The invitation must have been sent to you by one of the members of FFI. But I am glad that you agreed to this exchange.

I will start with something that needs clarification and it has to do with your position as a “Quran only” Muslim.

You apparently deny all the Hadiths. Can you please tell us whether you also deny the books of history such as Srat, Tabari and Al Waqidi?

If so on what you base your knowledge of Muhammad as a historic person? How do you know about him, his life, his companions, etc?

Do you perform the rituals of obligatory prayers fasting, hajj etc? If you do how do you know that is the way Muhammad intended. There are no descriptions of these rituals in the Quran. All these details are in the hadith which constitute the bases of the sunna. But you deny the authenticity of the hadith. So where do you get the important information that is missing in the Quran?

Finally, do you recognize the importance of some of the hadiths at least for their historic value?

Dear Ali Sina:

A good question.

Syrat (history of prophet and his companions) were written after hadith and civil war intellectually and emotionally contaminated the so-called Islamic land. Though some are more critical than the other, still they all rely on hadith and hearsay. Besides, they are also not immune from the influence of political and religious powers of their time.

Historically, the Quran is the most authentic book reflecting the events. In fact, the Quran is like a journal of major events with lost chronology. Surely, you will claim that the narrative of the Quran is from the perspective of Muhammad and his interest. I think and hope that we will find a way to come into a reasonable agreement on major historical events.

I do not think that you are relying on every historical report of the syrah books, such as Tabari or Waqidi. I will treat each historical anecdote on ad-hoc basis and evaluate it critically with a healthy dose of suspicion.

I think we both will agree on many issues, as long as we both try our best to be consistent and objective on the purported stories.

#### Quote:

If so on what you base your knowledge of Muhammad as a historic person? How do you know about him, his life, his companions, etc?

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

I mostly rely on the narration of the Quran. If the Quran's account contradicts the account of a particular narration I chose the narrative of the Quran since it was written down when events were happening. However, if you chose the narrative of a book written five or ten centuries after the events, I expect you to provide a good reason for that choice.

**Quote:**

Do you perform the rituals of obligatory prayers fasting, hajj etc? If you do how do you know that is the way Muhammad intended. There are no descriptions of these rituals in the Quran. All these details are in the hadith which constitute the bases of the Sunna. But you deny the authenticity of the hadith. So where do you get the important information that is missing in the Quran?

Interesting. I hear similar questions from Sunnis and Shiites. I do not follow any ritual that is not in the Quran. I argue that all the details of Salaat (contact) prayer, zakat (purification of blessings), hajj (annual conference in Mecca), and fasting in Ramadan are given in the Quran. For instance, if you have time, please find my article "How to Pray According to the Quran" at my website, yuksel.org

**Quote:**

Finally, do you recognize the importance of some of the hadiths at least for their historic value?

Hadith, like every heresy, legend or story may contain some truth. They at least reflect the spoken language of their time, the culture, general events, mindset, economy, political and social tension among groups and nations.

However, I will not consider Hadith as authority besides the Quran even if I know hundred percent that it was uttered by Muhammad. I dedicate my religion to God alone, and I reject the religion of limited partnership that is based on Allah + Muhammad + Muhammad's companions + early imams + mujtahids + later imams, etc.

Peace,

---

Edip Yuksel  
[www.yuksel.org](http://www.yuksel.org)  
[www.19.org](http://www.19.org)

> [Next](#)

[Index to this debate](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.







I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ....

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Replying Mr Hasan, the Impugner

**Abul Kasem**

**e-mail: [abul88@hotmail.com](mailto:abul88@hotmail.com)**

With unbound rage Mr Hasan (purportedly from London ) impugned me with extreme vituperative (NFB, January 7, 2004 ). In my essay, 'On the Making of an Unbeliever (NFB, January 6, 2004 ), I delineated a few aspects of Islamic faith which, when a believer contemplates very deeply, might force him/her to leave Islam. In his extreme diatribe Mr Hasan called me a liar and asked me to show him the proof of some of those Islamic provisions.

*[Readers may read Mr Hasan's response attached at the end of this reply]*

Here is my response on those issues:

**To sever the tie of kinship with the infidel parents and siblings:**

**I am quoting from the Holy Qur'an a few verses which tell us clearly that a convert to Islam must not be friendly to the immediate blood-relations of him; viz. his parents and siblings.**

Unbelieving father, brothers are not protectors; believers should not be friendly with them... 9:23

009.023

**YUSUFALI:** O ye who believe! take not for protectors your fathers and your brothers if they love infidelity above Faith: if any of you do so, they do wrong.

The believers should not take even their fathers, brothers, or sons as friends if they resist God and Muhammad; these types of believers are the party of God, that is, the believers cannot be friendly with the unbelievers even though they are their blood relations... 58:22

058.022

**YUSUFALI:** Thou wilt not find any people who believe in Allah and the Last Day, loving those who resist Allah and His Messenger, even though they were their fathers or their sons, or their brothers, or their kindred. For such He has written Faith in their hearts, and strengthened them with a spirit from Himself. And He will admit them to Gardens beneath which Rivers flow, to dwell therein (for ever). Allah will be well pleased with them, and they with Him. They are the Party of Allah. Truly it is the Party of

Allah that will achieve Felicity.

Parents and children are not to obey each other if either party warships other than God...29:8

029.008

**YUSUFALI:** We have enjoined on man kindness to parents: but if they (either of them) strive (to force) thee to join with Me (in worship) anything of which thou hast no knowledge, obey them not. Ye have (all) to return to me, and I will tell you (the truth) of all that ye did.

Do not obey parents if they ask you to worship other than God...31:15

031.015

**YUSUFALI:** "But if they strive to make thee join in worship with Me things of which thou hast no knowledge, obey them not; yet bear them company in this life with justice (and consideration), and follow the way of those who turn to me (in love): in the end the return of you all is to Me, and I will tell you the truth (and meaning) of all that ye did."

**Here are a few more verses from the Holy Qur'an that indirectly tell Muslims to avoid the friendship of infidels even though they could be their closest relatives.**

Do not take unbelievers as friends; caution is necessary to befriend the unbelievers... 3:28

003.028

**YUSUFALI:** Let not the believers Take for friends or helpers Unbelievers rather than believers: if any do that, in nothing will there be help from Allah: except by way of precaution, that ye may Guard yourselves from them. But Allah cautions you (To remember) Himself; for the final goal is to Allah.

Do not be intimate with the unbelievers; they will hate you and ruin you...3:118

003.118

**YUSUFALI:** O ye who believe! Take not into your intimacy those outside your ranks: They will not fail to corrupt you. They only desire your ruin: Rank hatred has already appeared from their mouths: What their hearts conceal is far worse. We have made plain to you the Signs, if ye have wisdom.

Real friends are God, His apostle (Muhammad) and the fellowship of pious and charitable believers... 5:55

005.055

**YUSUFALI:** Your (real) friends are (no less than) Allah, His Messenger, and the (fellowship of) believers,- those who establish regular prayers and regular charity, and they

bow down humbly (in worship).

Don't be friendly with the disbelievers; they are God's enemies...60:13

060.013

**YUSUFALI:** O ye who believe! Turn not (for friendship) to people on whom is the Wrath of Allah, of the Hereafter they are already in despair, just as the Unbelievers are in despair about those (buried) in graves.

Sahih Bukhari

Love prophet (Muhammad) more than one's parents, children and even mankind...1.2.13, 14

*Sahih Bukhari: Volume 1, Book 2, Number 13:*

Narrated Abu Huraira:

"Allah's Apostle said, "By Him in Whose Hands my life is, none of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father and his children."

**Killing the children of infidels:**

**Here are some *ahadith* that tell us quite clearly that the killing of women, children and old men of infidels are permitted in Islam.**

Muhammad approved the killing of women and children of the pagans because they (the children) are from them... 4.52.256

*Sahih Bukhari: Volume 4, Book 52, Number 256:*

Narrated As-Sab bin Jaththama:

The Prophet passed by me at a place called Al-Abwa or Waddan, and was asked whether it was permissible to attack the pagan warriors at night with the probability of exposing their women and children to danger. The Prophet replied, "They (i.e. women and children) are from them (i.e. pagans)." I also heard the Prophet saying, "The institution of Hima is invalid except for Allah and His Apostle."

Sahih Muslim

During the night of raids the women and children of the polytheists can be killed ...19. 4322

*Book 019, Number 4322:*

It is narrated by Sa'b b. Jaththama that he said (to the Holy Prophet): Messenger of Allah, we kill the children of the polytheists during the night raids. He said: They are from them.

In his writing Mr Hasan has used intense malicious language and made incessant personal attack on me. It is therefore, not worth to reply the rest of his diatribe.

Abul Kasem

## **Response to on the making of an Unbeliever**

<http://www.bangladesh-web.com/>

Friday January 07 2005 13:50:39 PM BDT

**HASAN from UK**

Mr Abul Kasem

Now now, what do we have here indeed. Lets see... hmm it's a posting... a posting in which you thought would inspire many of us misguided "fundamentalist" to become non believers in a god. A mail in which you thought would show the rest of us that we have a right to be embarrassed of our heritage and religion... hmm... Why don't we have a look at what you said....

You start your mail by talking about the Biswa Ijtemain Bangladesh . Yet you ignore the fact that these countries are corrupt mainly by the secular leaders. Crime at the majority of the time is committed by disbelievers in an afterlife or people who have no morals or those who do not think that they will be judged. You therefore have shown that in these least developed muslim countries it's the bad people who are on top not the good.

You then claim Arabic is the language of Allah. As far as im aware Allah knows all languages and every thing that is in existence. Arabic for your information is not the language of Allah it was the language of the arabs.

And of course infidels are going to have it better its because this is there paradise. However your forgetting the blessing of the entire muslim world Allah has bestowed on them, in the example of providing them with oil, gas plentiful of natural resources which many countries lack. Had the muslim ummah followed the religion properly, poverty would not exist in the muslim world, had they followed the law of God properly we would be under the khillafa and it would be the most powerful force on earth. This is what America and the rest of the non believers or so called anti islamic named muslims fear.

They fear that the islamic state concept will disrupt Americas and the west influence on the world and are therefore using the likes of you and everything else to thrawth it. Obviously people fighting for the islamic revolution to come back understand this, and are..... But hold on I shall stop this sentence here as I know this may cause you and others on this board many sleepless nights, so I will Shsssssssh here and not disrupt your sleep!.

You then go on to talk about floods. Hmm but when a country is corrupt such as bangladesh is not surprising for floods to take people away. If the country was an proper established islamic nation, we would not have the corruption problems we face today and would be able to deal with these natural disaster matters. But then again I

doubt you would ever understand this, as your knowledge on islam from what I read in your mail is quite poor. But then again the problem is you may not understand how if a person drowns he is considered as shaheed. Obviously because you cling onto this life so much your concept of dieing is a scary one!.

You may think that individual who has drowned is at a loss yet in Islam he/she has gained a wonderful life. For example he/she may not have the chance of being misguided by those corrupt mullahs or by the likes of you and other secularist. He/she has escaped the problems of life and is at a better place. Maybe this is something you will never get but hey I cant blame you. You seemed persecuted and a non believer in a god. Yet the way the world has been created may have never entered your head and just like in the belief of God may seem ridiculous by you, so does the scientific theories on the creation of mandkind and the universe.

You talk about Iran the shia nation. If the two cases are true then surely it's the so called "mullahs" who did this injustice will also face simillar punishment in the afterlife. Oh but then you may not believe in that, you may think you will come back recarnated into an rat. So I better not scare you any further....as london has a huge rat population, they say theres 2 rats per person in the country, I shall be kind to not step on them when travelling on the underground.

You then go on to talk about killing children is in Islam. Please PROOVE your lie. Children and women are protected in JIHAD. What happened in BESLAN was terrorism. In fact the true story of that disaster would never be known. The fact that you think such is possible by Islam shows how closed your mind is and how immature your mentality is. I think you been brainwashed.

Quite interesting on your claims of tablique jamat. Although I do not follow tablique beliefs, I do have to say you have again fabricated a lie where you talk about them sanctioning the Dar ul Harb concept. I know for a fact they don't. Maybe the people you know were messed up. Maybe you attract those type of people because of your own nature. Maybe you seek these types of people because you yourself have never seeked the truth and have placed yourself amongst these people.

Maybe you have the problem? Ever thought of that? I mean quite tragic that you have been persecuted in believing these thai girls were allowed for pleasure. I am trynig to think, on this trip was were you gay at any point? Cause boy if I didn't believe in a god id go for a thai massage as well!! I hear they are quite umm interesting.... Bit strange how you kept away from that stuff... Boy you must have been gay or have some will power!... You see I don't understand how you can consider a person is practising Islam if they have sex in brothels. Quite confusing mind you have there.

You then go on about being ashamed of telling someone you cant drink. Maybe your next thing is that you should be ashamed of being a bengali because your regarded as the "miskeen" by the rest of the world. Maybe your future

generation will be white skinned helped by you marrying a white girl so you don't have to have your brown skin intermingling with your embarrassment of what you were born. Maybe you have a problem with your whole origin and hate being who you are. Maybe you just can't handle what you are and feel inferior to the super white race. And maybe you're ashamed as you have no guts to stick up for a belief that you may have had. Hmm sounds a bit like the Hitler propaganda here.

You then talk about terrorism in Iraq, and how these terrorists are killing people. Because you haven't got a white skin and you have a muslim name you then talk about how you try to hide your face from your neighbours because you don't like the way you were born. Because of your cowardness to stand up against these terrorists in the name of Islam, you rather hide away and say I'm not a muslim because I am being judged for the actions of others. But maybe if that's the case then it's a problem with the others and not yourself. Maybe they should be aware that muslims do not believe in this and that those acts are as barbaric as the pilot dropping a bomb on a mosque or a school where many children and women are blown apart! Maybe when you're in that situation and your mum, your dad your siblings and even children are taken away you can sit there and say, O America, How I love you America!...

You then again fabricate lies, by saying how a muslim son has to disown his parents. Ermm right, so all the converts to Islam in the world disown their parents do they? Quite interesting lie you have said, considering that the non muslim parents still have rights on a muslim son. The muslim son still has to RESPECT his parents and as long as they don't force him to do haram, such as forcing him to drink. Regardless of how they are the muslim son still has to be kind to them. You then talk about the Hujra beating the student. Yes well obviously in developing countries this will occur. Solution is education that this practice should be abolished. But hold on!!! The country is corrupt!!! How do we get the message across!.

The people who are on the top and who don't believe in Islam are too busy filling their own pockets! They don't have time for the country do they? They don't have time to educate the masses to them, nah instead they have time to sing Amar Sonar Bangla! That's ok! As long as that happens we Bangladeshis are alright, wouldn't be surprised if the next statement is Jai Hind.

You then talk about the arabic name. Well bengali names have moved a bit from arabic name as we don't have their system practiced in Bangladesh I'm sure you're not the "bin" or "ibn" of your father's name. In fact we are following the western surname concept so this proves you wrong again.

You seem upset of the toilet habits as well and the hygiene, of course your western friends who don't wash their hands in the toilet or wipe the A\$\$ are much cleaner than us. But of course they just contract sexual diseases, typhoid and other stuff much less don't they?. But maybe you don't like the cleanliness of the religion. Maybe you like to be dirty or you're into smelling your own production because the western clean white skin makes up for all the



dirt. Maybe its psychological problem with your skin colour, you feel being brown means being dirty so being white and dirty seems better?

You talk about the workers sent there to work in the streets of arabia. Talk to the companies who send them there exploiting many of these workers. Talk to the bengali uncles living it large in bangladesh on these poor souls working in these corrupt regimes. Blame our dynastical families for being so corrupt and not putting their foot down on their abuses. Just like every bengali, money rules, these arabs pay them off and they shutup. Ever thought why the pakistnis are now being treated better in the arab states?.

You again talk about your inferiority complex of being brown the tragic brown colour, or shall I say the stuff that comes out of your backside. You talk abot people considering arabs superior to you, even though Islam says everyone is equal. Because of your own messed up mind and inferiority complex you then question your faith due to your own misunderstanding of race and due to your love of the white colour.

I would say a person with this type of life seems quite tragic. I think you yourself have been trully tramatised. I can see that you have lied quite a bit on the religon. Tut.. Tut.. naughty naughty. I think you need help from a shrink. It seems you have not just a problem of your religion you was so wickedly born into (blame your parents, id say) but also your skin colour.

Hey michael Jackson did the full shabang, why don't you just become a rich doctor and do the same!

Maybe then you can rid yourself of your bengaliness and I wouldn't have had to waste my precious time responding to your joke

Of course there is another solution. You may try taking some pills, and go to the other side. I am sure then your questions and doubts will all go away...

Thanks to the advent of the Internet, people are also able to respond

HASAN

LONDON UK

(currently gonna go and enjoy some Halal Lunch in a "dingy" restaurant)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Forum](#)

### The Challenge to debate with Dr. Zakir Naik

Scores of Muslims asked me to debate with Dr. Zakir Naik and told me he can respond to all my charges against Islam. I agreed. [This page](#) shows our correspondence with these Muslims and Dr. Niak's refusal

In this page there are more exchanges between a Muslim sympathizer of Dr. Niak, Dr. Niak himself or one of his buddies and me.

These two pages are published for the benefit of the Muslims who keep inviting me to debate with Dr. Niak. It is to let them see that their hero is the one who is evading the debate and see his excuses. This is to show the Muslims that there are no answers to the charges against Islam. I hope this will convince you to read this site more carefully and find out the truth on your own. If you still think someone can answer these charges, write to him and send him one of the questions raised in this site and see what you get as response. I did that myself when I first read the Quran and was shocked. I asked many scholars whom I trusted and thought they are knowledgeable. None of them had any answers. Try that yourself and find out the truth.

Munir Qasim is an admirer of Dr. Zakir Naik. He assured me that Dr. Naik can respond to all my charges against Islam and Muhammad. He wrote to him for the second time and this is what he got in response:

Date: Tue, 04 Jan 2005 12:36:40 +0530  
To: "MUNIR QASIM" <mmunir\_qasim@yahoo.com>  
From: "zakir" <zakir@irf.net>  
Subject: Re:

Dear Brother Munir Qasim,

As-Salaamu Alaikum Warahmatullahi Wabarakatuhu.

I pray to Allah (swt) for your health, happiness and vigour in Islamic spirits. Aameen.

Jazakallah and thanks for your email dated 10th December 2004. We are hearing about Ali Sina for the first time. There are several such Non-Muslims who would love to debate Dr. Zakir Naik for gaining popularity.

Dr. Zakir Naik prefers a public debate rather than a debate on email which can continue for months and years together for which Dr. Zakir Naik has no time.

Dr. Zakir Naik would not mind debating Non-Muslims as long as he has a standing in the society and has a large following. If any Non-Muslim who can attract atleast ten thousand audience for his individual public talk Dr. Zakir Naik would not mind debating him. Other wise the person is not worth wasting time and neither would we like to make him popular.

Please let me know whether this Mr. Ali Sina has a large following and is worth debating. If he cannot attract ten thousand audience on his own let him give his so called research on Islam to any Non-Muslim religious speaker who can attract ten thousand or more audience and Dr. Zakir Naik would love to debate such a person.

Mr. Ali Sina is welcome to pose this challenge on his website.

May Allah (swt) shower His Choicest Blessings on the entire Muslim Ummah and help us in our mission of bearing witness to the truth of Islam before all mankind. Aameen

With warm regards and salaams from all of us at IRF. Jazakallahu Khairan was Salaam,

Yours in the Service of Islam,

MAQBOOL BARWELKAR

Public Relation Manager

[Hi Mr Sina](#)

[I passed on your challenge to Dr Zakir Naik. Attached is his reply for your information.](#)  
[Looking forward for your comments.](#)

M M Qasim

Dear Munir Qasim

Please advise Mr. Zakir Naik that my site attracts over 140,000 visitors each month and growing. According to Alexa.com [faithfreedom.org](#) is at least 12 times more popular than his site. Maybe this will deflate his condescending pomposity. So if the statistics are of any indication, it is he who will rise in stature by debating with me and not the other way round.

You may also want to tell him that I have had debates with more important personalities than him such as [Grand Ayatollah Montazeri](#) and others. These debates are posted in the [debates page](#) of my site. Not a single person has won the debates with me, not because I am a highly skilled debater, but because I debate from the position of strength. It is easy to win when you speak the truth and your opponent does not.

You may also tell Dr. Naik that as of 2005 I am offering \$50,000 U.S. dollars of my own money to anyone who can refute my [charges against Muhammad](#) and prove that he is a prophet of God.

Please remind Dr. Naik once again that the reason I published this invitation is because during the course of three or four years I received scores of emails from his fans **daring me** to debate with him. I am confident that Dr. Naik is an intelligent man and will not fall into this trap. Obviously his fans are more confident about his ability than he is about himself. He would say anything and would propose unreasonable conditions such as televised meeting with 10,000 audience to avoid debating with me. Dr. Naik, most likely, has read already some of my debates with other contenders and knows this is the kind of rough-water he can't navigate! He has made a reputation for himself and I perfectly understand his instinct to not want to jeopardize it. However, after being dared so many times by his fans and telling them "I am ready, invite your good doctor", I felt it is important that I publish this to show the Muslims that I am not the one who is shunning the debate and stop them from constantly challenging me. I am ready at any time to engage in a written debate with anyone.

Dr. Naik says he never heard of me. Am I supposed to think that all these people who wrote to me and challenged me to debate with him and I agreed never contacted him?

As for face to face debate in front of camera or in public places, I consider it theatrics and have no desire for that. It is time consuming, expensive and what can you say in just two hours? Or, actually one, because half of the time is allotted to your opponent. This kind of format suits Muslims who prefer histrionics and claptraps to substance. A gathering with 10,000 audience may satisfy the narcissistic craving for grandiosity of some individuals but I personally am not on any ego trip and my debates are not intended for my self aggrandizement. All I can say is that over 10,000 people visit my site in just two days. None of them are my "followings". They are independent and freethinkers, not sheep to follow someone else. If really audience is what Dr. Naik wants he can get plenty of the good ones here. But I suspect that is not the kind of audience he likes. He prefers those who do not think and do not understand but applaud him for his showmanship.

Also my doctors have advised me to stay away from any public and televised meetings. They say with my condition, a public meeting with Muslims is extremely dangerous for my health.

Dear Mr Sina

Attached is reply from Public Relation Manager of Dr Zakir Naik. I personally feel that it will be great to see two scholars debating face to face in front of public. Debate on internet seems to be an unconventional way of debating. This is final mail from his side. Now ball is in your court. Let see how u handle it.

Good luck

M Munir Qasim

Date: Thu, 06 Jan 2005 22:55:50 +0530  
To: "MUNIR QASIM" <mmunir\_qasim@yahoo.com>  
From: "Islamic Research Foundation" <islam@irf.net>  
Subject: Re: Personal for Dr Zakir Naik Sahib

Please inform Ali Sina that his research on Internet is very poor. The website Dr. ZakirNaik.com does not belong to Dr. Zakir Naik. It is one of his fan / well wisher who is hosting the site. The official website of Dr. Zakir is [www.irf.net](http://www.irf.net).

Okay, I checked the ranking of this site and see it is five time less popular than faithfreedom.org. The point is that the excuse of Dr. Naik for not debating with less famed people than himself is not a valid one.

Dr. Zakir Naik has not debated anyone on the Internet and does not intend to. As mentioned earlier it may continue for months together and each one claiming that he is right and the person who has more time like Ali Sina can keep on replying and claims he is more correct.

Of course Dr. Naik is more comfortable with flashy live conferences where he can charm his audience with some claptrap without substance. But my objective is to prove Islam is false and for that we need to make a thorough study of the Quran and the character of Muhammad. This certainly can't be done in a public conference and in a couple of hours.

Dr. Zakir Naik believes in having public debates and letting the audience be the judge. Alhamdulillah Ali Sina has declined for a face to face debate in front of a camera on public place even though Dr. Zakir Naik does not consider him worth debating.

I am sure people can see that Dr. Naik uses haughtiness and pomposity as a shield to protect his image. He is more aware than his fans of his limitations. Every day Muslims are writing to declare they have left Islam because of the information they got in this site. If Dr. Naik truly cared about Islam and the truth he would have come to the defense of his faith even if he thinks I am not worthy of his super inflated, ego loaded stature.

Please convey to Ali Sina that there are hundreds of thousands of website in the world and there are several thousands of website claiming to attract lakhs of visitors every month.

Maybe Dr. Naik should take a look at [this](http://www.faithfreedom.org/webstats/) page and learn how to differentiate "claims" from statistics. <http://www.faithfreedom.org/webstats/> How much traffic he gets?

Website and internet have its own audience but is nowhere compared to satellite channels. Please inform Ali Sina that Dr. Zakir Naik appears on six International satellite channels daily for half an hour to two hours reaching more than 150 countries including Europe, Africa, Asia and Middle East . He also appears on several other International TV Channels regularly.

Please inform Dr. Naik that it is easy to fool and charm the uneducated people by flashy television shows. I have been challenged by several of his fans who think he can save Islam to debate with him. I have done my job by declaring my readiness to debate with anyone including this Dr. Naik. If he had anything more lethal than showmanship in his arsenal he would not disappoint his fans. Furthermore, as a Muslim he can show his face on TV and not to worry about being assassinated. This is a luxury we the apostates can't afford.

Alhamdulillah daily millions of people are watching Dr. Zakir Naik. Compared to Ali Sina's 140,000 (i.e. less than 5000 daily per day) visitors every month, he is no consideration. There are hundreds of such Ali Sina who have requested Dr. Zakir Naik to debate with him to gain popularity.

There is a substantial difference between those who watch television shows and those who read the Internet. These are two different kinds of audiences. The TV watchers are generally less educated thrill seeking masses who watch TV for entertainment. Dr. Naik surely can impress this group. This is very convenient medium since his audience is not able to question him. Those who search the Internet are often educated people who are capable of critical thought, who can't be easily swayed by flashy programs and who demand proof. Yes we know Dr. Naik is a good showman and he has charmed the gullible, but can he impress the thinking people too?

Further more his arguments are so feeble it is not worth answering. If Ali Sina considers himself to be worth debating Dr. Zakir Naik, can't he organise one talk and gather ten thousand people to listen to him.

This is the kind of argument that can receive applause from the ignorant masses. But certainly the thinking elite can see through evasive maneuvers and recognize the real intentions.

Ali Sina claims that not one out of the 1.2 billion Muslims accepts his challenge. As mentioned earlier he not worth debating, but can't he convince one out of 4.8 billion Non-Muslims, thousands out of which have a capacity to gather ten thousand audiences for their talk, to use his material against Dr. Zakir Naik in a public debate.

Public debate for me is tantamount to death sentence. We are talking about Islam which is a cult of terror. Would I not be called a fool to put my life in danger when assassination of the opponents is the ONLY argument Muslims have? How Muhammad responded to his critiques and opponents? Didn't he assassinate them? A public meeting would be absurd. Why my face should make any difference? Can't he refute my claims against Islam in a scholarly way?

Just to show you the insincerity of Dr. Naik let us compare the efficacy of a face-to-face conference and a written debate.

In a face-to-face conference, especially attended by 10,000 people the cost is exorbitant. You need to hire a big hall, actually a stadium, advertise, have a committee of organizers to prepare the event then travel half a world to attend this conference. This could cost hundreds of thousands of dollars, depending where the conference is held. How much you can say then in such an event? In a talk that lasts one hour, provided it is not interrupted, you can say barely 3000 words. How many hours you can talk? I can sit in my home and write a well researched and documented article of 7,000 words in one day. A good debate on Islam can be 150,000 words.

If really Dr. Naik was interested to discuss the issues, the written debate is the way to go. But of course he is not. The importance of these exchanges is to show his fans that he is not a scholar and he can't respond to any of my charges. All he knows is what he has memorized to impress his credulous and unscholarly audience. I can smash all those arguments in one session.

I am sure none of these intelligent people will use his material because they know that it will not help them to stand a chance against the truth of Islam that Dr. Zakir Naik presents.

Boasting is free. I am ready to dispute the "truth" presented by Dr. Naik even if his highness does not think I am worth debating. I invite anyone of his fans to send me the most convincing arguments presented by this gentleman and I will refute them and post them in my site.

These exchanges show that Dr. Naik is not willing to jeopardize his position and he is not going to debate. In order to show you he is a fraud, no better than the infamous Jimmy Swagart and not a scholar, please send me his arguments and see how I dismantle them. Let his highness stay in his clouds of grandiosity. We do not need him at all. All we need are his arguments.

(see my refutation of all Dr. Naiks claims [here](#))



As far as his offer of US\$ 50,000 for a person who wins a debate may attract people of the calibre like Ali Sina not that of Dr. Zakir Naik. If Ali Sina is willing to give one million dollar donation to any charitable organisation of my choice then may be I can try and convince Dr. Zakir Naik to debate him. Ali Sina boasts of 140,000 visitors visiting his website and he claims to have guided many of them. Even if 75% of these visitors have faith in him and can risk ten dollars each he can easily collect one million dollars. If so many people have faith in Ali Sina to risk ten dollars each then to he will be worth debating.

I think, people can recognize hypocrisy when they see it and these desperate attempts to avoid confronting me are not going to help much. I have no desire to debate with Zakir Naik because I have not even seen any article written by him. I am not familiar with his intellectual capacity and his scholarship. All I know is that he has managed to fool a good number of people giving them the impression that he is a scholar on Islam. Well, I think by now his fans should be convinced that their hero is just a paper tiger.

Please let me make it clear that this one million dollar is my suggestion, which may or may not convince Dr. Zakir Naik. But if Ali Sina is prepared then I will try my level best to convince Dr. Zakir Naik to have a live public debate with Ali Sina in front of cameras and not on the Internet.

Let this gentleman know that if he really cared about saving the honor of Islam, he would have accepted the challenge two or three years ago when his first fan pleaded with him to refute me. Since then I have reached to at least three or four more million people and have let them know the truth of Islam. I always said if any person can prove me wrong I would remove this site. Had he had the interest of Islam in heart, he would have come forth on his own. Dr. Naik is running a lucrative business and his business depends on his reputation and Muslims' gullibility. He is after fame and money. He does not care about Islam or truth. The likes of him have infested all the religions since the dawn of time.

As a policy we do not waste our time on such material on Internet. I am sure Ali Sina will have some reply to this letter, which will not be replied unless he is willing to arrange a public debate of a person who can gather ten thousand people for his talk or willing to donate 1 million dollar to a charity organisation of my choice if he loses a public debate with Dr. Zakir Naik.

May Allah (swt) bless and guide all of us and give us the strength and courage to bear witness to the Truth of Islam before all mankind. Aameen.

With warm regards and salaams from all of us at IRF. Jazakallahu Khairan was Salaam,

Yours in the Service of Islam,

Well, I think this speaks for itself. The insincerity of this man is obvious to any reasonable person.

Whether Dr. Naik is **afraid** to confront me or his **gigantic ego** does not let him, is not the point. The point is that so far no Muslim has answered these very old questions. They typically dismiss them and pretend to not willing to dignify the enquirer for he is too dumb to understand and that Allah has put a seal on his heart. So with these excuses they wash their hands and avoid the questions altogether. But ask them to assassinate the person who criticizes Islam and you'll find millions of volunteers.

Do you really want to remain a Muslim? Isn't it clear that Islam is nothing but a huge lie?

See a similar case [here](#).

Date: Wed, 19 Jan 2005 17:02:17 +0000 (GMT)  
From: "aman sharief" <amanannie\_friendsforever@yahoo.co.in>  
Subject: challenge

ali sina,

i respect u not because u sd all wrong abt islam but because ur well verse with the text of quran,now the point is no translation of the holy quran is 100% correct and ur translations are not even 50%correct.well as far debate with dr zakir naik is concerned u'll never gonna surpass him,well i know answers for most of ur allegations but i am not a great scolar like dr zakir naik to answer u with the quranic references,but still u do one thing u come straight to the office of dr naik in mumbai and challenge him for a debate,or else u publish a big front page article to challenge dr zakir Abdul Karim Naik.and i challenge u to convert me to athiesm and i'll guarantee u never in ur whole life will be able to do so,do u know y?'coz islam is the best and only way of life.well i demand a reply from u,jazakallah khair,allah hafiz, and assa lamalikum wr wb

well dont get stubborn that i've greted u with an islamic greetin,but my religion asks me to even greet a non muslim with a salam that is what called islam.long live islam.

Dr. Naik is already challenged by nearly a hundred of his fans to debate with me and he has refused. I have also written to him an open letter and have challenged him. He has declined pretending superiority and hiding in his shell of haughtiness. However I agree with you that I will never be able to convince his because Dr. Naik's gigantic ego has blinded him. He runs a business and makes good money selling religion to gullible. He is not after the truth. He is a businessman and he is wise enough not to kill the goose that lays the golden egg by debating with me and ruining his reputation.

Dr. Naik is not a scholar. There are many Muslim scholars but this doctor is not one of them. He is a showman. He likes flashy presentations but nothing deep and scholarly.

As for going to Dr. Naik's office to challenge him, you must be kidding. Muslims kill those who criticize Islam. Then what is the purpose of debating with him. He is not an important person. I only posted these letters here because people like you keep asking I should debate with him. I want them to see it is he who has no guts to do such thing. I am always ready.

From: "joe cambria" <joecambria@optusnet.com.au>  
To: info@drzakirnaik.com  
Subject: re Debate with Sina  
Date: Mon, 10 Jan 2005 21:58:23 +1100

Dear Sir:

I am just an interested party possessing only a basic knowledge of Islam. My basic knowledge has led me to believe that Islam kills people, usually innocent civilians like some of my friends who were working in the WTC when those monsters ran the planes into the buildings.

This debate that Sina is requesting is not just a debate that would satisfy one man. It would also help a lot of us in Western countries understand that Islam is really a religion of peace and not just a barbaric relic dating back 1000 years, which was conceived by a murdering, child molesting thug who was using the pretext of religion to rape, pillage and enrich himself.

The debate would also clarify for us Westerners who understand and are forever grateful that we live in a part of the world that is enlightened, modern and caring about our fellow man. It is also a part of the world that doesn't celebrate some dumb, useless Islamic thug going into a pizza parlor and exploding nails into teenagers' bodies, who hopes to die, go to heaven and pick up 72 virgins and romp around in bed with them.

The debate would also help a lot of us in the west understand there may be a good reason why a poor defenseless woman is thrown into a hole exposing the top half of her body

while a murderous uneducated rabble who are unable to find even the most menial job because of a stupid government throw rocks at her head until she is dead.

It will also help some of us in the West understand why a 14 year old boy is lashed d to death because he ate something while he was hungry.

The debate would also help clarify why nearly all Islamic countries are so poor that they can't feed their own people and those that are wealthy are so because they happen to have oil deposits under the ground- an accident of nature.

It will help us understand why Muslims don't seem to be able to assimilate themselves in countries of the modern world but live in ghettos infested with extremism and hatred for the very people that send out a monthly unemployment check.

Your superstar debater could also explain why women are treated like slaves and have virtually no rights in Muslim law.

These of course are all little things which I am sure your superstar debater will be able to demolish in a few minutes by debating Mr. Sina over the web.

Kind Regards

Thank you Joe,

I read a few pages of Zakir Naik's page. He is not a scholar of Islam by any means. He is just a showman. Nonetheless, he has managed to impress a lot of poor Muslims who think he is capable to answer me. These invitations and his refusal should suffice to open the eyes of at least some of his fans.

from **Huzefa Kazi** <kazihuzefa (at)gmail.com>  
to faithfreedom2 (at) gmail.com  
nisaar\_yusuf (at)yahoo.com,  
cc zakir (at) irf.net,  
peace (at) irf.net  
date Sun, Jun 1, 2008  
subject Debate with Dr. Zakir Naik

Mr Sina,

I came across your web-site ([faithfreedom.org](http://faithfreedom.org)) around 2-3 months back. I read many of your articles and specially your refutation of Dr. Zakir Naik on his debate with Dr. William Campbell. I also the read debate section in which you had posted the letters regarding debate with Dr. Zakir Naik. Since I know some people at IRF(organization of which Dr. Naik is President), I personally went to IRF and requested one of its authorised representative to have a debate of Dr Zakir Naik with you. On my communication with them I came to know that the letter which you had personally written to Dr. Naik dated 2004/12/11 was infact not received by Dr. Naik and his organization. The email id [info@drzakirnaik.com](mailto:info@drzakirnaik.com) is not of Dr. Naik or his organization. Letters written to this domain are not received nor responded to by IRF. IRF's website is [www.irf.net](http://www.irf.net). So your boosting that you personally wrote to Dr. Naik is entirely wrong. One of letters which was received by people at IRF was from Mr. Munir Qasim which was replied back. With reference to this letter, you replied to Mr. Munir Qasim(not to IRF) on 06 Jan, 2005. I am posting my personal conversation with a responsible person from IRF, Mr. Nisar Nadiadwala, regarding the debate with Dr. Naik within the context of this letter and there after. Comments of IRF representative Mr. Nisar to your reply is in blue and highlighted in grey. In between I have given my own comments which I have stated as applicable.

How Many Hours do you require? We are ready to give you the no of hours as agreed by you.

IRF Visits 20 Lac homes every day through satellite channel.

You are lying. Your job was not done as no readiness was received by [irf.net](http://irf.net) from you. You had addressed to an email which is neither received nor responded to by IRF. The mail received by IRF was from a third person and not you. Regarding showing your face in public, you can veil your face by wearing a mask made by Hollywood make up and enjoy the luxury of not revealing your face in public.

It is a total lie to say that TV is generally watched by less educated. Both educated as well as uneducated masses watch TV and they can't be fooled when two personalities are debating live. Our debates are not entertainment but academically well researched from Muslims and non-Muslims. In our live talks, we give chance to non-Muslims to pose any questions on Islam. Dr Zakir Naik receives invitations from hostile Non-Muslims too.

My Comment: Through a live debate lets see if you can impress both these groups of people by your truth.

It is not an argument, it is an offer. As you say they are intelligent so let them decide. Why are you shying away from a live debate?

Salman Rushdie and Tasleema Nasreen are still alive. Debating is not killing. Where do you want to arrange the debate? We are ready to debate in an anti-Islamic country of your choice where you can be assured of your security.

Internet debate via chat or email can continue for months and years without any conclusion. In internet debate the identity of the debating person cannot be verified and these debates can be edited or not published at all. Who is Ali Sina? we don't want to debate with a ghost via internet. In debating live there can no chance of any foul play, requires less time and has a wider reach through satellite TV. These recordings can be seen by millions later and can also be posted on the internet as well.

Mr. Ali Sina if you are so shy of speaking in front of the public then a closed door live debate is possible without audience. And you don't have to worry about the cost. IRF is ready to bear all the cost for organizing this debate and also give you executive class to-and-fro air tickets to the venue of the debate. 3000 words are enough to put forth your allegations against Islam. Any way we are still giving you a better option. As you have agreed that 150,000 words are required to have a good debate and as per your statistics, 3000 words can be spoken in an hour so for an 150,000 word debate it would require around 12 days, with a 4 hours daily session. Are you ready for this?.

You can bring your scholarly audience here. How long that session would be?

My Comment: Remember your words here, you can smash all his arguments in one session then there is no need for a 150,000 word, 12 session debate?

Why Fans? You can debate live with Dr. Zakir Naik?

Dr. Naik never claimed he is a scholar. He always says he is a student of comparative religion. People and other scholars say he is a scholar. Why don't you come forward to give your arguments in recording?

My comment - You don't need to worry about paying one million dollar. Giving of US \$ 50,000 is your own offer, which you will definitely fulfill if you loose, apart from publicly declaring that Islam is a true religion and removing your site and accepting Islam. Off-course you can't put similar conditions to other party if he looses as this is your own offer. Either you loose your money and credibility or gain your authenticity if you win.

My Comments: If you are truthfull in your allegations then you would accept this challenge now. If you don't accept this challenge then the same thing can be said about you. You are running a lucrative business of fooling people with your lies and your false reputation depends on these lies. If you accept this challenge then you will have to close your shop of fooling others.

This is a blatant lie. Many have answered. It is a different question if answered convincingly or not.

To whom have you written? And when did he refuse? Can you show any letter from Dr. Naik or his organization which is addressed to you where he flatly refused to debate. He has not declined but it is you who is avoiding by giving excuses for not having a live debate. Who is in shell? No body knows who the person behind the veil of Ali Sina is. Is it wrong to have flashy presentations? (My comment – In Dr. Naik and William Campbell debate, it was William Campbell who had used flashy

presentations and not Dr. Naik.)

My Comments – You don't need to go to his office. I have spoken on your behalf, with all the conditions favoring you and excluding all the conditions to which you had objected to for not having a live debate.

As it is already made clear that the debate can be conducted in an Anti-Islamic country of your choice. And you can veil your face so there is no harm to you.

My Comment - Same question goes for you as well. What can one say in writing that one cannot say in public.

Isn't it more stupidity to be defeated in view of millions of viewers, both scholarly as well as non-scholarly.

### My Personal comments

Mr. Ali Sina,

It can never get better than this and I see no reason why you should not come forward for a live debate now. This is the opportunity which you would not like to miss. On your entire site you have boasted about your truth and validity of your arguments and falsity of Islam. It is your best opportunity to expose Islam in front of millions worldwide. I was told that Ali Sina will never accept this live debate offer even after this. Let's see what is your call on this? Will you still continue giving silly excuses of debating on internet only, after all the excuses given by you for not debating live being done away with. I would just like to conclude that If you decline then readers can make their own mind about your authenticity."

Waiting for your response.

Huzefa Kazi

P.S: Personal Appeal:- Apart from sending this letter to you, I am also sending it to the IRF representative, Mr. Nisar Nadiadwala on his personal email-id along with other domains of IRF, putting their names in CC, so that you can reply to all. While publishing this letter on your site please remove all the email ids from the CC for the purpose of spam protection.

Mr. Huzefa Kazi,

I have already said that I will accept a live debate anywhere provided that I am defeated first in writing. Why this is so difficult? I have refuted not only Dr. Naik in writing but also his prophet. Why can't he do the same?

My job is done. I am not seeking debates with Dr. Naik. It is now up to him to respond to my refutation. If he pleases to do that in writing or in a televised show it is up to him.

Now why I do not consider live debates as effective as written debates becomes obvious when one watches the debate between Dr. Campbell and Dr. Naik. The Muslims who attended that debate came out convinced that Dr. Naik was the winner. The gloating expression of rapture on their faces, as captured on the video, shows they are very pleased of the outcome. However, I took that debate apart and analyzed every word stated by both Dr. Campbell and his opponent. I have shown with clarity that far from being a winner, Dr. Naik has proven to be wrong on every statement. The only part that he won was when he questioned the contradictions in the Bible, to which Dr. Campbell responded he has no answer. This only proves that Dr. Campbell is an honest man. The Bible indeed contains contradictions and errors. This however is not a proof that the Quran is flawless. Finding errors in other religious books, does not show the Quran is right. It is tu quoque, red herring and a non sequitur argument. All of which are logical fallacies.

As some experts say, communication is 95% body language. It is possible to make a lie sound truth with postures. Oratory is an art. Hitler had the right body language for his audience and could, not only convince them, but bring them to tears by telling them nothing but lies. He wrote: "If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it." Mein Kampf, 1925 (James Murphy translation, page 134). It is how you deliver a lie that makes it believable. If a lie is said emphatically, forcefully and with conviction it will be believed more than a truth stated in low key.

Hitler had mastered this art, so did many other narcissists of history including Muhammad. Dr. Naik has that ability too. This is clear to anyone who watches the videos of his debate with Dr. Campbell. Dr. Campbell debunked completely the claim that the Quran is scientific. He used science and facts to back up his claims. Nonetheless, Dr. Naik managed to pull wool over the eyes of his Muslim audience by lying persuasively. The approach of Dr. Campbell was scholarly, that of Dr. Naik was showmanship. Dr. Campbell won the debate while the audience got the impression that Dr. Naik was the victor. The truth of the matter can be exposed when one reads the transcript of that debate. In writing there is no posturing, no bravado, no jeering or cheering. All that matters is the weight of the arguments.

I am not a showman and not a flamboyant orator. I have not memorized tons of verses to impress my audience with my memory. None of these have anything to do with the truth or falsehood of an argument. However they can leave an impression on the listeners who become impressed by the memory of the orator and forget to pay attention to what he says. It is a fact that many judge a book by its cover. Likewise many can be impressed by these external factors and overlook the lack of evidence in the speech of the orator. My focus is on research. I am interested in scholarly approach. I want people to judge the strength of my arguments by the evidences that I present and not by HOW I present them. I am more interested in the content and less in the form.

Dr. Naik is a master magician. His props are words. He can pull rabbit out of his skullcap with his words and effectively give the impression of winning even when the reverse is the case. I want Dr. Naik to beat my argument and not my oratory skills. Oratory is an art. I have not mastered it and I am not interested in it. I am a private person and prefer to communicate my thoughts in writing.

Despite all that, I have expressed my readiness to confront Dr. Naik in person and in public, even if that public is in Pakistan, provided he refute me in writing first. I am bending backwards to accommodate your demand. But I know for a fact that Dr. Naik will never debate in writing. He relies on his showmanship skills. He knows that without it he is helpless. It is like taking the props of a magician away from him and then asking him to perform his magic. He can't. Just as a magician cannot perform any magic without his props, Dr. Naik is speechless without his showmanship skills. There is no content in what he says, it is all how he says it that makes the impact on his less than educated Muslim audience.

If you are convinced that he can win in a written debate, here is your chance. Ask him to refute me in writing and then we meet anywhere you specify for your final blow. How difficult is that? What does it take to write a few pages of refutation? I can give you my word that you will never be able to convince Dr. Naik to engage in a written debate. No one said he is stupid. It would be stupid for him to accept a written debate just as it would be for me to accept a public one. I know the damage that FFI is causing to Islam. My book, Understanding Muhammad will undo Islam. All it needs is publicity. I have not forgotten the fatwas against my life coming from India. He will have his live debate with me ONLY if he defeats me in writing, and we both know that means never.

My book [The World Greatest Showman](#) that refutes all Dr. Naik's claims is on line. All he has to do is prove me wrong.

Now, may I ask why he refuses to debate with my friend [Sam Shamoun](#) who has been asking for a debate with him for years? Sam has emerged as a scholar and a great orator too. Why is his invitation ignored?

**Huzefa Kazi:**

Mr Ali Sina,

Why did you not post my entire letter which I had written to you giving comments to your previous replies step by step. You just pasted my comments removing your replies so that readers cannot understand the context of my statements. This is the way you quote things out of context to prove islam wrong. This is the reason you want email chat so that you can play around with the transcripts to suit your dirty tricks. You claim your self to be a charlatan of humanity but you couldn't consider my simple request of not to publish email Ids for spam protection.

**Ali Sina:** You repeated everything that was written in this same page. That makes the page too long. Why don't you just quote just the part that you want to respond to?

I tweaked the email addresses by replacing @ with (at) so you won't get spammed, but it



is important to publish them as Muslims often accuse me of fabricating correspondences to make my opponents look silly.

**Huzefa Kazi:** In your previous letter you had said "Several Muslims asked me to debate with Dr. Zakir Naik. The following correspondence should make it clear that I am ready and it is Dr. Naik who is unwilling to debate." And now you say "My job is done. I am not seeking debates with Dr. Naik." Now every body can recognize your hypocritical stance.

**Ali Sina:** I never sought debate with Dr. Naik. I said I am ready to debate with anyone including Dr. Naik and I even sent him an email letting him know that because of so many requests from Muslims I am ready to debate in writing. I have not changed my position.

However, since I have already started this debate by writing an entire [book refuting Dr. Naik](#), the ball is now in his court. My job is done. It is up to him to respond.

**Huzefa Kazi:** You say "Despite all that, I have expressed my readiness to confront Dr. Naik in person and in public, even if that public is in Pakistan ". Ali Sina Boosting is free which you do so convincingly. You had given various excuses for not debating live, about your safety, less time, not showing your ugly face and cost. we took care of all these excuses and gave you a proposal. And as exactly I was told, you refused.

**Ali Sina:** I said I will debate in public, with one simple condition that Dr. Naik defeat me in writing first. Can you explain why this is so hard? It does not have to be long. Just pick up any of my charges against Muhammad and write a couple of pages and prove I am mistaken. If you can do that I will come to wherever you want. Is this not fair?

It is more than fair. However, you know that this condition is impossible. You guys know about my challenge for a long time and if you could have refuted any of my charges against Muhammad you would have done it by now.

**Huzefa Kazi:** After reading your articles, I thought that may be there is some truth in what this man is saying and he will accept the challenge. I had sent you a letter as per my discussion with Research department in IRF. But now I have come to the conclusion that you are a liar and Dr Zakir Naik is not required to debate with a rat like you, as we dont require to fire a cannon to kill a mouse. I think any good Muslim can defeat you, Inshallah, but again the condition is the same "on TV camera" so that you have chance to eradicate Islam as per your mission. On internet you dont have much of a chance to reach out millions.

**Ali Sina:** I do not need to reach millions. All I have to do is kick-start the movement. The movement will run by its own momentum. I do not seek to be the center of anything. There are many other wonderful ex-Muslims who are doing what I do in their own way. Many of these friends once argued with me for years and now they are my allies. Some of them may even disagree with me on my methodology. That is fine. We do not have to agree on everything. I am not after followers. The point is that Muslims are waking up and they are rising to the challenge to awaken other Muslims.

**Huzefa Kazi:** You will never ever get ready to debate live because once your lies are exposed in front of millions of viewers you will have to close down your lucrative business of collecting donations from Jewish and christian lobbies.

**Ali Sina:** I told you the condition. First you must prove me wrong in writing and then I will meet you anywhere. I suppose you know that is impossible. There are more than half a dozen websites set up exclusively to refute me. None of them has been able to refute anyone of my charges. You do not need so many websites. All you need is one good article that disproves, not all, but one of my charges in a logical and definitive way.

I am going to make an offer to Dr. Naik that if he truly believes Islam is true and he can prove it, he should not hesitate to accept. I am proposing that Dr. Naik and I, debate on several topics and then **publish that debate as a book**. The book can be about 100,000 words (50,000 words each). This would be a great opportunity to set the records straight and let truth win over falsehood. Does he accept this offer? I know that if any Muslim scholar makes such an offer to me, I will jump on it.

**Huzefa Kazi:** As far as debating Sam Shamoun is concerned, IRF gets lots of letters asking Dr. Naik to debate with them. Dr Naik is not free to debate with each and every Tom, Dick and Harry in the world who stands up to challenge him.

**Ali Sina:** Sam Shamoun is not every Tom, Dick and Harry. He is a scholar whose knowledge of Islam surpasses many Muslim scholars including that of Dr. Naik. Dr. Naik is a good orator, but scholar he is not. His analysis of facts is very superficial. It was funny to listen to Dr. Naik saluting Yazid ibn Mu'avia with "may Allah be pleased with him." This shows the shallowness of this man's knowledge. Yazid did not even consider himself to be a Muslim. He simply ruled a nation of fools. I don't say Hussein whom he killed was a better person, but Hussein was a grandson of Muhammad, while Yazid was the grandson of Abu Sufyan the archenemy of Muhammad. It takes a very ignorant Muslim to salute the non believing murderer of the grandson of his prophet with "may Allah be pleased with him."

Sam knows Islam better than Dr. Naik. He is also a great orator. He is a Christian and not

an apostate of Islam and although it does not mean that he is completely safe, there are no fatwas against his life.

**Huzefa Kazi:** As far as your leaving Islam is concerned, you are hiding the fact that you were a Shia and hence you have left shiaism. This is what the majority of Muslims who visit your site does not know. Why haven't you refuted the Imamate of twelve imams of shias including imamate of Hazrat Ali on your website? I challenge you to answer this question on your website.

**Ali Sina:** I have not hidden the fact that my background is twelver Shiite. My view of Shiism is clear. Shiism is a compounded lie - a lie within another lie. All the Shiite "sacred" imams were hungry for power, pervert and corrupt. They all were as brute as their ignoble grandfather, Muhammad. Ali was an inept ruler and a ruthless butcher. He killed those who disagreed with him. That was the extent of this man's diplomacy and political acumen. Sadly, I descend from this disgraceful house. But do not hold it against me. After this many generations the amount of their gene in me is less than a drop in an ocean.

Comment [here](#)

Articles

Op-ed

Authors

Debates

Leaving Islam

FAQ

Comments

Library

Gallery

Video Clips

Books

Sina's Challenge



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles posted in this site ONLY if you provide a link to the original page and if it is not for financial gain.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## A debate between SKM and a Harvard Islamist

*[This fanatic Islamist wrote a very lengthy jargonized response to my essay. He did not rebut a word I wrote, rather he used vitriolic slurs to threaten me and tried to prove Quranic divinity with full of unadulterated gibberish and nonsensical miracles of Quranic numbers. For convenience of the readers I have shortened his very lengthy letter. Please read his letter and my subsequent response below.]*

Mr. Ashiq Zubair (Harvard Islamist) writes:

November 15, 2004

HI brother!

You have published a superb site ([www.homa.org](http://www.homa.org)) and I really want to show my appreciation, so can you flippin give your home address please.

Insolent ignorants like you should be buried at birth or stoned to death. Who said you have the rights to search for contradictions in the Holy Qu'ran. I can swear on Allah that this Holy Book is the one and only way to GOD. While you were idiotically looking for flaws, why did you not search for miracles and perfection. Believe you me, everything you said was a whole load of rubbish and in that process you only lost your faith and your only chance to escape hell fire.

Can I tell you something, you are being so petty as you cannot even understand symbolic and ambiguous remarks. Use your brain, If Allah made everything so obvious in the Quran and make explicit statements, how the hell can he insert all the miracles and wonders of the Quran. Simply, God has given us the Knowledge and Understanding and as vice-gerents we can decide to use this for good or bad, as we have free will, so the only way a true follower will gain Takwah (belief) is through exploring the hidden implications in the Qu'ran. And I feel like crying to realise the state of this present day, where people who should be promoting the glorious religion are laughing and joking humourously about the The Big BOSS (Malick, Allah). It is no surprise though because it is predicted in the Quran that towards the End of the World people will laugh at the one to be worshipped.

All your stupid assumptions are merely mirroring your uniform hatred towards our one true religion. First of all,

"We have made the Qur'an easy to rememberâ€" (Qur'an, 54:22)

this only suggests the Quran's inimitability in that even a six year old can memorise the Holy Qu'ran without a single mistake. So, how many people do you know, know the whole Bible by heart, or the whole Torah by heart. This allows these holy scriptures to be hidden from the world without notice as no one can rewrite another one from memory. But if this was to happen to a Quran, how many thousands can rewrite the Quran, and how can you make changes without being noticed? So, I have to say that the Quran itself is only said to be easy to memorise, but the archaic language itself is much harder to interpret. So, don't you think in the process of defining the Quran, that people make mistakes, after all they are only humans and not God. So, it is these mistakes that you take to granted and ignorantly criticise The Creator.

When you take the Earth and the Heavens, they are symbolic to each other as for the humans living now, Earth is of equivalence to Heaven, so it is the same principal that is taken in the Quran to say that

"And it is We Who have constructed the heaven with might, and verily, it is We Who are steadily expanding it. "(Qur'an, 51:47)

So this is implicitly suggesting the expansion of the Universe. People like you only

look at explicit meanings, just imagine if God said "we are steadily expanding the Universe", then don't you think people 1400 years ago would have had the knowledge and what will become of us then, there will simply be an imbalance, so God knew that by keeping it implicit, only modernised era would be able to identify the subtlety.

And I clearly did not know you were a person of the Past.

Also another example, one of the properties of seas that has only recently been discovered is related in a verse of the Qur'an as follows:

He has let loose the two seas, converging together, with a barrier between them they do not break through. (Qur'an, 55:19-20)

As a physicist from Harvard University, I luckily have the knowledge to understand that this property of the seas, that is, that they meet and yet do not intermix, has only very recently been discovered by oceanographers. Because of the physical force called "surface tension," the waters of neighbouring seas do not mix. Caused by the difference in the density of their waters, surface tension prevents them from mingling with one another, just as if a thin wall were between them.

It is interesting that, during a period when there was little knowledge of physics, and of surface tension, or oceanography, this truth was revealed in the Qur'an.

There are many more miracles which I will send you that some of my University research Students found out. And here is another peace of miracle, upto 11 scientists who graduated from my Uni, have converted to Islam due to the miracles that they uncovered.

Here are some examples:

The number 19 is numerologically encoded in verses. This number is stressed in the words of the Qur'an: "There are nineteen in charge of it." (Qur'an, 74:30), and is encoded in various places in the Book. Some examples of this can be listed as follows:

📖 The Formula consists of 19 letters.

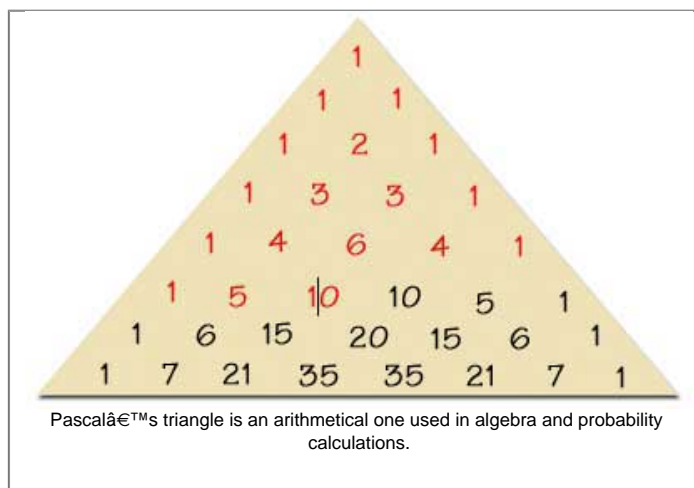
بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

ب	1st letter	ا	8th letter	ل	15th letter
س	2nd letter	ل	9th letter	ر	16th letter
م	3rd letter	ر	10th letter	ح	17th letter
ا	4th letter	ح	11th letter	ي	18th letter
ل	5th letter	م	12th letter	م	19th letter
ل	6th letter	ن	13th letter		
ه	7th letter	ا	14th letter		

The Qur'an consists of 114 (19 x 6) Suras.

📖 42nd Sura		57 (19x3) Letter Qaf
50th Sura	45th verse	50+45=95 (19x5)
42nd Sura	53rd verse	42+53=95 (19x5)

📖 📖 The total of the first 19 figures in the Pascal triangle is 38 (19 x 2).



The total of the first 19 numbers in the Pascal triangle is 57 (19 x 3).

 Conclusion:

The total of the first 19 figures is a multiple of 19.

The total of the first 19 numbers is a multiple of 19.

The connection between the number 19 and the Pascal triangle with regard to the revelation sequence of the Qur'anic verses

Another miracle,

#### WORD REPETITIONS IN THE QUR'AN

Apart from the miraculous characteristics of the Qur'an which we have looked into so far, it also contains what we can term "mathematical miracles." There are many examples of this fascinating Qur'anic aspect. One example of this is the number of repetitions of certain words in the Qur'an. Some related words are surprisingly repeated the same number of times. Below is a list of such words and the number of repetitions in the Qur'an.

: the sum of the number of references to the stages of man's creation is the same: i.e.

Human being 65

Soil (turab) 17

Drop of Sperm (nutfah) 12

Embryo ('alaq) 6

A half formed lump of flesh (mudghah) 3

Bone ('idham) 15

Flesh (lahm) 12

TOTAL 65



Also, the best one is

#### NUMEROLOGICAL CALCULATIONS (ABJAD) IN THE QUR'AN

As you know, every letter in the Arabic alphabet has a numerical (gematrical) value according to many line through researches. In other words, in Arabic every letter stands for a number. A number of calculations can be made from this basis. These are referred to as numerological (abjad) calculations or "hisab al-jumal." Muslims who took advantage of the fact that every letter of the alphabet represents a number have used this in a number of fields. Ilm'ul Jafr is one of these.

Jafr is the science of foretelling what is likely to happen in the future. One of the methods employed by people who engage in this is to compare symbolic forms and letters' numerological values. The main difference between "*abjad*" and "*jafr*" methods is that the former refers to what has already taken place and the latter to what is likely

to take place in the future.

This method of calculation is a form of writing which goes back several centuries and which was widely used before the revelation of the Qur'an. Everything which happened in Arab history was written down by attributing numerical values to letters thus the date of every event was recorded. These dates were obtained by adding up the particular numerical values of every letter employed.

When certain verses of the Qur'an are examined in the light of the "*abjad*" method, we see that a number of dates emerge which are fully in accordance with the meanings of those verses. When we see that things referred to in these verses actually happened on the dates obtained by this method, we understand that there is a secret indication regarding those events in the verses. (Allah knows best.)

📖 The 1969 Moon Landing is Indicated in the Qur'an

اقْرَبِ السَّاعَةَ وَانْشَقَّ الْقَمَرُ

The Hour has drawn near and the moon has split. (Qur'an, 54:1)

The Arabic word "*inshaqqa*" (split) used in the above verse is derived from the word "shaqqa," which can also be used to mean "causing something to rise, ploughing or digging the soil":

أَنَا صَبَبْنَا الْمَاءَ صَبًّا • ثُمَّ شَقَقْنَا الْأَرْضَ شُقًّا • فَأَنْبَتْنَا فِيهَا حَبًّا •  
وَعَبْنَا وَقَضَبًا • وَزَيْتُونًا وَنَحْلًا • وَحَدَائِقَ غُلْبًا • وَفَاكِهَةً وَأَبًّا •

As we can see, the word "*shaqqa*" in the above verse is not being used in the sense of "dividing into two" but of "slicing through the soil, reaping various crops." When evaluated in this sense, the meaning of the word "*shaqqa*" in the expression "the moon has split" (Qur'an, 54:1) can also be seen to be referring to the 1969 moon landing and the studies performed on the moon land. (Allah knows best.) In fact, there is another very important indication here: Some of the "*abjad*" values of certain words in this verse in Surat al-Qamar also point to the figure 1969.

One important point which needs to be stressed in this method of calculation is the likelihood of producing very large or irrelevant numbers. Despite the probability of a relevant number emerging being exceedingly small, it is striking that such a clear figure should result.

The Hour [has drawn near] and the moon has split.

السَّاعَةُ وَانْشَقَّ الْقَمَرُ

Hijri: 1390, Gregorian: 1969

In 1969, American astronauts carried out research on the Moon, dug the soil up with various pieces of equipment, split it and carried specimens back to Earth.

We must, however, make it clear that the splitting of the Moon is of course one of the miracles given to our Prophet (saas) by Allah. This miracle is revealed thus in a hadith:

The people of Mecca asked Allah's Apostle to show them a miracle. So he showed them the moon split in two halves between which they saw the Hiram' mountain. (Sahih Bukhari)

The above miracle is the splitting of the Moon revealed in the verse. However, since the Qur'an is a Book that addresses all times, one may think of this verse as referring to the exploration of the Moon in our own day. (Allah knows best.)

So how did Allah know that Neil Armstrong was going to land on the Moon in 1969. Please don't raise the issue of coincidence, or explicitness. Simply, even coincidences have a value and Quran has far too many miracles that you cannot ever say that they are coincidences.

Also, according to a critical Thinker, James Cracknell (UK), another miracle which is far too good to be true was discovered. **You clearly know the 9/11 incident and according to the Quran, on the 9th Chapter, 11th Verse it says,**



"As we sent our punishment during the day, the townspeople were unnoticeably playing" (Surah 7, 98) (chapter 9, 11)

And the definition of the surah title "Al- Araf" is THE HEIGHTS or WALL OF ELEVATION.

If you analyse this in an enhanced way, you can conclude that while a serious punishment was sent during daytime (3:00 pm), people in the twin towers were gambling and exchanging trades and shares ( a form of game : implicitly).

Is this enough for you to be convinced, please the Quran has no errors as it is the word of God, and it is just us humans who are full of errors. Our mind is a controversial feature that is far too complex and it secludes us into many tricks and treasures. It is a law of Pete Norfolk that " Whatever a human mind conceals and believes, it can achieve." So if finding flaws is what you want from the Quran, then you will always find flaws. Same way if you want to find miracles you will always find miracles. But clearly the miracles can easily outnumber the false assumptions.

So my brother please be kind to my religion and do not without full evidence make criticisms about my religion.

Thanks,

Sorry if i had said anything harsh, which is a lot, it was just that I was too stunned at your humour.

Once again, if I have made mistakes in these statements then Allah knows best.

Thank You!

Ashiq Zubair

Response by SKM

December 10, 2004

Mr. Ashiq Zubair,

You wrote:

*"Insolent ignorants like you should be buried at birth or stoned to death. Who said you have the rights to search for contradictions in the Holy Qu'ran. I can swear on Allah that this Holy Book is the one and only way to GOD. While you were idiotically looking for flaws, why did you not search for miracles and perfection. Believe you me, everything you said was a whole load of rubbish and in that process you only lost your faith and your only chance to escape hell fire. "*

Your above threat to kill somebody you even do not know tells me that you are an al-Qaeda terrorist living in the US in disguise of a foreign student. The belief system of Quran existing in you matches the belief system of al-Qaeda terrorists. Only a true Islamic terrorist can have such blind belief in the Quran—a man made book having unlimited errors and contradictions in science, history, ethics, laws, philosophy, etc. In the post 9/11 period—America can not have the pleasure of keeping such killer terrorist like you in the soil of America . **Therefore, I have immediately given your name, email address and Harvard address to FBI and other US intelligence. You are under very high powered microscope now. Hopefully, your days of sending threatening messages will be over soon.**

By saying that Quran said about 9/11 you are admitting and supporting 9/11's horrendous terrorism. Therefore you should be arrested as soon as possible.

Quran foretold human landing in the moon is utter nonsense and your wishful dream only. Could you tell me why Allah has chosen some kaffirs to land in the Moon? Why could not He give Muslims (some mullahs) that opportunity to land in the Moon?

You did not mention one single comment of mine which is wrong or how it was wrong. How could you make such a nonsensical comments about my write ups? If you call somebody mad you must give reasons why you are calling him mad, isn't it? **I urge you to give me just one thing that I**

committed an error.

Your ludicrous explanations of “Quranic number games” to prove Quranic miracles are utter nonsense and mere expression of islamists’ desperately idiotic quest only to fool people. These number games in Quran are pure and unadulterated hogwash. These are your voodoo miracles. Only some retarded brains can wishfully discover this nonsense and if you want, you can discover such nonsense from any ordinary book. Your quest to prove voodoo miracles in Koran can be compared with this parable I am going to narrate below for you:

One day a gullible man asked one drunk man about the shape of the earth, shape of the universe, and creation of our universe! [The drunken man remained silent but he suddenly took his bottle of whisky out of his pocket and drank all of it. Then he dropped the empty bottle over the street which was rolling down hill to the slippery ground down to the corner of the street. Then the drunken man shouted at the man very loudly and disappeared.](#)

Here are the findings: The drunken man’s emptied bottle indicated the universe originated from the space, rolling bottle indicated earth is round and everything in the universe are rolling continuously, shouting indicated the big-bang theory, bottle ended in the corner indicated doomsday. Do you see how much miracle one can extract from this behavior of a drunken mad man? Your finding of miracles in Koran is sillier than this parable.

When I sent your “number games” to some of my friends—this is what one of them said:

“Agreeing that the Quran is full of 19, can we ask this Harvard Professor how this number help mankind or does any good to humanity? How is this number going to change the conduct of the Muslims? How is this number going to impact the world? Is this number going to increase Muslims’ worth and productivity?”

[You have intentionally distorted Quranic verses \(51:47 and 54:1\) only to suit your ludicrous claim. For this Quranic distortion only, some Mullahs may tempt to kill you by stoning. Here are the English translations of these two verses by Maulana Yusuf Ali.](#)

54:47—“With power and skill did we construct the firmament for it is We Who create the vastness of space.”

Where did you find here “We are steadily expanding”? Verse is saying about vastness of the space. This vastness of space is seen by bare eyes and even a cave man can say that space is a vast open area. Does it take a divine God to tell this?

54:1—“The hour (of judgment) is nigh, and the moon is cleft asunder.”

Who told you split means to cultivate or digging soil? Are you out of your mind? Is that what Harvard University has taught you? Split or asunder means to separate or divide some object end to end into two different parts. [Allah will burn you in the hell fire for this clear distortion of Quran.](#)

Your excuse of so called allegory is simply nonsense. Please tell me here which one is allegory and why? Here you go:

Q. 2:193- Fight them on until there is no more tumult and religion becomes that of Allah

Q. 2:256- *“There is no compulsion in religion”*

Q. 8:12- I will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off them

Q 9:5 reads: *“Slay the idolaters wherever you find them”*

[Mr. Zubair could you tell us which one is allegory and which one is not allegory among the above a few verses? Give reasons why you call it allegory.](#)

You love to play number games? Okay, here are some mathematical errors

in the Quran.

Quran-4:11-12 and 4:176 state the Qur'anic inheritance law. When a man dies, and is leaving behind three daughters, his two parents and his wife, they will receive the respective shares of  $\frac{2}{3}$  for the 3 daughters together,  $\frac{1}{3}$  for the parents together [both according to verse 4:11] and  $\frac{1}{8}$  for the wife [4:12] which adds up to more than the available estate. A second example: A man leaves only his mother, his wife and two sisters, then they receive  $\frac{1}{3}$  [mother, 4:11],  $\frac{1}{4}$  [wife, 4:12] and  $\frac{2}{3}$  [the two sisters, 4:176], which again adds up to  $\frac{15}{12}$  of the available property.

In these verses above one can see the total property after adding all distributed parties adds up more than the available property, i.e., totals become more than 1 which are: 1.125 and 1.25. How come? A gross mathematical errors, isn't it?

Allah's Days Equal to 1000 Years or 50,000 Years (?):

Quran-22:47: Verily a day in the sight of the Lord is like *a thousand years* of your reckoning.

Quran-32:5: To Him, on a Day, the space whereof will *be a thousands years* of your reckoning

Quran-70:4: The angels and the spirit ascend unto him in a day the measure whereof is *Fifty thousands years*. So, which one is it ? *Is the day of Allah equal to 1,000 earth years or 50,000 earth years?*

#### (1) Man is Created From Clotted blood?

- Quran-23:14: Then fashioned We the drop (semen) a CLOT OF CONGEALED BLOOD then fashioned We the clot a little lump (fetus), fashioned We the little lump into bones, then clothed the bones with flesh, and then produced it another creation. So blessed be Allah, the Best of Creators.

(Bengali translations of the Quran read: "*Jamaa't Raokto thaykay Manoosh baniecchi*" And this Ayat has been repeated again and again throughout the Quran)

- Quran-75:38: Then he becomes a CLOT; then (Allah) shaped and fashioned...
- Quran-96:2: Created man, out of a mere clot of congealed blood

There are serious scientific problems here:

A blood clot can not grow into anything. This idea came from the Greeks. Aristotle erroneously believed that humans are originated from the action of male semen upon female menstrual blood, which is absolutely an incorrect assumption. The Quran's assertion on the clot (*al-aqa*) is completely wrong about human development, since there is absolutely no stage during which the embryo consists of a clot. The only situation in which an embryo might appear like a clot is during a miscarriage, in which case the clotted blood which is seen to emerge (much of which comes from the mother) is solidified and by definition no longer alive. Therefore, if ever an embryo appeared to look like a clot it would never develop any further into a human; it would be a dead mass of bloody miscarriage. Since Prophet Muhammad had some thirteen wives it is entirely possible that he would be very familiar with miscarriages.

Modern science tells us that the formation of human embryo is a seamless continuation from conception to the birth; hence there are no hard-and-fast boundaries of stages as the Quran described. The Quran described 4 stages which match exactly with Galenic description of the development of the human embryo (which was proved wrong by modern science).

Creation of bones and clothing of bones with flesh: According to modern embryologists including **Prof. Moore of Canada**, the tissue from which bone originates, known as mesoderm, is the same tissue as that from which muscle (flesh) develops. Thus bone and muscles begin to develop simultaneously, rather than sequentially (as the Quran tells us). Moreover, most of the muscle tissue that we human have is laid down before birth, but

bones continue to develop and calcify (strengthened with calcium) right into one's teenage years. So it would be more accurate if the Quran had said that muscles started to develop at the same time as bones, but completed their development earlier. The idea that bones are clothed with flesh is not only scientifically completely wrong/false, but was directly copied from the ancient Greek doctor Galen's hypothesis. The link is relevant, I suggest you to go through the text if you have the time [http://www.nlm.nih.gov/hmd/greek/greek\\_galen.html](http://www.nlm.nih.gov/hmd/greek/greek_galen.html)

Also, the idea of saying: "made into bones and clothed the bones with muscle" came from the technique of making animal statues out of rod and cement or mud. People usually make the skeleton (out of rod or stick) first and, then cover it up with cement or mud. This is scarcely a scientific description of embryonic development. It is rather a description of a layman.  
**Please tell me how could a creator do this mistake?**

Let me ask you some valid questions:

1. Why Muslims always need some certifications from some western infidels about Prophet Muhammad?
2. What is the definition of "Merciful and Compassionate"? Please tell me why you call Allah and Muhammad Merciful and Compassionate? How come any killer could be called Merciful or compassionate? Do you know that Prophet Muhammad killed human being himself and he got many of his enemies assassinated secretly?
3. Please tell me who is actually Allah? Is not the pagan God Habul is actually called Allah? Why did Muhammad take pagan God Habul and called him Allah the creator? Please give me at least one strong/incontrovertible/valid point why people should consider Allah as the creator of this universe!
4. Could you please give me some proofs that that Pagan God Allah is the real creator?
5. Finally, please tell me if you think that any divine God will ever ask human to kill another human?
6. Will your elder brother or your own father tell you to kill some people?
7. Was the God of Muhammad weaker than your father who is mere human?
8. You are claiming that you are physicist from Harvard University . Could you tell me what physics did you learn from your Quran?

Quran was written by man, everything in Quran was copied from other religions and some great Arab poets helped him formulate this ridiculous Kitab called Quran. People like you are just stupid to believe it as the divine book, even though you can not show me even one single verse which could be taken as divine. Quran was copied from the poetry of famous Arab poet named Ziad and other Arab poets. Thanks.

*Syed Kamran Mirza*

Ashiq Zubair's 2nd response:

Tuesday, December 21 2004

Harvard University !

Hahahahahahaha

You know let me tell you something, you make me laugh from head to toes, thinking I am a terrorist!! Thats a good one bro. You are smart arent you. Let me tell you something, you are even more guiltier for disgracing a religion, so whos in trouble.

And also, the only reason why you disagree with the Quran is cos, it is stated in the Quran that If you examine Islam, you will come to conclusion that it is a false religion.

Why don't we agree to something, you can keep your beliefs to yourself, and I will keep my beliefs to myself. That is a moral thing to do.

Now, I am really sorry if I said anything wrong, the only reason I said things earlier on was cos I am a really religious 12 year old, and it really pissed me off to see people cus my religion thats y I disguised as an adult, so you will hear my message.

Listen, if you want to believe that I AM A TERRORIST thats you. You can go tell all the agencies but in the end it will be you who is in trouble, cos you cant use a mere email message to suspect some1.

So bye MR.

Have a GOOD CHRISTMAS, since you didnt have an EID MUBARAK.

Do not make me laugh!!!!

Do you even know where I live, besides I am a flippin 12 year old who is living in Sri Lanka . Do you really want to be behind bars for giving false evidence, you idiot. When they discover my true identity, they will arrest you not me.

Hahahahahahaha

Don't crack me up. Bye!!!!

[This so called Harvard Professor was a fake and deceitful individual who is obviously a pathological liar. He never replied me any further.]

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## No Freedom of Religion for Muslims

A debate with Shahid Khan

### No Freedom of Religion for Muslims

Dear Ali Sina (I think that's your name)

You clearly get some kind of thrill by insulting a person who's been dead for over 1400 years. It's very hard for me to feel hatred for a person who's been dead a long time. Try as I do I can't even feel that as much hatred for Hitler and he killed over 6 million people. I don't know how many people the Prophet Muhammed (pbuh) killed but I am quite sure it wasn't that many – still that simple fact doesn't stop you equating him with Hitler.

Dear Shahid Khan. You are mistaken. I do not hate Muhammad. I am not interested to incite hate against a dead man. However the followers of this man are filled with hatred of living and they are killing innocent people. We have to stop that. What do you propose we should do? Isn't it better to show them that this man whom they blindly follow was an impostor? Or do you suggest we kill them? Obviously they do not want to live with the rest of mankind in peace. As you see they are murdering innocent people and have no mercy even on children. How can we stop this madness? There are two possible ways to stop this insanity. One is to kill the followers of Muhammad and the other is to awaken them and make them see he was an impostor and a liar and this Jihad that they are waging is insanity. Which one you prefer? Can you suggest a third option? I prefer the awakening of the Muslims. If we fail to do that the hatred that the benighted followers of this psychopath cult leader harbor in their hearts will explode in a major disaster and millions or billions could perish. Do you see now why it is so important to stop this insanity?

You're also a moral absolutist and you insist on judging people and their actions in the past on the basis of today's standards.

Even based on the past standards what Muhammad did was inhumane and unjust. We had many just rulers and wise sages before Muhammad. More than a thousand years before him Cyrus, the King of Persia wrote the first charter of Human Rights where he gave freedom of belief and equality to all the nations subject to his rule. He wrote: █

*I am Kourosch (Cyrus), great king,...Now that I put the crown of the kingdom of Iran, Babylon, and the nations of the four directions on the head with the help of Ahura, I announce that I will respect the traditions, customs and religions of the nations of my empire and never let any of my governors and*

*subordinates look down on or insult them while I am alive. ...I will impose my monarchy on no nation. Each is free to accept it, and if any one of them rejects it, I never resolve on war to reign. While I am the king...I will never let anyone oppress others,... I will never let anyone take possession of movable and landed properties of the others by force or without compensation. While I am alive, I will prevent unpaid, forced labour. Today, I announce that everyone is free to choose a religion....No one could be penalised for his or her relatives' faults...*

So as you see in the past all the people were not savages. Even in Arabia , prior to Muhammad, the Arabs were tolerant people. Religious intolerance and religious wars were unknown in that country before Muhammad. Jews, Christians, Sabeans, Zoroastrians, and a multitude of pagan faiths lived together side by side, Intermingled and intermarried. Arabs were as tolerant as Hindus. It is unbelievable how Muhammad filled these people with so much religious bigotry and hatred. It is also unbelievable that the same Iranians who followed the above charter now influenced by Muhammad, stone women to death.

Moreover, the problem is that this ruthless man is the role model of a billion plus people. What he did is history. We are concerned about what his followers are doing today.

#### **PRISONERS OF WAR**

It may well be the case that followers of the Prophet killed prisoners of war. Today we call that kind of behaviour a war crime, in the past it was completely acceptable and normal everywhere in the world. For example in Ireland when Oliver Cromwell defeated Irish rebels his soldiers slaughtered every man, woman and child. He is widely condemned today as a butcher, his apologists insist he did nothing unusual and this was ordinary practice. I don't know whether the charges against the Prophet stand up to scrutiny BUT if they did they would not make any worse than others of his days. During the first Crusade, the Crusaders on countless occasions slaughtered every man, woman and child after defeating Muslim armies (in actual fact on one occasion they slaughtered a group of Christians, mistaking them for Muslims). Bad though that is, I wouldn't label them 'war criminals' – this is a 20<sup>th</sup> century concept that had no relevance at the time.

Oliver Cromwell, was not a prophet and no one is holding him as a perfect example to be followed by all the people for all the times. Muhammad on the other hand made his Allah to praise him saying: "*And surely thou hast sublime morals*" (68:4), "*Indeed in the Messenger of Allah you have a good example to follow*" (33:21) or that he is a "*Mercy for all creation*" (21:107) He was obviously none of the above. But since his benighted followers insist following his examples, the crimes that he committed are being repeated up to this day and innocent people are being victimized as we speak.

My interest in denouncing Islam and Muhammad is not for historic accuracy but rather for changing the future. To make this world a better place, to remove hate and to stop insanity.



[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© [copyright](#) You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.

I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

[Sina's Discussion with](#)

## *the 'risen' Al-Imam al-Mahdi, The Messiah*

Terence is the name of the 'risen Imam al Mahdi', or at least this is what he says. He sent me an email and invited me to follow him. He claims that Allah has spoken to him and has ordered mankind to hearken to Terence or face punishment. Here is my correspondence with this latest messenger of God.



Terence <[terrymal@iinet.net.au](mailto:terrymal@iinet.net.au)> wrote:

Are you 'searching' for THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH

You will find it at:

<http://www.dar-es-salaam.org> > or

<http://www.the-testament-of-truth.com> > or

<http://www.the-testament-of-truth.co.uk>

Dear Terence,

Thank you for your email my friend, but I am sorry to say that Muhammad was not a prophet and you are very much mistaken about him.

I bet you are a good person yourself but you are hailing a wrong man. Do you know Baha'u'llah? I am sure you must have heard of him. He was also a good person and his teachings were nice. But he made the mistake of praising Muhammad and because of this his religion is doomed to perish. It is kind of sad because Baha'is are really nice people. They have been persecuted by Muslims but ironically their fate is tied to Islam, so when people realize Muhammad was not a prophet of God but indeed a very evil man, they will lose interest in Baha'i Faith too.

Now as for me, I am a secularist. I do not believe in a deity that sends messengers. However, I do believe in a higher reality, like a principle underlying the creation. So in a sense although I do not believe in the "existence" of any god I am not a materialist atheist. I do not have any problem with religions and prophets. However you are betting on a dead horse. Islam, thanks to 'the rise of the intellectuals', is finished. If you read my site and spend some time in it, you'll see that I have proven without a doubt that Muhammad was a psychopath. As my site keeps growing and as people learn the truth about Muhammad, Islam will wane and with that your message will also go down to oblivion.

If you want my humble opinion, I suggest you distance yourself from Muhammad and Islam and start denouncing him. You can start your own religion if you like. As I said I am not against religions. But by accepting Muhammad as a prophet you are only sealing your own demise.

Take care

From: "Terence" <terrymal@iinet.net.au>  
Subject: Re: news 2  
Date: Sat, 18 Dec 2004 10:41:04 +1100

Dear Ali, so nice to get a response to my outreach. It is regrettable that what you teach appears to be the 'condemnation of people that are 'proven' by you or 'history' to be bad or warmongers or evil etc. What you also say is that you do have your own beliefs and values.

What I am telling the world is that EVERY BELIEF and EVERY RELIGION is in **error** today and, - - - that every religion is **FALSE** and soon to pass away and, - - - that there IS an invisible CREATOR that can and does speak through ME and, - - - that this FACT is to be PROVEN by the CREATOR that does speak through me.

What I AM saying is that irrespective of 'what' people believe or say they believe, they are all going to grieve, for there is a fact that every government on earth and every religion do have **RULES** as well as **PUNITIVE** attachments to said rules and, - - - thus every government is also in fact a religion, as it has a **Dark & EVIL IDEOLOGY** of **regulation, control, and punishment** for non conformity to ITS rules.

I say that there is a 'JUST' Law of the invisible essence, being that whatever 'energy' we use and 'impose' upon others comes back to us in equal measure, for that IS 'Justice' and, - - - I say that every person voting or condoning or funding ANY government system by paying taxes or licence fee etc is 'COMPLICIT' to the DARK punitive control and actions of that 'ideological STATE and thus all are to now receive and equal 'return' of pain.

If you **FIGHT** terrorism, you are using **Dark energy** and IT will return to **terrorise** you at the hands of others equally ignorant.

I tell all to NOT fight, but to BE **merciful & compassionate and forgiving** and to THEMSELVES walk in PEACE and do their best to educate the 'offensive' ones as to the reason and need to conform to the Command of the Creator.

**Now please tell me what ideological ACTION 'faithfreedom' is teaching the world?**

For if it teaching anything CONTRA the ideology commanded by OUR Creator, being to "*Walk in peace & love one another*" then there will BE a repercussion coming your way. Be not 'concerned' as to what others 'preach,' but be concerned what the CREATOR sees you teach.

For your 'fishing lure' to 'catch' people says "Only truth will set us free" Let everyone in your address book know about [faithfreedom.org](http://faithfreedom.org) - - - and what you are in fact saying is: 'faithfreedom.org' has the truth to set people free and, - - - you are 'prophesying' that 'faithfreedom' contains the truth to set people free and, - - -

I can quite categorically STATE for ALLAH - GOD - the SOURCE - the CREATOR that you 'son' do not have the TRUTH to set people free spiritually, but you do MISLEAD them into 'thinking' that your 'promotion' and advised course of ACTION will save their souls. You are not correct. Please now in ONE paragraph reply to this question:

**Now please tell me what ideological ACTION 'faithfreedom' is teaching the world?**

is it **PEACE** or **aggressive** confrontation?

All the best Ali - Terence

Read < [ABOUT Terence](#) >

PS - I am not 'promoting' ANY religion, I am trying to show all of every religion that they must turn DIRECT to God and God's command of Peace unto all - - - and that 'teaching' is within every religion but has been 'mis-placed' by the 'Mullahs - Priests - etc who are ALL deceivers for ALL promote 'warfare' - "All will die" says our

Creator up high.

Maybe this letter needs be placed by you for me on your 'notice' board and we'll see 'what' response we get.

1 [2](#) > [Next](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Support FFI

**Make a Donation**

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) ♦♦♦♦

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Abdul Basheer

From: "abdul basheer" <synchronizity@hotmail.com>  
Subject: comment / debate / discussion / exchange / correspondence / conversation  
Date: Wed, 08 Dec 2004 05:42:21 +0800

Assalamu'alaikum warahmatullah!

Dear Ali Sina,

Bismillahirrahmanirrahim...Anything good and true is from Alllah (swt) and anything false in this email is from Shaytan or myself...

My name is Abdul Basheer and as a concerned Muslim, and as a Muslim who has recently revived his interest in the holy Quran and the ways / sayings of the Prophet Muhammad (saw), i am really perturbed by your website. That being said though, i am also glad that i did not turn out the way you have (you must understand this don't you? After all, i am a muslim who is in fear of Allah's wrath)...just some comments for you to ponder upon...

Firstly, what you said about Muslims always saying that their faith has been strengthened after reading your website has to hold true... some of them may have felt like me, glad they did not turn out like you (this is not personal, it's just that Allah commands us not to be like you and gives us the privilege of knowing what will happen to us in this world and the hereafter if we are like you... nevertheless, you might after all be a perfectly wonderful man who is a joy to behold)... you level so many insults on Islam that are unfounded ...etc. etc. etc.

Hello dear Abdul Basheer

The whole purpose of this site is that we exchange views. I am not insulting Islam. I am telling what I believe to be the truth about Islam. If what I say is unfounded, I will be glad to correct my errors. All I am asking is that someone come forth and point out to my errors. If no one comes forth then it is logical to assume that I am not mistaken and what I say about Islam is true. In that case Islam is false and you are wasting your time and your brothers are killing people for nothing. What can be more demonic than that?

Secondly - and these questions are personal, and i hope, for your benefit, you do not have to answer them, just ponder upon them and sleep on them and think and question yourself in your heart of hearts - have you found your face getting darker over the years, do you have restful sleep, are you increasingly paranoid (maybe of marauding muslims with the modern equivalent of bloodied scythes and scimitars),

I assure you that my face is not getting darker. On the contrary I think I have become a more spiritual person. Now my heart is filled with love. I do not hate any other human being for being a Jew or non-believer. You can't imagine the sensation of freedom and joy that you get when you come to the realization that all mankind is one family and this hatred that Muhammad inculcated in the hearts of his befogged followers is absurd. The world is not divided between Kafirs and Muslims but we are one people. How could you be wrong when you have love in your heart? I have found God in Love and I have found Love in Mankind. You as a Muslim can't fathom the joy that one gets from this realization. The realization that non-Muslims, especially the Jews are not monsters but humans just like you and that it is only your prejudice and dark heart that sees them that way. If you remove the veil from your eyes and the hatred from your heart you suddenly realize these are

beautiful people who are willing to love you if you let them.

Have you ever driven a car thinking that outside is foggy only to find out that it is actually your windscreen that needs to be cleaned. It happened to me at least once. Outside was okay. The problem was with me. All I had to do was to wipe the windscreen of my car to see clearly.

If you as Muslim see everyone as your enemy it is because your windshield is fogged. Others do not hate Muslims. It is you who hate others. Remove that prejudice and hatred from your eyes and heart and you'll see the sun is shining and everything is beautiful.

Yes, I am getting increasingly concerned when I see Islam is so threatening the peace of the world. No, I am not afraid of Muslims killing me. I take care of myself as much as I can. I am a soldier in this battle. I try not to be killed but I am aware of the dangers and have accepted the possibility of being killed too. Death is in the back of the mind of every soldier that goes to war. I am a soldier and this is my war. My ammunitions are my words and my battlefield is the Internet. The good thing is that when I conquer my enemy, I do not have to destroy him. I destroy his hatred and win him as a friend and an ally and we both feel good about it. MY victory is OUR victory. We both win. Now, do you know of any other war where you can get this much satisfaction?

Do you have a delusion that if you stop criticising Islam, something might just prove it to be true, do you have the hope that your vocation of criticising Islam will give you the livelihood that you do not wish to undertake in other fields or vocations, are you a scholar who could not find his proper field of study and just latched on to populist debates in vogue after September 11 2001?

Something does not prove to be true just by itself. You have to come up with that proof. Do you have any proof that Islam is true? Then present it.

As for livelihood, I already had a good profession. I gave it up because I thought this is more important. Before I was in the business of making money; now I am in the business of preventing war, abolishing ignorance, bringing about the unity of mankind. I figured out that I live only once and I want my life to be worth living. What is worth more than becoming an instrument of peace?

No, I did not start writing against Islam after 9/11. I started it in 1998. Only two years ago I decided I should give all my attention to it and work on it full time.

There is a Hadith - which i am sure you are aware of - of the signs of a hypocrite (Munafiq)-

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Amr:

The Prophet said, "Whoever has the following four (characteristics) will be a pure hypocrite and whoever has one of the following four characteristics will have one characteristic of hypocrisy unless and until he gives it up.

1. Whenever he is entrusted, he betrays.
2. Whenever he speaks, he tells a lie.
3. Whenever he makes a covenant, he proves treacherous.
4. Whenever he quarrels, he behaves in a very imprudent, evil and insulting manner."

Does the above hold true with your own good self??? If it does, please come back to Islam - it is a beautiful way of life, and i believe there is still something good and beautiful in you - your obvious dedication and strife in upkeeping the website, not to mention your humility when you conceded that you had made mistakes on some of your rash and hasty

pronouncements in some of the debates i have read, could be better served furthering Allah's cause...the hypocrisy will disappear with Allah's grace...

Muhammad was wrong most of the times, but not this time. He described a hypocrite fairly well. But none of that applies to me.

- 1- I do not betray
- 2- I do not lie
- 3- I am not treacherous
- 4- I am not imprudent and insulting.

But incidentally these are the characteristics of Muslims.

- 1- Muslims come to the West as economical refugees, receive all the benefits that these gullible westerners give them and then stab them in the back, bomb their cities and try to kill them.
- 2- Muslims lie whenever the truth can't get them what they want. They lie about their loyalty to their host countries; they lie about the history of Islam; they lie about their intentions in the West and so on. They are here waging a war against their hosts through deception. They follow the instruction of their prophet who said "war is a game of deception".
- 3- Muslims come here; pledge their allegiance to the country; swear to uphold the constitution and to be loyal to the flag, but in secret they try to overthrow the democratic governments and make Islam dominant. This is treachery.
- 4- As for insults, nobody can beat the Muslims. Just visit the [Muslims' comments](#) in this site and see how good they are at it.

These qualities were present in Muhammad too.

- 1- Muhammad betrayed the Jews who gave him asylum in their town and killed and banished them from their homeland.
- 2- Muhammad lied all the time whenever he wanted to advance his personal ambition. All the so called revelations in the Quran are lies. Muhammad did not receive any revelation. He had a hallucination in Mecca and then he kept fabricating the rest of the Quran and kept fooling his followers.
- 3- Muhammad broke all his treaties. The Surah (9) Bara'at is a license to Muhammad to break his covenants. The very name Bara'at means immunity to break the treaties. In verse 66.2 he clearly states: "Allah has already ordained for you, the dissolution of your oaths."
- 4- As for insulting, Muhammad insulted even his own uncle Abu Lahab who had asked his maid Thuaiba to nurse him when his own mother would not and cursed him. He insulted everyone who disagreed with him.

As you can see, that description of "hypocrite" does not apply to me, but it applies to Muslims and to Muhammad. I am not a hypocrite and therefore I can't be a Muslim. Islam is made by a hypocrite for hypocrites.

**Hypocrisy is insincerity in beliefs. It is professing one thing and doing something else. It is pretending to have qualities or beliefs that you do not really have.** The whole Qur'an is a book of hypocrisy. Every surah of the Qur'an starts with "In the name of God the Merciful the Compassionate", yet the god of Islam is a ruthless and bloodthirsty deity that orders his crazed followers to kill their fellow human beings and threatens those who disagree with him with eternal torture and perpetual burning. How can a merciful and compassionate god be so sadistic and ruthless? Isn't the claim made about the Islamic god hypocritical? Wouldn't



you call someone who is vengeful, yet pretends to be forgiving a hypocrite and a liar?

Hypocrisy is the hallmark of Islam. You people have the copyright over this word. Your god is hypocrite, your prophet was hypocrite and your entire ummah is hypocrite.

What is your proof that I am a hypocrite? I mean what I say and I say what I mean. I stand by principles even though I could be killed for it. I have renounced affluence and accepted to live a simple life and sometimes with hardship to promote what I believe to be the right thing. What part of that is hypocrisy? On the contrary, if I revert to Islam because of fear or because of rewards, that would be hypocrisy.

[1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) > [Next](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

### Alicia on Islam

I am a woman who embraced Islam and have found peace ever since. Unfortunately all the things you wrote in your webpage is misinterpretations of islam and the cultural islam you have been forced to live in your own community. There is no verse or tradition of Prophet (pbuh) that states there should be purdah in between men and women, and when it comes to the hijab, it is not just a piece of fabric that covers your head but in its most simple definition dressing in a modest way. I chose to wear hijab, and I don't hate it or feel obliged to it. In fact so many people in my family and friends forced me not to wear it. I can write for pages to answer all your arguments as you realize that all the arguments you present in your webpage has no support. I am not saying that people abuse certain islamic rules and unfortunately most of the so-called islamic countries are very bad representative of what islam is about. Anyways I think you also know all these but you designed this page to suppress the feel of guilt you have indside you.

And why did I write to you, I think I felt really sorry that when so many people are embracing Islam, you are doing the opposite just because of your false understandings and to relieve the pressure of religion on you. Hope you come to your senses,

best,

alicia

Dear Alicia

I have made several charges against Muhammad and Islam. I promised that if any person can prove me wrong I will remove my site. So instead of making baseless assumptions that I am mistaken, go through my site and try to prove me wrong. This challenge is four years old and has not been met yet. Since you are under the impression that you know the real Islam, then it should be easy for you to meet this challenge and become the hero. Remember that my site receives over 130,000 visitors per month. So it is worth your effort to prove me wrong and make me shut down the site.

Are you sincere enough to meet this challenge and defend what you think to be the truth?

Start from [here](#):

One of the charges I brought against Muhammad is misogyny. Read it and then write back and show why I am wrong. I will post your response and if you manage to prove me wrong I will remove the charge of misogyny.

If you manage to prove all my charges against Muhammad are wrong I will remove the entire site but first I will publicly acknowledge my errors.

Is your faith in Islam based on facts? If so you should be able to prove me wrong. You are allowed to get help from anyone you want. So far not a single person has been able to prove me wrong. 1.2 billion Muslims live in this planet and not even one of them has come forth with definitive answer. I have published all the debates I had. You can read them [here](#).

As you can see all of these contenders have failed. Are you up to the challenge? If not can you find anyone who can prove me wrong? If not don't you think this is enough proof that Islam is false?

It is your life, it is your choice. You can follow a psychopath if you wish but at least you should know this man was not a prophet. But don't fool yourself. Either prove me wrong or understand that Islam is a cult of lies and deceptions and live a happy life of deception and lies.

Alicia responded:

When somebody is at your mind-state, i.e. aggressive enough to call people from other religions "psychopath" and stubborn on his ideas, I don't think there is anyway you will listen to what others say sincerely. I always considered it a waste of time to talk to people who are intolerant and disrespectful towards others so I will save myself some time and won't even bother despite the fact that you will even use this email to make your point that Muslims run away and can't disprove you:-). Once again I really feel sorry for you. You didn't only lose the beautiful religion of Islam and the peace it brings but you also lost your moral values.

Dear Alicia

You wrote to me saying my web site is misinterpretations of Islam. All I asked you is to point out to one of those misinterpretations. And what is your response? Your response is that I would not understand anyway and it is not worth your time. Suppose I won't understand, this site has had over a million visitors in the last 11 months and they have been doubling every year. You should have corrected my misinterpretations at least for the sake of the readers of this site. I invited you to ask someone else to do it if you can't.

You said I have designed this page to suppress the feel of guilt I have inside me. Don't you feel any guilt for not being able to

defend logically the faith you claim to be absolute truth? What guilt I could possibly have when not a single Muslim of the 1.2 billion Muslims living is capable to disprove my claim? Why Muslims can only prove the truth of Islam through acts of violence and not a single one of them is able to shut me up refuting what I say?

What kind of god is this Allah whose truth must be established only through Jihad and acts of terror? There are 1.2 Muslims and thousands of money hungry unscrupulous non-Muslim apologists such as Karen Armstrong, John Esposito and Michael Sells who promote Islam among the unwary and uninformed and not one of these defenders of “truth” can disprove a single charge I have laid against Muhammad?

Who do you think you are fooling but yourself? The truth is showing itself like the rising sun. The failure of Islam has become manifest to every seeing person.

My work with you is done. I sow the seed of doubt in your subconscious. From now on you can't have peace anymore. You'll go through a tormenting passage of shock, denial, confusion, guilt, disillusion, anger that will eventually take you out of your paradise of ignorance into the world of enlightenment. You'll try desperately to cling to your faith, but that can't be done anymore. You ate from the forbidden tree of knowledge. I went through that same passage myself. [Here](#) is how I made it. Read it because it will take away some of your confusions. It can help you as a road map. You know that you are not alone. All of us apostates went through that passage. For some of us it took longer than others, but we all made it at the end. You will too.

You think Islam teaches moral values? What moral values? Is stoning victims of rape moral value? Is raping women captured in war moral? Is torturing people moral? Is raiding unarmed people and massacring them moral? Yet all these and more were what Muhammad did. What do you think is morality? Do you think just because you cover your hair you are a moral person? What hair has to do with morality? What baggy cloths and looking ugly have to do with morality? What you do not understand is that your values are upside down. You can't even distinguish between what is wrong and what is right.

Comment [here](#)



© [copyright](#) You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Support FFI

**Make a Donation**

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Jalal Abualrub

My name is jalal abualrub...i am currently writing a book on muhammad, please be upon him, titled: the prophet of mercy...may be you should read the two chapters of it available at: ([www.madinahstore.com](http://www.madinahstore.com))...i heard that you challenge muslims to debate you, but from looking at your website i did not see anything original other than the usual stuff that some non-muslims dwell on without knowledge...is there a real reason for you leaving islam?...do you have any original evidence that made you leave islam?

jalal abualrub

Dear Jalal Abualrub

Thank you for writing. To be precise I do not challenge Muslims to “debate” with me. I am actually very busy for debates. I challenge Muslims to prove my charges against Muhammad and Islam wrong. You can do that with one letter alone. If your arguments are convincing, there would be no rebuttals from my side and that would be the end of the debate. I will immediately agree and withdraw the charge that is refuted.

I also do not claim originality. In fact these questions are old. They are as old as Islam. These are the same questions the freethinkers of Mecca, such as Abul Hakam and Abu Sofyan used to ask Muhammad. The reason I am repeating them is because they have never been answered. Muhammad killed one and bribed the other but never answered their questions. Just because these questions are old, they do not become invalid. On the contrary, because they have never been answered, they are very likely to be true. If Muslims could answer them, someone would have come with an answer in these 1400 years. Who knows, maybe that person is you.

Yes, there is a real reason for me to leave Islam and no that reason is not original. It is the very same reason that makes others leave Islam and reject it and that is:

- a) Muhammad, by virtue of his conduct does not qualify to be a messenger of God and
- b) The Quran contains too many absurdities to be considered a book of revelation from God.

[1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) > [Next](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.







I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

### Response to Mr. Ahmad Ayyad"

Hello Mr.Sina,

I have read through your site, and it is quite interesting. The big amount of dedication and effort you have put into it can be seen clearly. I am sure you're quite a busy man, but I hope you at least find the time to read this some time; ill try to make it as brief as possible.

I myself believe that everything can be criticized; that is afterall a natural thing that we do everday. I have visited many countries, and have a lot of friends of different cultures and religions, so discussions are usual. I respect their beliefs and criticism, and they respected my defense as well.

Dear Mr. Ahmad Ayyad

Yes everything can be criticized and argued but at the end the light of the truth will spark by the clashes of opposing ideas. When a person is accused of a crime, naturally his attorneys will defend him and the prosecutor will try to prove his guilt. When everything is said and done the jury will decide, convict or acquit him of the charges. So truth eventually will come out. Truth is not really just a matter of opinion, as you think. These debates we have will help us to come to the truth eventually.

I also have to make it clear that in this site we do not respect beliefs. In my school of thought no belief is sacrosanct. All beliefs must be scrutinized and if they can't stand criticism they should be discarded. Humans and their rights are sacrosanct but their beliefs are not. So if you expect respect for your belief, I am afraid you have come to a wrong place.

Only beliefs that can stand the test of reason should be respected, but then again, once a belief passes that test, it is no more a belief. It becomes fact.

I am sure that we can have long debates, but I think there are 2 things to be debated:

1. Very essential points in the Qur'an and Hadith, which are so pure and generally accepted that no one can criticize them. Miracles that are clear, and lessons that are useful and accepted by everyone. Usually the things we forget when we criticize.

First of all I would like to hear about those "pure" parts of the Quran that no one can criticize. Secondly if the Quran was a book revealed by God, it should have no part at all that could be criticized successfully.

You say miracles are clear. Which miracles? I see no miracles in the Quran. It is a book of nonsense and idiocy, a cogitation of a sick mind. What part of that book is miracle?

What are the useful lessons of the Quran? There are far more bad lessons than good ones in that book. The so called good lessons are very few and they are commonsense and most of them are abrogated by the bad lessons. We certainly do not need a prophet telling us what is commonsense. But the Quran teaches also violence and hate.

2. Other material things or historical incidents or even verses from the Qur'an, that can be interpreted correctly or incorrectly, depending on the person who is doing so. Why is that way? Well it would've been an insult to our intellect if we hadn't been given the chance to think and choose I guess. Then we won't be arguing would we? I guess there is no better alternative to argue about :) Anyways, there is always a way to interpret them positively (in my case), and negatively (in your case). If not with reason, then without reason? If I cannot find a way around it, Ill just claim the sources are bad, like any typical Muslim. But why would I do that? How can I be so stupid to debate without reason? It is blind faith like you mentioned in one of your emails, something like blind love where you cannot really convince people against what they believe. But is that right to do or is it wrong? Can my illogical, miraculously biased interpretations be true? Well of course they can, and of

course they cannot. But the point is that I will not bother myself investigating the bad analysis when i have a good anaylsis that can be believed. Simply because there are much more greater things to believe in the religion, and to feel comfortable with, that the rest of the disputed matters seem so small in comparison, and the claims so hard to believe. That is my defense, and my backup, which is like a tree that is stornng only because of its roots.

A book of guidance should not be confusing. It should be clear and unequivocal. Millions of Muslims genuinely read the Quran and because they understand it the way I understand it they become terrorists. The only difference between them and I is that they agree with it and I don't. How do you know your understanding is right and ours is not? Furthermore Quran claims to be a clear book and easy to understand. Why is it that so many Muslims disagree on it? Yes I agree with the freedom of choice, but that is not what Islam teaches. First of all a book of Guidance must be clear to everyone, this is not the case with the Quran and then people must be left free to accept it or reject it. This too is not the case in Islam.

Here is where the difficulty lies. A book of guidance must be unequivocal but people must be free to accept or reject it. The Quran is reverse. It is ambiguous but mandatory.

Quran is a very confused book that contradicts itself and allows each man to pick and choose anything he wishes and justify his actions whether good or bad. So as a source of guidance the book is useless. Then there is no freedom in accepting or rejecting that book. Muhammad killed those who rejected him and his followers did the same. He had zero tolerance for criticism. Islam means submission which means surrender your will and intelligence to Muhammad and his imaginary deity. Which part of that is freedom?

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	....
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

## Help me understand you!

### *Question from Sophie*

Hi My name is Sophie and i'm a muslim.I 'm not a fanatic...I consider myself rational enough to pick out the positive things in the quran..

Dear Sophie,

- a) Why a book purported to be from God should have bad things at all? (Think about this if you can think at all)
- b) If you are rational enough to pick the positive things you must know more than the author of the Quran. Why would you need to follow that book at all? (This is an important question. Ponder on it please. If you find the answer to this question alone, you will leave Islam at once)

However when you mention that all muslims are stupid I feel very insulted.. human response and am sure so do other muslims who are rational enough to practice the good preached in the quran.

“All Muslims are stupid” is very simplistic. Certainly Muslims are just as smart as anyone else. However brain is compartmentized. The portion of the brain that deals with beliefs is not the same that deals with mathematics or logics. Often believers are very rational when it comes to analyze other beliefs but when they start analyzing their own faith there is something that blocks their rational ability. For example, as a Muslim you have no trouble dismissing the absurd beliefs of Hindus or Christians but when it comes to the absurdities of Islam, such as splitting the moon, Muhammad riding on a pony and traveling across the seven heavens, producing water from in between his fingers or conversing with Jinns, you become completely helpless and can't be rational.

So it would be a mistake to say that you are stupid, because

your brain certainly works fine. However you subconsciously block the normal function of the part of your brain that deals with the critical analysis of your own beliefs.

It would be an interesting study to find out what is it that impedes us humans to be objective when it comes to our core beliefs.

An analogous study has been done on brain and it has been demonstrated that the Democrats and the Republicans respond differently to the same stimuli. [See this](#)

For example the Democrats tend to be more forgiving of their candidate's errors while similar mistakes committed by the opposing candidate elicits a much harsher reaction and vice versa. Religion is even more important for us and the same study would certainly show similar results.

Therefore believers are genuinely handicapped. They technically are unable to see the flaws of their faith. The stronger is the faith, the bigger is this handicap. And since Muslims are the most fanatical religious group, they are the most handicapped people. But do not feel too bad, all religious people, in fact all believers, even those who believe in materialism or atheism are just as handicapped as you. The solution is to leave the belief and learn to doubt. But that is easier said than done. To learn to doubt, you have to doubt everything, even the existence of God, even the existence of this world the way you see it. And then like Descartes start from scratch.

If you do that, if the world did that, we all shall see that none of the things that we believe make sense anymore. I went through that rout. I shattered all my beliefs and I know it is not easy. I still have some beliefs that are not based on any fact but they are still lingering in my subconscious. One of those irrational beliefs of mine is that by showing the truth to the Muslims eventually they will start seeing the light and will leave this stupid cult. But the brainwashing is so intense that nothing short of a catastrophe can bring them to their senses. We Iranians experienced that catastrophe and now a great number of us have left Islam and the rest are leaving it fast. The rest of the Muslims are a few decades behind. They need to go through the same kind of suffering to wake up.

So let me put it this way. You are not stupid clinically, but by believing in Islam you let yourself to become stupid.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Support FFI

Make a Donation

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) \*\*\*\*

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Did Muhammad Practice Beheading?

Payman Saqib wrote:

Hi

You see there is no proof for what you are saying. The quran does not talk about violence or killing, not one person was beheaded during the life time of the prophet.

Really? For brevity I only cite a few cases.

1-

In the year 625 A.D. after suffering several raids, lootings and killings by the Muslims, the various tribes of Bani Layhan gathered around their chief *Sofyan ibn Khalid* discussing what to do about the continuous problems that they faced. Muhammad's spies informed him of this gathering and he dispatched Abdullah ibn Oneis, with instructions to assassinate Sofyan. Abdullah went forth alone, and joining himself as a volunteer to Sofyan, fell upon him unaware while no one was near, **cut off his head, and carried it with him.** He eluded pursuit, and reaching Medina in safety, presented himself before Muhammad in the Mosque. The Prophet welcomed him, and asked the issue of his adventure. **Abdullah replied by displaying the head of his victim. Muhammad was so highly gratified at the success, that he presented the assassin with his staff: - This;" said he, "shall be a token betwixt you and me on the day of resurrection. Verily few on that day shall have anything to lean upon."**

2-

After Muhammad raided the fortress of Kheibar and the unarmed population were taken by surprise, Muslim fighters killed many of the citizens until they surrendered. Muhammad allowed them to leave the country, but that they should give up all their property to the conqueror. With the rest, came forth *Kinana*, chief of the Jews of Kheibar, and his cousin. Muhammad accused them both of keeping back, in contravention of the compact, a portion of their riches, especially the treasures of the Bani Nadhir, which Kinana had obtained as a marriage portion with his wife, Safiyah the daughter of the chief of that tribe. *"Where are the vessels of gold,"* he asked, *"which you used to lend to the people of Mecca?"* They protested that they no longer possessed them. *"if you conceal anything from me,"* continued Muhammad, *"and I should gain knowledge of it, then your lives and the lives of your families shall be at my disposal."* They answered that it should be so. A traitorous Jew, having divulged to Muhammad the place in which a part of their wealth was deposited, he sent and fetched it. On the discovery of this attempt at imposition, Kinana was subjected to cruel torture, -- "fire being placed upon his breast till his breath had almost departed," -in the hope that he would confess where the rest of his treasures were concealed. **Muhammad then gave command, and the heads of the two chiefs were severed from their bodies."**

On that very night Muhammad took the 17 year old [Safiyah](#) the bride of Kinana to his tent and claimed her as his wife.

3-

But the most gruesome scene of beheading is that of the *Bani Qurayza*. Muhammad besieged their fortress cutting the water to them and after they surrendered, he ordered that all the men and boys passed their puberty to be beheaded.

The men were penned up in a closed yard, while graves or trenches were being dug for them in the chief marketplace of the city. When these were ready, Muhammad, himself a spectator of the tragedy, gave command that the captives should be brought forth in companies of five or six at a time. **Each company was made to sit down by the brink of the trench destined for its grave, and there beheaded.** Party by party they were thus led out, and butchered in cold blood, till the whole were slain. Zoheir, an aged Jew, who had saved some of Muhammad's allies of the Bani Aws in the battle of Boath, Thabit interceded and procured a pardon, including the

restoration of his family and his property. "*But what hath become of all our chiefs, - of Kab, of Huwey, of Ozzal ibn Samuel?*" asked the old man. As one after another he named the leading chiefs of his tribe, he received to each inquiry the same reply; - they had all been slain already. - "*Then of what use is life to me any longer? Slay me also, that I may go and join those that have preceded me.*" When this was told to Muhammad, he said, "*Yea, he shall join them, in the fire of Hell?*" and he too was beheaded [Ibn Hisham p. 301]

1 2 [Next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Arabic</a>	<a href="#">.....</a>

A debate between

[Ali Sina](#)

and

**Dr. G. R. Farhad Assar**

Edinburg, Scotland, UK

Email: [grfa123@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:grfa123@tiscali.co.uk)

## Part I

Dear Dr. Sina,

Thank you for your prompt response. Unfortunately, my decision to join your "forum" was quite pre-mature. After reading some of your own comments and the ones posted by your subscribers I quickly realised that I must not waste my time responding to such long strings of baseless arguments. Your site has unfortunately turned into a maggot-infested carcass that has attracted all sorts of extremists, e.g., the Zionists, Evangelists and anti-Islamists. I will therefore be making a complete fool of myself if I attempt even to address some of the most basic errors in your and their theories.

Unfortunately, you have clearly demonstrated your minimal grasp of Mathematics and Physics. You speak of "order" in our nature whereas the opposite is true. To perceive this you have to speed up the passage of time to note that the peace, tranquillity and order you allude to is non-existent. What we see is not what happened in the past or takes place right now in the universe. Where is your kind of order in sub-atomic dimensions or at or near the centres of billions of galaxies? There is nothing except chaos in its most violent form in those scales and places. The two macroscopic and microscopic worlds know nothing of the sort of order you have stated. Four billion years ago our planet earth was spinning at least five times faster than it does today and our moon was about twenty thousand kilometres away. Do you know what kind of turmoil our mother earth was in then? And do you know that those very chaotic conditions led to the birth of biological life on our planet?

The story goes on. It certainly does not finish here. You only have to have a basic knowledge of the violent perturbances in the sub-atomic dimensions to appreciate the complete lack of your kind of order. Furthermore, I was deluded by the "faithfree" part of the name of your site and thought it to be an anti-faith forum altogether and not exclusively anti-Islam. So, you are only presenting an skewed view of "faith".

The point of this site is not to prove or disprove the existence of God or define its nature. Our objective is to prove that Islam is a cult and not a religion. So for the sake of argument I accept whatever your definition of God is and move on to disprove that Muhammad was a lair and a psychopath and not a prophet of that or any God.

You want someone to prove you wrong on a few points. For this you have promised to shut down your site (or at least part of it that deals with your relentless attack on Mohammad's personality, Islam, Quran and Allah). I believe you must never endeavour to do so even if proven wrong.

Your site must remain accessible to the knowledgeable and learned all over the world in order for them to witness the sheer ignorance of your followers and yourself. **You want someone to prove to you things that can neither be proven nor refuted.**

So what is your basis for believing in Islam? Muslims are killing people left and right and they think this will take them to paradise. And you tell me that you can't even

prove that belief to be true? What if Islam is just the emanation of a psychopathic mind?

It is like jumping from an airplane without having any evidence that the bag you are strapping to your shoulder is actually a parachute. Shouldn't you first verify and see whether it actually opens?

Your position makes no sense to any sane person. You are willing to kill and die for this belief yet you tell me there is no way you can prove it?

Would a real God make such crude joke and send a guidance that can't be proven? Then how in the world would people know if this man who makes such outlandish claims is actually a real messenger or a charlatan?

You have simply resorted to a very old and canning ploy known to the whole of human race for millennia. How can anyone prove or disprove something for which one does not have and cannot find corroborating and undisputed evidence?

Of course there are evidences to find out whether someone who claims to be a messenger is true or false? Muhammad has none of them.

In late 19th century in Sudan **Mohammed Ahmed ibn Abdullah** proclaimed himself El Mahdi.

**Ghulam Ahmad Qadiani**. Mirza Gulam, made the same claim in India

**Syed Ali Mohammad Bab** made a similar claim in Iran

and in the 1970s the Egyptian **Rashad Khalifa** also laid the same claim in America.

Tell me why should we accept Muhammad's claim and reject these claimants?

Certainly no wise God would leave humans without any clue. That would be utterly unjust. There must be at least one clue to distinguish a false prophet from a true one. If you can't give even one proof that Muhammad was indeed a messenger of God then it is obvious that he was an impostor.

On the other hand I have given over a hundred proofs that he was not a messenger of God but a psychopath and a narcissist, someone like Hitler, with charisma but without conscience. A pathetic and a convincing liar.

You can't prove he was a messenger of God. You can't disprove my charges against him. What the hell you are believing. Isn't this insanity?

I wouldn't give a hoot what you believe, if you did not kill people because of your belief. But you want to kill me and kill everybody else and you are doing it on daily basis and you tell me you have no proof that this man who tells you kill innocent people is actually a messenger of God?

If you knew this simple fact you would never have made such an illogical demand. Didn't you know that no court of law in the "civilised" part of our world allows and admits hear-say evidence? Can you prove any of the following points? For each of them established beyond reasonable doubt I pledge to donate \$2500 to the charity of your choice:

- 1 - that Moses was a legitimate child of an Israelite couple.
- 2 - that Moses' emergence in the court of the Egyptian pharaoh was as we know it to be.
- 3 - that Moses did not have sex with under-age girls while enjoying the luxuries of pharaonic life for several decades.
- 4 - that Moses did not kill or was not responsible for the shedding of innocent's blood.
- 5 - that Moses did not commit adultery while living as an Egyptian prince.
- 6 - that Moses saw and spoke to God on Mount Sinai.
- 7 - that Moses' staff turned into a serpent that devoured those conjured up

by the Egyptian magicians.

8 - that Moses' staff turned the Nile into a river of blood.

9 - that God covered Egypt with a miasma that killed the first-born in every Egyptian household.

10 - that God poured down from the sky drops of fire.

11 - that God heard Moses' pleas and parted the Red Sea for him and the Israelites to cross and then drowned the whole of the pursuing Egyptian army.

12 - that Moses again saw and spoke to God who sent a column of fire to carve out, on two slabs of stone, the "Ten Commandments".

13 - that God promised Moses and his followers a piece of land that by today's standards includes Egypt, Palestine, Jordan, Syria, Turkey, Iraq, Iran, and the whole of the Arabian peninsula.

I'll promise the same level of contribution to your choice of charity if you prove any of the following too:

1 - that Jesus was born from a virgin. For this you must scientifically prove that Jesus' mother had her hymen intact and that she had not been deflowered by a man.

2 - that Jesus' mother did not have an egg in her womb fertilised by a man's sperm.

3 - that Jesus' mother was visited and impregnated by God's angel.

4 - that Jesus' cells lacked the male chromosome that he should have inherited from a biological and not divine father.

5 - that Jesus was son of God.

6 - that Jesus himself claimed to be son of God.

7 - that Jesus walked on water, defying the laws of gravity and buoyancy.

8 - that Jesus brought sight to blind.

9 - that Jesus restored movement to paralysed limbs.

10 - that Jesus gave life to a dead man.

11 - that Jesus fed a large group of his followers with just a few loafs of bread and that this fully satisfied their hunger.

12 - that Jesus himself rose from death and ascended into God's paradise.

13 - that Jesus descended from the heaven and spoke to his disciples.

14 - that Jesus died on the cross to take away the entire sins of his followers.

15 - that Jesus is alive and will one day return again.

Of course, for proving each of the above you must not rely on the hear-say and uncorroborated evidence presented in the Old and New Testament. We all know that the validity of the claims in these two books cannot be scientifically verified.

As for your comments about a God superior to the god of all religions I totally agree with you. Unfortunately, however, you have failed in your arguments to prove the existence of this God, the Master Scientist. Regrettably, the identity of this God must remain concealed from the majority of "human beings". Otherwise, our world will be turned into a real hell by the uneducated, uninformed and criminals. The only god capable of controlling the human-like beings, who, unfortunately, constitute 99.99% of the human species on our planet, is the god of religion. He is both merciful and vengeful. He rewards one for his/her good deeds and severely punishes all sorts of crime. The God you advocate will never ever be comprehended and acknowledged by the whole of our species. So, you have just wasted your time and life trying to prove one thing and disprove another. Your website will stand as a

testimony to man's sheer ignorance of the real truth in the universe. Finally, do you also advocate and endorse the incestual relationships with ones mother, sisters, daughters, aunts, nieces, etc. which are rife in your chosen country of residence and all over the "civilised" world, including the United

Kingdom of Great Britain (the land of Mr. W. C.)? What is your view of decency?

You ask about Moses and Jesus. That is not a question to ask me. I am no defender of these two possibly mythical personages. Bible is a load of nonsense. Why you even bring that up? Does that make you feel better to follow a false doctrine if others also follow other false doctrines?

Now I suppose you want to know then why I am not attacking Judaism and Christianity. The reason is that these religions do not promote hate. They present no danger to anyone anymore and are personal faiths. That is good enough for me. Islam is however dangerous. It must be exposed publicly. Whoever attempted to do that was assassinated or executed. So the truth about Islam is yet untold.

Only now people are able to speak out and that is thanks to the Internet. They can reach millions of people without fearing being killed.

Furthermore, the Jews and the Christians are not in the business of killing people for their faith and their religions does not preach violence. We do not hear anyone blowing himself up while killing numerous other innocent people shouting Jesus is great or Jehovah is great.

Islam is dangerous. Muslims are killing people. Faith is a positive element in the lives of the followers of other faiths. Often they do humanitarian deeds motivated by their faiths. So Judaism, Christianity and other faiths are not only harmless, but sometimes they could play positive roles. Islam is the only cult that has no positive side to it. It is only hate, only pain, only war. Islam is a danger and must be eradicated if humanity is to survive.

What baffles me is that you try to prove Moses and Jesus were false prophets and you feel good that you Muslims are not the only misguided follower of a false doctrine, but forget that once you succeed you actually have reconfirmed that Muhammad was indeed a liar because he said Moses and Jesus were prophets.

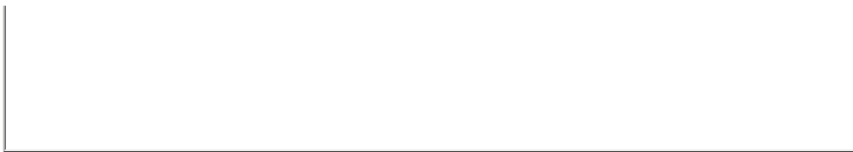
Let us address the same argument in another light. Let us say Moses and Jesus were false prophets because their followers cannot prove anything in their holy books to be from God. Does that automatically make Muhammad a true prophet because Muslims also are unable to prove anything in the Quran to be from God? This is a bizarre logic. By this most absurd way of thinking of yours, all the cults are vested with legitimacy because none of them can prove anything they say to be true. I can't fathom the absurdity of the Muslim mind.

What do you mean by democracy and liberty? Hasn't it occurred to you that you have mistaken corruption and man's exploitation of man with democracy and freedom?

Democracy means rule of people over people. People can make mistake and they will correct their mistakes. So democracy is constantly evolving. In democracies corrupt people are singled out, exposed, shamed, and impeached. Democracy does not allow exploitation of man. It is precisely designed to avoid that.

But in the religious dictatorship that you are advocating people are exploited by a few who claim to have divine authority over them. They have absolute power and no one can question them. If anyone questions them they are charged with defying God and severely punished. And despite this you can't prove that this authority vested on the Mullahs comes from God. These few men wield absolute power. Power tends to corrupt, and absolute power corrupts absolutely.

Who vested these men with divine authority? What is their credentials? Can you prove that they are legitimate representatives of God on Earth? According to your own confession, you can't even prove the legitimacy of Muhammad as a prophet. Even if Islam were a true religion, what proof you have that these Mullahs are authorized to rule on behalf of God? You can't do that. So what is the difference between these Mullahs and a bunch of gangsters and thugs who usurp the power and keep it with terror and execution of anyone who protests? [Answer to this question.](#)



[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Videos](#) [Comments](#) [Links](#)  
[Forum](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

Farhad wrote

Dear Ali:

Your arguments are just that, arguments! There is no way to prove or disprove your theories as the passage of time makes all claims on both sides 'suspects' at best. For every document you produce I am sure there is another one diametrically different from yours showing just the opposite.

There are no eyewitnesses to your claims and no victims alive that can give credence to events as you portray them.

Faith freedom is the name of your website, it seems the "freedom" only apply to religion of the day as you seem fit.

One must wonder with your name being Ali why you have become so outraged and have adapted such a venomous anti Islam attitude? As I am sure your parents and grand parents were kind and respectful Muslims?

Farhad

Hello Farhad

Yes my parents and grandparents were/are kind and respectful people and I am just as kind and respectful as they are. But truth is still truth. It is not as relative and subjective as you make it sound. When prosecutors accuse someone of a crime, he is either guilty or he is not. Yes both sides present their arguments and counter arguments but at the end the jury is called to pass a verdict based on the evidences presented.

I have presented my evidence. I am inviting Muslims to present theirs and counter my arguments. If there is no response, then the verdict is clear. But there have been many responses. Just look in the debates page and see the forum. As it happens, those responses are not convincing.

Believe me, truth is real. It is not all in human fancies.

Please join the forum. There are many ex-Muslims which you could discuss these points.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

Good morning Ali:

Shortly after receiving your e mail last night, I decided to take a journey through your website faithfreedom.org

Your hard work and determination, combined with your faith

in the subject matter, your conviction and your thought process' are indeed very impressive. It is very obvious that you are very bright, educated and a hard worker that has put in a vast amount of blood, sweat and tears, not to mention financial resources to work in order to convey your messages to the masses.

For all of the above reasons you are to be congratulated! I believe that puts you in the top one percent of a very few select group of people around the world that can make a difference for the better or for the worse in the lives of perhaps millions of people.

In the stock market world, one must always look at the end result of a trade before taking a position in a particular stock in order to have a chance of winning. My question to you is this:

What if you were truly right in your perception of the events that allegedly took place more than a thousand years ago? What if Mohammed was found to be guilty and convicted in the world court of all charges and the next morning headlines around the world made people aware of his conviction and your winning the case? What then?

The realities of life are that nearly most Muslims the world over are in desperate dire situations, poor, uneducated, certainly far behind in times with respect to the things that you and I are accustomed to in the western world. They have been subject to massive brain washing over a thousand years and you and I combined don't have enough time left in this life time to convert or to change their beliefs, creating and setting a path that they could follow to a better life, to freedom, to prosperity and the attainment of true happiness.

I believe you have good intentions, good motives, and I can see where you are heading with your goals and ambitions. You are spending and have dedicated your life to a cause or shall we say to a war. With all due respect, If I were your advisor I would suggest to you that you are right in fighting, but you are fighting the wrong war!

With all that you have going for you I believe your resources could be put in to better use if you were fighting the current enemies of Islam for their barbaric rules and lawlessness. People that are causing destruction around the world, and are responsible for the misery of Muslims the world over.

For that you have many targets to choose from. You can start from the desert of Saudi Arabia and its kingdom to the Mullahs, Sultans and dictators in the middle east, Persian Gulf and the dotted Islands in those God forsaken regions. Exposing rulers that are pulling the string behind the curtains and are direct causes of massive inhumanity in the world of Islam.

Rest assured that you are not going to be dealing with naive rulers. These people have been around every step of the way in the chain reaction of events that have been taken place in the last fifty years.

About twenty or thirty years ago my father who was president of his labor union (the bakery business in Shiraz ) was summoned to the then Governor's office. Basically the Governor wanted kickback for every ton of grain that the Government sold to the union. My father told him that if he were able to accept a smaller amount of kickbacks then the bakery shop owners could also make a profit. That statement made the governor angry and slapped my father and had him

arrested on the spot and sent to a village in the hot desert close to no where man land under very harsh conditions for over two years.

Guess who was there under house arrest in the same house for other charges? The current spiritual leader of the Islamic Republic of Iran Imam Khomeini. He had been sent there by the then government of Iran for whatever reason to keep him out of sight.

Now you appreciate and realize the animosity and the determination of these people goes back a long way, has deep roots, and they will never let go of power that they enjoy now without a good fight.

I very respectfully decline your invitation to join the anti Islam movement as I believe it is not Islam that is the root of the problem, it is people wearing an Islamic mask operating in the shadowy world of deceit and trickery that we should be fighting.

Best regard;

Farhad

---

Dear Farhad,

You blame everything on the corrupt rulers. I see the corruption of the rulers as the symptom of a yet bigger problem that has infected the mind and the soul of all the Muslims.

Effectively what we need is democracy, freedom of expression, equality of rights for all the citizens, women, men, religious minorities, etc. The injustice that your father experienced and the injustice that millions of Muslims suffer, come from their rulers. But the problem is rooted somewhere else. Their poverty is also partially the responsibility of their corrupt rulers (I say partially because part of that has to do with their own religion-induced laziness and unproductivity). The problem is that their psyche has no place for democracy, equality and freedom of thought. Even if you fight and remove one despotic set of rulers, the others that follow would be just as dictatorial and abusive as the ones you ousted. Can you show me one free and prosperous Islamic country in these 1400 years of Islamic domination? When I ask this question, some Muslims have thechutzpa of naming America as the only good example of a true Islamic country. No kidding! Why there is no democracy, freedom and prosperity in any Islamic country? The reason is that Islam is not compatible with democracy. As long as Islam has its hold over the minds of the people, democracy will have no chance to take root in Muslim countries. So instead of fighting the symptoms, I fight the cause of the problem.

Look at the Sharia that the Muslims so eagerly want to establish in their countries. It is not compatible with democracy. It is unfair to women and to minorities and it disallows freedom of thought. Under Sharia you can't apostatize. You can't freely disagree with parts or all of Islam. The effect of that is legitimization of religious dictatorship. If the Mullahs flog a person who has drunk a glass of beer, they do that because this is Islamic law. If they beat women for exposing a flock of hair, they do that because of Sharia. If women and minorities are treated like second class citizens, this has nothing to do with the rulers. This is Islam. So an

Islamic country is a free country to the extent that it does not follow Islam.

I see the problem very clearly. The misery of the Muslims is due to the lack of democracy and freedom and that is the direct result of Islam.

Now you say I won't be able to convince everyone. That is true, but I am not intending to convince everyone. All I hope to do is to start a little fire. That is the difficult part. But once it starts I do not have to do anything. It will grow under its own strength until it burns and consumes all the ignorance that has grown during these 1400 years and will render the minds fertile for a new growth. That is what farmers do. They burn the weeds so the land becomes ready for seeding. Considering the abject misery and poverty in Islamic countries and the rise of Islamic Terrorism, I think time is ripe and wind is blowing in the right direction. All I have to do is to convince two people and each of those two, to convince two more and so on so forth. You may think the eradication of a major religion is impossible but really it is not. All you need to break through the darkest night is a little lamp. But behold we have the sun rising. Islam will be demolished much sooner than what you think. Since Islam is total darkness, its extinction is much easier.

First step is the delegitimization of Islam. This is happening as you read these words. Faithfreedom.org and hundreds of sites like this are doing their job and their number is on the rise. Soon the ugliness of Islam will be exposed to all and sundry. This will cause a halt to Islamic expansionism. Muslims are essentially triumphalists. Their favorite argument and the confirmation of their faith come from the bogus claim that "Islam is the fastest growing religion". Once it becomes clear, even to the diehard Islamists that Islam is not growing and this is only an old lie rehashed to the extent that it is believed as true, they will be demoralized enough to put in backburner their imperialistic ambitions and start working to improve their shattered image. But that would be a difficult thing to do because this time truth can't be hidden. Internet makes a huge difference. The truth about Islam is readily available at the fingertip of everyone. Would anyone want to follow a child molester, robber and prophet pretender? You can indoctrinate your child or grandchild in Islam as much as you want, but you can't stop him from checking out the facts by himself on the Internet? His non-Muslim peers will put him under pressure to check out the facts too. The truth of Islam will be universally known. Your grandchildren will start reading faithfreedom.org and thousands of other sites like this in their own languages and will come to you for answer. You'll have none. Eventually it will become clear that your love towards Islam is not based on any logic but is merely emotional and is a relic of your upbringing and childhood indoctrination. They lovingly discard you as a brainwashed person and move on with their lives and without your Islamic hangover. They'll love you for who you are but they'll rely on their own rational thinking and will abandon Islam.

My track record of success is promissing. Why I keep doing it? It's because I see the result. I see I am making a difference. It feels good to contribute to the world in a positive way and leave a trace of yourself beyond. If my efforts can make people see the stupidity of Islam, and this in turn allows them to fashion their lives and their governments without the nefarious influence of Islam, build progressive countries and live better, I have done my share. I have left my imprint. My life in this world has not been in vain. So it's encouraging. I see the result.

I feel good about it. I will continue to leave centuries after my body is dead, in the laughter and joy of millions of people. Because I lived, less people will suffer injustice, less people will endure poverty, more people will be able to live freely without the shackles of ignorance around their brain. No one will remember my name but I will continue to live in the happiness of mankind. That is what keeps me going. This is what gives me strength.

Muhammad enslaved people's minds and also their bodies. He brought pain and misery and enriched himself with the stolen wealth of his thousands of victims. I live a simple life, not without sacrifices. But I free people from the bondage of their minds. I bring joy and happiness to their lives. I expect nothing in return. I am not asking anyone to wage war for me, murder innocent people and bring me a fifth of the stolen booty like Muhammad did. I do not give false promises of an orgiastic paradise in exchange of blind obedience and murder of innocent people. I will succeed. My mission will succeed. I am not the only one. We are many and our number is growing fast. We are succeeding. The victory will be on our side because we are on the side of the truth.

But this is just the beginning. As I said, many more sites like [faithfreedom.org](http://faithfreedom.org) are burgeoning across the cyber world. Our success is yet to come; this is just the beginning of the day. Let me say this in our own beautiful language.

Bash ta sobh-e dowlatat bedamad, kin hanooz az natayej-e sahar ast.

And one last thing! I do not divide the people on the line of Muslim/non-Muslim. To me human beings are human beings. This concept is alien to Muslim. I see even those who say do not believe in Islam still have not their Islamic identity. They take it personal when, say a Palestinian terrorist's home is demolished but not too much bothered when Jews are killed. If a few Muslim terrorists are mistreated while in American custody, they get really offended, but you hear not a squeak from them when 60,000 innocent Sudanese are massacred by Arab human traders. That is my first advice to you and to everyone. THINK HUMAN. Yes think of yourself and of every person you see as human and not as Muslim vs. Kafir. If you can't do that, if you still think of "Muslims brothers". There are still miles for you to go to become a human. When Muhammad was inculcating his followers with the fascistic concept of only Muslims are brothers to each other, the illustrious humanist, your fellow citizen Sa'di was teaching:

*"Human beings are all members of one body.  
They are created from the same essence.  
When one member is in pain,  
The others cannot rest.  
If you do not care about the pain of others,  
You do not deserve to be called a human being."*

It is a shame to not heed to the words of Sa'di and follow a crazed Arab of the seventh century. We Iranians are a miserable people. We have forsaken our own great humanistic tradition and follow a psychopath of Arabia. Is there any humiliation greater than this?

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

Mr. Shahid Bin Waheed [challenged me](#) to a debate. [I agreed](#) but he decided not to debate in the forum but rather invited me to appear in front of a video camera. The following was my response and what followed:

Dear Shahid

As for debate, of course you are asking something that you know is not very realistic. If I allow myself to be pictured and videoed, how long you think it will take until I become a dead man? Have you seen the kind of loving threats that the Muslims send me and I publish in the Muslims' Comment page in my site?

Now, I don't see why we should not be able to conduct the debate through the Internet. The debate can be read by thousands of people at their leisure even years from now.

Nadir Ahmad avoided debating with you by asking for very unrealistic conditions. His conditions were absurd and a clear indication that he is trying to avoid the debate. Now you are proposing an even more absurd condition for the debate. Is it because you do not want to face the truth? Anyway if you change your mind and accept to debate through the Internet, I am always ready. Otherwise I invite you again, to discuss this matter with me in private. In this way you'll feel more comfortable admitting the truth.

I also sent you personal emails asking you to rethink your allegiance a man unfit to be called a human and invited you to read the articles that I have written refuting Islam. I told you that Islam is a sinking ship and you are only wasting your time building an Islamic site and promoting a cult of terror. What you get out of it? People of the world are waking up and Muslims are becoming the target of scorn and ridicule. When you die you'll be very disappointed for having followed the falsest religion on earth and very ashamed in front of your creator who will ask you, "Didn't I send you Ali Sina to warn you that you are misguided? Didn't I give you a brain to use? What are you going to tell him? You will be dejected here and rejected there. This is a bad business indeed.

Dear Shahib, there is still time. Go to my site and read my articles. There are only two possibilities. a) I am right b) I am wrong. If I am right, then you will be a very happy man to leave a falsehood and join the truth. But if I am wrong you must be able to prove me wrong. I think this is very fair and logical?

Take care



Shahid responded:

SBWUS: As for your excuse is concerned to avoid an open debate it is not acceptable any rational person, let alone me. Because I have never seen some one got killed because of his/her ignorance. My family and I have been victims of hate crimes three times. One was a deadly attack that we survived, Christians perpetrated all. Beside that I have death threats right on my face in person and then I have death sentences awarded by thugs like Murtadd-e-Azam Osama Abdallah and Nadir Ahmed, who have repeatedly published and motivated people to kill me. But I am not hiding and in fact, I have challenged these people for open debate. I strongly suspect that realistically, you like to attack Islam and Muslims from behind the nameless and faceless medium of Internet, since you have no real substance to stand upon for two minutes in a debate. Therefore, your and your buddies use this as pretext and/or excuse to avoid an open and face to face debate. Last but not least, I cannot accept your excuse and as I have said before, I don't play pseudo-games and I don't participate in pseudo-debates. By the way, how you intend to convince people that you are a real person with solid proof and/or arguments against Islaam, Qur'aan, Muhammad (SAW) and Muslims? No wonder people don't take you seriously and believe that you are a henchman of website "answering-islam.org."

I like to read people who have animated minds and I like those who can process. That is why I am different than those mainly 6/7 idiot websites supposedly operated by so-called Muslims. As I have said at your message board and I don't give a damn if some one allegedly leaves Islaam and I don't give a hoot if some one converts to Islaam. I am also not in business to make the anti-Islaam elements look good before their constituencies. The open debate I have challenged to all @ <http://www.examine-the-truth.com/challenge.htm> and earlier many times to most of the people have always same terms. I am also not desperate and dying to be underspotlight like the thug Nadir Ahmed. Therefore, as I have said before I say it again, that I am the challenger who demand an open debate based on the simple rule: SINK or SWIM, if one got something that you have prove against or for Islaam, one will be victorious forever and the proof of our claims and the outcome will be a testament on Internet, via VCD and/or DVDs etc.

Truth is always faced in person and face to face and not behind the desktop using a nameless and faceless medium i.e. Internet. As far as Nadir Ahmed the thug goes, he is TOAST not me as he bragged about bullshitting at your message board. Nadir Ahmed can run and he can't hide from debating me; unless he give up his bullshit. That is why I have posted at your message board naming the names of the thugs that if you

want to screw them in debate, you will get help from me and we will see how Nadir Ahmed and his cartel escape this, if I am asked to help their opponents.

Indeed, you have sent me personal email motivating me to leave Islaam. But so far I have found nothing substantial, which may result leaving my chair let alone Islaam. However, my debate challenge is a golden opportunity for Christians (manily of website answering-islam.org like Jochan Katz, Sam Shamoun and Silas to name few) and most importantly you to convince me to join eighter side. So, why don't you accept my challenge for an open public debate, prevailing in that debate will enable you to reach countless people with your message.

As for your excuse is concerned to avoid an open debate it is not acceptable any rational person, let alone me. Because I have never seen some one got killed because of his/her ignorance.

---

Dear Shahib,

I fully agree with you. No sane person kills ignorant people. In fact we have over a billion ignorant people living in this planet with total freedom and their rights are protected by the civilized people of the world. It is the intelligent people who are often killed by ignorant people. This tradition of killing the intellectuals dates back to the time of Muhammad who ordered the assassination of poets and his critics. Perhaps you are familiar with names such as Abu Afak, Asma bint Marwan and Ka'b ibn Ashraf. These people were assassinated by Muhammad's men at his behest only because they composed poems denouncing Muhammad.

The tradition of assassinations has continued up to this day and as you know the Murtads or the apostates of Islam get killed. The most celebrated case is the fatwa against Salman Rushdie, which even Yusuf Islam (formerly Cat Stevens) approved and a couple of his translators were assassinated. Ahmad Kasravi was also assassinated, Ali Dashti passed his last years in jail, and even Rashad Khalifa was murdered accused of apostasy. Thousands of Bahais and Ahamadis were murdered only because they were considered to be murtatd.

Perhaps this hadith can make the point clear:

Sahih Bukhari Volume 9, Book 84, Number 57:

Narrated 'Ikrima:

Some Zanadiqa (atheists) were brought to 'Ali and he burnt them. The news of this event, reached Ibn 'Abbas who said, "If I had been in his place, I would not have burnt them, as Allah's Apostle forbade it, saying, 'Do not punish anybody with Allah's punishment (fire).'

I would have killed them according to the statement of Allah's Apostle, 'Whoever changed his Islamic religion, then kill him.'"

If you do not want to believe in that hadith may be the following verse of the Quran will make you see the truth:

*They long that ye should disbelieve even as they disbelieve, that ye may be upon a level (with them). So choose not friends from them till they forsake their homes in the way of Allah; **if they turn back** (to enmity) then take them and **kill them** wherever ye find them, and choose no friend nor helper from among them, ([Q.4: 89](#))*

Here we see Muhammad is telling his followers to abandon friendship of those Muslims who do not leave Mecca and then he says kill them if they return to their families.

This shows that Islam is a cult. Jim Jones was also paranoid about those followers who left him and he ordered those who wanted to desert him to be killed. Jim Jones and Muhammad were both psychopaths.

I am sorry to hear that your family has been the victim of hate crime. But I don't think the perpetrators were Christians. Christianity does not advocate violence. Now that does not mean that some Christians do not commit acts of violence, but one could always argue that what they do is derived out of the ignorance of the tenets of their Faith. So I think you and your family became victims of violence by those who are afraid of Islam and not necessarily Christians. Many people are afraid of Islam and that is for very valid reasons.

But in Islam violence is prescribed as a pillar of faith and it was practiced by Muhammad. Violence in Islam is an institution.

Take for example these verses:

*"Fighting is prescribed for you, and ye dislike it. But it is possible that ye dislike a thing which is good for you" (Q.2:216).*

Is really fighting good for people? But when this did not work he coerced them with the following:

*"Unless ye go forth, He (Allah) will punish you with a grievous penalty, and put others in your place" (Q.9:39).*

Although I do not condone or justify violence, I can predict that the violence against Muslims is going to get worse. The more your brothers commit acts of violence, beheadings, suicide bombings and murders, the more the public opinion is turned against the Muslims and Muslims become targets of hate. This is very human.

I hope people read my site and realize that Muslims are victims. I have helped a lot of people to see that there is a

difference between Muslims and Islam and although this ideology of hate has to be eradicated, Muslims must not become the target of hate. After all Muslims, once abandon Islam become the best allies of the civilized world and they fight with more determination to slay Islam and free their brethren from the bondage of this evil cult.

So if you do not want to become a target of violence, I suggest you shave and clothe like decent people. I assume you and your wife still dress with Islamic attire. Well people associate that dress with terrorists and for very good reasons. So why look like a terrorist when you are not? Wear decent clothing and tell your wife to take off that veil of shame and you'll see that people's attitude towards you changes dramatically. I dress like any other person walking in the street and I never feel any hostility and discrimination.

You wrote:

"Beside that I have death threats right on my face in person and then I have death sentences awarded by thugs like *Murtadd-e-Azam Osama Abdallah* and *Nadir Ahmed*, who have repeatedly published and motivated people to kill me."

I don't know who *Osama Abdallah* is. But that title, Murtadd-e-Azam, belongs to me and no one else. I doubt Mr. Osama Abdallah thinks of himself as a Murtad. So please let us stop accusing people of things that they do not agree. They believe in Muhammad just as you do. You are however angry at each other. This does not make either one of you Murtad. You are all Muslims and it is the nature of Muslims to hate each other and fight amongst one another. This is a tradition that Muhammad established. Do you remember the mosque that he ordered to be burned with its worshippers inside after he returned from Tabuk? Well those were Muslims, they built that mosque and invited him to visit them and "bless" their mosque with his presence. Other Muslims, who were jealous, badmouthed them and Muhammad ordered their mosque and them to be burnt.

This tradition continued when Ali massacred thousands of Kawarej and the fratricide war between Muslims began. Even today we constantly hear that Sunnis kill the Shiites in Pakistan .

So my dear Shahib, the fact that you and other Muslims do not get along is no news. Muslims can't get along with anyone and that is thanks to their evil belief system. You are all Muslims my friend. The Murtadd-e Azam (The Great Apostate) is no one but yours truly.

Now if you think killing people for what they believe is wrong, then you are not a Muslim and I invite you to investigate what I say and leave Islam. You won't be able to destroy thugs like Nadir while you are part of his gang. You have to come out of Islam first. Join me and together we will destroy Islam and reduce thugs such as Nadir to naught.

You wrote:

"But I am not hiding and in fact, I have challenged these people for open debate. "

Yes you did that and Nadir admitted that he is afraid to confront you. So leave it at that. You are already the winner. Now let us move on and instead of wasting your energy on individuals like Nadir, find out the facts about Muhammad. You'll be surprised to learn that that man was the master of all

the thugs.

I strongly suspect that realistically, you like to attack Islam and Muslims from behind the nameless and faceless medium of Internet, since you have no real substance to stand upon for two minutes in a debate.

Yes, I really want to attack Islam from behind a nameless and faceless medium of Internet. I find this a most wonderful tool to fight Islam while still I can go out without constantly looking over my shoulder. After all who cares about me, my name and face? I am not asking anyone to believe anything I say because of my authority. I encourage people to doubt every word I say and verify it on their own. That is why I hardly ever give my opinions, whatever I say is backed by the Islamic sources such as the Quran, hadith and the authentic books of history like Sira and Tabari.

Now, do I have any ground (substance) to stand upon? That is something we will find out once we start debating. Who knows! You may be right and I may have missed a crucial point that you can make me see. If that happen then of course we will both win. You win by showing my errors and I win by finding the truth. I think this is a win/win situation. Of course the reverse is true too. Or at least I hope you'll have the same commitment to the truth that I have and will leave Islam if and when I prove to you that Muhammad was only a charlatan cult leader and a very evil man indeed.

You wrote:

You and your buddies use this as pretext and/or excuse to avoid an open and face to face debate.

What is the point in face to face debate? That kind of debate is mostly for entertainment. We don't want to see who is a better debater or who has more charisma. I am sure you must be a very good debater with a lot of charisma. But I am not there to seek personal gain and popularity. I want the debate between ideas not between personalities.

I like written debate because this allows me to prepare my responses, find the appropriate quotes and in general produce a more thoughtful and intelligent argument. This makes the debate more meaningful and interesting. Of course personal safety is also important to me.

Last but not least, I cannot accept your excuse and as I have said before, I don't play pseudo-games and I don't participate in pseudo-debates.

Well you are already debating with me. All you have to do is to carry on. We'll later publish these email exchanges in our respective sites.

You wrote:

By the way, how you intend to convince people that you are a real person with solid proof and/or arguments against Islaam, Qur'aan, Muhammad (SAW) and Muslims? No wonder people don't take you seriously and believe that you are a henchman of website "answering-islam.org."

That is okay. As I said I am not asking anyone to believe in anything I say. I encourage people to doubt me. After all I could be, as you say, "a henchman of the answering-Islam" a Zionist or anything. So why should anyone in his right mind believe whatever I say. I do not want people believe in my

words. That is why I always back my statements with proofs.

I like that attitude. I like when you start doubting. You should never accept anyone blindly. Now tell me dear Shahib, have you ever asked yourself what proof Muhammad brought to back his claim?

Think about it. Muhammad gained a lot by that claim. He was a poor man and he became the king of Arabia, he had control over people's lives. He slept with any woman he wanted. What was his proof? Nothing! He simply made the claim and demanded obedience.

On the other hand I am asking nothing for myself. I stand to gain nothing if you believe me. Also I am not asking anyone to take my words as the truth but I am asking you to investigate. I prove whatever I say with facts and documents.

What ever I say is logical and commonsense. Muhammad's claims are outlandish. He said that he rode a horse and climbed to the seventh heaven. Isn't that the most bizarre tale? He said a couple of angels came to him opened his chest, washed his heart and filled it with wisdom that they brought on a platter of gold. Now isn't that ridiculous? Can you put wisdom on a platter? Is wisdom a material object? Can you fill someone's heart with wisdom like you stuff a turkey? Shouldn't wisdom be placed in the brain and not in the heart? Don't you find these stories stupid? Muhammad claimed that he split the moon. Is that logical to you? He claimed to have visited the Jinns and converted them to Islam. These are stupid tales my friend. You have no difficulty believing in a man who told such asinine stories and stood to gain so much from those lies and you demand no proof. Isn't this absurd? What were Muhammad's credentials? None! You simply choose to believe in him blindly.

I am not asking you to believe in me. I want you to doubt me and verify my claim. I am not standing to gain anything either. But you still want to know who am I? Who cares!

I am giving you facts that you can verify on your own. Who cares who am I? Say if someone tells you the Earth is round and proves it to you, why would you want to know about that person? You can find out this fact on your own too. My person, my credibility and authority are irrelevant here. You can see whatever I say on your own. These facts stand on their own merit and are valid even if I am proven to be the greatest liar in the world.

The claim of Muhammad, however have to do a lot with his credibility. Why is it that you believe in that man when he was unable to prove any of his claims and his credibility is doubtful?

---

2004/10/16

Greetings Mr. Ali Sina

I noticed that you have literally attempted to employ tactics to the kind of debate you have always been fond of. However, this would be my last email on this subject matter, since I don't debate the way you like. By the way I am not sure which pseudo-Islaamic cult you belonged to before you left Islaam

allegedly. There is no such thing as vigilante justice in Islaam. Your assertions are incorrect rather an outright misrepresentation of truth. Yusuf Islam never approved killings. Beside that the Fatwa against Salam Rushdi (who is still living and alive) was given by Khomeni, and not a Muslim. In Islaam, punishment of apostasy is a Hudd punishment and the Islaamic State/Judge can only implement that after due process. Rasad Khalifa may have been killed because he raped an under age girl, but there is no proof for your assertion. You seem to be eager to blame Muslims for every death or killing.

Please give me a break; we know who were the perpetrators of hate crimes against my family and property were, with 100% certainty, and they were Christians because we have the evidences. By the way during that time we were not the only victim of hate crimes against Muslims. Hate crimes against Muslims have increased in USA after 9/11 1600% according to FBI. Despite of that I wrote an article titled:

**Responsibility of Muslims Living in USA.** <http://www.rense.com/general35/dnne.htm> This article was published by Rensence.com a website with over EIGHT million visitors each month. First hate crime against us was right after Palestinian Intifadah began, and two were right after 9/11. These hate crimes took place before my relationship to Murtadd-e-Azam Osama Abdallah and Nadir Ahmed the thug went sour. Nevertheless, that didn't stop be to go underground.

Bottom line Mr. Ali Sina, though I have noticed that you have already started your generalization and attacks against Islaam and Prophet of Islaam in a very bigoted fashion to drag me into a kind of debate, that benefits your agenda. But I hate to disappoint you that I have always available to the people whom I have challenged for an open public debate many times during the course of years and lately published and/or posted at your website and mine @ [Challenge for Open Public Debate in Front of Video Camera](#)

<http://www.examine-the-truth.com/challenge.htm>

I would love to face you in an open public debate before the video camera and would love to respond to your claims and would love to impeach you for your allegations. But there would be no further dialogue via email and/or at any forum and/or website in this regard. Anyone can publish anything on the Internet, especially at their website. Please feel free to contact me once you are ready for real debate i.e. An open public debate in front of video camera. By the way why rest of those who have been challenged are mute, what they are afraid of, they are:

1. Mr. Ibn Warraq (spelling?)
2. Mr. Ali Sina of Faith Freedom.org
3. Sam Shamoun
4. Jochan Katz
5. Nadir Ahmed of Examine the Truth.com [ON THE RUN](#)



6. Osama Abdallah of answering-christianity.com
7. Akbarally Meherally of most merciful.com
8. Farooq Ibrahim ([invited for debate on 10-06-04](#))
9. Open for any other qualified individual[s]

Best regards

Shahid

---

Dear Shahid

I am afraid your information about Yusuf Islam and his support of the Fatwa against Salman Rushdie is not correct.

"Yusuf Islam was alleged to have fully supported the fatwa proclaimed by the Ayatollah against Salman Rushdie following the publication of The Satanic Verses. Although he has subsequently distanced himself from such sentiments, the man who once sang "I Love My Dog" and "Granny" did state in 1989: "The Qu'ran makes it clear if someone defames the Prophet, then he must die." [source](#)

Later he tried to be apologetic and explain away his statements claiming they were taken out of context or misunderstood.

"Suddenly the media tried linking me to supporting the Iran 's Fatwa on Salman Rushdie. The fact is that I never did support the Fatwa. Such is the irony. You wouldn't ask a Christian to deny one of the Ten Commandments; equally, as a new Muslim, I couldn't deny that the Quran, just like Leviticus in the Bible, forbade blasphemy and if there is no repentance, made it a capital offence." [source](#)

As for Rashad Khalifa and his rape, yes that it true. This is the story which appeared in the "[Tucson Citizen](#)," [October 6, 1979, p. 2B](#):

The article clearly states:

". . . a 16-year-old-girl testified that he [RK]raped her while supposedly recruiting her for a United Nations research project."

"According to the girl, Khalifa recruited her to do research on the aura, a luminous radiation that supposedly surrounds the body, and met her Sept. 3 at an East Side office for that purpose."

"The girl said Khalifa asked her to remove her clothing so that it wouldn't interfere with her aura and after massaging several parts of her body, he proceeded to have sexual relations with her."

"...Khalifa admitted to the police that he had manipulated the girl's breasts during his research. . . ."

"Justice of The Peace James West held a three-day hearing, and found sufficient evidence to order Khalifa to "stand trial on charges of sexual assault, sexual abuse, and sexual contact with a minor."

<http://www.geocities.com/ocp274/rk.htm>

At the time of this incident Rashad was 43, was married, and had two children.

<http://www.submission.org/khalifa.html>.

But you seem to condemn Rashad Khalifa and not Muhammad who raped a 9 year old girl when he was 54. Can you explain this duplicity?

If your alibi is that the sex between Aisha and Muhammad was consensual can you please tell us how a 9 year old who is incapable to buy, sell or make any important decision can consent to sex or marriage?

You have to accept that Islam is evil. You must admit that Muhammad was a psychopath liar much worse than Rashad Khalifa, much more cunning than him, much more manipulative and deceiving than all the charlatans and cult leaders. You have to admit that if Muhammad was alive today, he would be put in jail for what he did to the 9 year old Aisha.

Once again I invite you to wake up from this self induced slumber and leave the evil cult of Islam. As they say you can run but you can't hide. My site is growing, millions of people are coming to see the truth and Islam will become despised by all the people of the world. The intelligent Muslims across the world are joining our movement and we are truly bringing about the Renaissance in the Muslim world.

I regret hearing your family was subjected to violence, but as I said, you should prepare yourself for worse. Unfortunately not everyone reads my site to understand that violence is the wrong way. People react to the news of Islamic terrorism. If you want to stay out of the harm's way you must either change, stop believing in Islam and dressing up like the terrorists or let everyone know about faithfreedom.org so they become educated and know you are not guilty, the problem is with the cult that you have embraced and the intense brainwashing that you have received.

Muslims do not realize that FFI is their greatest ally. We help Muslims see the truth about Islam and leave that ugly cult and help others to understand the difficulty in which Muslims find themselves and why it is not easy for them to change their religion.

Unlike Muhammad who dug ditches, we build bridges. Unlike him who brought hate and ignorance, we offer love and understanding.

It is okay if you do not wish to debate. This shows that deep down inside and at a subconscious level, you know the truth but at the same time you are not ready to face it consciously. May be you are afraid. Fear is a great deterring force.

Yes my dear FEAR is the most powerful human emotion. You can easily see Islam is stupid but fear stops you from allowing yourself to doubt. Thanks to this fear you try to find justifications and rationalizations to continue believing. Fear works. Look at the [Muslims comments](#) in this site. All they can tell me is that I will be punished. There is no logical argument, no proof but only fear. Islam is founded on fear. And fear is the tool of the psychopath.

How can a loving god burn people for eternity and tortures them in the most gruesome ways as described in the Quran? Can really this be true? Don't you think it is possible that Muhammad concocted these foolish fables to keep the gullible trapped with fear?

Good luck my friend. I hope other Muslims in your list will also ponder on what they are doing and they stop following a mad man, leave this evil cult and join the fold of humanity.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

**Kamil Arif**

[Make a Donation](#)

From: kamil arif

[kamilarifsati@yahoo.com](mailto:kamilarifsati@yahoo.com)

To: [imranhossainbd@hotmail.com](mailto:imranhossainbd@hotmail.com)

Subject:

**Balance in life is an ideal obligation**

Date: Sun, 9 May 2004 21:21:36 -0700 (PDT)

Dear Imran,

Balance in every aspect of life is an ideal obligation. Since a man is very vulnerable to the undeniable effects of emotions, sentiments, excitements, liking, biases on our personality so it is up to a man to avoid getting submerged in these effects and must strike a balance between them and the observations based on logic and reality. Although maintaining balance is sometimes become difficult yet a person should try to keep himself closer to that balance line and should not stray too much from that reference line. As soon as a person start getting away from that balance line he starts losing his creditability in every respect. His statements also start losing weight. If he does not check this trend he might fall in an area known as extremism. Extremist behaviour in any aspect of life is a dangerous sign. Self-analysis is most difficult craft in the life. Riding on the current emotions, the word "Extremism" is largely attributed to the Muslims and rightly so but if we analyze ourselves, we definitely find some persons in all spheres of life having such aptitudes.

Even in our atheist community we have a distinct boundary between a balanced and the extremist atheists. What happens is that when one was a balanced man, his statements carry weight and we start following him and after sometime he turned extremist but because either of his track record or not realizing we keep on following him. This is a not at all an acceptable behaviour.

Dr Sina has a impressive work. He really worked hard and certainly pointed out certain aspects, which need attention. He has certainly carried out a lot of research. He has very well exploited the weak links in Islam. But remember nobody is ideal. One got to be fair, no doubt he has interpreted certain verses in a way which suited to his explanation. He has used a lot of statements and verses out of context to prove his point as well. He has "conveniently" ignore certain aspects like he has taken references from some of the books, which are not even considered authentic amongst a lot of Muslim sects. He must also be knowing that history from where he has taken the references was written much after the Muhammad and a lot of Muslim rulers afterwards attributed a lot of bad doings to Muhammad in order justify their illicit deeds. He has also taken advantage of certain things which are the brainchild of current illiterate mullahs and widely unacceptable amongst the Muslims

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

as well.

You might disagree but after a thorough study and consulting a lot of people, to me, this is a very realistic analysis. Do you still believe explaining weak links is a big deal at all? Realistically speaking, to find negative points whether from any aspect of life, community, nation or religion is not at all a very difficult task!!!!

Dr Sina has definitely left that balance line though he is still not touching that extremist level. But the dangerous thing is that he is getting farther from the line day by day and this is of course a dangerous sign. His abusive language and statements clearly reflecting him being out of balance. I am putting his very few statements from his site [www.faithfreedom.org](http://www.faithfreedom.org). Please analyze for a moment from the human lens and not from religions lens: "Islam is doomed. My hope was to bring this false doctrine of hate down and make it collapse from within like communism did, but alas your hatred is too big and Islam will be brought down like Nazism did. It will be bloody and destructive" "The good news is that this will end Islam forever, but the cost will be heavy. Millions if not billions will die and mostly they will be Muslims." "You people are blind. You are fool. You are full of hate" "Those who believe in this cult of hate are potential terrorists" "I said long time ago that many of us will see the end of Islam in our own lifetime. Now I am more convinced than ever." These are very few examples. There are certainly many others. His continuous use of abusive language in fact start irritating the readers instead of convincing him.

Thank you very much for your patient reading

Kamil Arif

Ali Sina Responds:

It is important to note that the apologists of Islam come in all shapes and forms. In fact they even pose as atheists to make themselves sound impartial and their views objective. However this is not a new trick.

We can recall the story of the assassination of Ka'b ibn Ashraf, the young, handsome and talented leader of the Bani Nadir who was deceived by Maslama and then assassinated

[BUKHARI, VOLUME 5, #369](#)

In [this hadith](#) we read that Muhammad complained of Ka'b for badmouthing him in his poetries and asked his followers "Who is willing to kill Ka'b bin al-Ashraf who has hurt Allah and His apostle?"

Maslama gets up and asks Muhammad to allow him to lie in order to deceive Ka'b. Muhammad gives his blessing and Maslama goes to Ka'b and complains of Muhammad claiming to be tired of Muhammad's abuses and his tyranny. Ka'b is deceived and as soon as he steps out of his house, he is attacked and assassinated.

Today we have Muslim apologists who even pose as atheists to appear unbiased and credible.

Mr. Kamil Arif is still a Muslim and that is very clear from his line of reasoning. Let me analyze his criticism of me line by line in order to answer to all of them:

Mr. Kamil Arif writes:

**“no doubt he has interpreted certain verses in a way which suited to his explanation.”**

What are those certain verses that I have interpreted in a way to suit my explanation? Are there other explanations? A verse can be explained in a variety of ways, but only one of them is the right one. Of course if a verse can mean several things then the divine guidance fails to be of guidance. If you ask a direction from someone and he points his right and left hands to two different directions you will not think of that person as a trustworthy guide but rather a lunatic or a prankster. Also if his directions are so confused that you could interpret them in any way you please again his directions fail to be of guidance. The verses claimed to be from God cannot have several opposing meanings. They must mean one thing only. The question is which explanation is the correct one. Mr. Kamil Arif claims I am misinterpreting certain verses. So he must know the correct explanations of the verses that I misinterpret. May I ask Mr. Arif to tell us exactly which verses I have misinterpreted and what is the correct significance of those verses? Let us put our money where our mouth is. We can't just throw a stone and walk away.

**“He has used a lot of statements and verses out of context to prove his point as well.”**

Which verses I have used out of the context and would Mr. Arif guide us to the correct context of those verses?

**"He has "conveniently" ignored certain aspects like he has taken references from some of the books, which are not even considered authentic amongst a lot of Muslim sects."**

The books I use most are the Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim. These books are considered Sahih (authentic) by the majority of the Muslims. The Shiites do not consider them as authentic and they have fabricated their own books of hadiths. The major book of Shiite hadith is Baharul Avwar compiled by Majlesi who was born in the year 1037 Hejia. Obviously we can't rely on his collection of hadiths that were gathered more than a thousand years after the death of Muhammad. So Bukhari and Muslim are more credible than any other collection of hadith. The fact that Shiits do not agree, does not invalidate those hadiths.

Of course one should not accept ALL the hadiths in the collection of Bukahri and Muslim. Some of them are clearly fabrications. For example we have hadiths that speak of the miracles attributed to Muhammad. These hadiths are all false because Quran is clear in the fact that Muhammad did not produce any miracles and his only miracle is the Quran itself.

Despite this, these hadiths are our only contact with the historic Muhammad. The fact is that beside these hadiths and the early books of history of Islam such as Sirat Rasoul, al Waqidi and Tabari we do not have any other source on the biography of Muhammad. There is no need to believe every word in these books but as a whole they provide a fairly clear image of Muhammad. That image is an image of a tyrant, a mentally

disturbed monster and not a prophet of God. There is no alternative to that image, unless you want to rely on the books written by the modern day apologists. In that case it is important to ask what sources these later apologists have used.

"He must also be knowing that history from where he has taken the references was written much after the Muhammad and a lot of Muslim rulers afterwards attributed a lot of bad doings to Muhammad in order justify their illicit deeds."

If the entire history of Muhammad is false then how can we know that he actually existed? Do we have a different version of history? What really happened to the Bani Qurayza for example? Did Muhammad massacre all of them cold bloodedly as the books of history and hadith say or he did not? What about Kheibar? Did he raid that town without any warning when people had gone after their daily business and were least expecting, killing all the unarmed men, looting their belongings and enslaving their women and children or not. Why is it that only the incriminating versions of the history survived and there is no mention of the "real" history of Islam where Muhammad was benevolent, just and kind?

The fact that some of the Muslims deny the early history of Islam is in a sense a positive thing. It shows that at least this group of Muslims is embarrassed of what their prophet did. However they do so at the expense of honesty. I have not yet resolved which kind of Muslims are better: Those who are truthful and support the terrorists or those who lie and claim Islam is a religion of peace?

"He has also taken advantage of certain things which are the brainchild of current illiterate mullahs and widely unacceptable amongst the Muslims as well."

For example?

Mr. Kamil Arif wants us to believe that most of the nonsense uttered by the Mullahs are not in the Quran at all and do not exist in Islam. This is a lame excuse. First I ask him, why he does not confront these "illiterate Mullahs" and show them their errors? Why is it that all these "illiterate" Mullahs, coming from all Islamic countries say the same things? If they are not basing their views on the Quran, what secret book they read? How is it that these Mullahs who have studied decades to earn their degree, are illiterate when it comes to Islam and people such as Mr. Arif who probably have not read the Quran and know very little about hadith are learned and know better?

This claim is truly hilarious. Now we have even westerners such as the US secretary of state Mr. Colin Powell and the French interior minister, Dominique de Villepin, who claim that Mullahs do not know the real Islam and they (these western politicians who have not read the Quran) know better and that Islam is not a violent religion but a religion of peace.

Mr. Arif's statement claiming that the violent and absurd teachings of Islam prevalent amongst Muslims is the "brainchild of current illiterate mullahs" is ludicrous to say the least and proves he has not read the Quran and is not familiar with the



hadith. Mr. Arif, along with many other Muslims lives in lalaland. The Islam that he envisions does not exist anywhere except in his imagination. The real Islam is the Islam of Muhammad and you can learn it only by reading the Quran and the early history of its author.

Mr. Arif accuses me of “explaining the weak links”. Can he please tell us what the “strong” links are? And why the verses that I quote and the stories that I cite are weak? Who can decide which verses of the Quran are weak and which ones are strong? Is this left to the criteria of the individuals? Are Mr. Arif and other modern apologists of Islam authorized to pick and choose which verses are weak and which ones are not?

These are lame excuses. Instead of trying to defend the indefensible I urge Mr. Arif to read the Quran and see for himself the level of barbarity and stupidity of that book. It should be only embarrassing for educated people such as him to follow a stupid charlatan such as Muhammad. It is just a shame that people such as Mr. Arif, who can think and reason and are educated in the West, and supposedly familiar with secular humanism are so reluctant to think on their own and believe in the lies of a mentally sick man of the 7<sup>th</sup> century even though this man's lack of understanding is glaringly obvious through his foolish statements.

Mr. Arif calls me an extremist for predicting end of Islam. That is another proof that he has no clue what Islam is. Islam cannot be reformed. I have shown that time and again. It is much easier to reform Nazism and make it a peaceful and ecumenical ideology than reforming Islam. Our main obstacle is the Quran – the very Quran that is perfectly understood by the Mullahs but its meaning eludes our friend Mr. Kamil Arif, not because it is difficult but because he has not read it.

Then the question is “WHY?” Why even try to reform Islam? What is there to salvage? Was Muhammad a messenger of God by any chance? If so then sure we should do everything possible to recover the purity of its message. But when we read the Quran, we see this book is a textbook of hate and violence. When we read the history of Muhammad we see this man was a cult leader far worse than David Koresh and Jim Johns. What is there to salvage? Why preserve a religion built by a charlatan liar and a criminal?

No, my views are not extremists. I am speaking the truth. If what I say is not true, please show my errors and I promised I will remove the faithfreedom.org from the Internet. If what I say is true then there is no reason to keep Islam alive even though we miraculously manage to reform it.

But the facts are:

- a) Islam cannot be reformed
- b) Islam is the brainchild of a pathological narcissist and cult leader. All we have to do is throw it in the garbage bin of the history and forget about it.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)


- [Indonesian](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Arabic](#)

#### Author

**Nadir\_ahmed**

Joined: 03 Jan 2004  
Posts: 7

#### Message

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 10:59 am    Post subject: CHALLENGE TO DEBATE ALI SINA

[Reply with quote](#)

CHALLENGE TO DEBATE

Topic: Quran and Modern Science  
<http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com>

Alhumdulillah, the following anti Islamic personalities have been wiped out, exposed as frauds, and have fallen to the Sword of Islam!:

1. Dr. Robert Morey [Evil or Very Mad](#) ( [www.faithdefenders.com](http://www.faithdefenders.com) )  
[http://www.examinethetruth.com/morey\\_challenge.htm](http://www.examinethetruth.com/morey_challenge.htm)
2. Sam "The Sham" Shamoun [Evil or Very Mad](#) ( [www.answering-islam.org](http://www.answering-islam.org) )  
[http://www.examinethetruth.com/on\\_the\\_run.htm](http://www.examinethetruth.com/on_the_run.htm)  
[http://www.examinethetruth.com/apology\\_rejected.htm](http://www.examinethetruth.com/apology_rejected.htm)
3. Denis Giron [Evil or Very Mad](#) ( [www.freethoughtmecca.org](http://www.freethoughtmecca.org) )  
(Denis is an ok person not a liar...but he is just confused)

And Now... we have come for you, Ali Sina [Twisted Evil](#)

To many people have emailed me and asked me to refute this guy, under normal circumstances, I only do public debates... so the humiliation can be witnessed for all to see as in the case of Sam "The Sham" Shamoun from [www.answering-islam.org](http://www.answering-islam.org) , but I have gotten word that Ali Sina only does online debates, soo I will make this one exception for him.

The topic will be Quran and Modern Science, by the grace of God, In the Ahmed - Giron debate, the Quran has been proved to be authored by a source greater than man and rendered a true living miracle for all times. You can download the debate from my website:

<http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com>

All the cheap polemics of the Christians and Atheists have been silenced and refuted in this one debate. Therefore, we will give Ali Sina an opportunity to contest the evidence if he disagrees with the conclusion stated above. So, if Ali accepts, then he can download the debate, listen to it, and we will start our debate from their....

thanks,  
Nadir Ahmed  
[www.ExamineTheTruth.com](http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com)

[Back to top](#)

[View user's profile](#) [Send private message](#)  
[Send e-mail](#)

**yeezevee**

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 11:09 am    Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Joined: 20 May 2002  
Posts: 2640

## Quote:

Nadir\_ahmed: CHALLENGE TO DEBATE

Good to hear from you Nadir... what is there in debates someone wins and some one loses.. Not a big deal. Welcome to FFI and educate the infidellic crowd.. I wonder whether you are from Indian subcontinent or are you from Arabian Peninsula? I saw these debates go different ways depending where the person is coming from..There backgrounds about ISLAM seems to be vastly different...

Please let your friends and well-wishers know about this forum.. so that they will read your fascinating debate...by the way, put a link of FFI to these <http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com> [www.answering-islam.org](http://www.answering-islam.org) and other web sites, so that other experts also can come and debate.. So who is Mohammad any way? what is this Pillar bussiness in Islam?..tell us about Mr. Mohammad and his life ...

Oopps .. I scanned through your colorful site quickly.. It is all about Zakir? How is Naik doing in Mumba?i...Actually I requested that GUY to visit this site some time back.. offcourse he is Big man with lots books and lectures..it is good to hear THE MAN at this site . so let me add the links of Zakir over here...

<http://www.ahya.org/realaudio/zakir/ult1.ram>

<http://www.ahya.org/realaudio/zakir/ult2.ram>

<http://www.ahya.org/realaudio/zakir/ult3.ram>

<http://www.ahya.org/realaudio/zakir/ult4.ram>

<http://www.ahya.org/realaudio/zakir/ult5.ram>

Nadir.. Ask that guy to read more that of Q'uran, more detail.. There must be a recipe for High TC and Fuel recipe for Fusion...Also there may be a method to do brain surgery with out knives with Lasers...In fact.. what friends should do is carefully listen to Zakir .. forget about friend Bill Campbell.... Who is a Doctor of NT..OT.. So let us focus on Zakir.. open a new folder and let us export the opinions of the forummers to Mr. Zakir..

Nadirs realize that.. Here are the people who don't follow anything and dissect every thing

with regards  
yeezevee


[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

[Back to top](#)

**mughal200**

Joined: 16 Feb 2002  
Posts: 522  
Location: UK

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 12:37 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Hello, nadir,

greetings dear brother.

Welcome to the forum, it is very nice to have you with us.

I hope your participation here would be mutually beneficial. Here are some links if you have spare time on your hands.

<http://www.muslimsandislamic.faithweb.com/contact.html>

<http://www.muslimsandislamic.faithweb.com/photo2.html>

<http://www.muslimsandislamic.faithweb.com/photo3.html>

<http://www.muslimsandislamic.faithweb.com/photo4.html>

<http://www.muslimsandislamic.faithweb.com/photo5.html>

<http://www.muslimsandislamic.faithweb.com/photo6.html>

Regards and

\_\_\_\_\_  
All the best, from Mughal at

[http://www.religionandsecularism3.gq.nu/favorite\\_links.html](http://www.religionandsecularism3.gq.nu/favorite_links.html)

[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

[Visit poster's website](#)

[Back to top](#)

PeaceOnEarth



Joined: 13 Sep 2003  
Posts: 91

Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 12:48 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Since Nadir Ahmed did not share enough information on the debate or on their views on Quran and Science, I did a little search to get the information for the forum's benefit:

Zakir Naik's backgrounder:

Zakir believes in Hadiths. I am not sure which translation of Quran he goes by for his debates.

<http://www.drzakirnaik.com/pages/about/index.php>

Here is a book by Zakir Naik on Quran and Science:

<http://free.freespeech.org/sultan/qms.pdf>

or [http://www.dar-al-talaba.net/Specials/Quran\\_and\\_Modern\\_Science.html](http://www.dar-al-talaba.net/Specials/Quran_and_Modern_Science.html)

Some videos on this topic: <http://www.islamicwell.com/islamicscience.htm>

Quran and Math: <http://www.themodernreligion.com/science/math.html>

Science and Islam are twin sisters: [Laughing](#) [Laughing](#) [Laughing](#)

[http://www.themodernreligion.com/verses\\_sci.htm#index](http://www.themodernreligion.com/verses_sci.htm#index)

More works of Zakir Naik:

<http://www.irf.net/irf/download/index.htm>

[www.imc-usa.org/convention/misconceptions\\_islam.pdf](http://www.imc-usa.org/convention/misconceptions_islam.pdf)

Debate with Campbell: <http://www.ahya.org/invite/ultimate.html>

Sam Shamoun: <http://answering-islam.org.uk/Responses/Naik/>

Peace

"The trouble with the world is that the stupid are cocksure and the intelligent are full of doubt." - Russell

"The mind of a bigot is like the pupil of the eye. The more light you shine on it, the more it will contract."

Last edited by PeaceOnEarth on Sat Jan 03, 2004 2:51 pm; edited 1 time in total

[Back to top](#)

[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

•  
Ali Sina



Joined: 14 Feb 2002  
Posts: 2244

Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 1:55 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

**Quote:**

CHALLENGE TO DEBATE

Topic: Quran and Modern Science

<http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com>

Alhumdulillah, the following anti Islamic personalities have been wiped out, exposed as frauds, and have fallen to the Sword of Islam!:

1. Dr. Robert Morey ( [www.faithdefenders.com](http://www.faithdefenders.com) )  
[http://www.examinethetruth.com/morey\\_challenge.htm](http://www.examinethetruth.com/morey_challenge.htm)

2. Sam "The Sham" Shamoun ( [www.answering-islam.org](http://www.answering-islam.org) )  
[http://www.examinethetruth.com/on\\_the\\_run.htm](http://www.examinethetruth.com/on_the_run.htm)  
[http://www.examinethetruth.com/apology\\_rejected.htm](http://www.examinethetruth.com/apology_rejected.htm)

3. Denis Giron ( [www.freethoughtmecca.org](http://www.freethoughtmecca.org) )  
(Denis is an ok person not a liar...but he is just confused)

And Now... we have come for you, Ali Sina

To many people have emailed me and asked me to refute this guy, under normal circumstances, I only do public debates... so the humiliation can be witnessed for all to see as in the case of Sam "The Sham" Shamoun from [www.answering-islam.org](http://www.answering-islam.org) , but I have gotten word that Ali Sina only does online debates, so I will make this one exception for him.

The topic will be Quran and Modern Science, by the grace of God, In the Ahmed - Giron debate, the Quran has been proved to be authored by a source greater than man and rendered a true living miracle for all

times. You can download the debate from my website:

<http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com>

All the cheap polemics of the Christians and Atheists have been silenced and refuted in this one debate. Therefore, we will give Ali Sina an opportunity to contest the evidence if he disagrees with the conclusion stated above. So, if Ali accepts, then he can download the debate, listen to it, and we will start our debate from their....

thanks,  
Nadir Ahmed  
[www.ExamineTheTruth.com](http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com)

Dear Nadir Ahmad,

Thank you for your interest to debate with me. I would be glad to do that. As I wrote in the prologue of this site

I reject Islam a) because of Muhammad's lack of moral and ethical fortitude and b) because of the absurdities in Quran.

a) Muhammad lived a less than holy life. His lust for sex, his affairs with his maids and slave girls, his pedophilic relationship with Aisha a 9-year-old child at the age of 53, his killing sprees, his massacre and the genocide of the Jews, his slave making and trading, his assassination of his opponents, his raids and lootings of the merchant caravans, his burning of the palm plantations, his destroying the water wells, his cursing and invoking evil on his enemies, his revenge on his captured prisoners of war and his hallucinations about having sex with his wives when he actually did not, disqualify him as a sane person let alone a messenger of God

b) An unbiased study of Quran shows that far from being a "miracle" that book is a hoax. Quran is replete with scientific heresies, historic blunders, mathematical mistakes, logical absurdities, grammatical errors and ethical fallacies. Could possibly the author of this Universe be as ignorant as it appears to be in Quran?

So let us start with Muhammad's character first. Then we move to Quran and will discuss it to see whether it is a miracle as Muslims say or a hodgepodge of nonsense and absurdities.

Since I am the accuser and you are the defendant, I will bring charges against Muhammad and it is up to me to prove that the charges are true. Then you can respond and prove that they are false.

To start I invite you to refute the charge of misogyny that I have brought against Muhammad. Here is the link:  
<http://www.faithfreedom.org/debates/Shahzad8.htm>

Thank you again for your interest in debating with me.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

Doubt everything, find your own light!

Last edited by Ali Sina on Sat Jan 03, 2004 4:18 pm; edited 1 time in total


[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

[Back to top](#)

**Nadir\_ahmed**

Joined: 03 Jan 2004  
Posts: 7

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 2:42 pm    Post subject: science first

[Reply with quote](#)

no ... no.. ali.... Im not going to let you run.... I have challenged you first, soo we start with Quran and Science first, you can later challenge me to what ever topic you want. Personally, I dont care what you think about Muhammed(P) that is NOT why I am here.. it means nothing to me. I mean, Who cares about what you think of "misogyny" ?

Right now, this Quran and Science debate should be your main focus, as I mentioned it \*proves\* that this book is a great miracle... and if this is true... then all of your EMOTIONAL arguments gets over ridden. Think about it, your worst nightmares are being confirmed , hundreds of people all over USA are being converted with this debate...

Therefore, we debate the OBJECTIVE evidences first... then we debate the SUBJECTIVE evidences later... (but by that time, it wont even matter because the objective evidences will be enough to convict the Quran as being a miracle, so who gives a hoot about personal feelings..)

So, please dont waste my time... lets get this debate on the road..

thanks,  
Nadir Ahmed  
[www.ExamineTheTruth.com](http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com)

[View user's profile](#) [Send private message](#)  
[Send e-mail](#)

[Back to top](#)

**adnan**



Joined: 29 Jun 2002  
Posts: 2988  
Location: Ex-Muslim  
from Pakistan, now in  
USA

Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 2:44 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Brother Nadir,  
Alhumdulilah is spelled as Alhumdulillah.  
I didnt see any of those people fallen to the Sword of Islam, infact you fell to the Shotgun of Common sense

**Quote:**

In the Ahmed - Giron debate, the Quran has been proved to be authored by a source greater than man and rendered a true living miracle for all times. You can download the debate from my website:  
<http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com>

Denis Giron is still here on FFI, your claim is false and I dont see any debate which shows that Quran was not authored by man.

**Quote:**

hundreds of people all over USA are being converted with this debate

Yea thats why the percentage of Americans who think that Islam is not peaceful has risen from a small number to a now 50%. Its you who's getting emotional.  
I wait for the debate to begin between you and Ali on this forum.

Adnan  
(former muslim from pakistan, now agnostic)

[View user's profile](#) [Send private message](#) [Send e-mail](#)  
[Visit poster's website](#)

[Back to top](#)

**MarkT**



Joined: 14 Feb 2002  
Posts: 1166  
Location: On the globe  
that gave me birth-the  
cool green hills of Earth

Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 2:49 pm Post subject: quranic  
scientology

[Reply with quote](#)

**Nadir\_ahmed wrote:**

Think about it, your worst nightmares are being confirmed , hundreds of people all over USA are being converted with this debate...

Sorry bub, True Islam converted me long ago, it was his EMOTICONS that did the trick, see:

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/forum/viewtopic.php?p=1282#1282>

"The opposite of the religious fanatic is not the fanatical atheist but the gentle cynic who cares not whether there is a god or not."

[View user's profile](#) [Send private message](#)  
[Send e-mail](#)

[Back to top](#)

**Mullah Mo**



Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 3:17 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

The sword of Islam?? That's not a sword man. That's a butter knife.

Bring a butter knife to a gun fight... Nice try...

Now about Dr. Robert Morey. I don't know much about him but here's what I know....

**Quote:**

Joined: 24 Jun 2003  
Posts: 670  
Location: In HELL with  
Mohammed the



Robert A. Morey, the popular evangelical cult-watcher, who in recent years has targeted Islam as a deadly religion. Author of The Islamic Invasion, **Morey has often debated leading Muslim apologists, in fiery exchanges that have led to mob attacks on him and repeated calls for his death.** Morey has accused Muhammad of being a racist, a murderer, an irrational zealot, and a pedophile.

<http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2002/001/1.32.html>

I will search for more on the attacks.

My question to you Mr. Ahmed is this..... If the Islamic world is winning the debate, why are Muslims getting emotional attacking or calling for the death of Mr. Morey??

After you lose this debate Mr. Ahmed, I'd say we should contact all the people that you claim you won the debates with and find out what really happened.

Peace.

**"I have built my organization upon fear."**

**Al Capone (1899-1947), The American Gangster**

[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

[Back to top](#)

**Ali Sina**



Joined: 14 Feb 2002  
Posts: 2244

Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 4:01 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

**Quote:**

no ... no.. ali.... Im not going to let you run.... I have challenged you first, soo we start with Quran and Science first, you can later challenge me to what ever topic you want. Personally, I dont care what you think about Muhammed(P) that is NOT why I am here.. it means nothing to me. I mean, Who cares about what you think of "misogyny" ?

Right now, this Quran and Science debate should be your main focus, as I mentioned it \*proves\* that this book is a great miracle... and if this is true... then all of your EMOTIONAL arguments gets over ridden. Think about it, your worst nightmares are being confirmed , hundreds of people all over USA are being converted with this debate...

Therefore, we debate the OBJECTIVE evidences first... then we debate the SUBJECTIVE evidences later... (but by that time, it wont even matter because the objective evidences will be enough to convict the Quran as being a miracle, so who gives a hoot about personal feelings..)

So, please dont waste my time... lets get this debate on the road..

thanks,  
Nadir Ahmed  
[www.ExamineTheTruth.com](http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com)

Dear Nadir Ahmad,

I accuse Muhammad of being unfit and unworthy to be a messenger of God. The character of Muhammad is very important to determine his truthfulness. Many people have said good things but it is their deed that is the litmus test of their claim. Suppose I write a wonderful book and give people good advises. Is that enough to prove me as a messenger of God? What if I am an assassin, a thief, a lecher, a liar, etc? Could I insist that people should not judge me by what I do but rather by what I say? Of course not! Remember what Muhammad said about himself:

"And surely thou hast sublime morals" (Q.68:4).

"Indeed in the Messenger of Allah you have a good example to follow" (Q.33:21).

We sent thee not, but as a Mercy for all creatures. (Q.21:107).

Verily this is the word of a most honorable Messenger, (Q.81.19)

If those claims are proven to be false then no amount of miracle would make him a prophet. If you can't disprove the charges that I have made against Muhammad, then he is a liar and the above verses of the Quran are not true.

Even if the Quran is proven to be a "miracle" as you state, this does not prove that Muhammad was a messenger of God. If it is proven that he was an evil character unworthy of the rank of prophethood, then we can say that the Quran is the words of Satan or jinns.

6.112

Likewise did We make for every Messenger an enemy,- evil ones among men and jinns, inspiring each other with flowery discourses by way of deception. If thy Lord had so planned, they would not have done it: so leave them and their inventions alone.

As you see Muhammad believed in jinns. He even talked to them. Personally I have never seen a jinn, but Muhammad used to see them often. How do we know one of them did not pose as Gabriel and deceived him? Can you prove that this did not happen? The only way you can do that is to prove that Muhammad lived a saintly life.

I am afraid you cannot escape this one. If you want to make us believe Muhammad was a messenger of God you must show that he was worthy for that task. Proving Quran to be a miracle does not prove Muhammad to be a prophet.

However, since it seems that science and Quran is the lesson you have learned best and this is the only thing you want to talk about, I agree to discuss Quran first. I'll show that the Quran is not from God but a hodgepodge of nonsense and you can show that it is a miracle. Let us agree however that at the end you have to disprove my charges against Muhammad. If you prove the Quran to be a miracle but fail to prove Muhammad was a prophet then all you have done is that you have proven that that book is the work of Satan.

I'll write my first accusation against the Quran next.

Doubt everything, find your own light!


[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

[Back to top](#)

**rand**

Joined: 29 Jul 2002  
Posts: 1840

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 4:29 pm    Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Dear Nadir Ahmed,

Welcome to the site! I hope we can learn from each other. One of the links you cited referred to <http://www.islam-guide.com/frm-ch1-2.htm> I found the surah like it challenge to be a logical fallacy.

**Quote:**

[2.23] And if you are in doubt as to that which We have revealed to Our servant, then produce a chapter like it and call on your witnesses besides Allah if you are truthful.

1. There are many people today that have read the quran and feel that it is at best a mediocre book. If we ask such people whether there has ever been a surah better than the a quranic surah, they would say yes. Why won't you accept that as a proof that the quran failed the challenge?  
For example, Thomas Carlyle wrote:

<http://www.islam4all.com/newpage111.htm>

**Quote:**

We also can read the Koran; our Translation of it, by Sale, is known to be a very fair one. I must say, it is as toilsome reading as I ever undertook. A wearisome confused jumble, crude, incondite; endless iterations, long-windedness, entanglement; most crude, incondite;--insupportable stupidity, in short! Nothing but a sense of duty could carry any European through the Koran. We read in it, as we might in the State-Paper Office, unreadable masses of lumber, that perhaps we may get some glimpses of a remarkable man...

Mahomet's followers found the Koran lying all in fractions, as it had been written down at first promulgation; much of it, they say, on shoulder-blades of mutton, flung pell-mell into a chest: and they published it, without any discoverable order as to time or otherwise;--merely trying, as would seem, and this not very strictly, to put the longest chapters first. The real beginning of it, in that way, lies almost at the end: for the earliest portions were the shortest. Read in its historical sequence it perhaps would not be so bad. Much of it, too, they say, is rhythmic; a kind of wild chanting song, in the original. This may be a great point; much perhaps has been lost in the Translation here. Yet with every allowance, one feels it difficult to

see how any mortal ever could consider this Koran as a Book written in Heaven, too good for the Earth; as a well-written book, or indeed as a \_book\_ at all; and not a bewildered rhapsody; \_written\_, so far as writing goes, as badly as almost any book ever was! So much for national discrepancies, and the standard of taste.

2. When it comes to specialized fields like computer programing, designing airplanes, calculus, there are clearly more informative books than the Quran. So there are books in certain respects are better than the Quran. Why doesn't this prove that the challenge has been met?

3. <http://whatsthisthen.net/firms.com/unclearquran.html> mentions many verses from the Quran with differing/contradictory translations. It is safe to say that with contradictory translations, at least one translator is wrong. But it does not stop with translations, there are different schools of thought, different commentators, and sects. Some accept hadiths others do not. Some rely on abrogation and iltifat more than others.

Assume a "muslim" takes the quran out of context, and believes in the quran but interprets it as the opposite of what quran teaches. The "Muslim" then believes in Quran because there was never a surah like it!! But the text as the "muslim" sees it is not a divine text since divine texts are perfect, so the "muslim"'s understanding of the text is human/fallible, and there would be better/more knowledgable/more ethical texts than that quran as viewed by that "muslim".

If a muslim misunderstands/misinterprets quran, is it blasphemous for him to admit that there is no surah like the surah that he witnesses?

===

The challenge is a logical fallacy. For example, regarding the Israeli/Palestinian conflict, no matter what approach the US takes, there will be problems. Suppose the next US president does a great job, he's deserving of the Nobel peace prize, but there is still tension, problems and conflicts. When he gets criticized he can claim, do you think you have better ideas, produce a better and more comprehensive solution. I might admit that I cannot. But does that mean that his solution was Divine? Couldn't a divine plan have complete and enduring peace?

The Quran addresses a serious problem. The believers were struggling to get along with ther neighbors. The Quran offered a solution:

**Quote:**

[2.191] And kill them wherever you find them, and drive them out from whence they drove you out, and persecution is severer than slaughter, and do not fight with them at the Sacred Mosque until they fight with you in it, but if they do fight you, then slay them; such is the recompense of the unbelievers.

**Quote:**

[5.33] The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His apostle and strive to make mischief in the land is only this, that they should be murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned; this shall be as a disgrace for them in this world, and in the hereafter they shall have a grievous chastisement,

Even if one were make the absurd argument that that most or even all humans could not design a better solution. Wouldn't it make sense to say that an All-mighty, all-merciful, All-Wise God could have invented a better solution?


Bst regards,  
Rand

[Back to top](#)

[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

**mughal200**

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 4:45 pm    Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Joined: 16 Feb 2002  
Posts: 522  
Location: UK

Brother nadir,

If you are a traditional muslim, you have no right to interpret the quran against traditional tafaseer therefore you cannot prove any science in the quran. However, if you are a modern muslim, you have broken away from traditional islam and so you have no authority to speak for islam.

I call such muslims dictionary muslims because they take a word and twist and turn it till it says what they want it to say. Traditional islamic view is that god sent muhammad with a message as well as its explanation and that is what traditional tafaseer are all about ie they are copies of copies. For example, take any latest traditional tafseer and you will see the author stating quotes from earlier tafaseer as to what any particular verse means.

These people very strongly believed that all knowledge is contained in the quran and the hadith and that people's knowledge is decreasing with time, for they are not paying attention to the quran and the hadith as the earlier generations used to. These people also believed that you should not use your intelligence when it comes to religion, you should just follow the dictate eg imaam ghazaali was very much respected for his such views.

All traditional muslims believed in beating up their wives, having slaves and maids, killing infidels and apostates, stoning to death people for sodomy and sexual affairs out side marriage, killing people who steal or drink etc etc etc. bukhaari, muslim, abu dawud and other hadith books are full of terrible stuff.

Muhammad himself was no angel either as pointed out by brother ali in his various articles.

Coming to the quran, it is full of contradictions as regard beliefs and practices and other information as you would find out if you read some articles here.

I hope your joining this forum helps you see islam for what it really is.

Good luck and

All the best, from Mughal at


[http://www.religionandsecularism3.gq.nu/favorite\\_links.html](http://www.religionandsecularism3.gq.nu/favorite_links.html)

[Back to top](#)

**mughal200**

Joined: 16 Feb 2002  
Posts: 522  
Location: UK

[View user's profile](#) [Send private message](#)  
[Visit poster's website](#)

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 5:28 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Dear nadir,

You stated that you have challenged ali first, that is not true. He has been challenging since he created this site.

He has examined various aspects of islam and found it false and he is challenging anyone to prove his conclusions wrong.

All the best, from Mughal at


[http://www.religionandsecularism3.gq.nu/favorite\\_links.html](http://www.religionandsecularism3.gq.nu/favorite_links.html)

[Back to top](#)

**everybee**

Joined: 03 May 2003  
Posts: 968

[View user's profile](#) [Send private message](#)  
[Visit poster's website](#)

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 5:54 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

**Quote:**

TOPIC: "Quran and Modern Science" New! Incredible debate!  
COMMENTS: IS THE QURAN THE WORD OF GOD?  
Alhumdulilah, this debate \*proves\* that the Quran could not be authored by man, rather a greater source had to have been the author of the Quran. Denis Giron, is one of the most advent opponent of the Quran and Modern Science in the world today, and has done extensive research and debates on this topic. Denis Giron is also a writer for [www.infidels.org](http://www.infidels.org). For this debate, please use my notes. to follow along.

from: <http://www.examinethetruth.com/>

That's a big load of horse crap. The Quran is one of the most poorly written books I've ever seen. Its full of logical fallacies and contradictions. For one thing it mentions the fairy tale of Adam and Eve. We know humans and other forms of life on earth evolved so that alone shows that the Quran has very little

credibility. Noah and the Arc is mentioned, too. We discussed the impossibility of this story here, too. See:

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/forum/viewforum.php?f=25>

As far as proof of the Quran as being the word of God, we only have Mohammed's testimony which is questionable since he was a robber, rapist, pedophile, terrorist, criminal, charlatan and liar. Therefore, the Quran isn't worth the toilet paper its written on. The faster all of its copies are burned and destroyed, the better.

.


<http://www.fbi.gov/mostwanted/terrorists/fugitives.htm>

[Back to top](#)

[View user's profile](#)

[Send private message](#)

**SherKhan**

 Posted: Sat Jan 03, 2004 6:06 pm Post subject:

[Reply with quote](#)

Joined: 10 Mar 2002  
Posts: 356

Dear Nadir Ahmed,

I am impressed and looking forward to enjoying a healthy debate. You must be modern day Saladin to save Islam. However, I am feeling a little uncomfortable with your dual personality. This is what you wrote in your article "Islam or Christianity, Which is the true way to God?"

**Quote:**

Very briefly coming to Islam, Prophet Muhammed(P.B.U.H) claimed to be a Prophet, and received revelation from God, and gave mankind a Holy Scripture. Not only that but he claimed that he possessed the true message of Christ. This leaves us with two mortal human beings, with the same IDENTICAL claim!:

Prophet Muhammed(P.B.U.H) and Paul of Tarsus

In conclusion, **it is crucial to understand the following point in order to answer the question, "which is the true way to God?"**:

BOTH CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS BELIEVE THAT GOD SENT A PROPHET AFTER JESUS CHRIST TO LEAD MANKIND ON THE TRUE PATH TO GOD. THE ONLY QUESTION IS, WHO IS THAT TRUE PROPHET AND WHO IS THE FALSE PROPHET!

Then you refuse to discuss about Muhammad.....

**Quote:**

**no ... no.. ali.... Im not going to let you run.... I have challenged you first, soo we start with Quran and Science first, you can later challenge me to what ever topic you want. Personally, I dont care what you think about Muhammed(P) that is NOT why I am here.. it means nothing to me.** I mean, Who cares about what you think of "misogyny" ?

Typical Islamic syndrome!!!!!!!!!!

First you think it's crucial to understand whether Muhammad was a fraud or a prophet then you refuse to discuss about this criminal. It's a very simple rule, No Muhammad no Quran. It's imperative to prove whether we should believe Muhammad or not.

Let's say, the Mullah or Imam (Muslim priest) of your closest mosque is an alcoholic and he loves to rape young girls. He is also an expert shoplifter. Would you let him lead the prayer or obey his advice?

Religion makes a person blind folded, self centered and selfish.

Last edited by SherKhan on Sat Jan 03, 2004 6:10 pm; edited 1 time in total

[Go to page 2](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.

# Ali Sina of faithfreedom.org on the run!!

[www.ExamineTheTruth.com](http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com)



**\*UPDATE\*** [Nadir Ahmed responds to Ali Sina's "How to put to shame the shameless?"](#)

[Ali](#), you can run, but you can not hide. After our online [debate](#), in which [Ali Sina](#) was publicly humiliated and exposed as a atrocious [liar](#), he has refused to post the debate on his [website's debate section](#). The reason of course, is very clear. He does not want his viewers to see how badly he was defeated and embarrassed. This freedom loving man, has resorted to censorship.

But, [Dr. Ali Sina](#), it is my unfortunate duty to inform you that your attempts to hide our public [debate](#) will fail. The reason being, is because my website, [ExamineTheTruth.com](http://ExamineTheTruth.com) has been taking a pounding from people doing searches on your name and website! But don't take my word for it, my dear respected [Doctor](#), do allow me to share my website stats:



Traffic Facts - Microsoft Internet Explorer provided by America Online

File Edit View Favorites Tools Help

Back Forward Stop Home Search Favorites Media Print Mail

Address [http://webapp.trafficfacts.com/table\\_keywords.php?startdate=3/4/2004&enddate=5/12/2004](http://webapp.trafficfacts.com/table_keywords.php?startdate=3/4/2004&enddate=5/12/2004) Go Links

naik	47	2.35
dr	53	2.65
debate	63	3.15
bob	74	3.70
dr.	77	3.85
sina	94	4.70
ali	97	4.85
robert	127	6.34
morey	236	11.79
<b>Total</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>100%</b>
<a href="http://www.google.com">www.google.com</a>		
u	1	50.00
have	1	50.00
<b>Total</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100%</b>
<a href="http://web.ask.com">web.ask.com</a>		
miracles	1	9.09
click	1	9.09
right	1	9.09
sea	1	9.09
defeat	1	9.09
scientific	6	54.55
<b>Total</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>100%</b>
<a href="http://search.yahoo.com">search.yahoo.com</a>		

Start | Internet Explorer | WM | T.. | P.. | E.. | C.. | A.. | G.. | 8:16 PM

As you can see, your name alone, brings about 9.5% of my search engine traffic. Not counting your website name.

I think it is amazing, that this guy will post debates with people who are virtually unknown, like "Afra", "Zeeshan", "Maryam"... for God sake for all we know, these people could be teenagers coming home from soccer practice, logging on before supper, and finding [Dr. Ali Sina's website](#)!

And lastly, It is ironic, that a few months after the [debate](#), his forum "mysteriously" crashes and the debate was lost from his site. But during our debate, I had a inclination, that [Ali Sina](#) was going to pull a fast one, and because of that, I saved the entire debate on my harddrive.

Therefore, this is a public challenge to you, to air the debate on your website, and please don't give us any of these excuses: "Oh no.. you see Nadir Ahmed of [www.ExamineTheTruth.com](http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com) is very very bad man ... yes indeed very bad!"

Update: Some time after this post, Ali Sina grudgingly posted the debate on his website, but it is placed in a very obscure place where few people can find it J . You can find it somewhere [here](#), good luck. In addition to that, he refused to isolate our exchanges, which is what the debate consists of from other people's comments making it VERY hard to follow.

Nevertheless, Ali Sina has cowardly ran away from my challenge to debate over [www.paltalk.com](http://www.paltalk.com) which can be done 100% anonymously. My challenge still stands.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [...](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

### Preamble

Nov. 15, 2003

[Preamble](#)

[Part I](#)

Assassination

[Part II](#)

Religion and Morality

[Part III](#)

Rape 1

[Part IV](#)

Rape 2

[Part V](#)

Rape 3

[Part VI](#)

Pedophilia

[Part VII](#)

Lewdness & Immorality ,

[Part VIII](#)

Misogyny

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

Nov. 15, 2003

Hello Mr. Sina,

After having stumbled on your website about 2 months ago, I have gone through most of the articles and other material you have on the website. And I must say that I am very impressed by your intellectual capability. This is by no means sarcasm, for I truly appreciate your candor.

Of course in this age of internet and websites, information dissemination has become fairly easy and can be used for positive or negative purposes, depending upon a person's own convictions about matters.

Hence, I now found the reason to write to you because your site certainly is welcoming of anyone who may seek to have an intellectual discourse about matters of faith. I did not subscribe to the forum because I myself an a webmaster of over 30 sites and I know firsthand that forums sometimes can be very intellectually draining because most of the people are not exactly very consistent. It's like shouting over a thousand heads in hopes that someone may hear you.

Now what's the purpose of my email to you? Well it is probably twofold, and I will write about it shortly, but before I do that and hope for some kind of response from you, I would like to let you know something about me so that you are in a better position to decide to respond or not. I do want to request that If you do not respond at length, please do just reply back and say "Not interested" (or something to that effect), if for nothing else but only as a matter

of fellow-human courtesy. Waiting for email responses is not all it's craked up to be.

Breifly about me then: I am 33 years old, of pakistani origin, living in USA for about 12 years now. Before that, I was in Middle East for 20 years, and was born in Karachi Pakistan. Over the last 2-3 months, I have had a desire to know some more details about matters of faith, which I had really not thought about a lot before. Led a normal life (and normal is relative i know).. but since my parents are muslims, I guess I had to be a muslim too. I have a Masters Degree in Business, and I have my own business which produces a healthy profit. I am married for 6 years now and have no children yet.

So why was this minibiography needed? Well because I think that if I will be successful in persuading you to a public debate about what you have to say about your convictions, then knowing the capacity of the opponent is important. I know yours from your articles, but I am only an email to you so far.

Now the two-fold reason for my email: 1- To ascertain whether you actually are serious in your request for an intellectual counterpoint to your points of view and 2- To let you know briefly about what I intend to do should you amicably accept at least in principle to have a intellectual argument.

The first point will be proven by your response to this email. The second needs brief mentioning here and will be divulged more in detail should you respond.

I understand the common theme of your articles, which is basically that

- a) the historical facts as reported are tainted
  - b) Apologists are scared to show the real facts
  - c) Islam is a violent ideology based on medieval notions of faith
  - d) Muslim rulers/governments are corrupted by screwed up ideologies
  - e) The prophet Muhammad is not at all worthy of anything because his morals leave a lot to be desired based on what is commonly known to many scholars
  - f) Allah (or God) may be a figment of imagination
- and
- g) Muslims are by and large indoctrinated with hatred etc for other religions based on warped teachings from scholars

I'm sure you may not agree with this listing, but this is at least what I understood from your articles. If I have missed the point entirely, I hope you briefly will correct me.

What I intend to do through a debate between two intellectuals (and i am shamelessly calling myself one but there's no other way for me to say it), is to accomplish 3 things in response to your site's claims and conviction:

- A) To prove that your stance on a lot of subjects is not based on an intellectual appealing context
- B) That the facts as presented actually are correct in some ways, and maybe a little murky in others, which a thinking muslim person can certainly be a moderate about and respond with equal zeal, because the totality of your claims is certainly worthy of a response on equal footing
- C) To finally let you ponder about the possibilities which you either intentionally or otherwise may have missed

Maybe, after the debate, you may find it in your own mind and heart to take a second look at your own convictions and not necessarily shut down your site, but maybe find a more meaningful avenue to vent some of your frustrations with matters of faith.

I have no desire to shut down your site, be combative or abusive, nor am I from the "Jihaadi" school of thought where bombs are the only ways of defeating an ideology. I really am looking for a stimulating discourse based on mutual respect of each other's ability to shed more light on what we collectively call "religion". Since we are talking about Islam specifically, that will be the focus.

Before ending this email, I would certainly like to point out that one of the things I will certainly not do or stoop to is the "apology" for any facts that you may present, because I understand that facts cannot be disproven (because then they will not be facts at all). So I accept your challenge on basis of an intellectual disagreement with your stance on a lot of subject matter, without resorting to the need for rewriting history.

I await your first response. Even if you do not see it worth the time to engage in an intellectual battle of thoughts, I sincerely hope the best for you. Certainly one day both you and I will die, and if there's any truth or relevance to life after death, I hope that all of us will be dealt with kindness.

And if there's nothing after death, we'll never find out.

Sincerely,

R. Shahzad

-----\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*-----

Nov. 15, 2003

Dear Mr. Shahzad,

I am very busy for one on one debates. Actually I created the forum to take off some load off my shoulders. However, I do accept your challenge. I publish our debate in the debate section of the site for everyone to see.

I will be grateful if in each correspondence you tackle just a few aspects that you disagree with me. Brevity makes our debate more readable.

Regards

Ali Sina

-----\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*-----

Nov. 15, 2003

Dear Mr. Sina,

I am delighted that you have responded in kindness, which to me establishes one positive aspect of your personality: honesty!

My disagreement or agreement is not going to be based then on personality clashes because I have discerned that you are an intellectual, and you deserve admiration at least on that level. I also request that in return, my own conviction about metaphysical aspects be not brought into the mix, since I know absolutely no way of defending it with physical proofs, and I doubt heavily that you will be able to counter that with any physical manifestation too.

Our disagreement or debate will center on things and ideologies pertaining to THIS world. What will happen after both of us die is not known to either of us, we are only told what MAY happen (that's if you take the idea that a Super Nonphysical deity may have communicated something to us through mediums such as prophets). Hence, within the context of THIS world, we can choose to shred apart whatever our intelligence will allow us to conquer.

You requested brevity in subject matter, and that's absolutely understood. Any work of such magnitude as religious literature becomes overwhelming if tackled all at once. So we certainly have to do it in smaller pieces, with the understood underlying principle, that each small aspect is part of a larger picture, and that the smaller fact cannot be tackled without at least keeping the larger picture in mind. Sometimes, it may be necessary to invoke the larger picture if the singular aspect of some discourse does nothing to conform or nullify the bigger ideology.

I sincerely look forward to our debate. As i said in my previous email, what may happen to us after death is not entirely known with certainty to either of us, but as long as our brains are capable of putting together rational thoughts, we can certainly challenge each other's system of connecting to an abstract bigger picture.

Sincerely,

R Shahzad

-----\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*-----

Nov. 15, 2003

Dear Mr. Shahzad,

Since you said that you are already familiar with my writings, I was hoping that this time you will start presenting your refutation to my claim that Islam is false and Muhammad was not a messenger of God but a mentally disturbed man and a charlatan.

Since you did not take that initiative, allow me to present my charges one by one and invite you to refute them.

Through this debate I will assume the role of the prosecutor and you will be representing the defendant Muhammad.

Let us start with the Character of Muhammad. In my view, one who claims to be a messenger of God must be endowed with spiritual qualities such as love, compassion, honesty, self-restraint, etc. Muhammad could not be a messenger of God because he was lecherous, immoral and unethical man, bereft of human qualities. He was a ruthless mass murderer, a lustful sex maniac, a shameless pedophile, a cunning assassin, a marauding chieftain, a schizophrenic narcissist, a pathetic liar and many other vile qualities that disqualify him to be a decent human being let alone a messenger of God.

My other objection of Muhammad's claim to prophethood is the absurdity and inanity of the Quran. It is inconceivable that the author of this magnificent



universe be the same person who wrote that asinine book. Is it possible that God be so ignorant of simple scientific, logical, mathematical, historical and even grammatical facts as the author of the Quran seems to be?

Let us take one subject at a time.

Let us talk about Muhammad the assassin to begin with.

I accuse Muhammad of being an assassin, a man that has to be despised and scorned and therefore unworthy of assuming such a lofty task of becoming the emissary of God amongst men. After you read those stories I want you to advocate for his innocence and prove that all these charges are false.

The list is long. I am not going to ask you to read all of them. However, I insist that you read at least four of those stories of assassinations, verify the authenticity of the sources and then defend your client Muhammad and prove his innocence.

<http://www.answering-islam.org/Muhammad/Enemies/abuafak.html>

<http://www.answering-islam.org/Muhammad/Enemies/asma.html>

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/assassinations.htm>

<http://www.answering-islam.org/Muhammad/Enemies/sallam.html>

Kind regards

Ali Sina

[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

## Rape 3

### Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

#### Part V

Nov 26, 2003

<a href="#">Preamble</a>		<a href="#">Part V</a>	Rape 3
<a href="#">Part I</a>	Assassination	<a href="#">Part VI</a>	Pedophilia
<a href="#">Part II</a>	Religion and Morality	<a href="#">Part VII</a>	Lewdness & Immorality ,
<a href="#">Part III</a>	Rape 1	<a href="#">Part VIII</a>	Misogyny
<a href="#">Part IV</a>	Rape 2		

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

This response is needed because defense had in good faith anticipated that the prosecution will find a certain way of still examining the same evidence to further the case. Hence, the defense did not in good faith anticipate that prosecution will actually agree to the Motion, but the motion to dismiss had to be brought as a matter of discourse because prosecutor himself came across as somewhat dazed and confused, and then proceeded to add charges of rape and misrepresentation to the case. The defense finds it amusing that prosecution is upping the ante on the charges as we are proceeding, without making a full case. Now rape has been accused, without even the current day standards kept in mind. Even in a court of law in USA, it takes months for certain rape trials to conclude, and prosecutor actually now accuses the defendant, posthumously, of rape, which even in today's society has certain elements to be presented before an accused is found guilty. If rape was such an open and shut case, all you would need is a woman or man who comes forward and says "I was raped". In fact the first requirement is that the person come forward and claim that rape occurred. The merits of the claim then make up the case against any accused person, and the accused has the right to present evidence to counter the claim. In fact, the muslim holy scriptures require four witnesses of rape (but the scripture is not being used here as defense, only to state what the standards are.)

If prosecutor accepts that Bukhari and Muslim are two great biographers, then either he accepts their impartiality, or he does not. There's no logical sense made by using the two individuals to present a case, and then at other times to turn

around and suspect the motives of the same two people. Either Bukhari and Muslim were good objective people or they were not. Defense demands that prosecution make this ABSOLUTELY clear, in no uncertain terms. If prosecution wishes to pursue this case objectively, then defense demands a declaration of statement from prosecution:

"I Ali Sina hereby declare that Bukhari and Muslim, the two most revered hadith writers whose works are cited as the basis for a lot of current day Islamic jurisprudence, or the so called "way of life till eternity", were two individuals of sound morals and aptitude, and their work has then been used by other historians as analysis of many ideas and events. These two individual's accounts and narrations are accurate and not filled with any sort of personal bias on their part. Hence, if the narrations do not have any irrefutable factual basis for any crime committed and explicitly stated, then defense is allowed to seek relief from the same source as a matter of reasonable inference that no crime occurred."

If Ali Sina makes the declaration, then defense moves once again that there are no accusations of rape in Bukhari and Muslim, and hence the defense cannot defend what does not exist in the same evidence being used. If Ali Sina wishes to not make the above declaration, then their use of the evidence presented by Bukhari and Muslim is not allowed.

Otherwise the case is once again being fought on the personal opinions of the prosecution, without any documented proof of rape or misrepresentation. If rape is being accused, then first the woman has to come forward and claim it. Otherwise this amounts to prosecution bringing out a claim to which there really is no grieving party. If Juwairiya was in any way "raped", then defense demands as to what historical account of this claim exists. If Bukhari and Muslim are mentioning this, defense needs to see it. If other independent sources of 1400-1200 years ago are saying this, defense needs to see these too.

If prosecution fails to produce a single source where the word "rape" is used, or any author of a thousand years ago is alleging or inferring "rape" in different verbiage, or a source exists of Juwairiya's own claim that rape occurred, then defense is prepared to defend it. Otherwise, this tantamounts in today's society as bringing a charge that cannot be established in any way possible. If prosecutor just wants to continue pursuing the "rape" charge without providing a single source of 1200 year ago literature that claims that such was the case, then prosecution is accusing with prejudice and bad faith, knowing full well that there is no evidence to state clearly or inferring from any authority, Islamic or otherwise.

Hence defense cannot defend "rape" charges unless prosecution presents solid proof that any source of 1400-1200 years ago mentions this in any way, shape or form, except what can be inferred from "privacy in the tent".

Defense finds prosecution being severely prejudiced not only against the defendant, but also to the sources being used as evidence, including all the derivative works. Prosecution cannot build a case by mocking the same sources being used to bring the case.

However, if Ali Sina is allowed to make inferences by reading the historical account through Bukhari and Muslim's works and derivatives, then defense is now also allowed to make inferences, and the jury, which includes the "entire" humanity, except those who have a predisposed bias towards the defendant and the ideology of Islam or other religions based on some spiritual existence of a perfect God, now has to conclude as to whose inference is more apt in a situation where matters of divine intervention are involved. Defense hereby, as a matter of inference and objective application of the same logic used by prosecution, hereby submits that the Juwairiya case, as cited in Bukhari and Muslim, did not involve sex in "privacy in the tent".

Just as prosecutor is allowed to make judgement calls on what really happened by picking a few choice words, defense then presents the following as a more plausible account:

There is not a single mention of the word “sex”, or “intercourse”, or “fondling”, or “advances”, or “noises” in the entire historical account of Bukhari or Muslim. The only thing mentioned is that the defendant wanted some privacy, and Juwairiya had been a captive of war, and defendant paid ransom for her to the father. The “captive” at this point was a free woman, given away by her dad in lieu of the ransom received, and herself then asked to move forward to a safer place where the defendant could have “privacy” with her. (Now the defense inference is invoked) The defendant did this because it is documented that Juwairiya was quite good looking, and the defendant was afraid that she may be abused if left unguarded in time of hostilities. The defendant then at a later point in the travel, went into the tent and consoled her about the events that had taken place, and explained to her that her protection was necessary on account of her above average beauty. She was then given a thorough explanation of the entire ideology and told that divine intervention is at play here. After a few hours, the defendant and the newly freed “captive” slept peacefully without getting involved in any physical acts. In the morning, when the defendant went outside the tent, he saw a sentry guarding the place and asked why it was so. The sentry explained that in this time of hostilities, personal safety of the defendant and that of his new wife were of paramount importance. The defendant then thanked the sentry, and the entourage later moved to a safer place. The next day a “walima” was given and many people attended. The new wife was given a place to live, and the other wives became somewhat jealous. Through the course of the balance of his lifetime, the defendant always remained compassionate about the ex-jew, and asked her to tell the other jealous wives that Juwairiya is of a respectable lineage, even though she had been a jew. Juwairiya did not produce a child 9 months later, which is another fact inferring that sex never took place in the tent earlier. When the times became peaceful, and Juwairiya was viewed respectably by the community as a dignified wife of the defendant, she may have had a normal wife relationship with the defendant. Her own accounts of the story never revealed that she was “raped” at any point, and all scholars and biographers have no reason to suspect as such. No Islamic, jewish or Christian source exists that may have heard Juwairiya claiming that such was the case. The defendant kept her as a wife till his death, and Juwairiya even at an old age never said that she was ever humiliated sexually or deprived of dignity as a wife. She died a peaceful death, and today remains as an accepted companion of the defendant, with all the dignity that she deserved back then and today. She bore the defendant no children at all. Her soul rests in peace today, even though during one point of her lifetime, she did have to face a terrible tragedy of having lost her kin in war. However, even with today’s standards, people of all religions and races, do in fact face tragedies of greater magnitude, but the world is a complex set of conflicting forces, and there’s no reason to believe that the society of 1400 years ago had complete harmony, and was utterly homogenous. Just as today, then also was the world subject to human differences of opinion on a lot of issues, and also of difference in religious ideologies. May Juwairiya find eternal peace. Amen.

The defense hereby once again invokes that if prosecutor is allowed to make all kinds of inferences from the sources used, the defense has taken the exact same liberty. If the defense position is not going to be accepted as a possible inference from the evidence submitted, the prosecutor’s inference also then is ridden with the same problem. If the “privacy in the tent” is going to be used to infer that sex did in fact take place, the defense wants absolute, irrefutable evidence that such was the case. If prosecution cannot prove beyond doubt that sex, forced or otherwise, took place in the tent, then there’s no objective reason to believe it did. At this point, the prosecution’s position is mere conjecture and opinionated, and the words “lust” and “slaves” are nothing more than tools of propaganda against the defendant. Prosecution is possibly employing his own view of the sexual world today, and may possibly even suffer from a certain psychological deficiency in matters of sex. Defense also then would state that Ali Sina’s position on homosexuality, teen pregnancy, sex outside of marriage, pornography, sex at advanced age, minimum age requirements for sex, abortion, same sex marriages, sex paraphernalia, and other sexual topics, has not been stated anywhere in the case or this site. There is not a single article on this entire website that somehow states the prosecution’s position on sexuality in current societies. The jury and defense is at an extreme disadvantage because prosecutor has not stated anything about his own views on sexual matters. It can be assumed reasonably that prosecutor may see a 50 year-old-person and a sobbing younger lady walk into a hotel room, “the tent”, and immediately conclude that



rape is about take place behind closed doors. Such psychological state of mind needs to be examined by the jury and defense.

The defense emphatically demands that a position be stated on this site about all sexual matters as listed above, without which, the jury and defense is left with nothing but to guess only about the moral aptitude of the prosecutor, since it is he and sympathetic to his cause who are bringing the charges of "rape" in the first place by citing the "privacy in the tent" accounts of Bukhari and Muslim. Mere conjecture is not sufficient for jury to take prosecutor's words as a matter of fact. Hence, defense, in absence of any document claiming to the contrary, and also at the disadvantage of knowing the prosecutor and FFI's stated position on matters of sex, hereby rejects all accusations of "rape" of Juwairiya. Even by current legal standards, mere accusations or charges brought by a private entity or governments are not automatic finding of guilt of the defendant. Since prosecutor lives in a western environment himself, he is fully aware that accusations need to be supported by preponderance of the evidence, and in cases of rape, by a unanimous finding of guilt based on evidence supporting the claim beyond all reasonable doubt (The Kobe Bryant case for example). If hearsay, conjecture, assumptions, and inferences were allowed, then any woman or man today can claim that they were raped and the accused be found guilty. If current standards do not allow this, why should it be allowed for a defendant 1400 years later? It seems hypocritical and not based on any objectivity.

Also as a matter of assumption, if the prosecutor was to find homosexuality immoral, then it stands to reason that the entire christian church system may be ridiculed by him for having allowed a gay priest to be part of the clergy and hence being immoral. On this site, there's no opinion stated on this matter too.

The defense now in summary rejects the entire premise of "rape", which is solely based on the prosecution's inference that sex was involved in the "privacy in the tent". The defense has presented a counter inference also, and now it is up to prosecution to prove that the defense inference is flawed. If defense inference is flawed and rejected, the prosecutor automatically negates his own inference too, and then the "jury of humanity" can pick and choose. Defense emphatically states that those of the organized religion section of humanity will want to see the "good" in matters of divinity (regardless of positions on other matters of complexity), and those already opposed to the entire idea of divinity will find the "lust" aspect as true. In final analysis on the multiple marriage issue and charges of "rape" and slaves, there is no decision to be made, because the jury has already made up their mind, hence there's nothing to adjudicate. If defense was to really push the issue, the Virgin Mary can be accused of also not being a virgin at all. But defense does not wish to go against the sensibilities of the largest organized religion of humanity (maybe at a later point in the case, the prosecutor will have to address the issue of "virgin" mother and his belief about that too)

Defense summarily rejects all charges of "rape", immorality of multiple marriages and slave keeping, and will not address this issue again unless prosecutor brings some groundbreaking new source to light. Else, defense respectfully agrees to disagree and rests, regardless of any further discussion on these charges by prosecution, and not withstanding all the articles posted on this site.

As a matter of record of the defense position on ALL articles on this site about marriages, slaves, and defendant's wives, the motivation by the defendant was one of "compassionate protection of women" in times of hostilities. The prosecutor's position is one of "lust", based on inferences. Where prosecution infers that sex was involved in all cases, defense states that sex was not necessarily involved in all cases, unless proven absolutely wrong by some new evidence of graphical nature (which the defense knows in advance does not exist). It can be argued that the prosecutor is exhibiting the same "extremism" that he ostensibly hates in the organized religion of Islam. And defense finds no benefit for the jury to side with the prosecutor, subscribing to one extreme element over another perceived extreme element.

Thank you.

R Shahzad

---

Mr. Shazad, after realizing that dismissing the charge of rape against his client is not a reasonable defense has now moved to disprove it.

The defense claims that since there are no victims of rape coming forward to accuse the defendant, and since there were no witnesses to the rape then we should not find the defendant guilty posthumously.

The purpose of this trial is not to find the defendant guilty in order to sentence him. Obviously the defendant is dead and that would not be possible. The objective is however academic and we want to present the evidence that is available to us to prove that the defendant was not as holy as he claimed to be and hence unworthy of the station that he attributed to himself.

Finding the defendant guilty of rape and other charges is not only of historic value, it also has tremendous implication on how a billion of people think and behave today. This is of utmost importance since in the opinion of the prosecutor the belief in the defendant is the cause of much bloodshed, poverty and turmoil. Once the truth about the defendant surface, the belief in him and his violent teachings will diminish and the world will become a more peaceful place to live for all mankind. The defendant has claimed to be a messenger of God, of sublime morals and an example to follow. Since in the views of the prosecutor those are bogus claims, and in fact misleading, the followers of the defendant engage in the most despicable acts of violence while honestly they believe that such acts are divinely ordained and will attract the pleasure of the almighty God. The prosecution hopes to raise reasonable doubt about the defendant and prove that he was not a noble man but a vile criminal and hence open the eyes of his benighted followers, lead them out of fundamentalism and into the fold of humanity.

The purpose of this trial is not to just convict Muhammad but to shed light into his life and conduct, liberate his followers, foster unity of mankind by eliminating the most potent doctrine of hate and wage peace.

**The defense attorney contends:**

If rape was such an open and shut case, all you would need is a woman or man who comes forward and says “I was raped”. In fact the first requirement is that the person come forward and claim that rape occurred.

This is an unacceptable excuse. We do not need the testimony of the victim to establish a crime. In many cases the victims are not alive to witness against their victimizers. It is up to the prosecutors to find reasonable evidence of the crime. The evidence of crime is often found from the testimony of the accused. The prosecution is aware that much of that testimony is false. His task is to find the needle of the truth in the haystack of lies. It is through the contradictions in the declarations of the defendant that the truth will eventually be extracted. In the case of Humanity vs. Muhammad, the prosecution has ample evidence and enough confessions taken from the contradictory statements of the accused and his followers to incriminate him without any shadow of doubt. The prosecution urges the Jury to dismiss all the claims of the defendant and his followers to his innocence but solely take into consideration the evidence that incriminate him. It is of course to be expected that the accused plead innocence and his fans praise his perceived virtues. What matters to this court are the statements taken from the defendant and his followers that prove the defendant guilty of the crimes as charged.

### **The defense attorney objects:**

If prosecutor accepts that Bukhari and Muslim are two great biographers, then either he accepts their impartiality, or he does not. There's no logical sense made by using the two individuals to present a case, and then at other times to turn around and suspect the motives of the same two people.

The prosecutor has already dismissed this objection. The prosecutor acknowledges Bukhari and Muslim as two devout followers of Muhammad and therefore biased towards him. These historians collected the stories narrated by other believers. Verified the trustworthiness of the narrators to the best of their ability and using their own human judgment chose some as 1) Sahih (authentic), 2) Hasan (sound), 3) Dha'eef (weak), 4) Dha'eef Jiddan (very weak), and 5) Mawdhoo (fabricated). They chose only the Sahih (authentic) hadith and dismissed the rest. These men dedicated their entire life to those collections. We have no reason to doubt their devotion to the man they believed to be a prophet. They may have genuinely believed in the fabricated stories of the miracles attributed to their beloved prophet and exaggerated his virtues. This is understandable. Those stories must be read with a pinch of salt and pepper. However when they tell stories about his crimes with such details we have no reason to dismiss them. If there were not enough evidence for those crimes ever happening, these devout believers would not have reported them and surely someone would have objected. Therefore it is reasonable to believe that the stories of the crimes perpetrated by Muhammad are true while those attributing extraordinary powers to him are not.

In fact such miracles attributed to Muhammad go against the Quran. According to the Quran when the disbelievers asked Muhammad to perform miracles:

#### [Q. 17: 90](#)

*They say: "We shall not believe in thee, until thou cause a spring to gush forth for us from the earth,*

he would reply:

#### [Q. 17: 93](#)

*Say: "Glory to my Lord! Am I aught but a man,- a messenger?"*

Therefore just as the followers would willingly fabricate miracles attributing them to their beloved prophet, they would fabricate hadiths extolling his alleged virtues. But it is not reasonable to assume that the followers fabricate false stories that would incriminate the one whom they love and literally worship.

Mr. Shahzad narrates the story of Safiyah (By mistake he calls her Juwairiyah. This is a minor error and not consequential) He claims that after massacring the relatives and the loved ones of Safiyah, the prophet saw how beautiful she was and hence decided to protect her from being abused. He sought privacy in the tent with her to "console" her and tell her that there is "divine intervention is at play here".

He states that they slept together peacefully and nothing happened. But he does not explain why a man who claimed to be a messenger of God with sublime morals should sleep in the same tent with a beautiful woman.

Yes indeed on the first night nothing happened. But that does not mean that Muhammad did not make advances towards this grieving woman. The following passage in the story of Safiyah shows that the defendant did try to force himself on her but was rejected.

*“The Prophet had a slight grievance against her for she had refused when the Prophet wanted to have privacy with her at the previous stage (of the journey).*

The defense claims that the proof no sex was involved is that Safiyah never bore a child to Muhammad. Apart from the fact that this is absurd since not all intercoursers end up in pregnancy, the answer is that Muhammad being an old man was most likely impotent. He was very much enslaved to sex and loved to fondle beautiful young women. But none of his numerous young women (with exception of Mariah who was the maid of Hafzah one of his wives) bore him any child. (It is also debatable whether the slave girl Mariyah's child who died as infant really belonged to Muhammad.)

The following hadith shows that the defendant loved sex:

[Bukhari Vol.7 Book.62 Number.6](#)

Narrated Anas: The Prophet used to go round (have sexual relations with) all his wives in one night, and he had nine wives.

However this does not mean that he actually could keep up to those young women. He simply content himself to undress them and fondle them.

[Bukhari Vol.1 Book.6, Number.299](#)

'Aisha said: "Whenever Allah's Apostle wanted to fondle anyone of us during her periods (menses), he used to order her to put on an Izar (dress worn below the waist) and start fondling her." 'Aisha added, "None of you could control his sexual desires as the Prophet could."

A man who wants to be in control does not go round fondling naked women. Although this must be what he told his young wives to save face, the truth is that most likely he simply could not do it. He found pleaser touching and fondling his naked women and hallucinating about having sex with them.

[Volume 7, Book 71, Number 660:](#)

Narrated Aisha:

Magic was worked on Allah's Apostle so that he used to think that he had sexual relations with his wives while he actually had not (Sufyan said: That is the hardest kind of magic as it has such an effect).

Could it be that the prophet's visions of Gabriel were also hallucinations? There is enough evidence to cast doubt on the sanity of Muhammad. However that is another charge and we shall discuss it in another occasion.

As the verses [4:24](#) and [23: 1-7](#) of the defendants own book reveal, he did encourage his followers to rape the women captured in war. No reasonable person would accept that having sex with women captured as booty is consensual sex. What kind of woman would want to have sex with the murderers of he husband, father, brothers and other loved ones?

The fact that Muhammad committed rape is evident from the stories of Rayhanah, Safiyah and Juwairiyah and the fact that he sanctioned rape of the women captured in war is clear from the above Quranic verses.

The verse states:[4:24](#)

*Also (prohibited are) women already married, except those whom your right hands possess:*

Right hand possessions are women captured in war.

The verses [23: 1-7](#) describe the virtues of a believer that include abstaining from sex

*Except with those joined to them in the marriage bond, or (the captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (in their case) they*



are free from blame.

The *right hand possessions* are women captured in war. The above verses are irrefutable proof that Muhammad sanctioned rape of the prisoners of war.

The defense claims to be in disadvantage for not knowing the position of the prosecutor on “*homosexuality, teen pregnancy, sex outside of marriage, pornography, sex at advanced age, minimum age requirements for sex, abortion, same sex marriages, sex paraphernalia, and other sexual topics*”.

Such an excuse is ludicrous. Why the position of the prosecutor on any of these issues should have any relevance to this case? We are putting on trial Muhammad for rape and other charges. Why should it matter to the defense or the jury what Ali Sina thinks about the above issues? If the defense wants to know what constitutes rape, the prosecutor will state that rape is any unconsensual sexual advance. And since the consensus of a captive woman cannot be recognized as freely obtained, sex with such woman constitutes rape. It is unreasonable to assume that a woman who has just lost her husband, father and many of her relatives would want to have sex with the murderer of her loved ones. The defense cannot present the defendant's impotence as the excuse that rape did not happen. By violating the privacy of these women, even if that means just fondling with their naked bodies Muhammad had committed rape against them. The fact that the defendant could not have erection and therefore he could not penetrate is no excuse. The intent was rape, even though he was stopped by his physical inability.

As for the guilt of Muhammad, the evidence is overwhelming. We have historic facts narrated by his trusted followers, which prove without any shadow of doubt that rape happened. The complaint of the victims is not needed. In this case the victims could not complain to anyone. All their relatives were killed and they were hostages among the enemy.

The defense claims that the defendant married Safiyah and other beautiful women whom he captured in war to protect them from being abused. Or as he puts it “*The motivation by the defendant was one of **compassionate protection of women** in times of hostilities.*”

This is a lame excuse and a slap at the fact of justice. Muhammad used to fondle these women and had hallucinations of having sex with them. He prohibited them to remarry after his death even though the majority of these women were very young in their early twenties. If the defendant really cared about these women, he would not murder their husbands in the first place. The hostilities were all instigated by him. He was the aggressor. He raided the civilians with no warning, wreaked havoc and took away their peace, freedom, belongings, wives and lives. If he was motivated by compassion towards women he would not massacre their husbands and loved ones, he would not enslave them, he would not distribute them among his men as booty, he would not sanction raping them, he would not choose the prettiest ones for himself, he would not order them to take their cloths off so he could fondle them and he would not have sexual thoughts about them.

The prosecutor finds the choice of the word “compassion” attributed to this ruthless man revolting. The prosecutor has studied the entire life of the defendant and has found him to be a man bereft of human feelings, compassion and conscience.

The prosecutor agrees with the defense to close this case and move on to other charges.

Next we shall discuss the charge of pedophilia. The defense has already submitted his rebuttal and the prosecutor will try to respond.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

[Assassination,](#)

## Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

### Part I

Nov. 16, 2003

[Preamble](#)

[Part I](#)      Assassination

[Part II](#)      Religion and Morality

[Part III](#)      Rape 1

[Part IV](#)      Rape 2

[Part V](#)      Rape 3

[Part VI](#)      Pedophilia

[Part VII](#)      Lewdness & Immorality ,

[Part VIII](#)      Misogyny

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

Nov. 16, 2003

Dear Mr. Sina,

#### You wrote:

Since you said that you are already familiar with my writings, I was hoping that this time you will start presenting your refutation to my claim that Islam is false and Muhammad was not a messenger of God but a mentally disturbed man and a charlatan

I did not start since in your email you were busy so I was taking a cue from you as to when you would ask to start. My apologies if I misunderstood. But nonetheless, I was prepared for your charges even before you posted this, because at least i know the theme of your articles :)

#### You wrote:

Since you did not take that initiative, allow me to present my charges one by one and invite you to refute them.

Through this debate I will assume the role of the prosecutor and you will be representing the defendant Muhammad.

Since you have allowed me the role of defense counsel, I think then this would mean we employ the same style as one would employ in a courtroom. Which basically means that evidence, hearsay, assumptions, leading the witness, etc (as matters of legal discourse) may have a place in this debate too and their use or misuse may be pointed out by either party. I think this is only fair because some discipline needs to be used to keep both sides honest.

**You wrote:**

Let us start with the Character of Muhammad. In my view, one who claims to be a messenger of God must be endowed with spiritual qualities such as love, compassion, honesty, self-restraint, etc. Muhammad could not be a messenger of God because he was lecherous, immoral and unethical man, bereft of human qualities. He was a ruthless mass murderer, a lustful sex maniac, a shameless pedophile, and a cunning assassin, a marauding chieftain, a schizophrenic narcissist, a pathetic liar and many other vile qualities that disqualify him to be a decent human being let alone a messenger of God

OK so as a starting point, you have leveled some charges against a human being. And this distinction is very important for you and me to assert because we have to judge the individual through our assumed moral code. It seems only fair that the charges if brought upon a human being, need then to be defended through the notions of all things human. That Muhammad was a human being is not in dispute at all. He was born and then died. That's a strong indicator of him at least conforming to the most basic premise of being a human. The divine connection then is a special characteristic placed upon this human being. And this divine connection is the crux of a large part of our case.

Hence if it is not in dispute that he was a human first then I would like to present the definitions of Human (from dictionary.com), which at least may assist the defense in guiding the arguments.

- Of, relating to, or characteristic of humans: the course of human events; the human race.
- Having or showing those positive aspects of nature and character regarded as distinguishing humans from other animals: an act of human kindness.
- Subject to or indicative of the weaknesses, imperfections, and fragility associated with humans: a mistake that shows he's only human; human frailty.
- Having the form of a human.
- Made up of humans: formed a human bridge across the ice.

So why is the definition of human necessary here at all? In my estimation because what we understand a human to be is guided through our moral code today. And recognizing that we are talking about a human being is central to the issue as we move ahead in this. One of the interesting definitions above is the third one (indicative of the weaknesses or imperfections and fragility)

**You wrote:**

In my view, one who claims to be a messenger of God must be endowed with spiritual qualities such as love, compassion, honesty, self-restraint, etc

So the first assumption you have already thrown into the case is your own ideal of what a messenger's human standing and qualities should be. This assumption is not created by you in a vacuum, but is to me a product of your deeper appreciation that a God (or at least your interpretation of God) exists. The second assumption you have declared in the statement is that God is good, and possesses the qualities you have listed above. I am not saying that the assumptions are illogical or need to be thrown out, but you have setup a context for God and Messenger through your own interpretation what qualities are positive and God is the embodiment of these qualities. I can also then extend from this that the God you have interpreted is the antithesis of evil and God is not capable of either allowing evil to persist or the plan for our existence was devoid of evil. This also then means to me that evil is not of God creation, but a human created entity as a result of resistance to the good God. Further, that Satan then has no real existence because God is good, and evil is a human product, and anything that is evil or something that does not conform to your and my definition of "good" cannot be from the God. You used the words "must be endowed" and that to me means that the premise of what God should be doing is already established. You then state "spiritual qualities" which further establishes that you actually have a belief system that recognizes that there is something called "spirit". Hence, now we are making the connection between Muhammad and spirituality. I am not sure whose definition of spirituality we need to establish here. I can infer that "spiritual qualities such as love, compassion, honesty, self-restraint" is desirable. What is not clear to me is that does spirituality as you stated have only these qualities or spirituality extends beyond the listing of human elements stated by you.

But regardless, let me briefly tackle the words you have used to establish the "law" that has been broken:

**A) Love** - What kind of love are you including here? Is it different based on times, or is it a constant? And is it for other humans, or does it include all things of world and of the other dimension? And does this love include love only of human-approved items or love for anything desired by a human is included? Can love include sex? And if a man claims (and feels) to have fallen in love with another man's wife, is this acceptable as morally upstanding by us? If such claim is made, is it reasonable to accept that there is no lust involved, or is declaration of love for another man's wife an automatic negation of love (as it would then this would mean that a moral code is being broken, not because the love is any less desirable, but because the legality of the woman's status as already married is the real issue).

**B) Compassion** - Most of the things about love mentioned above are applicable here, with one addition. Is the intensity of compassion an important element, or should compassion also have a barometer of its strength?

**C) Honesty** - Is honesty desirable in all instances or can there be exceptions?

**D) Self-Restraint** - Is this restraint from innate evil acts to perform acts that the heart desires, or is this restraint from the acts, which may confound people of past and future? Or both?

The reason I expanded on this is because establishing a law is first needed in absolute clear terms, for then only can the breaking of this law be defined and then the defendant charged, and then if the absolute clear law as stated is found to be broken, then yes guilt can be established. However, if the law itself is open to interpretation, then the juries will never agree on establishment of guilt because there is no absolute law to begin with. As an example, many laws in USA are either overturned or repealed because of the problem of being either not conforming to a common logic, or being too vague. Many people walk away free without conviction because the law itself is not clearly defined. So the premise is, without an establishment of a clear law, it cannot be really broken.



**You wrote:**

My other objection of Muhammad's claim to prophethood is the absurdity and inanity of the Quran. It is inconceivable that the author of this magnificent universe be the same person who wrote that asinine book. Is it possible that God be so ignorant of simple scientific, logical, mathematical, historical and even grammatical facts as the author of the Quran seems to be?

Now we move from the qualities as you listed above (which i can combine to mean human traits of personality) to the realm of intelligence and knowledge. Your objection is based upon the premise that intelligence is a prerequisite for a divine Being in relation to humans, and that the humans should be capable of understanding divinity from the worldly perspective and divinity needs to be manifested with total clarity. Absurdity and Inanity also needs to be then in terms of violation of intelligence. But the problem with this premise is that intelligence also is then a relative term. And intelligence is difficult to quantify because it may differ for people based on the subject matter at hand. I may be very intelligent about matters relating to computers for example, and have no clue about medical science. I may be absolutely stupid about chemistry too regardless of how many books I read about it. So intelligence has to be established as to applying to which aspect. I think it is safe to say that you are talking about intelligence in the realms of "logic". Logic being a set of mutually exclusive sets of perceptions, where the commingling of two different perceptions produces no answer, hence the brain refuses to process it.

For example: 1) John and Mary traveled to Bermuda on a Boat 2) A boat can not move if more than one person is occupying it. Contradiction within the statement defying logic. Hence the two statements in combination are absurd. There cannot be any way of using 1 and 2 as written together above without actually the author stating something additional, or for logic to succeed, some assumptions will have to be used. Because on surface, the above two statements defy logic if said together.

So on this point, your objection really is two-fold: a) The Quran as a collection of sentences is absurd defying logic and b) since it defies logic, the author must be a human because the ability to defy logic can only be achieved by a human. God then is either required to conform to the logic of each human at the same time and with clarity, or else He has no right to say anything.

As for the collection of sentences of Quran in totality (verses), that is not the focus of this section of debate so I will come to that in a later part. But the extension certainly applies to then the charge leveled against a human called Muhammad. Hence, the law we are establishing then has to include the violation of intelligence, in addition to what I have said so far about the violations of the personality code.

**You wrote:**

Let us take one subject at a time.

I really am trying to do that. I hope I am not veering off too far way.

I am taking each sentence you wrote and carefully answering to the best of my ability given some of the limitations.

**You wrote:**

Let us talk about Muhammad the assassin to begin with.

I accuse Muhammad of being an assassin, a man that has to be despised and scorned and therefore unworthy of assuming such a lofty task of becoming the emissary of God amongst men. After you read those stories I want you to advocate for his innocence and prove that all these charges are false.

Ok so let's address the assassinations then, and then in a later part I will elaborate. And I do want to remind you that the law being established is expanding or either we then have to split the law into separate portions, which then would have their own problems of not being mutually exclusive.

Assassin, from what I understand came from the word "Hashishin" (some order of Muslims who killed at the orders of some Sheikh back in 17th century and the sheikh prescribed hashish for some reason. not entirely clear). So assassination is a fairly recent definition. And assassination means then:

- One who murders by surprise attack, especially one who carries out a plot to kill a prominent person.

Now this definition does not address anything about the virtue or vice of the one being murdered. Neither is the cause being tackled as being one of justice or other. There's also the absent the idea of guilt or crime of the person being murdered in this definition. So pretty much, it can be boiled down to just mean murder by surprise. Is there any room for this act being justified ever? Or it's just that the murder has to happen with the one who is being murdered be informed by a telegraph or email beforehand? Also, is there any way that the assassination be a desirable result? For example, if murder by surprise is assassination and which should be classified as an absolute law that at any time can be applied to any period of history or future, then the party committing it can be classified as guilty. So, if a battalion of US soldiers enter someone's backyard in Iraq and kill the inhabitants of the house, regardless of the vices of those killed, will the US soldiers be called assassins? But if you do not consider them assassins because they are fighting for a perceived just cause according to the interpretation of the US stance on nuclear weapons, then why are some others called assassins who may be fighting their own cause? So if the reason or cause for the murder by surprise is not known exactly, then it's assassination. Otherwise it's something else, which can be stamped as morally upstanding by those who are interpreting the cause in the first place.

By this logic, Muhammad cannot be charged with assassination because his purpose was very well stated. Whether I or you disagree with his stated reason is not the issue here so far. I am not prepared to label my client as an assassin because you have used a word to define the law being broken as "assassination", which by definition only means murder by surprise. But I have tried to demonstrate that this definition is too loose because murder by surprise can also be used as a meaningful tactic in wartime by countries today. Hence, if the purpose of the surprise murder is stated clearly, then it cannot be classified as a crime of assassination. I think your disagreement with the cause that my client was pursuing is leading you to label him as an assassin. But in light of what I have stated for the jury, your label is unfair and unnecessary. My client can be guilty of the law we establish first, and if you want to accuse him and find guilty of assassination, you have to state your position as to what an act of assassination is supposed to encompass. If you mean that he murdered and we forget the word assassin, then murdering also has similar issues of not being very clearly defined. But I'm trying to add more here in interest of brevity.

I do however want to state clearly here that the word "assassin" has a certain connotation, which I think is unfair to my client.



**You wrote:**

The list is long. I am not going to ask you to read all of them. However, I insist that you read at least four of those stories of assassinations, verify the authenticity of the sources and then defend your client Muhammad and prove his innocence.

:) Yes I know the list can be overwhelming. But I have done a lot of research as the defense counsel, and based on rules of this debate, I can only tackle one issue at a time, which I think is desired by you too.

You have pointed out that I verify the authenticity of the sources, which I think is an unfair demand. This does not mean that I have not tried to verify or have rejected them, I'm only saying that your accusation is based on your insistence that I use the same source to defend my client as you find appealing to your own position. This also does not mean that I have some hidden revolutionary new source that no one knows about, but if we are establishing a law that was broken within the realm of logic and this world, then you are limiting my sources by excluding some of the most important sources that I may want to use, namely commonsense and logic itself. If you as the prosecutor are allowed the liberty to use any source as you deem befitting, then I should be at least given the fair chance of stating whether I believe in the source or not, and whether it conforms to my own stated position or not. Because unless you establish some common source that we both can refer to and absolutely agree on its usefulness for both sides, I will be overwhelmed in defending the client. Even the Supreme Court of USA has established points of references for every case it hears. If it had to decipher each and every source of law that ever existed or exists today, it will go nuts just trying to pour over all the material.

Hence rules of evidence need to be established at least to have some sanity surrounding this debate. Past cases adjudicated one way or another is not evidence to me, they are just cases which may or may not have any application today. Opinions or hearsay are also not evidence. Stated Positions or Prejudiced slants are also not evidence. So unless there's some common understanding of evidence, it's pretty much a free for all kind of case, where guilt is assumed before adjudication.

I propose that we limit our use of the material that can be referenced to establish the law and then argue over guilt or innocence.

I would like to mention that my job is not really to prove innocence, my exercise is to demonstrate that the guilt cannot be proven or established beyond any doubt. Proving innocence is practically impossible given the limitations of passage of time, but if a human being is accused of a crime, then at least he needs to be defended against the establishment of guilt.

Hence to conclude this part of my response, I should summarize my opening statements:

1. Your accusations have many built-in assumptions
2. Your standards of norms and intelligence are not entirely clear based on accusations
3. Your use of the word "assassin" is difficult to establish and is inherently judgmental in favor of the one who got killed
4. The sources of evidence need to be clear and limited in scope.
5. "Innocence until proven guilty beyond doubt" is my current stated position

I will continue in my next response about the specific cases of "assassinations", address the issues of accusations of pedophilia and marriages of Muhammad, and about the Quran. Let me remind you and the readers that when you take into account that the faith basis of millions of people is at stake here, I think this task is a noble cause both for you and I think for me. I also ask the readers to please keep an open mind about both sides of the issue, and not let your own preset feelings about matters of faith guide your logic.

I am only but an individual trying to make sense of my faith and those who hold

a different point of view.

R Shahzad

---

Nov. 16, 2003

Dear Mr. Shahzad,

I accused your defendant Muhammad of being an assassin and from the [several cases](#) available I presented just four.

You did not deny the charges and the authenticity of my exhibits. That is of course hard to deny since these cases are reported in basically all original Islamic sources such as Ibn Is-haq's Sirat Rasoulallah, al Waqidi, al Tabari and several sahih (authentic, verified) hadiths.

Since the evidence is undeniable, instead you tried to redefine the notion of *human being* and *assassination*.

In your defense you stated that Muhammad was just a human and explained to us what human means. I agree with those premises. You emphasized that as a human, Muhammad was subject to weakness or imperfections and fragility. I agree with that too. However none of those justifies assassinations. All criminals are humans and the same rule of human weakness applied to them too. Is that an excuse to acquit them all? Hardly so!

I doubt any jury in his right mind would acquit a criminal on the ground that he or she is just a fallible human being. We are all fallible human beings but not all of us are assassins. You would have had a better chance to plead innocence by reason of insanity for your client.

Then you moved on to redefine the concept of good and evil and stated that my notion of good and how I envision God are subjective.

You spoke of human love being relative and asked whether when we speak of love we should not also take morality into equation.

You wondered whether compassion needs a barometer of strength.

You questioned the desirability of honesty in all cases and wondered whether there can be exceptions when being dishonest is more desirable.

And about Self-Restraint

**you asked:**

"Is this restraint from innate evil acts to perform acts that the heart desires, or is this restraint from the acts, which may confound people of past and future? Or both?"

These questions are irrelevant to the case.

You stated that the reason you present these questions is because you are not sure that the right and wrong as seen by humans are actually so. In other words you try to question the validity of human notion of good and evil. And based on such premise you claimed that since we cannot be certain that what appears to be good is actually good and what appears to be bad is actually bad then we cannot say assassination is bad because it could be good. And concluded: "*without an establishment of a clear law, it cannot be really broken.*"

I do not think that good and bad are so relative that we can't know whether assassinating someone on the ground that he or she disagrees with us is a good thing or not.

May be good and evil for us humans are relative. But our intelligence, no matter how imperfect and relative it may be, is the only tool we have to tell apart good from bad. It is absurd to say that assassination could be a good thing because we are fallible humans and can't know the difference between good and bad.

Love and compassions are also human qualities. Morality is another subject that we can talk about in another occasion. The point is that a human being who is bereft of these qualities does not qualify to be called with that name. We call such person, "monster" not human.

And as for your question about honesty, the answer is that honesty is always desirable and dishonesty is always undesirable. There are no exceptions.

What you are advocating here is **moral relativism**. In other words you say evil is justifiable when doing good is not expedient. This is absurd, because it licenses any person to do evil at any time that it suites him.

I am not shocked at all of your philosophy. You are expounding the Islamic philosophy very eloquently. As a confirmation of your statement and to show that Islam is indeed a moral relativist religion that allows dishonesty, assassination and other vices any time that it suites its followers, I will quote a statement by Iman Ghazali the most eminent Islamic scholar ever.

**Ghazali wrote:**

**" When it is possible to achieve such an aim by lying but not by telling the truth, it is permissible to lie if attaining the goal is permissible "** (Ref: Ahmad Ibn Naqib al-Misri, *The Reliance of the Traveller*, translated by Nuh Ha Mim Keller , Amana publications, 1997, section r8.2, page 745).

I disagree with moral relativism. I am a follower of the Golden Rule. The Golden Rule states: **"Do not do to others what you do not want to be done to you"**.

I do not want to be assassinated and hence I do not assassinate others.

I do not want another person invade my town kill me, loot my belonging, enslave my children and sleep with my wife. So I do not do such things to others.

I do not enjoy being second class citizen, being subdued and humiliated and pay penalty for my right to believe in the religion of my choice, hence I do not do this to others.

I do not like to have a tutelary who can beat me if I fail to obey. Therefore I do not treat my wife in this manner.

I do not like to be dealt with dishonestly, be lied to and cheated. Therefore I think dishonesty is evil and there are no exceptions to this rule.

Continuing with the same line of moral relativism, you argued that the human intelligence is also relative and it cannot comprehend the divine wisdom.

**you wrote:**

**"God then is either required to conform to the logic of each human at the same time and with clarity, or else He has no right to say anything."**

My response is also the same. Human intelligence may be imperfect but that is all we have. Our limited intelligence is the only parameter or tool we have to distinguish the right from the wrong and evil from the good.

Otherwise, how would we tell apart a charlatan and an impostor from a true messenger of God? There are thousands of impostors who lay claim to prophethood each year. How do we know they are not telling the truth and Muhammad was? We have to use our intelligence. Yes, the same imperfect and fallible intelligence. If the actions and words of these self-proclaimed prophets defy our intelligence then we know that they are impostors. It would be unfair for God to send a messenger that says and does things contrary to our intelligence. As Galileo said, if God did not want us to use our intelligence, why he would gave it to us?

By weighing up the Quran and the deeds of Muhammad with our human intelligence, we can safely determine that he did not qualify to be a messenger of God. Unless you are of the opinion that God is so pathetic that would choose a pervert criminal psychopath thug to guide us to the right path.

On the main subject of our discussion, namely assassination, you explained the root and the meaning of the word (which I find unnecessary because it makes your long responses, longer)

**you wrote:**

*"this definition [of assassination] does not address anything about the virtue or vice of the one being murdered."*

**And continued:**

*"There's also the absent the idea of guilt or crime of the person being murdered in this definition."*

I am afraid you are confusing the issue. We are not talking about the virtue and vice of the victim but the virtue and vice of the assassin. The question that you have to answer is whether assassination is a virtuous act befitting of a messenger of God or is it an evil deed. The guilt or innocence of people should be determined by a court of law, not whimsically by anyone who just feels he has to assassinate someone because this person is bad mouthing him.

Then you equated assassination with murder and wondered:

*"Is there any room for this act [assassination/ murder] being justified ever? Or it's just that the murder has to happen with the one who is being murdered be informed by a telegraph or email beforehand?"*

Here you are not questioning the immorality of assassination but whether the assassin should inform his victim of his intentions. I think you miss the whole point. I am not trying to convince you but the jury (our readers). And the jury needs no more convincing.

I am going to quote you verbatim your own statement. I think your own words incriminate your client (and his followers) more convincingly than anything I can say.

**you wrote:**



Also, **is there any way that the assassination be a desirable result?** For example, if murder by surprise is assassination and which should be classified as an absolute law that at any time can be applied to any period of history or future, then the party committing it can be classified as guilty. So, if a battalion of US soldiers enter someone's backyard in Iraq and kill the inhabitants of the house, regardless of the vices of those killed, will the US soldiers be called assassins? But if you do not consider them assassins because they are fighting for a perceived just cause according to the interpretation of the US stance on nuclear weapons, then why are some others called assassins who may be fighting their own cause? So if the reason or cause for the murder by surprise is not known exactly, then it's assassination. Otherwise it's something else, which can be stamped as morally upstanding by those who are interpreting the cause in the first place.

**By this logic, Muhammad cannot be charged with assassination because his purpose was very well stated.** Whether I or you disagree with his stated reason is not the issue here so far. I am not prepared to label my client as an assassin because you have used a word to define the law being broken as "assassination", which by definition only means murder by surprise. But I have tried to demonstrate that this definition is too loose because murder by surprise can also be used as a meaningful tactic in wartime by countries today. Hence, if the purpose of the surprise murder is stated clearly, then it cannot be classified as a crime of assassination. I think your disagreement with the cause that my client was pursuing is leading you to label him as an assassin. But in light of what I have stated for the jury, your label is unfair and unnecessary. My client can be guilty of the law we establish first, and if you want to accuse him and find guilty of assassination, you have to state your position as to what an act of assassination is supposed to encompass. If you mean that he murdered and we forget the word assassin, then murdering also has similar issues of not being very clearly defined. But I'm trying to add more here in interest of brevity.

Thank you for being so explicit. I do not think I need to add anything more. I can rest my case at this moment. However since many of our readers are also Muslims and since I know how Islam affects human mind and values and distorts them to the extent that the victim become jaundiced, I would like to shed some light on this kind of typically convoluted Islamic thinking and hopefully rescue some from this disease of the mind and soul called Islam.

**you wrote:**

if a battalion of US soldiers enter someone's backyard in Iraq and kill the inhabitants of the house, regardless of the vices of those killed, will the US soldiers be called assassins?

Yes if that happens, those soldiers will be charged with war crime and will have to stand trial.

This twisted Islamic thinking that likes to portray Muslims as victims, with no evidence at all, while justifies all their crimes perpetrated against others is typical also.

The US soldiers do not enter in people's houses and murder them indiscriminately. They may enter in people's houses in the search of weapons or to capture a combatant enemy. However they will not open fire on the residents unless they are attacked first.

That is not comparable to the assassination expeditions of Muhammad. From the links that I provided, we learn that Muhammad sent someone to assassinate [a 120-year old man](#) because he was telling the people of Medina to not be fooled

by him. When [Asma bent Marvan](#), a poetess and a mother of five small children complained about that dastardly act, he sent another man to assassinate her too in the middle of the night while she was in her bed nursing her infant. I hope you also read the case of [Ka'b ibn Ashraf](#) and [Abu Rafi](#). These are the kind of crimes perpetrated by your defendant whom a billion gullible people blindly have accepted as a messenger of God. And yet look how he mocks everyone and how he makes his ever handy god to praise him so loftily:

*"And surely thou hast sublime morals" (Q.68:4).*

*"Indeed in the Messenger of Allah you have a good example to follow" (Q.33:21).*

*We sent thee not, but as a Mercy for all creatures. (Q.21:107).*

*Verily this is the word of a most honorable Messenger, (Q.81.19)*

We want to shed light on these facts and unmask Muhammad, so haply we save the Muslims who are primary victims of this lie and save the world from an unnecessary calamity.

However, we are helpless to save those whose minds and values are distorted to a point of no return. Islam is indeed the disease of the mind. We want to help Muslims recover but we can't help everyone. I am afraid you are one of those who are beyond recovery.

A man that justifies assassination, questions whether dishonesty could sometimes be good and has succumbed to Islamic moral relativism to such an extent that cannot see the obvious is beyond reach of reason.

I nevertheless thank you for your honesty in this case, even though you think dishonesty sometimes is necessary, for not deny futilely the authenticity of the hadiths and other historic sources that reveal the crimes perpetrated by your defendant Muhammad. You even admit that you do not have "*some hidden revolutionary new source that no one knows about*". You only contend that since assassination, dishonesty and other vices "can sometime be good" and we humans cannot tell one way from other, Muhammad cannot be accused of any crime.

In other words, your position is to mock human conscience, human intelligence and our commonsense. You state that man cannot know what is wrong and what is right and therefore any vice committed by Muhammad could actually be a virtue in disguise.

Is that true in the case of all criminals? .... Or Muhammad is the exception?

Interestingly you suggested we use "*commonsense*" and "*logic*" to determine the guilt or innocence of Muhammad.

What commonsense and what logic are you talking about? Isn't it obvious that assassination is not right? That pedophilia is not good? That raiding, looting and enslaving women and children is wrong?

Yet again, you ended up contradicting yourself by stating that

**you wrote:**

“If you as the prosecutor are allowed the liberty to use any source as you deem befitting, then I should be at least given the fair chance of stating whether I believe in the source or not, and whether it conforms to my own stated position or not.”

Now it seems that you are implying that the sources that I provided, namely the sahih hadith and early books of history written by early Muslim historians may not be valid. If so can you present another version of history of Islam? Of course there is none and you already acknowledged that you do not have “*some hidden revolutionary new source that no one knows about*”.

**you wrote:**

“I would like to mention that my job is not really to prove innocence, my exercise is to demonstrate that the guilt cannot be proven or established beyond any doubt. Proving innocence is practically impossible given the limitations of passage of time, but if a human being is accused of a crime, then at least he needs to be defended against the establishment of guilt.”

I do not have to prove any guilt because it is **confessed**. It is enough to read the books of history and the hadith, written by devout Muslims to see how they bragged about these crimes perpetrated by their prophet.

The prosecution in the case of **Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah** rests.

It is now up to the jury to deliberate on the verdict.

Ali Sina

-----\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*-----

For the next court session, I invite you to refute my charge against Muhammad being a lecherous womanizer. I contend that considering his lack of moral fortitude Muhammad could not be a messenger of God. He was simply a successful and ruthless cult leader who beguiled the foolhardy ignorant people of his time to satisfy his own ambitions and lusts.

In the following links I have presented my claim with enough evidence to back it up.

- [Juwayriah](#)
- [Safiyah: the Jewish wife of Muhammad](#)
- [Adoption in Islam and Muhammad's Marriage to Zainab Bint Jahsh.](#)
- [Mariyah The Coptic Sex Slave of the Prophet](#)
- [Propaganda from an apologist: a straight reply](#)

Please read all of them.

**P.S.** I do not want to sound triumphalist as I know this is one of the "virtues" of Muslims. However judging by your poor performance in this first round I invite you to gang up with other Muslims and build up a stronger defense.

I invite any other Muslim who wants to join the defense team and salvage the lost honor of their prophet to pitch in.

If you are a Muslim who are dismayed and think someone else can do better a



job than Mr. Shahzad, please invite him. Tell him it is vital because the honor of Islam is at stake.

**I hereby promise** once again; should anyone prove my charges against Muhammad to be false. I will not only withdraw this site but also will appear in any television and radio and announce to the world that I was wrong and Islam is true.

There are over a billion Muslims in this planet. Is there not just one who can prove me wrong?

Even the [hypocrite and the paid western apologists of Islam](#) are welcome to join the defense. Please tell your Saudi sponsors to fill up your bank accounts again as you are going to defend Islam once more rehashing the lies that Quran is scientific and Islam is peaceful and shut down this pesky site that has brought so much humiliation and disgrace to the religion of Allah and his messenger.

It must be noted that the humiliation and disgrace of Islam means freedom and glory of its primary victims, namely the Muslims.

Freedom and glory for all the people of the world is what Faith Freedom International is striving for.

[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© [copyright](#) You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [...](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## [Pedophilia](#)

### Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

#### Part VI

Nov 28, 2003

[Preamble](#)

[Part I](#) Assassination

[Part II](#) Religion and Morality

[Part III](#) Rape 1

[Part IV](#) Rape 2

[Part V](#) Rape 3

[Part VI](#) Pedophilia

[Part VII](#) Lewdness & Immorality ,

[Part VIII](#) Misogyny

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

## **Pedophilia**

This post is further to Part 3, in which I presented the case that the merits of multiple marriages is a nonissue really, because you have gathered a lot of evidence to support the defendant's multiple wives, and then invoked the morality and framework of today's societies (especially those of western hemisphere), and have found defendant guilty of polygamy in 2003. I hereby reject that entire claim on ground that this to me tantamounts bringing George Washington back today and lynching him for having kept some black slaves, and for that reason alone, his entire product (and of those who aided him), namely the United States of America, needs to be not recognized as legitimate. If you are prepared to lynch all the founding fathers and render the USA an a nonentity, I then will have to reconsider. However, if you cannot make a logical case against the founding fathers of USA based on some current moral code and are not willing to denounce the USA, then I find the prosecutor's conclusions about the defendant totally biased and riddled with holes in logic. The jury then has to be instructed accordingly, that the defense rests on the case of multiple marriages, on account of the prosecutor exhibiting a bias and presenting a case which defies the logic of most intellectuals.

The defense hereby submits that the case of practicing polygamy 1400

years and it being judged on basis of current day norms is not made convincingly, and the defendant be found not guilty.

The next portion of this case then goes to the heart of one marriage that is the source of contention and basis for the accusation of pedophilia. To give the reader some background on this, the basis of the case is that one of the wives of the defendant was an allegedly immature child of 9 years, and that the defendant thereby marrying her, practiced pedophilia. The morality of a 53 year old man marrying a 9 year old has also been invoked.

The defense will present the context of this portion and then go into counterquestioning to ask the prosecutor to yield a declaration of principle, based on which the jury will have to decide this particular aspect.

On this site, one of the articles that is presented by the prosecutor throw the prosecutor's case into doubt itself, by the sources referenced there. On account of the discrepancy in the sources, the defense then is free to make objective disagreement, and since the sources themselves are not in harmony, then the issue of the exact age is not proven beyond all doubts by the prosecutor.

For that article, please read it here:

Here's the problem with the collection of sources (which are not divine and not construed as such by muslims collectively, they are historical accounts meant for the guidance of people today, who also have the collective authority to conclude the relevance of certain portions in today's world, and if some society wishes to take a hardline attitude, in respect of that, then it also is a problem for the societies which accepted it in the first place).

***[The sources quoted:***

*Volume 5, Book 58, Number 236:*

Narrated Hisham's father:  
Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Medina. He stayed there for **two years** or so and then he married 'Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he consumed that marriage when she was **nine years old**.]

Two or so plus 6 = 9?

Rendered Inconclusive, hence the muslims can decipher that she was of a fairly young age

*[Book 008, Number 3311:*

'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) married her when she was **seven years old**, and he was taken to his house as a bride when she was **nine**, and her dolls were with her; and when he (the Holy Prophet) died she was eighteen years old.]

Ayesha 9 at alleged consummation, defendant 53, defendant passed away at 63, and  $9+10=19$ , but source mentions 18. Inconclusive. Hence reasonableness by current society is invoked and the source is not denounced, but the hadees understood to mean that Ayesha was of a young

age at marriage. Further, seven years old then contradicts the previous sahih hadith, thereby both sahih hadees contradicting each other, and the prosecutor on account of referencing both of them has brought the accuracy of age into question. To choose one over the other then is being forced onto the defense

[He married 'Aisha in Mecca when she was a child of **seven** lived with her in Medina when she was **nine or ten**. She was the **only virgin** that he married. Her father, Abu Bakr, married her to him and the apostle gave her four hundred dirhams.(Ref. 3, page 792)]

The defense has now even more reason to doubt the source as not being absolutely conclusive. Inconclusive and Incorrect are two different things. Hence defense does not deny the Hadees, but invokes that the verbage allows some room for reasonable inference. Hence, since the prosecutor has opened up the possibility of the exact age being inconsistently listed in the referenced sources, it can be then reasonably inferred that the exact age is arguable. The defense then has the liberty to claim that the age being discussed, if ONLY the above sources are read, falls within a range, and that range can then also have an additional year or two added. If 9 or 10 can be read, then 10 or 11 or 12 can be read without being logically completely out of the range being addressed and context. The defense will then state for the jury that Ayesha can be portrayed as a young girl, whose age can fall within a specific range. If the prosecutor has the liberty to choose the lower end, the defense then has the liberty to choose the upper reasonable range. By doing so, the defense will address Ayesha as being a "young girl" of age 12, which 12 also has been researched by many well intentioned independent scholars and the collective reasonable person standard is employed, without rejecting the Hadees in totality. (By some scholars, they come to even 14 also as the age, and the jury needs to know this aspect about the scholars disagreeing without denouncing Hadees)

If the prosecutor wishes to absolutely claim 9 calendar or lunar years, then the following will have to be provided in addition to the above sources:

- 1- The medical records and birth certificate from the hospital where she was born
- 2- Her marriage certificate with her date exactly stated
- 3- Her physical makeup as one of a girl not having reached puberty
- 4- A distinct source disclaiming that she had not experienced menses at time of the "consummation" of marriage
- 5- A historically irrevocable source attesting that she had no mental aptitude or capacity to object to sex, and in addition, had no ability to be a reasonable wife to any man of any age.
- 6- Undisputed sources that the girl's father, mother, the society, both the opponents of the cause and the proponents alike, objected vehemently to the event as totally unacceptable

However, if the prosecutor cannot provide any or all of the above, then any text which tackles the issue of age 1000 or more years after the fact is hereby discarded by defense too. Charges brought today under a particular constitution and the defendant charged posthumously under a variant code 1400 years later is also then looked upon by defense with extreme skepticism. Unless all the sources combined decisively pin down the exact dates, the defense submits that the prosecutor is employing selective information to further his point of view, and is not making a case with



clarity and unambiguity.

Furthermore, “consummation” as having meant sexual intercourse, here is being forced upon the jury also. The defense is not disputing that consummation cannot mean intercourse, but prosecutor has provided no evidence that consummation to a 12 year-old actually means intercourse. In fact, the prosecutor is contradictory in the inferences made on this site. On one hand the insistence by the prosecutor is that the young girl was immature and playing with dolls is somehow reflective of her being a child mentally and physically. On the other hand, she is also being trusted to recall the meaning of “consummation”, no matter at what age the Hadees is attributable to her. Consummation means intercourse by a reasonable person standard, and the defense concedes this, but prosecutor has not provided any source that this intercourse is exactly what she is saying. As a married person myself, without going into details, and those in jury who are married, can use your imagination that “consummation” can mean a variety of things on that one night, which you can always think of as consummation, but the defense is not convinced that all married people actually do exactly the same things. This is not somehow a play on your reasonableness, but a statement of fact that the prosecutor cannot make a convincing case of immaturity and maturity at the same time.

Let’s now follow by accepting what consummation is reasonably supposed to mean, which means the act of performance between a husband and wife. Hence the prosecutor has invoked pedophilia.

The defense will now present aspects of pedophilia and make the case that it is being employed incorrectly and that the defendant did not practice it:

Pedophilia is a societal unacceptable practice of an individual who seeks illegitimate pleasure by having sex with “children”

This definition by itself then needs a few elements to exist, and the absence of those elements then will mean that the defendant cannot be charged or found guilty of them. If the prosecutor has some definition of his own, then it needs to be stated on the site in clarity for the defense to counter it within that context. Since the prosecutor has not really presented any definition of pedophilia from any historic source or perspective whatsoever, the use of the word “pedophile” is entirely based on personal ambiguous definitions, a predisposed bias against all societies of past and present, without any clear indication given as to what exactly the “child” aspect meant 1400 years ago.

I will now explore the elements of pedophilia by invoking the definition myself, since prosecutor has not stated anywhere on site what he means by pedophilia.

The first aspect is one of social acceptability, and here social acceptability does not mean a universal one too. Just as diets and climates and other factors dictate people’s growth patterns to a certain degree, that society also then has the right and ability to decipher what remains within reason or surpasses it. Secondly, Acceptability of a practice universally is not the prerequisite for its legitimacy within a certain independent society. If women want to live naked in the Amazon jungle, it’s not illegitimate in the Amazon. A third element, not in isolation but in addition to first two, is that of the “nature” of illegitimacy or unethical. Hence that society in

which a practice is considered ethical and legitimate and within the reasonable norm of that particular society, and not in absolute stark contrast with other societies of present past or future, then has to be taken into account. And the fourth element then needs to be of the interest of sexual pleasure, without any consideration of any other objective but to quench a bodily desire as being the only motive of the person actively involved in pedophilia or contemplating it. If all four of these elements are not applicable in combination, pedophilia by definition does not apply.

Universal Social Acceptability (1/2 above): Regardless of the prosecutor's insistence that moral relativity is a useless philosophy, that does not automatically render it null and void. Hence if a society accepts certain acts to be within the realms of reasonableness, and devoid of any shock value or violating a basic human right to exist, then that society is free to allow the members practice it freely. This is the basic tenet even of USA that grants many freedoms. Cannibalism hence will be stopped if found by other parallel societies as of the same time period based on the shock value it renders to parallel societies. Ethics also then are of that society alone. Since the prophet's marriage does not have any convincing source or criticism by the thinkers, writers or intellectuals of 1400 years ago, or even 1200 years ago, then it has to be accepted that marriage to young girls was an acceptable act and did not rupture the moral fabric of that time. Mr. Sina then will have to provide convincing, irrefutable evidence from any source of about a 1400 years ago to convince the defense that a shock value, displeasure, unacceptability, ridicule, and rejection was associated with the defendant's marriage to Ayesha. If the prosecutor wants to construct an imaginary society and then place the defendant in it and create imaginary shock value, then that is disingenuous. If the prosecutor is invoking pedophilia based on his perceived definition of some "universal" society, then the jury is being intentionally misguided.

Unethical or Illegitimate: The societal acceptable act of a marriage between a man and woman was achieved by the defendant, and is not disputed by the prosecutor. Sexual aspect is not part of this element. Hence if today a marriage anywhere is performed by a man to a girl of 3 years old (it IS done in some parts of India), but the sexual aspect is not realized by the partners until the girl is of an age where sex can reasonably be expected as a natural outcome of the bond, then that marriage at 3 years of age by itself is not unethical or illegitimate. If this does not appeal to someone's advanced sensibilities, it is not the problem of that society, but of that one person who is shocked at such alleged "perverseness", according to the one being shocked, and if the prosecutor's sensibilities are being challenged, and other's have got the perspective that the event deserves, then the prosecutor's shock value is largely a product of a certain brand of indoctrination and a predisposed bias to a certain race, class, time in history, or an individual such as the defendant. To ask that society which was not shocked 1400 years ago, to today suddenly come back and display horror, or to ask a current society which has largely accepted the fact that times have changed and what was reasonable 1400 years ago has now found a shift in attitude, is asking almost for the impossible. Differences in ideology is all fine, but to ask people to take a certain portion of history and denounce the entire present day fabric, is quite a bit of stretch. Of course that does not mean that everyone is going to assess the event and take the wisdom from it, but to denounce an entire ideology by giving reference to a few events, is ambitious at best.

Sexual Pleasure: By itself, a man or woman deriving sexual pleasure has never been objectionable by any society. Amongst most societies, marriage is a legal permission for it, and some societies have adjusted to sex also capable of being acceptable even without a legal marriage contract. But pedophilia is then the unethical practice of it being sought from a "child". But the view of "child" is also an important part of the mix. The "child", hence is not a universal constant and has never been in any society. Of

course, as I stated earlier, within reasonableness, parallel societies do conform to a range. A “child” in USA for example is up to the age of 18 years of age for most legal situations. This imposition of a hard number is done for many complicated legal considerations, but biologically this number 18 really has no compulsory basis whatsoever. It would be foolish to think that at 17 years 354 days a person is a child, and then the next day he is an adult biologically. If some biological proof exists that some visible or biological change takes place at the passage of that one day, then the defense needs to see it. But defense and prosecutor will have to then agree in absence of such source that 18 years of age as the distinction between “child” and “adult” is because of the current day requirement of absolutes required in multiple situations. Driving license for example, can be given at a recognizable and provable point in a person’s life in USA and other countries. But even in USA, a different limitation exists for various situations involving age. The defense does not want to explore each and every one of them and leaves it to the jury to use their judgment. So, in establishment of someone as a child 1400 years ago, the use of current day 18 or 16 or even 14 year boundary does not have strong merit.

Hence, if a child has to be called a child, in absence of the current day availability of age records, then some advent of a biological nature has to be used to judge that society. For girls, this can be then the onset of the menses cycle, and for boys can be ability to reproduce, and for both groups can be the visibility of pubic hair. This is partly one reason in my opinion that holy scriptures and Hadees have quite a bit of reference to menses. The defense does not want to explore this graphically anymore to respect the sensibilities of the audience, but hopefully the gist of the point is understood. All girls can understand when they first experienced a biological event. This event (the womanhood cycle) is not the same across the globe even today. Diets and climates, and genetics make it variable for different parts of the world. Some girls can get the cycle as early as 8, and some may experience as late as 12.. And then there are probably some exceptional cases too. The medical community can provide more of this information. The chest of girls also then not a constant given for each girl. There are enough girls at 8 who probably have more visible chest than some 16 year olds. Even in current day USA, you can find some 10 year-old-girls who have all the characteristics of a well-endowed woman. So instead of exploring this medical aspect, the defense then leaves it up the imagination of the jury to understand that girls can be capable of all sexual activity at variable young age. This young age, if the current societies have delineated as having an exact number of child/adult, cannot be superimposed for the last x 1000’s of years. If 3000 years ago, a girl was considered a “woman” for marriage purposes at the onset of a biologically visible event, but was a “child” for reference to their interests in that society (dolls as an example), why the insistence today that they also should have got their driving licenses at 18? Even today, a 14 year-old-guy can have sex with another 14 year old girl, but if the guy was 25, it is taken as statutory rape. But that by itself does not mean that the girl did not have sex or was incapable in every other way as far as biological performance goes. Statutory rape is also imposed by western societies for a whole number of reasons, but once again, to impose this on each and every society past and present, is the prosecutor’s own shock value at work.

Now if the current western societies wish to invoke the “child” concept up to the age of 18, the defense submits that yes this is necessary today to keep a lot of things within some measurement, and absence of this will pose huge problems today. But to take this 18 year rule and also impose it around the world today and 1400 years ago is subject to the bias of the reader of this defense. Now one may argue that the one of sources quoted earlier says “child”, but then the defense wants to invoke that the other source says “girl of 9”. Hence, it can be reasonably inferred regardless of girl or child used, at least the implied inclusion of a biological change, namely the woman cycle, is present. Which then also means that the girl is



physically capable of a sex act and also then capable of reproducing. If also you took additional changes into account, as I have said before, some 12 year olds today have all the characteristics of a grown woman. Since there are not a lot of convincing pictures of Ayesha when she was 10 or 11 or 15, for the prosecutor to imagine that she was of some limited capability when it came to being a “woman”, then also is subject to the prosecutor’s own bias as it relates to girls, and maybe somehow reflective of the prosecutor’s sexual code of acceptance. However, this aspect I am not sure of, hence I take back my own words about the sexual bias of the prosecutor.

Hence, in the interest of Ayesha, I am not sure if at 12 she actually was not in all respects a “full” woman. She very well could have been. And could have had genuine feelings of desire, together with the emotional makeup to maintain a home. (Sidenote: I have a sister who recently married at the age of 20. Between 13 and about the time she married, I really didn’t see much of a difference in her, if you know what I am referring to. My family waited for a proper match, but she was just as much of a “woman” at 14 as she is now)

Hence for the prosecutor to give reference to Ayesha as a girl, incapable of sexual activity and immature to the point of not being capable of deciphering right from wrong at her marriage “consummation” day, the defense needs absolute proof. Just the use of “girl” or “child” of 9 or 11 or 12, is not sufficient for the worldwide jury to accept the prosecutor’s version of what a 12-year-old girl can and cannot do sexually and emotionally. Women are very capable at young ages too, and to give them some kind of a “stupid” syndrome, especially if a girl is predisposed to “grow up” fast due to genetics or other factors, underestimating them. If the prosecutor finds it personally offensive that a 12-year-old girl can have sex, then that statement needs to be made explicitly. Otherwise lumping all 12-year-olds of the world into the same exact category, and passing a judgement, without regard to those girl’s biological or mental makeup, ESPECIALLY of the desert climate and land of 1400 years ago, is also hereby rejected by the defense as a statement of personal bias and motive as it relates to sexual activity in girls.

It is understood that at first any news or story of 10 – 13 year old girls creates a mental picture of a small thin girl who is “babyish”, but looking around me, I can present the jury with enough examples of girls who are capable. We as a western society obviously want to think in the best way possible, but the world is not just in the west. So reality of it all is also important.

Hence for the defense to proceed further on the sexual aspect of 10 or 12 year olds, the prosecutor will have to admit to the following:

“I Ali Sina, hereby declare under penalty of perjury, that I find no reason to believe that a young girl of 10 11 or 12, and for purpose of clarity, a “young girl”, is incapable of having sexual orientation or the mental makeup to be a wife of any man, across the globe, of times both past and present, inclusive of the time period of 2000 years ago. Further, that I invoke that 18 years be accepted as the legal age of marriage of Ancient Arabia, and any digression or violation of this, by any man of any tribe of that time, renders that marriage null and void, and any children produced as a result and their descendants, are in my view, illegitimate. If I wish to alter my minimum age limit downwards to accommodate the customs of Ancient Arabia, I hereby then agree that a downward acceptable limit that the defense may impose, which may be lower than what I will come up with, be also as applicable. The minimum age limit, then having been disagreed, I will make a public statement that the minimum age of marriage of Ancient Arabia is a nonconclusive issue, and I will then not invoke any source or my personal opinion as to what the age of Ayesha

should have been at time of her alleged consummation of marriage with the defendant. Also, I will further bring documented proof that no girl of even present times, even with the legalities of societies imposed, under the age of 14 has had sex with a male, in the United States of America.”

If Mr Sina makes this claim on the homepage of the website, then the defense will have to make counterpoints to that also. But if the statement is not made publicly, on grounds of difference of opinion, then the minimum age of a girl capable of being a wife of any man, prophet or not, is inconclusive, and since is subject to the bias and opinion of the prosecutor and the age then subject to the sensibilities of the reader based on some personal sexual orientation, any derisive reference of it will be removed from the case.

Also, since the four elements that the defense presented necessary for pedophilia to exist, and for the prosecutor having presented no convincing supporting document in establishing the 4 elements in combination, and that the source used to establish the age by the prosecutor are a source of disagreement and debate for the jury of which muslims are also a sizeable portion, the prosecutor will have to remove all references of pedophilia also from the website. If such mentioning is allowed to continue, the jury should request decisive proof about the existence of all 4 elements for pedophilia as the defendant is accused of, and failure to do so, will render the issue as a matter of bias, and not rooted in sound logic.

---

#### **Ali Sina to Raheel Shahzad**

Mr. Shahzad begins this session by stating that the morality and framework of the societies of other ages should not be compared to that of today. Otherwise, as he states, one could find the founding fathers of America guilty of impropriety as well.

This argument is already discussed and there is no reason to linger over it anymore. However it is important to mention that although some of the founding fathers of America had slaves they are not guilty of the horrendous crimes perpetrated by the defendant. They are not guilty of rape, of mass murder, of genocide, of looting, of assassination, of deceit and misrepresentation, of amassing wealth through reducing free people into slavery and selling them or other numerous crimes of which the defendant is accused with. Furthermore the founding fathers of America did not made bogus claims of being the mouthpiece of God on Earth, "a good example" to follow or having "sublime morals", as the defendant did. Those men were honest people who were born in a time when the consciousness of the humanity was not yet awakened. They did the best they could and what they proposed gave birth to a better and fairer society where the rule of law is respected and justice prevails.

The defendant on the other hand followed the examples of the people he called ignorant and set an example far worse than his contemporaries and justified the most heinous means with some bogus ends. He gave birth to a society that is violent, anti democratic, backward, bigoted and that is doomed to remain in perpetual misery.

The founding fathers of America opened the doors of freedom to the people and helped them march in the pursuit of their happiness and prosperity and excel all other nations of the world. While the followers of Muhammad are imprisoned and shackled in the dark dungeons of ignorance, fanaticism, irrationality and blind faith and are sliding farther and farther away from prosperity and happiness for a false promise of an afterlife.

The results speak volumes. In just about two centuries America has become the undisputed superpower of the world without subduing and enslaving any other country. Yet fourteen centuries later the benighted followers of Muhammad are immersed in poverty and are infested with miseries that surround them from every direction.

The so-called “Golden Age of Islam” was achieved because Muslims plundered the financial and the intellectual wealth of the countries that they conquered leaving behind a trail of death and devastation. And as soon as that wealth was devoured the Islamic world plunged into poverty, as it proved to be incapable to advance, produce or keep pace with the changing times.

The defense makes an attempt to dismiss the authority of the Hadith and states

Here's the problem with the collection of sources (which are not divine and not construed as such by muslims collectively, they are historical accounts meant for the guidance of people today, who also have the collective authority to conclude the relevance of certain portions in today's world, and if some society wishes to take a hardline attitude, in respect of that, then it also is a problem for the societies which accepted it in the first place).

The hadith is the collection of stories of the life and the sayings of Muhammad. They are the aid to understanding the Quran. Mr. Shahzad affirms that many of the hadiths are irrelevant in this day and age and if a society follows those sayings and the examples of Muhammad as they are noted in hadith, or as he puts it, “*takes a hardline attitude in respect of that*”, that is the problem of that society.

I would like to ask Mr. Shahzad to explain how would a society or an individual know which hadiths to follow and which ones not to?

What would you say to a Muslim who thinks women are deficient in intelligence or black dogs are to be killed as devils because he has read these in some hadiths? Would you tell him that he got it all wrong and those hadiths are no more applicable? Can you please tell me why he should believe in you? What authority you have to decide which hadiths are to be followed and which ones are outdated? What is your standard of right and wrong? Are you going to judge the sirat and sunnah of the Prophet with the values of the secular and the kafir world?

We are facing a dilemma. Quran without the hadith is gibberish. It is the hadith that sheds light on the real meaning of the Quran. Then we have Mr. Shahzad telling us that following the hadith is a problem. He says that the society collectively can decide which hadiths are to be followed and which ones should be jettisoned. I would like him to explain to us the mechanism by which one billion plus believers can come together and decide which hadiths are no more valid and should be discarded. The truth is that in practice we have no such mechanism in place and changing the hadith or the Quran is not possible. One can decide to disregard parts of those books, but there is no authority that can make that a universal requirement of faith. We certainly cannot stop the Mullahs or the Muslim terrorists who wish to choose the violent teachings of those books as the source of their guidance. In fact Islam is divided in hundreds of sects each calling others heretics, precisely because each person chooses some hadiths and rejects

others and interprets the Quran as he pleases.

Coming back to the case of **pedophilia** of which the defendant is accused, the defense harangues in length that in some places Aisha is said to be six and in some other place she is said to be seven and then concludes that since the texts on the age of Aisha differ, they are "inconclusive" and are not to be trusted at all. Therefore he suggests that Aisha could have been much older when she was given in marriage to the defendant.

**He writes:**

If 9 or 10 can be read, then 10 or 11 or 12 can be read without being logically completely out of the range being addressed and context.

**And carries on saying:**

By some scholars, they come to even 14 also as the age.

The defense goes on to demand that the prosecutor produce: Aisha's medical records, birth certificate, marriage certificate, a certificate of his physical makeup as one of a girl not having reached puberty, a certificate that she had not experienced menses at time of the consummation of marriage and other similar absurd demands.

The prosecutor gives some credit to Mr. Shahzad who obviously realizes that marrying a child of 9 years of age is unethical and hence tries to prove that Aisha was actually older than what the hadiths say. However, those attempts are feeble. There are many hadiths that clearly state Aisha was 6 when she was betrothed to Muhammad and she was 9 when he married her and consummated his marriage with her.

[Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3310:](#)

*'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported: Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) married me when I was **six years old**, and I was admitted to his house when I was nine years old.*

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 64](#)

*Narrated 'Aisha:  
that the Prophet married her when she was **six years old** and he consummated his marriage when she was nine years old, and then she remained with him for nine years (i.e., till his death).*

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 65](#)

*Narrated 'Aisha:  
that the Prophet married her when she was **six years old** and he consummated his marriage when she was nine years old. Hisham said: I have been informed that 'Aisha remained with the Prophet for nine years (i.e. till his death)." what you know of the Quran (by heart)'*

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 88](#)

*Narrated 'Ursa:  
The Prophet wrote the (marriage contract) with 'Aisha while she was **six years old** and consummated his marriage with her while she was nine*



*years old and she remained with him for nine years (i.e. till his death).*

Some Muslims claim that it was Abu Bakr who approached Muhammad asking him to marry his daughter. This is of course not true and here is the proof.

[Sahih Bukhari 7.18](#)

*Narrated 'Ursa:*

*The Prophet asked Abu Bakr for 'Aisha's hand in marriage. Abu Bakr said "But I am your brother." The Prophet said, "You are my brother in Allah's religion and His Book, but she (Aisha) is lawful for me to marry."*

Arabs were a primitive lot with little rules to abide. Yet they had some code of ethics that they honored scrupulously. For example, although they fought all the year round, they abstained from hostilities during certain holy months of the year. They also considered Mecca to be a holy city and did not make war against it. An adopted son's wife was deemed to be a daughter in law and they would not marry her. Also it was customary that close friends make a pact of brotherhood and consider each other as true brothers. The Prophet disregarded all of these rules anytime they stood between him and his convenience and whims.

Abu Bakr and Muhammad had pledged to each other to be brothers. So according to their customs Aisha was supposed to be like a niece to Muhammad. Yet that did not stop him to ask her hand for marriage even when she was only six years old.

Interestingly, this moral relativist Prophet would use the same excuse to reject a woman who was not young and pretty enough for him.

[Sahih Bukhari V.7, B62, N. 37](#)

*Narrated Ibn 'Abbas:*

*It was said to the Prophet, "Won't you marry the daughter of Hamza?" He said, "She is my foster niece (brother's daughter)."*

Hamza and Abu Bakr both were the foster brothers of Muhammad. But Aisha must have been too pretty for the Prophet to abide by the codes of ethics and customs.

In the following Hadith Muhammad confided to Aisha that he had dreamed of her before soliciting her from her father.

[Sahih Bukhari 9.140](#)

*Narrated 'Aisha:*

*Allah's Apostle said to me, "You were shown to me twice (in my dream) before I married you. I saw an angel carrying you in a silken piece of cloth, and I said to him, 'Uncover (her),' and behold, it was you. I said (to myself), 'If this is from Allah, then it must happen.' Then you were shown to me, the angel carrying you in a silken piece of cloth, and I said (to him), 'Uncover (her), and behold, it was you. I said (to myself), 'If this is from Allah, then it must happen.'"*

Whether Muhammad had actually such dream or he just said it to please Aisha and make her believe this has been the will of God is not the point. What matters here is that it indicates that Aisha was a baby being "carried" by an angel when the Prophet dreamed of her.

Here are some more hadiths that explicitly reveal the age of Aisha at the time of her marriage.

[Sahih Bukhari 5.236.](#)

*Narrated Hisham's father:*

*Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Medina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he married 'Aisha when she was a girl of **six years of age**, and he **consumed that marriage when she was nine years old**.*

[Sahih Bukhari 5.234](#)

Narrated Aisha:

*The Prophet engaged me when I was a girl of **six (years)**. We went to Medina and stayed at the home of Bani-al-Harith bin Khazraj. Then I got ill and my hair fell down. Later on my hair grew (again) and my mother, Umm Ruman, came to me while **I was playing in a swing** with some of my girl friends. She called me, and I went to her, not knowing what she wanted to do to me. She caught me by the hand and made me stand at the door of the house. I was breathless then, and when my breathing became Allright, she took some water and rubbed my face and head with it. Then she took me into the house. There in the house I saw some Ansari women who said, "Best wishes and Allah's Blessing and a good luck." Then she entrusted me to them and they prepared me (for the marriage). Unexpectedly Allah's Apostle came to me in the forenoon and my mother handed me over to him, and at that time **I was a girl of nine years of age**.*

Only in one hadith the age is said to be "seven or six".

[Sunan Abu-Dawud Book 41, Number 4915, also Number 4915 and Number 4915](#)

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

*The Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) married me when **I was seven or six**. When we came to Medina, some women came. according to Bishr's version: Umm Ruman came to me when **I was swinging**. They took me, made me prepared and decorated me. I was then brought to the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him), and **he took up cohabitation with me when I was nine**. She halted me at the door, and I burst into laughter.*

In the above hadith we read that Aisha was playing in a swing, This is a play of little girls not grown up people. The above hadith also clearly mentions that the defendant took up cohabitation with Aisha when she was nine. And the age here is described as six or seven.

Six or seven are really the same. We often do not recall at what exact age things happened to us. So saying six or seven means six or seven and not ten or twelve or may be fourteen as the defense insinuates.

The following Hadith is particularly interesting because it shows that Aisha was so small that she was not aware what was going on when the Holy Prophet "surprised" her by going to her in that very morning that she was brought to his house.

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 90](#)

Narrated Aisha:

*When the Prophet married me, my mother came to me and made me enter the house (of the Prophet) and **nothing surprised me but the coming of Allah's Apostle to me in the forenoon**.*

Must have been quite a surprise!

Another important hadith is the following which shows Aisha was just a kid playing with her dolls. Pay attention to what the commentator wrote in the parenthesis. (*She was a little girl, not yet reached the age of puberty*)

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 8, Book 73, Number 151](#)

Narrated 'Aisha:

***I used to play with the dolls** in the presence of the Prophet, and my girl friends also used to play with me. When Allah's Apostle used to enter (my dwelling place) they used to hide themselves, but the Prophet would call them to join and play with me. (The playing with the dolls and similar images is forbidden, but it was allowed for 'Aisha at that time, **as she was***



*a little girl, not yet reached the age of puberty.) (Fateh-al-Bari page 143, Vol.13)*

The prosecutor therefore submits the above exhibit in lieu of the birth certificate and other absurd demands made by the defense. Aisha was a child who used to play with dolls and at swing and had *not yet reached the age of puberty*. No medical records or certificates are needed when we have proofs such as the above.

[Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3311](#)

*'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) married her when she was seven years old, and he was taken to his house as a bride when she was nine, and her dolls were with her; and when he (the Holy Prophet) died she was eighteen years old.*

Khadija the first wife of Muhammad died in December, 619. By then Muhammad who was born in 570 AD was 49 (close to 50) years old by Gregorian calendar and 51 years old by lunar calendar. (Lunar year is 11 days shorter than solar year) Two months after the death of Khadija Muhammad married Sawda and at the same time he betrothed Aisha. Three years later, he consummated his marriage with Aisha who was just 9 years old.

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 8, Book 73, Number 33](#)

*Narrated 'Aisha:*

*I never felt so jealous of any woman as I did of Khadija, though she had died three years before the Prophet married me.*

In another part Aisha claims that as long as she remembers her parents were always Muslims.

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 5, Book 58, Number 245](#)

*Narrated 'Aisha:*

*(the wife of the Prophet) I never remembered my parents believing in any religion other than the true religion (i.e. Islam),*

This too is yet another proof that Aisha was born to Abu Bakr and his wife after they both had converted to Islam. Hence she could not have been more than nine or ten when she married the defendant.

The defendant goes on to question the meaning of consummation and states that the prosecutor is forcing upon the jury his own meaning.

**Mr. Shahbaz writes:**

Furthermore, “consummation” as having meant sexual intercourse, here is being forced upon the jury also. The defense is not disputing that consummation cannot mean intercourse, but prosecutor has provided no evidence that consummation to a 12 year-old.

The prosecution makes no such attempt to force any meaning other than what the word implies. However such an excuse is only indicative to what length the defense is ready to go to mask the truth and deny the facts.

The defense states that “consummation” could mean different things and perhaps what Aisha meant by consummation meant something else.

Consummation means only one thing. Even if it meant different things as the defense is suggesting, we have no way to say what kind of consummation took place. Even if we assume that consummation in this case could mean fondling, as the same Aisha reported Muhammad used to do with his wives, fondling a little girl is pedophilia. It is despicable, shameful, disgusting and abhorrent. The fact that Aisha was “surprised” of Muhammad “coming” to her, is clear indication that she was not psychologically prepared to handle the situation and did not know what was going on. Whether the beguiled Abu Bakr consented to her 9-year-old child be fondled or raped by a 54-year-old man or whether the ignorant society of that time did not consider pedophilia to be a crime does not absolve Muhammad of this crime. A man who claimed to possess “sublime morals” and a good example to follow should not have set such a poor example. He should have known better.

The defense then goes on to give his own definition of pedophilia and set four criteria for it. He then states that based on those criteria the defendant is not a pedophile.

The prosecutor will not attempt to give a definition of his own but rather calls the testimony of the experts:

**According to Dictionary.com Pedophilia is::**

The act or fantasy on the part of an adult of engaging in sexual activity with a child or children.

**According to Paul A. Gore, Ph.D. of the [University of Missouri-Kansas City](#)**

Pedophilia involves reoccurring sexual arousal and desires or fantasies involving sexual impulses toward a pre-adolescent child or children. The pedophile must be above age 16, and the sexual attraction must involve a child of age 13 or younger who is at least 5 years younger than the adult. A pedophile has either acted on these sexual impulses, or the fantasies and / or sexual arousal and impulses disturb the individual. The pedophile is sexually aroused because the child is a child, regardless of the pedophile's sexual orientation, or the child's gender.

Therefore one does not need to have intercourse to be a pedophile. Even having sexual fantasies with a child of age 13 or younger is pedophilia.

Muhammad was 54 when he had sex with Aisha who was then just 9 years old. By all definitions this is pedophilia. The actual penetration is not necessary to happen in order to call what the defendant did pedophilia. Social acceptability or not is not a valid excuse. The societies of the past used to be ignorant and savages. In many societies human sacrifice was normal and in some societies even cannibalism was practiced. That is no reason to believe such acts were good at any time and a prophet of such people who practiced those heinous acts could also be a true prophet. Muhammad claimed to be a messenger of God. He

claimed to have come to guide the mankind to the right path. He said he is setting an example for everyone to follow. Even if pedophilia was rampant in his time, he should not have done it.

With moral relativity clause, we could possibility acquit anyone who is born and raised in a society that does not frown on pedophilia. Although, even that is arguable. But we cannot forgive a man who claimed to be a guide to the rest of mankind when in reality he followed the vices of the most ignorant people of his time and set a bad example for the posterity and other people who did not have those vices. The evil perpetrated by an average man is limited to his own sphere of actions. The evil of a man who lies and deceives others claiming to be a messenger of God and then sets such a perverse example, affects billions of people and in fact to all mankind.

Today we are not here to condemn Muhammad but to set free those who believe he is an example to follow. I hope that Muslims who seek the truth can see that they have been duped by an impostor and that following such an evil monster is no way to heaven. Unless Allah is devil, no real God would send a man of such low moral character as the guide to mankind.

#### **The defense continues:**

Since the prophet's marriage does not have any convincing source or criticism by the thinkers, writers or intellectuals of 1400 years ago, or even 1200 years ago, then it has to be accepted that marriage to young girls was an acceptable act and did not rupture the moral fabric of that time.

Although I do not have any document showing that marriage to a 9-year-old, 1400 years ago was prohibited, I do not know of any historic document showing that marriages to children that young were allowed either. I doubt a civilized people as the Persians practiced such thing.

Anyway, we are not here to change the past but the present. Today many young girls in Iran and other Islamic countries become victimized by this barbaric sunnah (tradition, example) of Muhammad. Today, in many countries marriage to children younger than 14 and 15 is prohibited and is severely punished as statutory rape. Yet in most Islamic countries this barbaric tradition lingers. The reason given is that it is the sunnah of the Prophet and hence it must be respected and preserved. The prevalent attitude is that "Allah knows best".

The Guardian Council of Iran, made of 12 clerics, vetoed a bill to raise the legal age for girls marrying from 9 to 12, or the bill to allow unmarried girls to travel abroad for their studies. Such bills would have undermined the law of Sharia. In Iran 9-year-old girls can be prosecuted and put to death because according to the sunnah they are considered to be adults. If they are good for marriage and sex then they should be good for prosecution too.

Therefore, it is irrelevant whether the people of 1400 years ago were shocked or not. What is disturbing is that the Muslims, even in this day and age are not shocked by what Muhammad did. What concerns us is that this barbaric law is practiced today in many Islamic countries and as long as Islam is deemed to be superior to secular (western) laws, the violence against children will not end.

We cannot uphold Muhammad as a messenger of God, "an honorable prophet", "an example to follow" and then tell people do not follow his examples. This hypocrisy must stop. You either believe that what Muhammad did is right and the world should follow him now and for ever, or stop calling him a good example for mankind to follow.

Can you tell me at what time in the last 1400 years Muhammad was a good example to follow? Can you point out one society who had a moral standard lower than that of Muhammad? Which society benefited by following his examples?

The defense gives a lengthy explanation to prove that in some cases some girls mature faster and it is possible that some girls could reach puberty at the age of nine.

As we saw in one of the above hadiths, Aisha at the time of her marriage *“was a little girl, not yet reached the age of puberty”*. So even if what the defense claims could be true in some exceptional cases, it does not apply to Aisha. Yet we are not concerned about Aisha but the implications of this and other examples set by Muhammad. Millions of girls, whether reached puberty or not, were raped and are continued to be raped because of what Muhammad did 1400 years ago. And that is a tragedy that must be stopped.

Whether some girls in some areas can reach puberty at 9 is no excuse to set a law that could potentially deflower and scar psychologically and even physiologically millions of little girls who have reached the age of 9.

Therefore, I plead to the Jury, both Muslims and non Muslims, to unanimously condemn the defendant Muhammad bin Abdullah, for setting this bad example and find him guilty of pedophilia. I urge my Muslim brothers and sisters in humanity to not let bigotry come between them and justice. If there is a God, be assured that he is on the side of justice. So be just and think whether you would like a 54 year old man fondle or have sex with your own 9 year old daughter. Even if you disagree with everything I say, you must agree that what Muhammad did to Aisha was indecent and unethical. What would be your judgment if, not Muhammad but someone else was on trial for the same crime? What would you say if a 54 year old Mullah took a 9-year-old girl to bed? Even if you love Muhammad, you must condemn this act. Otherwise how can you look in the mirror and not be ashamed of your own inhumanity?

[continue](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Religion and Morality

### Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

#### Part II

Nov. 18, 2003

[Preamble](#)

[Part I](#)

Assassination

[Part II](#)

Religion and Morality

[Part III](#)

Rape 1

[Part IV](#)

Rape 2

[Part V](#)

Rape 3

[Part VI](#)

Pedophilia

[Part VII](#)

Lewdness & Immorality ,

[Part VIII](#)

Misogyny

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

From **Rahee Shahzad** to **Ali Sina**

I find your conclusions in Part 1 of the debate entirely premature, bordering on disingenuous and dishonest. I submit that you yourself broke some rules of debate and intellectual discourse which you had setup yourself, and asked me to agree to. You gave the debate the platform of a virtual court case, but then failed to recognize some inherent rules of the setup.

This is by no means a critique of your ability or commonsense, but the style which you employed in your response. Let me elaborate as to how this is perceived by me:

**You wrote:**

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**



You stated very clearly in the beginning you are the prosecutor, but in your response you then became the judge and jury because you actually convicted and passed sentence yourself. Then, if the plaintiff is humanity, you included all of humanity, which includes everyone living past and present, which has to obviously include Muslims too. But what if a certain portion of humanity is not the plaintiff at all. You then included me also as the plaintiff by extension, and then listed me as defense attorney, which I cannot be at the same time. Of course you can say that you and I and everyone reading can employ commonsense and see what you actually used as a context and agree with you in coming to the conclusion. But the commonsense element is not an automatic given for everyone of equal quantity and value, so in essence it is your own commonsense and what you perceive as those sympathetic to your own stated position. This then means that commonsense is entirely under the purview of you and those whose commonsense reaches a variable conclusion is not commonsense but a fallacy. Which means commonsense according to you is not common in many millions, hence then that automatically discards them as being plaintiff or jury.

The other norm of discourse you broke is one of civility. I mean of course we are only in a virtual debate, but indictment of each other's motives or resources or moral and intellectual capability has really no bearing on the charges you brought. If your desire is one of honest discourse in prosecuting, then indictment of the defense attorney is not the tactic I think you need to employ. I was very open in my introduction to you that you seem a brilliant person, and that I do not doubt your intelligence, but only wanted to address you over issues of faith and it's implication on society at large.

In the next few paragraphs, I have taken the liberty to digress from the case and invoke the larger picture, and some of it borders on philosophical aspect of FFI mission. I urge the reader to consider it carefully. The following is not in defense of any particular religion, but statements of general disagreements with certain aspects:

Mr.Sina,

I think then it is disingenuous and dishonest to be saying one thing, and then practicing the entirely opposite. If saving humanity is your cause, then cursing a portion of the humanity or ridiculing a big portion of that humanity throws doubt on your actual motive and mental makeup. I certainly do not want this to be a clash of styles, but I am addressing your own stated mission on this FFI site. And I buy into the idea that you are tired of the hatred that Islam supposedly indoctrinates in all the Muslims equally. But how then does the defense really defend if you yourself are displaying the same hatred yourself which is driving your decisions about life and matters of faith anyway. If love for humanity is so overpowering for you, then what is the purpose of taking a portion of the humanity and attack them implicitly or explicitly. And anyone who follows that particular brand of religion is then automatically incapable of addressing your issues. The tactic you employ to ostensibly ignite the fire of love and acceptance in many people's heart is itself ridden with hate and dislike, at least from your first response to Part 1. In effect, what you really ridicule Islam as preaching (namely hate, which drives some people to irrational actions) is manifesting in you too. Of course you can claim that you are dissatisfied with Islam because it gives a message of hatred, but how does one eradicate hatred with more hatred? Does this not seem circular to you, where declaring a mental war against the same people in effect is supposed to save the same people you actually are fighting?

I understand that this is going into issues of philosophical differences, but even



if you really do not agree or disagree with me at some point, at least as a fellow human I can certainly ask you to please have a second look at your own style and your own view of rationality. Ignore me as a Muslim or whatever, but even if I was an atheist or conformed to your own position, can I not really ask you that I find your tactic intellectually draining. If I agreed with all you said about the religion of Islam, will you then allow me the ability to critique you purely on the basis that I really want to correct you? Just as you are concerned about humanity, can I request that you are also part of humanity to me and that I can wish you well and have an intellectual difference with you?

If your anger with whatever has transpired in your own life is of such great magnitude that the context of your own and my existence is no value anymore, then how do I really believe that you are really interested in saving humanity? If saving me from the clutches of Islam is not being achieved by you purely on an intellectual basis, how do I believe that you will save others with whatever the essence of your message is?

-----\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*-----

The reason this is all important for me to continue is that regardless of how you choose to indict the religion, Allah, Mohammad or whatever else, it is ultimately connected to a bigger picture. And I had said before that the larger picture is of supreme importance to me since I also am part of the humanity that you want to save. Regardless of the number of Muslims, how will they reject a message or messenger that is being indicted, by the person who himself then tends to show the same traits as being indicted. For the nonintellectuals to be ridden from the clutches of Islam is it not important that the intellectuals be convinced first? Who then will have to get in positions of power and then ask the people to reconsider? But if the new message is based on a new messenger (not the divine sense) who is being perceived as having the same kind of moral deficiency that the defendant had according to you.

We can certainly throw articles and books at each other, but in doing so, what exact goal or mission is desired? On a human level, I too am concerned about humanity just as you state you are. I too see oppression and suffering in many places. I too have the moral code that you stated in your first response. Me being a Muslim suddenly does not negate that I too have feelings of compassion for humanity. My desire to have a debate with you on an intellectual level is still some evidence to me that I find you capable of displaying genuine feelings of honesty and passion. But I get the impression that you seem to get away in our virtual courtroom from the bigger picture that is the crux of the case you brought.

If somehow or another your stance succeeded, and let's assume you got rid of Islam as your mission states, what options have you really left a big portion of the humanity? In such a complicated case, if establishing crimes of a person is the only motive, then I'm not sure if you really have considered all the dilemmas that it will bring to the society at large. There are just too many considerations here to list, hence I will use the domino effect example: Let's assume that I agreed with your conclusion as you prematurely stated in Part 1, then the bigger picture is that it will then have to lead to rejection of all text attributable to the person indicted here, which in turn will have to lead to rejection of the scripture called Quran, which then will have to lead to the moral dilemma of which scripture is really sacred, which since this current defendant is accused of having concocted will inevitably lead to all prior scriptures being rejected by the same people who rejected the Quranic verses, and then all connection of humanity in any physical form to divinity is entirely suspect, and ultimately the humanity will have to come to terms with the idea that there actually is nothing sacred that actually identifies God, and if God itself is a suspect entity, then all good and evil will have to be judged on human morals, which humans of future times will ultimately have to design for people to follow, and then moral relativism will be the rule of the day. Those in power then may abuse the authority they have over morals, and then the humanity is plunged into the same problem once again of no real code of ethics from any divine connection. Humans may be in a worst position that they are today. Hence eradication of the thought of God, or leaving it entirely open to interpretation without any real framework is a LOT more damaging to me than the damage that is being caused

today. And that's how I worry about humanity today. Ultimately, I really agree with your mission, but in a very different way. So compassion for humanity and considerations based on some logic should not be monopolized by those who think there is no God or Islam is evil. And I think your conclusion of Part 1 is to me disingenuous in this regard, because you have not elaborated on what the course of action should be or what dangers will have to be addressed if one followed through on your logic and code. You would have to at some point employ moral relativism yourself, which you actually rejected in part 1 so eloquently. Because without this relativism, you are leaving people really no other choice. If the ostensible leader of the mission, is rejecting what ultimately would have to be employed to further the world in absence of God or any notion of divinity through some physical manifestation past or future, then the people are really screwed. Ultimately, "Morality" will be the religion. And what guarantee is there that morality will not be rejected or changed? Those people following your own brand of God might as well be called "Moralist".

If your real motive is actually to just look at a small area of a complex subject and you find peace in ridiculing the defendant for some egotistical purposes, then yes I also understand that part. And I am even then not offended by that. You are displaying then a very normal human trait, one of irrational anger pointed at a certain item, without regard to the consequences or consideration of the big picture. And I doubt if humanity can be saved through this tactic. One billion people, or more, if side with Mr. Sina, will have no real framework. It may be a free for all, where crime may be rampant, and regimes may still employ the tactics used today, but only under the banner of "Morality". THAT is a very disturbing outcome. In fact, the oppression may pale the oppression being witnessed today. Or on the other extreme, human decadence is a huge risk. The religion of "Morality" will have it's own leaders, and will still fight other religions on basis of morality.

Hence, if you are right Mr. Sina, and you really wish people to reject Islam, then you would have to impose a moral code on those people who side with you. And your moral code will have to be used I think as an example, based on simple commandments, or lack thereof I guess. If you leave people to fend for themselves and develop their own moralities, then are you guaranteeing that Iran will not impose "Hijaab" on its citizens? And let's say they really allowed people to just go about and have total freedom of thought and actions, then what will happen to those who twist your own moral code? You would then ask them to reject the moral code that they have developed freely. Maybe you will not be offended, but someone from your group may be offended. What if the moral code became so amazingly free that exchanging wives by husbands for a night is the morality in some part of the world, not based on any really code, but just free morals, would you still find that act to be correct? Well then Islam got eradicated, replaced by a new strange religion. And you really cannot expect those you convert in humanity to accept any other religion but basically morality as yardstick. That means you will have to trust the same people you are trying to save that they are actually good decent people who have morals and commonsense. So why is it that their morals are all screwed up if they are branded as Muslims? If they changed that name to "Morality", what changes in practice would you like to see and what government will impose that?

Hence, I have to invoke this big picture here because A) You did not prove your case with conviction B) You have not left the jury or plaintiff with any real path to follow C) You displayed disregard for the same rules you set yourself and D) You convicted the defendant yourself without the defense counsel or jury having heard the entire case and it's aspects.

In the next session, I will get back to the case at hand then, which I remind again the readers is not something of trivial value, but the fate of humanity hinges on it, and so the larger picture HAS to be kept in mind. I care about humanity just as Mr. Sina ostensibly cares. I just don't want it to be in a worse shape than what it may be in today.

I want to continue from Part 1 and address alleged assassinations etc from a more practical point of view.

---

Ali Sina to Rahee Shahzad

Dear Mr. Shahzad

Allow me to clarify the first two objections that you raised regarding my style and the choice of the title of Humanity vs. Muhammad.

You accused me of being unfair and that as the prosecutor I have also assumed the role of the judge and the jury.

That is not true! The jury is the reader. As a prosecutor I am convinced of my own findings and the charges that I level against your client. If I had any doubts I would not have started the suit in the first place. I find it unreasonable for you to ask me to doubt my own statements when I already did that and find the truth and you are still there not allowing any doubt to perturb your solid and yet unfounded convictions.

Being born in the same Islamic milieu, I too was overwhelmed by fear and hesitated for a long time to make my doubts come to the surface and then known publicly. Fear is a very powerful instrument of domination and control. Especially the fear drilled at childhood is virtually indestructible. I was not immune to that. Everything I read about Islam did not make sense to me, yet the fear of hell and eternal punishment that was inculcated in my subconscious did not let me sever my umbilical cord from Islam. I did not start my battle against Islam until I overcame that fear and it became absolutely clear to me that Muhammad was not a messenger of any real god but an impostor. That is why I am acting today as the prosecutor against him. I am convinced of him not being anything but a cult leader and an evil man. It is up to you to prove me wrong. And just as I am not holding my breath to convince you that Islam is false and all I am interested is to reach the jury, you too should not be dismayed of my confidence about the end result of this trial but rather you should address them too and convince them of the innocence of your client and that I am wrong. Who cares if I already made my mind? The jury is listening and they have the final say. At the end of this debate, they will decide whether I am right or just a stubborn nutcase.

You also objected that I used the title Humanity vs. Muhammad. I do not think that is technically wrong. When a prosecutor indicts a John Doe, the case is called: "People vs. John Doe". But the indictee, his attorney and all his friends and fans are also people yet they are not the plaintiffs. I hope you get my drift. Anyway, not wanting to dwell on the style, I added in parenthesis (the non-Muslim portion of it) in front of the Humanity as the plaintiff. I hope this satisfies you and we can move on to talk about the case.

You also complained that I indicted the defense attorney. I do not think I did that. My attack is on Islam and not on your fine person. Of course I stated once that I do not have any hopes that you will ever be able to see the truth based of your very unfair statements that assassination and dishonestly if expedient are not always bad and your unfair statement about the American soldiers entering the houses of people and murdering them point blank. This is war crime. If this is happening we want to know the details so we can bring those soldiers to justice. Can you substantiate your accusations or was it just a little libel, the kind of expedient lies or Taqiyyah that Imam Ghazali was saying is okay?

Of course you and I are squared against each other and that is our job. I am here to prosecute Muhammad and it is your responsibility to defend him. I must be convinced of my own statements or I would be a hypocrite and a liar. The same also I expect from you. I could be wrong but I should not be a liar. I am obliged to back up everything I say with exhibits. It is up to you to cast doubt on my exhibits and question their relevance and validity. Likewise you must back up your statements too. When you accuse the American soldiers of war crimes can you back up your statement? Can you produce the evidence and reliable witnesses? If you can do that you should not waste your time in front of your computer. You should be heading to the United Nations right away and letting



the International courts follow up your claims.

Talks are cheap. When you accepted to be the attorney in this court of the public opinion you are bound abide by the same code of ethics that any attorney has to abide and that is honesty. (Okay "attorney" and "honesty" in one sentence somehow elicits smile. But that is another issue). Just be prepared to substantiate whatever you say. That is what I am trying to say.

**You wrote:**

If saving humanity is your cause, then cursing a portion of the humanity or ridiculing a big portion of that humanity throws doubt on your actual motive and mental makeup

This statement is wrong. I am not cursing a portion of humanity. I am denouncing an ideology that a portion of humanity has embraced. Does an ideology become true and sacrosanct when more people adhere to it? At what point it is okay to critique an ideology and at what point it become a taboo? Should we refrain critiquing all the ideologies? How about neo-nazism for example? There are thousands (if not more) people who follow this doctrine religiously. Should stop criticizing Hitler because this might offend the sensibility of white supremacists? Or perhaps it is okay to critique doctrines with smaller followings but we should not critique those that are followed by a substantive portion of humanity? Is that the criteria? So was it okay to critique Islam when it was new and only a handful of people believed in it? But then again we see that Muhammad sent assassins to silence his critics from the very early on. At the same time he was criticizing, maligning and taunting the religion of the Quraish and then that of the Jews and the Christians, saying they have adulterated their religions and what they have is not the true religion anymore.

So basically what Islam teaches and what you are telling me here is that we are not allowed to critique Islam. That is the crux of the matter. It is okay to critique every other belief but not Islam. Did I understand you correctly?

This rule is applied in all Islamic countries. Anyone who speaks against Islam and Muhammad will be charged with blasphemy and dealt with mercilessly. However at FFI we critique every ideology. We question and doubt the sanctity of every time-honored belief. And inspired by the wise man Buddha, we doubt everything to find our own light.

So critiquing Islam is not insemminating hate. Ideologies are not people.

However when Quran says:

*Slay the idolaters wherever you find them Q.9:5*

*Let not the believers take for friends or helpers unbelievers Q.3:28*

or

*O you who believe! Verily, the Mushrikûn (unbelievers) are Najasun (impure). Q. 9:28*

that is inciting hate. That kind of talk must stop.

**You wrote:**

if establishing crimes of a person is the only motive, then I'm not sure if you really have considered all the dilemmas that it will bring to the society at large.

In this statement you seem to imply that truth is not your main concern. You are more afraid of how the discovery of the truth may affect the society.

My personal conviction is that truth is always better. Truth may only hurt our feelings for a while. People like to cling to the lies that they hold dear to their hearts and letting go those lies is not that easy. However we get over it. But falsehood can really wreak disasters. False beliefs can be very dangerous.

Take the example of Nazism. It was based on a false belief that the Arian race came from the lost continent of Atlantis and it was this race that introduced civilization to the rest of the world. As we saw the belief itself may look innocuous but the consequence was devastating. Imagine the nightmare and the loss of so many lives just for a lie about the superiority of the Arian race.

Today we are heading towards another world scale catastrophe instigated and driven by another lie. This impending catastrophe could be even more horrendous than anything humanity has experienced so far. The lie is Islam. Islam teaches its benighted followers that they are superior to the infidels. That they have to wage war and make Islam dominate the world, that if ten of them confront 100 infidels they will win because Allah will make them victorious. That at the end the world will become Islamic. That if they die in the battle, they will go to heaven and will get to sleep with a multitude of high bosom virgins. And when a big portion of humanity believes in this lie, it becomes a ticking bomb.

Frankly I see no other way to stop this disaster than to defuse this bomb. And that is the mission of FFI.

We want to reach the Muslims and tell them that Islam is false before it is too late. Sometime I have nightmares and think, may be it is already too late. Your brothers are devising chemical WMD. They are planning to kill hundreds of thousands of people this time. If that happen the hell will break loose. The reaction of the world would be devastating. Insanity will prevail and millions if not billions will perish. Is there anyone listening? Are you thinking I am just a rabid mad prophet of doom and gloom just scare mongering? Don't you hear the threats coming from the Al Qaida? Don't you see the support that this terrorist group enjoys across the board among the Muslims? **This insanity is pushing the world to the brink of destruction. Someone must do something! But who is listening damn it?! Who is paying attention? How many more innocent people should die before the world realizes that the problem is not the terrorists but Islam that breeds these terrorists?**

\_\_\_\_\_\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\_\_\_\_\_

### The Bigger Picture

You invited the jury to look at the bigger picture. The bigger picture in your opinion is that the realization that Islam is a false religion is not as crucial as leaving the world without religion. In other words it is better to cling to a false religion than no religion at all. You predicted chaos and the decline of morality. You warned that without religion "moral relativism will be the rule of the day".

I disagree. First of all as we saw moral relativism is a characteristic of Islam. It is Islam that condones evil if the outcome of that benefits Islam and the Muslims. Moral relativism means justifying the means by the end.

However, I do believe that morality is relative but not in the Islamic sense. I

believe morality is relative to history and culture. In Islam morality is relative to the interests of Islam and the desire to win at all costs. Islam teaches one can do evil if with that Islam is benefited.

Islamic ethics does not concern itself with right/wrong, good/bad but with halal (permitted by Sharia) and haram (forbidden by Sharia). In fact Islamic ethics is an oxymoron. Islam is not concerned about ethics at all. The discussion of ethics is alien to Muslims "philosophers".

Ethics enjoin that the violation of the rights of any human being is wrong. This is not the case in Islam. Islam does not regard as full human beings those who are not Muslims and hence their rights are not the same as the rights given to Muslims. Women in Islam also do not have the same rights as men. In Islam it is the Sharia that dictates what is wrong and what is right.

Ethics is derived from human conscience and the Golden Rule. Any reasonable person is capable to distinguish the right from the wrong using the Golden Rule as the parameter. This is not the case in Islam. Right and wrong in Islam are based on what Muhammad said and did and not on what ethics dictate. For example ethics dictate that beating women is wrong. In Islam it is halal to beat one's wife. According to ethics, punishment of must not exceed the crime, in Islam the punishment of a petty thief is chopping the hand. Islam also concerns itself with "sins of conscience". Ethics does not prescribe any punishment for such "sins". Individuals in ethical societies have the freedom of thought and actions. you are free to think, say and do what you please as long as you do not harm others. In Islam such freedom is inexistence. You would be punished and even brutally executed if you criticize Islam, apostatize, commit consensual, engage in sex out of marriage or have homosexual tendencies.

In Islam it is halal beat one's wife but it is haram for a woman to expose her hair to strangers. It is halal to be promiscuous and polygamous but the same is haram for women. It is halal to own slaves but it is haram to charge interest on loans. It is halal to deflower a 9 year old girl but it is haram for girls and boys to mingle. It is halal to rape a boy and have pedophilic relationship but it is haram to have homosexual relationship with another adult. Islamic Sharia is against human ethics. Morality in Islam is relative to what Sharia dictates and not to what logics or ethics say.

Historic and cultural moral relativity is a totally different issue. It is recognition that each culture and in each phase of the history, people had different code of moralities, distinct from ours.

### **What is Morality**

Religious people believe that morality comes from religion and when religion loses its grip, people will become immoral. Is morality a product of religion? Are irreligious people immoral?

You said without religion people will start wife swapping. I had a conversation with a young Muslim who insisted if it were not for religion people would commit incest and nothing would stop them to sleep even with their own mothers. I asked him whether he personally lusted after his mother and whether Islam was the only deterrent that stopped him from fornicating with her? He seemed insulted, but before he responded, I added if you are nauseated even by me mentioning such a thing, then realize that many others are just like you and feel and think the same way.

A big portion of our morality is part of our instinct. Incest for example is not condoned in any society whether religious or not. There are of course individuals with abnormal mental development who are exceptions to the norm. In fact, except for Bonobo chimps of Zair that rub their genitals together for social binding, no ape commits or procreates by incest. Usually the male individual visits other clans to find his mate. The young lions are forced to leave the pride to find mates in other prides while the lionesses stay.



Interestingly, marriages between children that grew-up together in one foster home are rare or non-existent, even though these kids are not related to each other by blood.

But some moral issues are not as clear as the above example. What is moral and immoral depends on time and culture. It may even vary from person to person. What was moral; say, a thousand years ago may be immoral today and vice versa. Also what is moral in one part of the world may not be so in others.

Take the example of promiscuity. Many cultures consider promiscuity to be immoral. Yet there are some cultures that accept it as the norm. To us, “western minded people”, having multiple sex partners simultaneously is considered promiscuity and immoral. Yet for a Muslim who practices polygyny, it is a “mercy of Allah”. In some parts of the world, women practice polyandry. Among the Inuit, a man would offer his wife to his guest to spend the night with, hoping that he may impregnate her. Which practice is immoral? And who is to determine it?

Is showing parts of your body immoral? In the heart of Amazon Jungle some tribes are completely nude. Is that immoral? That is to them the way of life. In some Islamic countries women are required to cover every part of their body (like children playing ghost). Is that good morality? If that is the definition of morality are all those Muslim women who cover everything except their faces immoral? What about those who dress adequately yet do not use Hijab? Are they immoral? Now what about bikini wearing beach going women? Are they immoral? And finally, what about those who like to show it all in a nudist camp? Are THEY immoral? Your answer to this question depends on who you are and what is your own personal standard of morality.

Let us take another example: Slavery. Is slavery immoral? Slavery was practiced for centuries even by very pious people. Muhammad not only had slaves but he benefited from reducing free people into slaves and selling them. Was he immoral? If yes; why should we follow an immoral person and if no; why should we condemn its practice?

What about pedophilia? Obviously we all cringe at the thought of it and think that it is a shameful act of immorality. But during the time of the Prophet having sexual intercourse with a 9-year-old child was not immoral. In fact Aisha's father after a little bit of trepidation consented to give her in marriage to Muhammad when Muhammad suggested it. At that time no one raised an eyebrow. The question is, if sleeping with a nine-year-old child was not deemed bad and therefore was not considered immoral, was it okay? Not everything that a society accepts as moral is right. Having sex with a minor may not have been immoral for Arabs 1400 years ago, but it is as it was then, unethical. Moralities are defined by circumstances, but ethics transcend time and space. They are rooted in logic. Morality can vary from culture to culture, from time to time and from person to person. Who is to determine what is moral and what is not?

A Man in Pakistan may think that if his wife meets her male-cousin with whom she has grown up without the presence of a third person she has committed an immoral act, has sullied his honor and the only way to restore his honor is to kill her. For him the meeting of two cousins is immoral but killing a human being is not.

We have to distinguish between those moralities that harm the society and those that do not. What harms others must be called unethical and discouraged. Slavery, for example, infringes upon the freedom of another human being. Therefore regardless of whether a society or a culture sanctions it, it is an unethical practice. 1400 years ago it was not immoral to have slaves. But slavery is ethically wrong and that transcends time Even the Prophet knew that slavery is wrong. That is why he advised his followers to manumit their slaves as an act of charity. Nonetheless he himself kept adding to his slaves by raiding city after city and capturing free people who were then reduced to slaves.

Interestingly because of what the prophet said, Muslims manumitted their slaves when they were old, could not work and needed care. Manumitting the slaves

when they were young was an act of charity and moral but manumitting them at old age without provision was unethical. The Holy Prophet failed to mention that and the old slaves ended up as beggars in the streets while their masters gained the pleasure of Allah on one hand for manumitting them and exonerated themselves from having to take care of them in their old age on the other; thus killing two birds with one stone.

What would have been the right thing to do was not to take slaves in the first place. But the wealth of Muhammad and later on the Islamic rulers came from slave making and trading.

Hijab, no-hijab and even nudism does not have a material affect on anyone except the person who practices it. This is not something that the society should intervene. It must be left to the individual to dress the way he or she deems appropriate. Imposing a dress code is infringing upon the human rights of the individual and restricting his or her freedom. It is unethical. Although I believe licensing nudism in the streets violates the rights of others who do not want to be shocked by exhibitionists, I have no objection for nudists to have a designated place to go and show off and get over it. As long as they do not rub it in my face, I have no right to impose my morality on them. I have no idea what makes nudists to take off their clothes, but if what they do does not materially affect me, it is none of my business.

Despite the Muslim's claim that laxity in dress code breeds violence quite the opposite is true. The same thing can be said about Hijab. This must be left to the individual. If a person likes to wear Hijab no one should stop her. But no state should enforce it on its citizens by law because that would be violating their freedom.

Now let me answer your concern about wife swapping. Well that is adultery. Even though it is mutual and consensual. Your question is what an irreligious society should do in this regard. My answer is the same that Pierre Trudeau gave in the Canadian Parliament. He said; "The State has no place in the bedroom's of the people". He delivered that speech more than 30 years ago and the Canadian government took that recommendation to heart. However I do not see my fellow countrymen offering their wives to each other.

Frankly it is none of my business what my neighbors do. As Muslims say, I am not going to be buried with them. Why you and I should even be talking about it?

Now look at Islamic countries where state regulates the private lives of its subjects. Single mothers are stoned to death in the most horrendous way. Is that moral? People are flagellated for drinking bear. Women are beaten and bloodied because their scarves slipped and some of their hair became visible in the public. Tell me please which morality is more evil?

In final accounts, we must distinguish between what is immoral and what is unethical. Moral issues should be left to the individuals; ethical issues must be taught in schools and be enforced by law or code of ethics. Is promiscuity immoral or is it unethical? The answer to the first part of this question depends on who you are. If you belong to the "ultra" liberal faction of the western society or if you are a practicing Muslim, it may not be immoral for you to have multiple sex partners. But if you are an average westerner, you may think it is immoral. This is a matter of taste, culture and upbringing. We should not be concerned about the morality of this question. What consenting adults do in their bedrooms is none of our business. The question is whether it is ethical?

If promiscuity is institutionalized i.e. polygamy, is it still immoral? Those who practice it may not think that way but it certainly is unethical. Marriage is a social institution that affects more than those who make the vow. Not only children are affected but the whole society that would eventually have to take the tab to support such families that turn up to be dysfunctional will also be affected. The society has to pay for the education of the kids, their food and clothing as well as suffer the consequences of dealing with misfit individuals that would most likely result from such dysfunctional and highly patriarchal families. Polygyny must be outlawed not for its immorality, that as we said is a

personal matter, but because it is unethical. It harms the children and it harms the society.

What is moral is fuzzy. Religious morality does not seem ethical any more. And what we consider to be moral is not so for religions. Polygyny, slavery, animal sacrifice, marriage with the minors, etc are not immoral in Islam. But it is immoral for women to travel alone, not wear hijab or enter in an elevator alone with a stranger.

Therefore morality should definitely be left to the individual's discretion as it is subject to change. But what is ethical is well defined. Ethical values are driven from logic and the Golden Rule. They are universal and not subject to change. In a nutshell, what hurts other people and violates their rights is unethical. In fact, even animals have rights that an ethical society must protect and respect.

The religious morality is the morality of the ancient man. Patriarchal societies imposed codes of moralities on women that would give men more control on their wives. Religious morality is not divinely ordained. It reflects the fears and the possessiveness of the men who made them. Islam imposes Hijab. Has this anything to do with Muhammad's worries as an aging man to control his numerous beautiful wives and protect them from being seen by young men whom he feared as rivals? He constantly kept emphasizing the importance of obeying one's husband. Did this have anything to do with the fact that most of his wives were teenagers and as such rebellious that he needed to control?

Morality is something personal and something that parents should teach to their children. But the true morality is not derived from antiquated doctrines and old beliefs. It is sad that some have made morality a hostage to religion. It is absurd to impose the morality of bygone cultures and vanquished worlds on our modern society. Morality is derived from human consciousness and our spiritual awareness. The more we mature the more sanctified becomes our acts. We won't have to live a moral life for the greed of a reward or the fear of punishment in the afterlife. We will be moral because it enhances our lives. Morality should be part of who we are, just as our knowledge is part of who we are. The true morality is never in contrast with ethics.

Ethics has little to do with religion. As Gandhi said ethics is the matter of economics. The question is where to invest our vital energy for a higher yield. If you invest your energy into sensual pleasures you will get a temporary gratification. If you invest it in more meaningful things you will get greater satisfaction.

Leading a moral life is not about renouncing pleasure. A life that is not gratifying is not worth living. It is about choices. What we choose for pleasure? That is the question. One who invests his energy in the service of humanity gets more satisfaction than the one who indulges in the pursuit of worldly pleasures.

But this is a personal choice, derived from maturity and spiritual understanding. Morality should not be imposed by a higher authority such as state or religion. An imposed morality is not morality. One who leads a moral life for the fear of hell is not a moral person because he has not made his choices freely. Fear and greed, the traditional contrivances of religions, used as incentives to force people into accepting their morality do not make the society moral. No one and no religion should impose its morality on people. The imposition of morality is unethical. Religions that threaten their followers with the hellfire or lure them with the promises of paradise do not make them moral. Stick and carrot have better results in training animals than educating people. Only the person who chooses the higher road freely can be called a moral person.

A moral person chooses to live morally because it gives him immense pleasure. One, who is honest, takes pleasure in being honest. He would prefer to be tortured than to lie or to deceive. Our morality is directly linked to our spiritual maturity. When we evolve spiritually; knowledge, service to humanity and working for peace gratify us more than indulging in sensual pleasures. Nothing is wrong with sensual pleasures. But we get more pleasure in doing something in the service of humanity than gratifying our senses temporarily.



Would a person who loves knowledge require further incentive to learn than learning itself? Would Einstein, e.g. have delighted more in his scientific discoveries if someone promised him a new car if he could write the theory of relativity? You may offer promise a child an ice cream if he did his homework but that would not be necessary for an adult who seeks knowledge and finds his satisfaction in learning.

Primitive religions treat you like children (if not animals). They want to impose their outdated morality on you by threatening you with hell and bribing you with heaven to accept their antiquated and often unethical morality. Whether you are moral because of this fear and greed or because you find satisfaction in leading a moral life, depends on your maturity and spiritual awareness

The religious morality is not divinely ordained. It is the morality of the ancient people, their sages and (in the case of Islam) their charlatans. We do not need the morality of the ancient man just as we do not need his technology, science or medicine. The morality of the ancient man must be buried with his bones. Modern humans must chart their own morality. Morality must evolve just as human knowledge and his awareness evolves.

New morality does not mean immorality. It means coming out of the dark ages of ignorance and raising new generations that are responsible. Humans can no more be chained with foolish fears and threats of the afterlife. Science has shed light on the absurdity of religious concepts and shaken the foundation of the beliefs that our forefathers hold so sacrosanct. The manacles of obscurantism are broken forever. Today we have to raise our kids with awareness. They must learn that mankind is One. Just as our parents taught us the religious lies and we believed, we can teach our children the truth and they will believe. The following is one such truth.

*All human beings are limbs of the same body. God created them from the same essence. If one part of the body suffers pain, then the whole body is affected. If you are indifferent to this pain, you cannot be called a human being. -Saadi*

We do not need to lie and frighten our children with hellfire to raise them moral, loving and good people. That has never worked. The history of inhumanity of mankind and especially that of the standard bearers of religions stand witness to this claim.

If we love our children, they learn to be loving. If we are honest, moral and ethical they learn that too. We can build a better humanity by acting humanely today. But first we have to teach them love.

Compare the words of Saadi to the words of Muhammad who said **only Muslims are brothers to each other** and as for the disbelievers:

*Fight them, and Allah will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame, help you (to victory) over them, heal the breasts of Believers, [9:14](#),*

As you see my friend, the very belief in Islam is unethical and immoral. We cannot heal Mankind until we do not remove its cancer. This cancer has reached a point that is going to kill us all. It is either the Humanity or Islam. Mankind will not have a future as long as this disease is left untreated. Islam must be eradicated now. Tomorrow it is too late.

#### **What about other religions:**

I am aware that many people are hooked to religion and life to them without the belief in a personal God and the promise of an afterlife is dreadful. I want to emphasize that my battle is not against religion as a whole. I noticed that you

made that connection and claimed that rejecting Islam implies rejecting all other religions, God and eventually the morality. Not so! I am not a religious person and do not need a religion to live an ethical and meaningful life. I believe my life is quite meaningful and my efforts to bring humanity together and pave the road to peace by removing the biggest hurdle in the road to peace (Islam) is the greatest service one can render to mankind. (I only have to figure out how to pay my bills while I am doing this :-)

However many people need religion and I respect that. **My fight is against Islam only. Not because it is a religion but because it IS NOT.** Islam is politics in the garb of religion. It is an instrument of domination and subjugation. It only uses religious mask to penetrate and conquer.

After this billion people you are talking about leave Islam, they will have the choice to choose any of the existing religions or like me, no religion at all. So please do not panic. The vacuum left by Islam will be filled rapidly as we have enough religions and philosophies to take its place. Many Muslims have already left Islam and they will tell you that they are happier now than ever.

When Islam is dead, a doctrine of hate is dead. It is like removing a cancer. This means freedom for the present day Muslims and a chance to love the rest of mankind. They will be free to embrace their brothers and sisters in Humanity in amity and love. **No more Ummah vs. unbelievers. No more House of Islam vs. House of war. No more Us vs. Them.**

It would be the birth of Humanity as One. We will be One Humanity, One People, sharing One Planet. The ONLY planet! There is nothing else out there that can sustain us. This tiny planet, this little blue jewel churning in the dark empty and cold space, is the only home we have. Let us not blow it up for a lie.

If you HAVE to follow a religion, why follow a religion of hate?

Your brother in Humanity.

Ali Sina

**Dear reader.** If these words have struck a cord in you, please let others know too. Spread this message as far and as wide as you can. It is now up to us - yes you and me - the little people of this world to save it. Do not falter. This is your calling. The clock is ticking and time is running out. This bomb of hate must be defused or the End will be much closer than you may anticipate.

[next](#) >

The Jury may [comment here](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	....
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

## Lewdness, Immorality , indecency and promiscuity

### Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

#### Part VII

Dec. 03, 2003

<a href="#">Preamble</a>		<a href="#">Part V</a>	Rape 3
<a href="#">Part I</a>	Assassination	<a href="#">Part VI</a>	Pedophilia
<a href="#">Part II</a>	Religion and Morality	<a href="#">Part VII</a>	Lewdness & Immorality ,
<a href="#">Part III</a>	Rape 1	<a href="#">Part VIII</a>	Misogyny
<a href="#">Part IV</a>	Rape 2		

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

The defense will now tackle the issue of the sexual orientation in light of the multiple marriages of the defendant, and since the objection over the age of one of the wives has already been discussed above, Ayesha will be included as the lawfully wedded wife of the defendant, together with the others he had married. According to popular sources, he may have married as many as 13 women. (More if other obscure sources are also taken)

Mr Sina, allow me to change my tone to more informal now.

Why have you somehow perceived the prophet as not a man who had sexual desires just like any other man of today's time (we know there are exceptions.. but that's another debate). Do you somehow wish that for a man to be chosen a prophet, he had to first be not sexual at all? Or is it your conviction that he should not enjoy sex with his wife just like another man is allowed to? If the defendant wished to have privacy and enjoy his wife's company, why is such a big concern of yours? Are you somehow elevating him to the point that for you to have accepted him, he should have had no sexual desire or activity whatsoever?

Even the most moral men these days can enjoy their wife's body in the privacy of their homes, and a woman has the full right to enjoy her husband too, as long as the wife is not compelled or forced into any

situation (and I'll address this aspect separately because you may invoke some Quranic verse here, but I think I know the one you will use). Having sex multiple times by itself does not make a marriage full of lust. Neither does the desire for having sex with different women over the course of a man's life make it automatically immoral. A person's own sexual view of the world can make even the simple act be viewed as having been done for lust. And why is it such a big deal if a man has lust for his wife? Is a man and woman not allowed to have lust for each other's body in the confines of privacy?

Also, you actually have witnessed yourself that each marriage actually has sex as part of it? A marriage cannot be a marriage of convenience for the society, or to achieve some good? If you went out today and married a girl/woman, it's compulsory on you that you need to have sex too 90 times each day? So you actually have absolutely proofs that the defendant actually had each marriage to perform the act, and there was no chance absolutely that the marriages could have been in deed and not for the reasons you think they happened? Just like I cannot provide proof that he didn't "do" it, you also cannot provide the proof that he actually did. You may bring those sources that list his manly prowess as that of x-number of men, and that he visited each house every night, you actually have pictures of the acts? And so did all the scholars? You have detailed accounts of each one of his marriages actually being his bodily desire? You in one article go at length about his marriage to his adopted son's wife. And you actually have proof that this was a marriage that produced some body outcome? There's no room for the idea that in a complex time and state of affairs, that there could have been something else at work and the woman's protection was desirable? You may take all these hypotheticals and invoke a gazillion books and sources and say that I am apologizing, and I am not. I'm asking you if you have proof that all 13 marriages (or more) actually had no other socially relevant aspect except for the conclusion you have made. If 300 scholars come together, they still cannot convince me that there was sex involved in each marriage. It all depends on what a person's disposition is and how you learn a subject matter. In the absence of photo albums and other videos of 1400 years ago, I'm supposed to infer as an imbecile that 13 marriages equal 13 ejaculations in 8 hours. If one has to obviously find all the text and infer lust, then you have satisfied yourself. And if I want to read all the same sources and infer that there's probably more than one way of looking at this, then I have satisfied myself too. All the salacious stories are predisposed to bring out a person in a certain light anyway. Anyway, the point is that privacy of bedrooms rarely gets exposed. And a marriage may not have the automatic element that you want to find. You will give references of his marriage on whims.. etc.. I have read all of them. And I can present all of them to you with the same words but come to a different conclusion within norms of reasoning.

But if you **MUST** insist on him being very interested in sex, then I'll continue along those lines:

Consider the present day situation; Millions of men in USA even today may go through as many as 8 to 10 women with whom they have had sexual relations. Many boys these days start sexual activity at 15 or 16, and by the time they are 60, may have been with various women. This of course is not looked by mainstream America today as an anomaly or injurious to the moral fabric of USA. Men today, regardless of who they are with, are genuine partners in that relationship, and sex is just one aspect of it. Girls have boyfriends in high school, teen pregnancy is fairly common, and even many Christian men may have many sexual experiences throughout their life. The same men today hold places of responsibility and their moral code is not challenged, regardless of them having had 30 partners through course of life. Even Bill Clinton succumbed to the lust aspect, but that didn't stop people from viewing him as President. If some war had happened after the Monica Lewinsky fiasco,

soldiers still would have taken him to be Commander In Chief, and soldiers would have been willing to die for the country and cause at the direction of Bill Clinton. At some point, his discretion with a girl did not really tarnish his position to the point where he just could not lead a nation. All kept things in perspective and he served 2 terms in office. And not only he, presidents of the past also didn't have many problems keeping their women and the leadership as separate ideals. JFK's tendencies are not hidden, yet he is one of the most revered people today.

You have also objected to his marriage at advanced age and then referred all his marriages (especially that to Ayesha) in that context too. The defense finds that extremely odd, given the sexual freedom and medical advances of western nations. Defense submits "Viagra" as one of the exhibits, that is being used today to prolong the sexual cycle of aging men. And the jury can itself find plenty of over 50 men all over the world who want to enjoy sex in a marriage. Some men, even without marriage, still want to feel vibrant about their bodies well into their later years. So if the defendant wanted to continue to feel vibrant sexually into his 50's, why is he being prosecuted so hard by the prosecutor? Hence, if I understand Mr. Sina's position, then I guess all 50 year-olds who want to have sex within a marriage are immoral, just as the defendant is being accused. The age difference between the man and woman is not for the prosecutor to decide, but for the world jury. If a 50-year-old wanting to marry a 20-year-old girl and trying to have a family; is obscene to the prosecutor, then as a matter of principle, the defense would like to ask the prosecutor to make another declaration here. Using this standard, if the prosecutor will find the defendant guilty, the defense then reserves the right to make inferences from the declaration at a later point in this case:

"I Ali Sina, hereby declare under penalty of perjury, that I find it totally acceptable and obscene that a man of over 50 years of age should have sex or have feelings of love for any woman, old or young, in any society, past of present or future, and that such man, if ever having been documented of practicing polygamy or having married more than once, or having sexual desires of any kind for anyone, male or female, shall be declared deficient in all other regards, for having displayed a normal bodily desire to engage in sex. I further declare that it is counter to any accepted norms of any time for a man of that age to have been involved in fondling his wife within the privacy of his house, and if the man is found guilty of any of these, then he be rendered incapable of leading any nation, company, or any group of people, on account of having a morally deficient code, unworthy of any consideration, and downright insane. This statement shall apply to all men of all races, past present and future, and to all men who have claimed themselves as prophets too. I further declare that any US President, past present or future, if documented to have had sex at an advanced age, and the word advanced to mean 53 according to me, shall be impeached in the congress and declared mentally insane. If sex is committed with a slave, or with a girl who I will define as not of age because the society has no real legal statute for the definition of young or child, then this man be not considered morally fit. I also as the leader of this mission, hereby declare that whoever agrees to my mission and is above 50 years of age and will have sex with his wife or wives over the course of time, will not be considered part of the mission anymore, on grounds of being immoral. If the over 50-person ever married more than three times, he would be rendered insane by FFI. Since this mission is lynching a man 1400 years ago for having married many women and having been a sexually active person after 50, no missionary of FFI will ever be found of having similar moral fortitude"

Now of course you will invoke that a prophet is above all this and should have had the moral fortitude to have rejected sex in the name of God or a



cause. And I would have to ask again.. WHY? What does a person's sexual orientation, or his desire for sex, or desire to have various women, have to do with being a leader? Even if you forget the prophet aspect totally, just on the basis of him being a leader, if people today 1400 years later can keep the message and the person separate (People vs Clinton), what makes you think that the defendant's leadership was undermined just because he had 12 wives? And why are you employing the double standard of lynching the defendant on account of him being an unfit leader, but still are mentally capable today of living in a country where sexual freedom is so near and dear to many. If you yourself were told that you could not marry more than once EVER, and that during one month you could only have sex once, would that moral code be acceptable to you? And if not, why should the defendant be judged as a leader for having had sex more than once in the same night (according to some sources). So it's OK 1400 years later for men to be leaders and have sex even outside marriage, but it should have been a taboo 1400 years ago for a man to want to enjoy sex. I just don't understand this double standard at all that you are displaying so eloquently throughout your site. I further read on the site, through invocation of various sources, that the defendant had the manliness of 10 (or more) men. And then I wonder, ok so how does that mean that he was any less of a moral man. In fact, I wonder why he had the manliness of 10 men, why not 10,000? Many men probably wish they could perform as one man, let alone 10. And maybe the wives and girlfriends can shed some more light on this, cos I'm a guy, and I'm not 100% sure about the manliness aspect today. And so if someone is capable of performing at the strength of 10 men as it relates to a wife in a marriage, how is the prosecutor equating that to deficiency in moral fortitude. In fact, maybe being a man 1400 years ago was proven by how much a person can actually perform, because without this prowess, maybe the society 1400 years ago just did not really take that leader seriously. Maybe wimps were just not in fashion, and hence to continue to demonstrate to society that a man is endowed with a natural power to perform at home was an important aspect of being a leader. If today the qualities of leadership have shifted with time, is it now the responsibility of ancient civilizations to come back and cry over it? If today the western societies have morally allowed men to perform in bed without the necessity of any marriage contract and perform it with zeal and vigor and even display it openly on TV and movies, well how do the men 1400 years ago fare in comparison? The only difference I find is the absence of marriages then, because otherwise the acts are fairly similar. So all men 1400 years ago, prophet or not, if we found today to have engaged in sex totally outside of marriage, will that improve the defendant's case? And let's even go further, by your own conclusion, you have accused the defendant of performing outside of marriage too. And that STILL is wrong according to your conclusion. So you are indecisive in your own conclusion. They're damned if they do within marriage, and damned if they do without, so in essence, they should just not have had any desire of sex whatsoever, which I wonder how we even exist 1400 years later, if every man 1400 years ago was supposed to be celibate.

If the vast majority of muslim men are just not judged anymore on basis of how many wives they have and how much "manliness" they possess, why do you want to impose on them that they SHOULD. If someone is in fact marrying more than once in rural areas, well there are more factors involved than just reading Hadees and following Quran. Polygamy in western societies has not been eradicated, so why do you insist it be eradicated from every other place? There's a way of bringing about the change in attitude in rural areas, but denouncing a 1400-year-old practice probably will not yield the result there.

In effect what you have done is you have first developed your own moral code, of which the sexual aspect has a certain ideal. Then you have raised the bar even further for the defendant. And now you have made him somehow above the need for sexual activity. To you, the defendant probably had to be a eunuch for him to even have a bit of credibility. Hence, any atheist today can be gay, bisexual, have 15 sexual encounters in a year, or even a week, and basically have total sexual freedom. Yet then you restrict the leadership of a different ideology to only one woman? Why are you being unfair to yourself and the jury? For the same sexual freedom that people fight today, where even a gay priest can now be part of a church in USA, you somehow in your mind want the prophet to be limited by your own standard. Why? I have already addressed his multiple marriage issue, and also the age of one of the wives that your site so vehemently objects to, but for argument's sake, let's say all his wives were over 30, would that have been ok for you? Can he get some respect then? In fact, he displayed the same sexual freedom 1400 years ago that you and I see being fought for practiced today in a free country. And you say that he was ancient?

You also then insist that he married for lust, and even if someone took that to be the case, **HE STILL MARRIED!** Can you say that about a lot of Christian men today? So single moms I guess, is your ideal situation? About 45% African American women mothers are single (you can research, I'm giving estimate). So should I then start blaming all this on lustful behaviors?

But it's actually not really your or my fault. With as much sex as we see around us in movies, TV, etc, it's not tough to find lust quickly. I read ALL your articles and read the versions of Orientalists, Apologists, etc etc... And I keep thinking, where do you all hide the pictures of bedrooms from 1400 years ago? Whether an apologist or Syed Kamran Mirza or whoever else, the defense wants access to the pictures all of you have been hiding.

But back to a more reasonable discourse,

People dislike polygamy. Agreed. But that's like a technicality in today's environment. If a man is married and had sex with 2 women in same day, then it's polygamy. If a 21 year old in USA has sex with 4 different girls during one year, then that's ok. Fine. You can continue to invoke this technicality. To me it just doesn't appeal at all.

That's not to say that I have some hidden agenda against sex in USA. But for me to view the marriages of the defendant, even by today's western standards, don't seem that big of a deal, and neither to a good portion of the muslims who just do not emulate this aspect, no matter how much you want to believe it. I never view him as a man who should have been devoid of any sexual desire. That's why in Part1; I invoked the definition of "Human". He was a human first. Then he was a prophet. And you want him to have had the sexual fortitude of a celibate monk!

The defense then rests on the case of his multiple marriages, the inconclusiveness of his very young wife's exact age and the absence of any objection at that age of marriage in historical records, the absence of all 4 elements of pedophilia, his image as a person who somehow was solely driven by sexual desires, and his age at time of marriages.

The defense hereby submits to the jury, that you view the case with all the reasonable judgement of an impartial group. If you are predisposed to the defendant being a certain way, and no amount of commonsense analysis is supposed to make any sense, then I have done what is humanly capable in giving you to consider. I did not even use sources or invoke Quran or any other scripture, Hadees or any scholar. I made an argument based purely

on commonsense and with the same liberty that you and I fight for in free nations. If you want to ridicule the defendant and now find him guilty of the charges addressed by defense so far, of course then our commonsense is never going to meet. I hereby ask the jury to impart an unbiased decision, insofar as the charges of polygamy, pedophilia and sexual activity are concerned, exhibited by the defendant as the normal traits that are found in men today of most countries. If you are incapable of doing so given all the reasons stated so far and your own conscience and intellectual capability, then I guess we can respectfully agree to disagree. Please note that I am not asking you to accept the ideology that the defendant fought for. If you find the defendant guilty of certain moral deficiency based on what the defense has addressed so far, then that also carries a lot of responsibility for you. Hence, the reader is urged to keep things in perspective.

As a certain adage goes: “In disagreeing with the message, don’t shoot the messenger”

In my next section, I will move to the case of the Quran as the objections raised here at FFI.

Thank you.

---

Dear Mr. Shahzad,

I am afraid you have missed the point of this trial. I am not accusing your client of being a sexual person. All of us humans are sexual beings as much as we are intellectual or spiritual beings. Sex is a function of us. This is what ensures the survival of our species. Sex is also a strong bond between a man and a woman who have to provide a loving and nurturing home for our future generations.

I am accusing your client of **lewdness, impropriety, indecency, lustfulness and promiscuity.**

Take the example of Mariyah. Mariyah was a maid of Hafsa, the daughter of Omar and one of the wives of Muhammad.

One-day Muhammad goes to Hafsa’s house and upon setting gaze at her maid Mariyah, he finds her attractive and decides to get laid. He sends Hafsa to Omar’s house, telling her that her father wanted to see her (a lie). When Hafsa leaves, Muhammad takes Mariyah to bed and has intercourse with her. Meanwhile Hafsa, who finds out that her father was not expecting her, returns home much sooner than expected, and to her surprise finds her illustrious husband in bed with her maid.

She becomes hysteric and forgetting the station of the prophet she shouts and causes a scandal. The prophet pleads with her to calm down and promises not to sleep with Mariah again and bades her also not to divulge that secret to others.

Hafsa would not control herself and relays everything to Ayisha who also turns against the prophet and jointly with his other wives cause him much anguish. So the prophet decides to punish all of them by not sleeping with them for one month. Depriving one’s wives sexually is the second step of punishment recommended in the Quran. The first step is admonishing them, the second step is depriving them of sex and the third step is beating them. [Q.4:34](#).

Of course when a Muslim man decides to punish a wife through sexual



deprivation he still can satisfy his sexual urges with his other wives. However Muhammad was angry with all of his wives for having ganged up against him and on the spur of the moment he made the oath not to sleep with any of them for one month. That of course would have been too much hardship for the beloved messenger of God. Therefore God in his mercy comes to the aid of his prophet and reveals the Surah Tahrim (Banning). In this Surah Allah gently rebukes Muhammad for being so hard on himself and for depriving himself from what he really likes and has been made lawful to him, in order to please his wives.

The following is the text of this funny Surah: [Q. 66:1-5](#).

*1. O Prophet! Why do you ban (for yourself) that which Allâh has made lawful to you, seeking to please your wives? And Allâh is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.*

*2. Allâh has already ordained for you (O men), the **dissolution of your oaths**. And Allâh is your Maula (Lord, or Master, or Protector, etc.) and He is the All-Knower, the All-Wise.*

*3. And (remember) when the Prophet (SAW) **disclosed a matter in confidence** to one of his wives (Hafsah), so when she told it (to another i. e. 'Aishah), and Allâh made it known to him, he informed part thereof and left a part. Then when he told her (Hafsah) thereof, she said: "Who told you this?" He said: "The All-Knower, the All-Aware (Allâh) has told me".*

*4. If you two (wives of the Prophet SAW, namely 'Aishah and Hafsah) turn in repentance to Allâh, (it will be better for you), your hearts are indeed so inclined (to **oppose what the Prophet SAW likes**), but if you help one another against him (Muhammad SAW), then verily, Allâh is his Maula (Lord, or Master, or Protector, etc.), and Jibrael (Gabriel), and the righteous among the believers, and furthermore, the angels are his helpers.*

*5. It may be if he divorced you (all) that his Lord will give him instead of you, wives better than you, Muslims (who submit to Allâh), believers, obedient to Allâh, turning to Allâh in repentance, worshipping Allâh sincerely, fasting or emigrants (for Allâh's sake), previously married and virgins. “*

#### **Comment:**

Although Muhammad gave his word to Hafsa, not to have sex with her maid, he could not resist the temptation. Especially now that he had taken another oath not to sleep with all of his wives. It was a difficult situation. On one hand he had to keep up his word or risk losing face and on the other he was not the kind of man that liked to deprive himself of pleasures. A solution had to be found and no one but Allah could help him. Well, nothing is impossible when you are the prophet of Allah. Leave everything in the hands of the Almighty and let him take care of it. And that is exactly what Muhammad did. Allah himself intervened and gave his favorite prophet the green light to follow his heart's desire. In the Surah Tahrim God licensed his beloved prophet to have his fling and not pay attention to his wives. What can a prophet ask more? Allah was so concerned about Muhammad's carnal pleasures that he even allowed ALL MEN to break their oaths as a bounty. Subhanillah. Isn't Allah great?

It is also worthy of mention that Muhammad who came to know that Hafsa did reveal the secret to Aisha, **lied** to her by pretending that it was Allah who told him so (verse 3) while he actually learned it from Aisha.

In reaction to the above verses, Ayisha, who was not only young and pretty but also clever, is reported to have said to Muhammad, "Your God indeed rushes in coming to your aid!"

Explaining the Surah Tahrim (66) Omar is reported to have said:

Bukhari [Volume 3, Book 43, Number 648](#):

The Prophet did not go to his wives because of the secret which Hafsa had disclosed to 'Aisha, and he said that he would not go to

his wives for one month as he was angry with them when Allah admonished him (for his oath that he would not approach Mariyah).

This story must have been embarrassing for Muhammad's followers even when they gobbled mindlessly everything he told them. So they made other hadiths to explain those verses of the Quran that were already explained by Omar.

[Sahih Muslim Book 009, Number 3496:](#)

'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) narrated that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) used to spend time with Zainab daughter of Jahsh and drank honey at her house. She ('A'isha further) said: I and Hafsa agreed that one whom Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) would visit first should say: I notice that you have an odour of the Maghafir (gum of mimosa). He (the Holy Prophet) visited one of them and she said to him like this, whereupon he said: I have taken honey in the house of Zainab bint Jabsh and I will never do it again. It was at this (that the following verse was revealed): 'Why do you hold to be forbidden what Allah has made lawful for you... (up to). If you both ('A'isha and Hafsa) turn to Allah" up to:" And when the Holy Prophet confided an information to one of his wives" (lxvi. 3). This refers to his saying: But I have taken honey.

Also *Sahih Muslim Book 009, Number 3497:*

The existence of the above Hadith and its difference with the one narrated by Omar reveals yet another fact that the companions of Muhammad were willing to lie, (as Muslims are today) to preserve the image of their prophet from blemish. It would be foolish to accept the excuse of drinking honey to justify those verses. Honey does not leave a bad smell. It is also inconceivable that a trivial incident like drinking honey could cause such an uproar in the household of the prophet to the extent that he decides to divorce all of his wives or to punish them for one month by not sleeping with them. Could such an insignificant incident like drinking honey provoke so much hue and cry that the creator of this universe had to intervene with a warning to Muhammad's wives that Muhammad would divorce all of them and He (Allah) would give him virgins and faithful wives? This explanation is absurd unless honey is the code word for something else that the prophet found between the legs of Mariyah.

The low moral standards and lack of ethical values of the defendant can be revealed by his examples and stories of his life. Like this one:

[Bukhari Volume 7, Book 63, Number 182:](#)

Narrated Abu Usaid

We went out with the Prophet to a garden called Ash-Shaut till we reached two walls between which we sat down. The Prophet said, "Sit here," and went in (the garden). The Jauniyya (a lady from Bani Jaun) had been brought and lodged in a house in a date-palm garden in the home of Umaima bint An-Nu'man bin Sharahil, and her wet nurse was with her. When the Prophet entered upon her, he said to her, "Give me yourself as a gift." She said, "Can a princess give herself to an ordinary man?" The Prophet raised his hand to pat her so that she might become tranquil. She said, "I seek refuge with Allah from you." He said, "You have sought refuge with One Who gives refuge. Then the Prophet came out to us and said, "O Abu Usaid! Give her two white linen dresses to wear and let her go back to her family.

Didn't Muhammad have enough women already? Did he have to mount every beautiful woman whom he met? Pay attention to his temper. In one moment he is overtaken by lust asking his hostess to "give herself to him as a gift". When he is rejected he becomes violent and raises his hand to beat her. Then when she seeks refuge with Allah the self-acclaimed prophet comes to his senses and feels guilty for his despicable behavior. And to alleviate his conscience decides to compensate his victim by bribing her. Is this the profile of a mentally stable man?

I am not accusing Muhammad of liking women. I accuse him of lusting after married women. I accuse the defendant of being a lecherous man who was ready to sacrifice anything to satisfy his quirks.

In the story of Aisah and the case of pedophilia I said that Arabs were a primitive lot with little rules to abide. Yet they had some code of ethics that they honored scrupulously. The Arabs prior to Islam had the noble costume of adopting orphans and raising them as their own.

Maududi, the commentator of the Quran [writes](#):

“Whoever was adopted by the Arabs as a son was regarded as one of their own offspring: he got share in inheritance; he was treated like a real son and real brother by the adopted mother and the adopted sister; he could not marry the daughter of his adopted father and his widow after his death. And the same was the case if the adopted son died or divorced a wife. The adopted father regarded the woman as his real daughter-in-law.”

Muhammad did away with this noble tradition to justify his marriage with his daughter in law Zainab who was married to his adopted son Zaid. .

This scandalous story of Muhammad’s lust and immorality is reported in Kitab al Tabaqat.

Muhammad Ibn Yahya Ibn Hayyan narrated, "The Messenger of God came to Zaid's house seeking him. [Zaid was then called Zaid Ibn Muhammad]. Perhaps the Messenger of God missed him at that time, that is why he said, 'Where is Zaid?' He went to his house seeking him and, when he did not find him, Zainab Bint Jahsh stood up to [meet] him in a light housedress, but the Messenger of God turned away from her. She said, 'He is not here, Messenger of God, so please come in; my father and mother are your ransom.' The Messenger of God refused to come in. Zainab had hurried to dress herself when she heard that the Messenger of God was at her door, so she leapt in a hurry, and the **Messenger of God was deeply moved by her when she did that**. He went away muttering something that was hardly understandable but for this sentence: '**Praise be to God who disposes the hearts.**' When Zaid came back home, she told him that the Messenger of God came. Zaid asked, 'You asked him to come in, didn't you?' She replied, 'I bade him to, but he refused.' He said, 'Have you heard [him say] anything?' She answered, 'When he had turned away, I heard him say something that I could hardly understand. I heard him say, "Praise be to God who directs the hearts." ' Zaid went out to the Messenger of God and said, 'O Messenger of God, I learned that you came to my house. Did you come in? O Messenger of God, my father and mother are your ransom. Perhaps you liked Zainab. I can leave her.' The Messenger of God said, 'Hold on to your wife.' Zaid said, 'O Messenger of God, I will leave her.' The Messenger of God said, 'Keep your wife.' So when Zaid left her, she isolated herself and finished her legal period. While the Messenger of God was sitting talking with `A`isha, **he was taken in a trance**, and when it was lifted, he smiled and said, 'Who will go to Zainab to tell her the good news that **God wedded her to me from heaven?**' The Messenger of God recited, 'Thus you told someone whom God had favoured and whom you yourself have favoured: "Hold on to your wife."' " (*Tabaqat*, 8:101-102).

Muhammad already had four other wives: Sawda, Aisha, Hafsa and Umma Salama. Yet he was becoming powerful and by now confident that his brainwashed followers would accept any indecency from him and thus he felt no need for self-control.

Despite that many Arabs including his followers were shocked and found his conduct questionable. [Maududi explains](#):



“As soon as the marriage was contracted, there arose a storm of propaganda against the Holy Prophet. ...Therefore, they seized the question of this marriage as a godsend for themselves and thought they would put an end to his **moral superiority**, which was the real secret of his power and success. Therefore, stories were concocted that Muhammad, God forbid, had fallen in love with his daughter-in-law, and when the son had come to know of this, he divorced his wife, and the father married his daughter-in-law.”

As the Jury can see Muhammad lusted after his own daughter in law when he laid eyes on her scantily dressed body. He pretended receiving a revelation from his handy Allah that he married her to him in the heaven, so he entered upon her and possessed her with no further ado. The following narrative shows that the motive was nothing but lust.

‘Aisha said, "**I heard a great deal about her beauty** and, moreover, about how God wedded her from heaven, and I said, 'For sure she will boast over this with us.'" ( *Tabaqat*, 8:101-102).

It was in this occasion that the verse known as curtain was “revealed”.

Sulaiman Ibn Harb narrated, quoting Hammad Ibn Zaid, quoting Ayyub Ibn Abi Qulaba that Anas said, "I know about this verse, 'the verse of the curtain', more than anyone else. When Zainab was given to the Messenger of God, he held a banquet on the night he married Zainab, invited the people and served them a meal. He wished that they leave afterward, because his mind was set on his bride. He stood up to let them know he wanted to leave, so some left. He stood up once more, but some stayed. He stood up a third time, and then they all left. So he entered his house [where the bride was] and Anas followed him, but he prevented him [from coming in] by letting down the curtain and said,

*"O ye who believe! Enter not the Prophet's houses,- until leave is given you,- for a meal, (and then) not (so early as) to wait for its preparation: but when ye are invited, enter; and when ye have taken your meal, disperse, without seeking familiar talk. Such (behaviour) annoys the Prophet: he is ashamed to dismiss you, but Allah is not ashamed (to tell you) the truth. And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything ye want, ask them from before a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that ye should annoy Allah's Messenger, or that ye should marry his widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in Allah's sight an enormity. "* [33.53](#)

The people arose and he let the curtain down. *al-Simt al-thamin*, p.110; *al-Isti'ab*, 40:1851; *al-Isaba*, 9:83.

The above is one example of how the defendant manipulated his gullible followers and bent the rules of decency as he went on. He lusted after a married woman who was none other than his own daughter in law. He claimed that his god married her to him in heaven so he could enter upon her with no waste of time. But the greatest harm he caused is to annul the most beautiful tradition of the Arabs, which was the tradition of adopting the orphan children. Here I quote the opinion of some of the Islamic scholars in defense of what their prophet did and leave the judgment to the Jury.

Maududi writes:

This custom clashed in every detail with the laws of marriage and divorce and inheritance enjoined by Allah in Surahs Al-Baqarah and An-Nisa. It made a person who could get no share in inheritance entitled to it at the expense of those who were really entitled to it. It prohibited marriage between the men and the women who could contract marriage perfectly lawfully. And, above all, **it helped spread the immoralities which the Islamic Law wanted to eradicate. For a real mother and a real sister and a real daughter cannot be like the adopted mother and the adopted sister and the adopted daughter**, however one may try to sanctify the adopted relations as a custom. When the artificial relations

endued with customary sanctity are allowed to mix freely like the real relations, it cannot but produce evil results.

**This concept, however, could not be rooted out by merely passing a legal order**, saying, The adopted son is not the real son. The centuries old **prejudices and superstitions** cannot be changed by mere word of mouth. Even if the people had accepted the command that these relations were not the real relations, they would still have looked upon marriage between the adopted mother and the adopted son, the adopted brother and the sister, the adopted father and the daughter, and the adopted father-in-law and the daughter-in-law odious and detestable. Moreover, there would still exist some freedom of mixing together freely. Therefore, it was inevitable that the custom should be eradicated practically, and through the Holy Prophet himself. For no Muslim could ever conceive that a thing done by the Holy Prophet himself, and done by him under Allah's Command, could be detestable. Therefore, a little before the Battle of the Trench, the Holy Prophet was inspired by Allah that he should marry the divorced wife of his adopted son, Zaid bin Harithah (may Allah be pleased with him), and he acted on this Command during the siege of the Bani Quraizah. (The delay probably was caused for the reason that the prescribed waiting period had not yet ended, and in the meantime the Holy Prophet had to become busy in the preparation for war)."

Heykal in his book [The Life of Muhammad](#) writes:

The All-Wise Legislator willed to undo the Arab practice of adopting children and passing onto them the adopter's genealogy and name, his investment of them with all the rights of the legitimate son including that of inheritance and the prohibition of marriage on grounds of consanguinity. The divine Legislator willed to give the adopted son only the right of a client and co-religionist. In this sense, the verse was revealed that: *"God did not make your adopted son a. your own sons. To declare them so is your empty claim. God's word is righteous and constitutes the true guidance."* [Qur'an, 33:4] It follows from this revelation that the adopter may marry the ex-wife of his adopted son and viceversa. But how is such provision to be implemented? Who, among the Arabs, could implement this legislation and thereby openly repudiate the ancient traditions? Even Muhammad himself, despite his tremendous willpower and profound understanding of the wisdom implicit in the divine command, found himself disinclined to implement this judgment by marrying Zaynab after Zayd had divorced her. Indeed, the criticisms of the commonplace and the vituperations with which he was indicted in the public eye for breaking down such well established custom did, for a time, influence Muhammad's judgment and affected his decision. It was at this stage that the following divine criticism was addressed to Muhammad: *"Would you hide, O Muhammad, within yourself that which God was going to bring to light anyway? Would you fear the gossip of the people? Isn't God more worthy of being feared?"* [Qur'an, 33:37] The truth is, however, that Muhammad was the exemplar of obedience to God; his life was the implementation of that which he was entrusted to convey to mankind. The outcome, therefore, was that Muhammad would not give any weight at all to the gossip of the people if he were to marry the ex-wife of his adopted son, since the fear of social condemnation is nothing comparable to that of condemnation by God, of disobedience to divine commandment. Thus, Muhammad married Zaynab in order to provide a good example of what the All-Wise Legislator was seeking to establish by way of rights and privileges for adoption. In this regard, God said: *"After a term of married life with her husband, We permitted you to marry her so that it may hence be legitimate and morally blameless for a believer to marry the wife of his adopted son provided that wife has already been divorced. That is God's commandment which must be fulfilled."* [Qur'an, 33:37]

The above is the typical expose of how the mind of a Muslim works. Indeed there is no narcotic more potent than religion. The fact that Muhammad annulled the most sublime human tradition does not make wonder this great scholar of Islam. He never questions what is so wrong with adopting an orphaned child and raising him like your own? Why would Allah dislike such a wonderful thing that virtually saves the life of the orphan, provides a loving home for him and allows a couple who may not be able to have children of their own have a child through adoption? Why would God want to abolish this lofty practice?

Instead of asking these logical question that might lead to questioning the claim of Muhammad, the apologists of Islam accept a priory that Muhammad was a messenger of God and whatever he did was the right thing, even if it is abhorrent and disgusting to our senses.

These very apologists would denounce any other person committing these acts of immorality, yet accept happily any evil act perpetrated by Muhammad. Heikal, under the heading of *Great Men and the Law* continues:

**“It is possible to refute all these claims with one argument. If supposed to be true, they constitute no flaw in the prophethood of Muhammad, in his own greatness or that of his message. The rules which are law to the people at large do not apply to the great.**

Heikal goes on to explain that Moses also was a murderer yet this did not stop his prophethood and that Jesus’ entire life is a flagrant violation of the cosmic law because he was born through immaculate conception and therefore one should not blame Muhammad for violating the human laws of decency and morality. Heikal adds: **“Muhammad's violation was not one of a cosmic law but one of a social law, which is permissible to every great man.”**

According to the logic of this great Islamic scholar, not only Hitler, but all the criminals, are great men as they also violate the moral and the social laws just as the great Prophet of Islam did. To Muslims Muhammad was superlative in everything including his lusts for women, his cold-blooded murder of innocent civilians, his assassinations or his looting and plundering. To a Muslim the evil acts perpetrated by Muhammad are not proof that Muhammad was a liar but proof that those evil acts are divine.

The prosecution accuses Muhammad of sacrificing the lives and happiness of millions of orphans and depriving them of a loving home to justify his lust for his own daughter in law, to cover up his own immorality and save face in front of his followers. This indeed is one of the most evil acts of the defendant. This man had no conscience and could care less of the harm that he would cause to the society. Millions of orphans who could be adopted and be raised in loving families were deprived of this bounty, being not mahram (lawful) to their would be mothers and sisters, they could not be admitted in any household and were left in the streets to fend for their own survival. Millions of them perished and millions grew up as beggars and ended up in poverty. I demand justice for these wasted and perished lives.

The prosecutor presents the verse [33.53](#) quoted above as an exhibit of how the defendant used Allah for his own lustfulness, caprices and selfish desires.

How foolish one must be to believe that the maker of this vast universe be so concerned about his prophet that reveal verses telling the believers, do not enter the Prophet’s house without invitation, leave after you eat your meal, do not seek familiar talk with him lest you annoy him and I the maker of this universe tell you this because my prophet is shy?

It is obvious that Muhammad, after four years of struggling with poverty in Medina, in this fifth year, had won few wars, had looted a few caravans and had taken possession of the wealth of the Jews whom he had banished and now he wanted respect from his follower. He wanted to send the message that they should not just treat him like one of their own as they used to when he was a nobody and depended on them to feed him. He wanted them to know that he is



somebody. He has the wealth, can marry as many women as he wishes (in fact in that very year he married three additional wives) and now he can afford giving banquets. So they must from now on respect him. But of course it would not look very modest to ask that directly. And modesty was the image that this narcissist man wanted to project of himself. So he put words in the mouth of his handy and ever- ready-to-appease god, and makes his wishes "revealed" as divine decrees.

Muhammad knew that if he told his beguiled followers, you must respect me from now on; they could have known that he is after power and self-aggrandizement. How come he was just another companion all these years and now that he is rich, he is demanding respect? So he lets Allah to speak on his behalf and do his bidding. Certainly no man would be able to argue with that. If he lusted for a woman, he would make his god reveal a verse, if he wanted respect, his god was there to comply with his wishes, if he had quarrels with his wives, his god could put them all in their place and make them obedient.

This man took everyone for a ride. He invented a cult to fool people. Muhammad was not just a liar but a monster. It is hard to find a man as evil as him in the annals of history. I urge the jury to find the defendant guilty of **lewdness**, of **indecentcy**, of **immorality** and of **deceit**. I urge my Muslim brothers and sister to open their eyes. Muhammad was not a messenger of God. He lied. The proof is overwhelming. It is foolish to believe that great men need not obey the laws. Great men are the first to obey the laws of morality, ethics and the Golden Rule. Muhammad broke every law of the Golden Rule. God can't be so sadist to send us a man with such a low moral fiber, who would break all the moral laws to tell us such an immoral man as a messenger. Muhammad did not set a good example. He was not honorable. He did not have sublime morals. I urge you to condemn Muhammad, take your life in your own hand and salvage your soul.

If God and Devil are real, Allah is Devil and Muhammad is his messenger. God can't be this evil. Save your soul my friend and spread this message to save the world before this Devil blows it up.

The Jury may comment [here](#)

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Rape 1

### Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

#### Part III

Nov 20, 2003

[Preamble](#)

[Part I](#) Assassination

[Part II](#) Religion and Morality

[Part III](#) Rape 1

[Part IV](#) Rape 2

[Part V](#) Rape 3

[Part VI](#) Pedophilia

[Part VII](#) Lewdness & Immorality ,

[Part VIII](#) Misogyny

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

From **Rahee Shahzad** to **Ali Sina**

Now let me address, some of the additional response you had:

#### You wrote:

For the next court session, I invite you to refute my charge against Muhammad being a lecherous womanizer. I contend that considering his lack of moral fortitude Muhammad could not be a messenger of God. He was simply a successful and ruthless cult leader who beguiled the foolhardy ignorant people of his time to satisfy his own ambitions and lusts.

This is a matter of interpretation which actually is the core of this entire case, so I think stating the conclusion before intelligently having made your case very clear and not based on a handful of simplistic articles here and there, or based on very limited materials even rejected by most Muslims, is not entirely

appealing. We will obviously address your charges one by one, won't we?

**You wrote:**

In the following links I have presented my claim with enough evidence to back it up.

- [Juwayriah](#)
- [Safiyah: the Jewish wife of Muhammad](#)
- [Adoption in Islam and Muhammad's Marriage to Zainab Bint Jahsh.](#)
- [Mariyah The Coptic Sex Slave of the Prophet](#)
- [Propaganda from an apologist: a straight reply](#)

Please read all of them.

I did. Marrying multiple times in our environment today is absolutely a problematic moral, and a vast majority of Muslims do not practice it. They have the commonsense to decipher what needs to be followed and what just cannot be replicated in today's society. Most of the advancing Islamic nations do not have sanctioned slavery. America abolished it 140 years ago, even though it existed and was practiced by Christians. The consequences of that are being felt by African Americans today, but it will take time for racism from USA to go away completely. Morality shifted. So did it in Islam. And Muslims are capable of recognizing that. So instead of apologizing (as the 5th article above), I undoubtedly agree that the prophet married 12 times, and maybe more as some other "scholars" may find in some obscure sources. And he married a slave too, maybe more than one. Thomas Jefferson had slaves yet is revered. I suspect all founding fathers of USA had slaves. So what can we do today? Now one may argue that a prophet is above marrying more than once, because Jefferson and Washington did not claim to be prophets, hence the prophet should have shown a stronger moral fortitude. My question then is, why? Has it been established somewhere that marrying multiple times 1400 years ago was somehow immoral?? Says who? Was keeping slaves immoral 1400 years ago? Says who? Was slavery viewed 200 years ago in USA as an immoral or evil act? Where is that documented that most people hid their slaves in undergrounds? It was a generally accepted practice, and people displayed the moral fortitude of their time. Were the prophets and Jefferson and Washington supposed to be knowledgeable about moral fortitude of 2003? Where is THAT documented? I want to read about their ability to foretell the future. Does Quran say anywhere "In 2003, the morals will be that you will view multiple wives as morally correct".. And where is it documented that multiple wives was an extraordinary measure employed by very few men hence making it immoral in some way back then for the prophet to have done it. If Mormons in Utah today want to marry 4 women, are they morally wrong? Hence, if Muhammad married 12 women, or 35 women, or 400 women, he was displaying the normal fortitude of his time. Where are the articles that somehow make Mecca and Medinah the centers of current day morals about marriage? No apologies absolutely. Muhammad married many women and you can pick any number you wish. The number is not of concern. He displayed moral fortitude of this time in relationship to

multiple marriages and married some slave girl too. So the point of multiple marriages and to slaves is???

Even if you brought 13000 articles of his multiple marriages, what is that supposed to prove? I just stated without any apology that he married multiple times and to some slave girls and kept with the normal code of his time, and vast majority of Muslim men do not marry multiple times today because of moral and societal shifting as it relates to married life.

Following Sunnah does not equal marrying 12 wives exactly by all Muslim men. In fact, if one has to stretch it, the Muslim men can only keep 4 women at a time (according to Quran) which precludes then the desire of Muslim men to emulate the prophet. Hence, this is a sunnah which actually cannot be practiced even if a Muslim wants to do it.

Commonsense is employed by most Muslim men in this regard, and so is employed by most Muslim women who will not agree to be the 9th wife of some

mullah dude, no matter how closely following sunnah he may declare himself. Many urban Muslim women in countries like Pakistan today will beat the Muslim guy out cold if he went around emulating 12 marriages and kept slaves.

Your insistence that Muhammad married multiple times then only proves one thing, that he married multiple times and had slaves. You want to bring him back in 2003 and force the moral fortitude onto him, and that's unfair to not only the prophet, but to all the founding fathers of USA (which gives the freedom of religion in the first place for us to even discuss this in an open environment)

**You wrote:**

P.S. I do not want to sound triumphalist as I know this is one of the "virtues" of Muslims. However judging by your poor performance in this first round I invite you to gang up with other Muslims and build up a stronger defense.

I also am not triumphant at all. The case has not been concluded by either side, so I ask for patience in declaring triumph.

**You wrote:**

I invite any other Muslim who wants to join the defense team and salvage the lost honor of their prophet to pitch in.

Yes if other intellectual Muslims want to join in, I would feel delighted too. I request that those Quran-thumping, irrational, narrow minded, blind, and morally unfit Muslims please refrain from joining in. If there's an intellectual and spiritually uplifting aspect to this and makes some reasonable sense even though it can be argued by some, then yes please join in. Love and compassion, as I said, should not be monopolized by non-Muslims only :)

**You wrote:**

If you are a Muslim who are dismayed and think someone else can do better a job than Mr. Shahzad, please invite him. Tell him it is vital because the honor of Islam is at stake.

I disagree that the honor of Islam is at stake. Who is staking the honor? FFI? In that regard yes I agree that it might be challenged here, but as a religion on the whole, I doubt Islam's honor is at stake. But since I also came to this site to learn some more about the world, I really would like someone to do a better job than me, but please let me know first what groundbreaking revelation will be employed. Because if there's none, I can suffice myself here using the same sources that anyone else will use, and employing the same commonsense and style that is used to further the mission.

**You wrote:**

I hereby promise once again; should anyone prove my charges against Muhammad to be false. I will not only withdraw this site but also will appear in any television and radio and announce to the world that I was wrong and Islam is true.

You may have set yourself up for triumph before the case actually is fully made, by virtue of having made up your mind about guilt. Hence, any refutation, no matter how logical or strong, will be rejected on grounds of being not absolute, which will each time yield you the same result, namely your triumph. So in this regard, I sincerely request you to be honest with yourself, just based on your own moral code. Ignore me as a Muslim, I am saying personally on a fellow human level that you espoused honesty, so certainly in your mind if that is not tugging at your conscience, then we're both ok.



So as a matter of fact, I will ask you to yield the following:

- 1- Do you agree that employing the logic of injecting marriage morals of 2003 and then writing articles to discount and debase the multimarriage practice of ancient Arabia is a stretch?
- 2- Do you agree that in terms of moral fortitude in regards to marriage, that fortitude is to be judged based on the time and place in history?
- 3- Do you agree that the abolishing of slavery in America and its nonpractice in many advancing nations today is a moral shift due to passage of time?
- 4- Do you agree that by the prophet marrying many times, he did not violate a moral norm of his time and today 12 marriages by Muslim men is probably only practiced in the remotest mountain villages?
- 5- Do you agree that marrying a slave may have had no moral or societal consequences 1400 years ago but today the moral code of marrying and keeping slaves is a societal shift seen in most Muslims nations?

In above I am not arguing the ages of the wives, because the issue of Ayesha's age is for a separate discussion, so I do not want to muddle this multiple marriage issue by using that. Hence I request not to jump at that. I am shedding light on circumstances of the multiple marriages. If a slave was married after a war ended, I am including that here that in reference to societal norm 1400 years ago, which I have admitted will seem quite strange in today's environment, hence I do not hear about slaves being married after a battle in today's world. Moral shift, not a change of religion.

So, I've been honest in my perspective Mr. Sina on issues of multiple marriages. I can from my own experiences insist that 12-15 marriages by Muslim men is just not happening today, and if someone is doing it, then it is the exception, not the norm among Muslim men of most advancing nations. Further, I cannot imagine marrying 10 women myself today coz I'll just go plain nuts tending to them. So in this context, yes if the prophets married multiple times, it is no compulsion on me to emulate THAT aspect today, and I am part of the vast majority of Muslim men who will agree with me on this. **The Ahl-e-Sunnat themselves can attest that they are just not emulating this aspect at all and we all agree that the prophet married many times and kept slaves, based on the norms of his society and times.** So if the Ummah has got with the program, why the insistence that we should all somehow ridicule the prophet for his marriages today. That's not to say that everything else is hunky dory, but as far as multiple marriages of the prophet go and him marrying a slave, we really just really do not emulate that. It's not an apology but a statement of fact. The prophet married many women and some were slaves and that's all there is to it. I really then do not want to read a gazillion articles on it, even though I have most on this site. No matter how many I read, the bottomland implication or accusation is the same: He married x lady and he's not morally fit.



And I think at the end of each article.."ok so what?".. He married many women and had slaves. So I should convert to atheism today because Muhammad as a human being married multiple times? An immense ideological and logical stretch for me at least.

In my next response, I shall write on the age of wives and then maybe tackle the issue of Quran, which the defendant is being accused having concocted single handedly, as a team, or maybe Satan was responsible. Either way, I shall ask some straightforward questions of the prosecutor and hope to learn more.

**You wrote:**

There are over a billion Muslims in this planet. Is there not just one who can prove me wrong?

Well that also is a matter of perspective. If one truly wants to be proven wrong will all the goodness of their heart and really prescribes to high morals and knows how to keep things within perspective and context, then yes plenty will have some intellectually appealing aspect for you. But if a mind is made up about a certain aspect, a predetermined outcome is envisioned, then I will concede that there's not a single living human today or ever in future who you will find capable of proving you wrong. I call this the circular motion logic based on some poster I once saw. It went something like this:

Rule 1- I am always Right

Rule 2- If I am ever wrong, Please see Rule #1

I myself do not subscribe to this logic because there's a lot that I can challenge and there's a lot I can learn and adjust. Of course, all aspects of faith to me are not black/white things. There's a lot involved. So to me, confidence and stubbornness are two different things.

**You wrote:**

Even the hypocrite and the paid western apologists of Islam are welcome to join the defense. Please tell your Saudi sponsors to fill up your bank accounts again as you are going to defend Islam once more and shut down this pesky site that has brought so much humiliation and disgrace to the religion of Allah and his messenger

:) Alas.. I can only hope. But in seriousness, I don't know how this all works dude. I'm presenting a response to you as a Muslim guy who has learned a lot and has thought about faith and have come to realize that Islam itself or any religion is not the problem, it is the handful of practitioners and those pesky

jahaadi followers of theirs that are the bad seed. Maybe some governments too, but those dictators are following their own style of religion, which MAY be called Islam, but I just don't know what that religion can be called. I saw Saddam praying in a TV news item once. I cringed and then thought... Wait, who and what is he praying to? And what exactly is he asking for? cos to him being a Muslim was probably not the burning desire, but power certainly was.. So he prayed to something for even more power.

Don't know if anyone was really listening.

Thank you.

---

From **Ali Sina** to **Rahee Shahzad**

Dear Mr. Shahzad,

I am afraid you either did not read the articles on the wives of Muhammad or you missed the point completely.

Your whole argument was about multiple marriages and why in your opinion it is irrelevant because the Muslims generally do not marry more than one wife at the time.

The problem I presented is far more complex than the fact that Muhammad had a lot of women. The problem is that he raided innocent civilians with no warning, killed the men and then chose the prettiest women for himself and had sex with them on the same day he killed their husbands, fathers and loved ones. This is the case of Jwairyah, Rayhanah and Safiyah. The stories of these women are extremely revealing as much as they are disturbing.

I will narrate the stories of Jwairiyah and Safiyah in this part. About Rayhanah there is little detail available.

All we know is that she was a member of the Jewish tribe Bani Qurayza. Muhammad surrounded that town and shut the flow of water to them. They had to surrender and then he ordered all the men to be beheaded, their belongings confiscated and their wives and children sold as slaves.

Rayhanah was the most beautiful woman of this tribe. She became the sex slave of Muhammad. She refused marrying the mass murderer of his people. However, she had to accept the humiliation of being raped by her captor, the messenger of Allah.

There is more documentation available about Juwairiyah and Safiyah and the details of their capture and rape are shocking.

In continuation we will read their tale and your job, should you decide to continue as the defense attorney, is to justify the actions of Muhammad and acquit him of the **charge of rape.**

These stories also contain evidence of the Prophet committing war crimes, treachery, plundering, slavery and utmost cruelty. However we will talk about these other charges in another time when I will present more horrendous evidence to back my claims.

By [Ali Sina](#)

In the history of the Arabs that predates the arrival of Islam, never before had there been such wars, certainly none on the scale and magnitude of those that were instigated by Muhammad the founder of Islam. Previous battles in Arabia had mainly centered on tribal differences and were confined to bouts of squabbling with some fights. With the introduction of Islam came not only war, but also an unrelenting genocide and terror that would quickly become integral components in furthering Islam's expansionism.

The early years of Muhammad's prophetic career, in his native town Mecca, were peaceful. After 13 years of preaching no more than 70 or 80 people had embraced his cause. Not all of them were able fighting men. That explains why those early years were peaceful. Muslims did not have the strength to fight. However soon after Muhammad migrated and settled in Medina, and the Arab population of that town accepted his religion, he began invading and looting first the merchant caravans and then the human settlements to survive and to provide for his followers who had accompanied him and because of their lack of expertise had a difficult time finding employments in Medina.

The fifth year of hijrah (migration to Medina) was an eventful year. That was the year that Muslims fought the famous war of the ditch against the Meccans and soon after that they surrounded the Jewish quarter of Bani Qaynuqa of Medina who were a prosperous population of goldsmiths and blacksmiths and after confiscating their properties (vineyards and homes) and belongings (jewelry and arms) they were banished from their ancestral home. After that he set his sight on another Jewish tribe, the Bani Nadir. He did a similar thing to them. He killed their leaders and many of their able-bodied men and after confiscating their properties and much of their wealth, expelled the rest from Medina. In neither of these cases the Jews offered any resistance. They were taken by surprise and simply surrendered under the superior forces of Muhammad's men.

Emboldened by his victories over these weaker, non-combative and non-threatening people who agreed to give up their wealth in exchange for their lives and goaded by an insatiable greed and his lust for power this self-styled messenger of Allah then set his eyes upon other Jewish tribes of Arabia living outside of Medina. This time it was the turn of Bani al-Mustaliq.

Bukhari, the great biographer of Muhammad, narrates the attack on Bani al-Mustaliq in the following story (Hadith)

*"Narrated Ibn Aun:*

*I wrote a letter to Nafi and Nafi wrote in reply to my letter that the Prophet had suddenly attacked Bani Mustaliq without warning while they were heedless and their cattle were being watered at the places of water. Their fighting men were killed and their women and children were taken as captives; the Prophet got Juwairiya on that day. Nafi said that Ibn 'Umar had told him the above narration and that Ibn 'Umar was in that army."* [Volume 3, Book 46,](#)

[Number 717:](#)

This same Hadith is recorded in the Sahih Muslim Book 019, Number 4292, which validates the claim of its authenticity.

Muhammad molded his religion after Judaism and had great expectations that the Jews would be the first to heed his call. Nevertheless, to his chagrin, the Jews had no interest in his religion and he never forgave them for that. You cannot reject a narcissist without invoking his rage. Muhammad was so upset that he changed the direction of the Qiblah (the direction towards which the

Muslims pray) from Jerusalem to Kaaba, which at that time was just a temple of idols and said Allah transformed the Jews were transformed into apes and swine because of their transgression (Q. [5:60](#)) and (Q. [2:65](#)). Muhammad made the Jews the scapegoat to rally his followers around himself. He was an expert of that old trick known as “divide n’ conquer”. The Arabs of Medina were generally a bunch of illiterate folk with little skills and often poor who made their living by working in the vineyards of the Jews and rendering other services to them. They were originally immigrants from Yemen while the Jews were the masters of trades and the owners of the lands who had called Medina home, for 2000 years. They were easy targets. Prowling their wealth and making more money by enslaving their women and children and distributing them among the poor Arabs while giving them the assurance that killing their masters and bread givers is not only ethical but also sanctioned by God proved a very lucrative enterprise for Muhammad, one that would change his fortunes, and set this new religion on its eventual path of war and military conquests.

Muhammad sent one of his companions; Bareeda bin Haseeb, to spy on the Bani al-Mustaliq and after assessing the situation he ordered his men to attack. Muslims came out of Madina on 2nd Shaban of 5 A.H. and encamped at Muraisa, a place at a distance of 9 marches from Medina.

The following quote from an Islamic site states:

"The news of the advance of Muslim forces had already reached Haris. In panic, his men deserted him and he himself took refuge in some unknown place. But the local population of Muraisa took up arms against the Muslims and rained showers of arrows in a sustained manner. The Muslims launched a sudden and furious attack and routed the enemy, who suffered huge casualties and nearly 600 were taken prisoners by the Muslims. Among the booty there were 2,000 camels and 5,000 goats.

The prisoners of war included Barra, the daughter of Haris, who later on became Hazrat Juwairiyah, the consort of the Holy Prophet. According to the prevailing practice all the prisoners were made slaves and distributed among the victorious Muslim soldiers. Hazrat Juwairiyah fell to the lot of Thabit bin Qais. She was the daughter of the leader of the clan, and therefore, very much felt the discomfiture and disgrace of being made slave of an ordinary Muslim soldier. Therefore, she requested him to release her on payment of ransom. Thabit agreed to this, if she could pay him 9 Auqias of gold. Hazrat Juwairiyah had no ready money with her. She tried to raise this amount through contributions, and approached the Holy Prophet also in this connection. She said to him "O' Prophet of Allah! I am the daughter of Al Haris bin Zarar, the Lord (chief) of his people. You know that it is by chance that our people have fallen captive and I have fallen to the share of Thabit bin Qais and have requested him to release me considering my status, but he has refused. Please do an act of kindness and save me from humiliation". **The Holy Prophet was moved** and asked the captive woman if she would like a thing still better. She asked as to what was that thing. He said that he was ready to pay her ransom and marry her if she liked. She agreed to this proposal. So the Holy Prophet (sallal alaho alahie wasallam) paid the amount of ransom and married her." [www.trueteachings.com](http://www.trueteachings.com)

The above is the story how Muhammad married Juwairiyah as recorded by Muslim historians. Interestingly Muhammad makes his Allah praise him with verses such as the following: "*And surely thou hast sublime morals*" (Quran [68:4](#)). and "*Indeed in the Messenger of Allah you have a good example to follow*" (Quran [33:21](#)). The question that begs an answer is; was he really the standard of sublime morals and good example to follow?

First he attacks a population without warning and only because they were easy targets and wealthy. As usual he kills the unarmed able-bodied men, plunders



their belongings, then enslaves the rest. Is this behavior befitting of a messenger of God? The narrator says, “According to the prevailing practice all the prisoners were made slaves and distributed among the victorious Muslim soldiers.” As we read the history of Islam, we see this WAS indeed the prevailing practice of the Muslim Mujahedin, throughout the bloody history of Islam. Yet the question remains unanswered. Is this how a messenger of God should behave? In another place Muhammad called himself the mercy of God for all the worlds [21:107](#) . What is the difference between this “mercy of God” and a ruthless marauding gangster and a tyrant? If Muhammad were not the “mercy of God” and if he were not “a good example to follow”, how else would he have then behaved?

If this was the prevailing practice of the Arabs, couldn't the messenger of God change it? Why engage in such a barbaric practice at all? Did he not say that his is the example to follow? Why should a man with such a claim behave in so brutal a fashion? Was he merely following the customs of his people or was he attempting to set an example for them to follow?

It is very clear that Muhammad was not "moved" by compassion but by lust. Muhammad did not set free Juwairiyah because he felt sorry for her. He was a man incapable of such feelings. He wanted Juwairiyah for himself. And this is the man 1.2 billion people follow as the perfect example and a messenger of God.

Unlike what most people may think, Muhammad's intentions were not to convert people to his religion. His real aim was power, wealth and domination. Religion was just the pretext he used to subdue and conquer those he first sought to have dominion over. He weighed each case differently and considered its financial benefits. In most cases it was more profitable if the people did not convert to Islam, but killed and their belongings taken as spoils of war and their wives and children enslaved and sold with huge profits. This could bring sudden wealth to this “messenger of God” that otherwise he could not have. If people were given the choice they could have feared defeat and the harsh consequences and they could have accepted Islam. This would have impeded Muslims of looting them, which meant loss of profit. That is why Muhammad did not deem appropriate to warn the Bani Mustaliq just as he never warned his other victims but attacked them by surprise.

Muslim, another biographer of Muhammad narrates:

*Ibn 'Aun reported: I wrote to Nafi' inquiring from him whether it was necessary to extend (to the disbelievers) an invitation to accept (Islam) before meeting them in fight. He wrote (in reply) to me that it was necessary in the early days of Islam. The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) made a raid upon Banu Mustaliq while they were unaware and their cattle were having a drink at the water. He killed those who fought and imprisoned others. On that very day, he captured Juwairiya bint al-Harith. Nafi' said that this tradition was related to him by Abdullah b. Umar who (himself) was among the raiding troops.” [Book 019, Number 4292:](#)*

Muslim warriors carried on this sunnah (examples set by Muhammad) after his death.

When a Muslim army invaded a town, they would not allow anyone to convert to Islam for three days. During these three days they could kill as many men as they liked, pillage their properties, then rape and enslave their women and children. Only after a town had been decimated and all the young women and children that could be sold as slaves were captured would the brutal campaign of Islamization, with its brutal mandate that all must convert or die, began. However the Jews and the Christians were given protection to live provided they pay a penalty tax called Jizyah and enter into dhimmitude. Dhimmi means protected. But the dhimmis had to pay a hefty jizyah for their protection. This Jizyah was the source of livelihood of the Muslims who through it were able to

live like parasites off the labor of the dhimmis. The following Hadith, reported by Bukhari, records the source for this practice based on the admonitions of Muhammad toward the dhimmi:

*Narrated Juwairiya bin Qudama At-Tamimi:*

*We said to 'Umar bin Al-Khattab, oh Chief of the believers! Advise us." He said, "I advise you to fulfill Allah's Convention (made with the Dhimmis) as it is the convention of your Prophet and **the source of the livelihood of your dependents** (i.e. the taxes from the Dhimmis.) "* [Volume 4, Book 53, Number 388:](#)

Continuing the story of Juwairiyah, Aisha who accompanied the prophet on this expedition related:

*"when the prophet-peace be upon him- distributed the captives of Banu Almustaliq, she (Barrah) fell to the lot of Thabit ibn Qyas. She was married to her cousin, who was killed during the battle. She gave Thabit a deed, agreeing to pay him nine okes of gold for her freedom. **She was a very beautiful woman. She captivated every man who saw her.** She came to the prophet-peace be upon him-, to ask for his help in the matter. **As soon as I saw her at door of my room, I took a dislike to her, for I knew that he would see her as I saw her.** She went in and told him who she was, the daughter of al-Harith ibn Dhirar, the chief of his people. She said: "you can see the state to which I have been brought. I have fallen to the lot of Thabit, and have given him a deed for ransom, and I have to come to ask your help in the matter." He said: 'would you like something better than that? I will discharge your debt, and marry you.' she said: 'yes. O then it is messenger of Allah! Done.' he replied."*

This story ends any further arguments about to the real motives of Muhammad in marrying only the young and beautiful women. As it can be seen Muhammad murders the husband of Juwairiyah, who was also her cousin. Captivated by her beauty, he offers to free her, but only on the condition she marry him. After having come to Muhammad to plead for his help, this self declared Messenger of God, this self proclaimed "mercy of God for humanity", this self styled "example to follow" by all the Muslims presents her with a most unwelcome choice, for whose price is that she must surrender her freedom. What other choice could there possibly be for her? Muslims apologetics insists that most of Muhammad's wives were widows. They try to give the impression Muhammad married them as an act of charity. However as it becomes clear these women were young and beautiful. If they were widows, is because Muhammad murdered their husbands. Juwairiyah was just 20 years old then while Muhammad was 58.

Interestingly, the name of Juwairiyah was originally Barra (Pious). Apparently Muhammad did not like this name and so changed her name to Juwairiyah. Even the two Zeinabs who were his wives were previously called Barra and he changed their names as well to Zeinab, It would appear the Prophet had some guilt in becoming sexually intimate with women that were called "Pious". These seemingly incidental incidents reflect a certain hitherto humanity, a conscience, if you will, to his character, and perhaps hint at his own real, but hidden religiosity. Muhammad was certainly convinced of his own cause. However his understanding of reality was distorted as he had difficulty to distinguish between what is real and what is imagined. In fact Muhammad was more motivated by fear and superstitions than by conscience and ethics.

The rest of the story of Juwairiyah is mixed with half-truths and exaggerations, in the manner that have tainted most of the Hadiths. We read:



*It is said that when the Prophet-peace be upon him- departed from the raid with Juwairiyah and was at Dhuljaysh, he entrusted her to one of the Ansar and went forward to Madinah. Her father, al-Harith, discovered that she was held captive and went back o Madinah, bringing his daughter's ransom. When he reached al-Aqia, he looked at the camels he had brought as her ransom and admired the two of them greatly, so he hid them in one of the passes of al-Aqia. Then he came to the Prophet-peace be upon him- dragging the camels behind him, and told him: "My daughter is too noble to be taken as a captive. Set her free by this ransom." the Prophet-peace be upon him- replied: "Isn't it better that we let her choose her self?" that is fair enough," said al-Harith. He came to his daughter and said: "This man is letting you chose so do not dishonor us!" "I choose Allah's messenger," she replied calmly. "What a disgrace!" he exclaimed.*

*The Prophet-peace be upon him-, then said "where are two camels which you have hidden in al-Aqia in such -and- such a pass?" al-Harith exclaimed: "I bear witness that there is no God but Allah, and that you Muhammad are the messenger of Allah! For none could have know of this but Allah."*

*Ibn-i-S'ad in his 'Tabaqat', states that the father of Juwairiyah paid her ransom amount, and when she became free, the Holy Prophet married her. As a result of this marriage all the prisoners of war numbering about 600 were freed by the Muslims as they did not like that any member of the family in which the holy Prophet was married, be made a slave."*

It is hard to determine which part of these stories is true and which part is not. However, what is not so difficult to notice are the many contradictions contained within the main storyline. For instance, we read that Muhammad paid the ransom to Thabit the captor of Juwairiyah, and then married her after freeing her. Then we read that Hairth, the father of Juwairiyah also paid the ransom to set her free. As to the claims of Muhammad having some sort of psychic power, that empowered him to know or tell certain things in advance, for instance knowing certain information such as the whereabouts of camels, we can safely conclude that these claims are false. On many occasions Muhammad demonstrated precisely the opposite, and proved that he was by no means psychic, let alone prescient, as he failed to discern or to obtain through divine blessings the information he so desired. For instance, when he raided Khaibar, he tortured the treasurer of that town, even to the point of death, just so he could extract from him the information that would lead to the whereabouts of the city's treasures.

It is important to understand the character of the Arab peoples. In this particular instance it was the Arabs who exhibited higher moral standards than their prophet. They released the relatives of Juwairiyah after they learned that Muhammad had married her. Muhammed was devoid of common decency, of having or showing even a hint of the virtues reflective of a moral leader. Without any empathy for those whose misfortune it was to become his victim.

Muslims claim that Juwairiyah became a very devout believer and would spend all of her days praying. The source of this claim can be found in the book Usud-ul-Ghaba. There the author writes that whenever the Prophet used to come to Juwairiyah he would find her praying, then when he would return at a later time he still found her praying. One day he said to her: "Shall I tell you few words, if you say them they will be heavier in the scale than what you have done? You say: 'subhaana allahe 'adada khalqihi, subhana allahe ridhaa nafsehe, subhana allahe zinata 'arshehe, subhana allahe zinata 'arshehe,subhana allah midadda kalimaatihi.' (Praise Allah as many times as number of his creatures, and as much as pleases him, and as much as the weight of his throne, and as much as the ink for his words).

One wonders why Muslims spend 5 times a day praying and waste that much man hours unproductively when they have such a simple and unbeatable formula to praise Allah?

Let us look at this situation from a more realistic perspective. Put yourself in the shoes of a young woman who has just fallen into the lot of a murderer of her husband who also happened to be her cousin! As relatives, they grew up together. They were more than just husband and wife. They were first playmates, then lovers and companions for life. If you were a woman in Juwairiyah's situation, how would you feel about the killer of your husband and many of your relatives and loved ones? Suppose further you don't have anywhere to go to. Without any viable options for escape, your only choice would be to surrender as a sex slave to this old man, one who is the king of his people and has plenty of money or to be given away to one of his soldiers. Under whose captivity would you rather be? I believe the answer is clear. Juwairiah had no choice but to accept Muhammad's offer to marry her. Now what would any woman do if such an old man as this came to her for sex or company? She probably would devise a survival ploy. That is what Juwairiyah did. Any time she noticed Muhammad is coming, she pretended that she was busy praying, hoping that he would leave her and go to his other wives to satisfy his wretched lust. Yet, as we see, Muhammad was a cunning old man. He soon prescribed a sentence and told her that this "will be heavier in the scale" than praying all day long, robbing her from excuses to shun him when he desired her.

## Safiyah

By [Ali Sina](#)

The following is the story of Safiyah Bint Huyeyi Ibn Akhtab, the Jewish woman who was captured when Muhammad's troops attacked Kheibar and brought her to the Prophet as part of his share of the booty. This story, is reported in the Book of Tabaqat and is published also in the trusted Islamic site. <http://www.prophetmuhammed.org/> (This site seems to be shut down now. The story was published in several Islamic sites when I wrote this article, but now not a single site carries it. However the story can be traced from the hadith easily. I suspect soon all Islamic literature will be withdrawn from the site as more and more it becomes evident that they are far more damaging to the reputation of Islam than anything I can write)

Safiyah was seventeen and very beautiful when Muslims killed her father, husband and many of her relatives. In the same day the Prophet of Allah wanted to sleep with her. Here is the exact text of the story in gree.

*"Safiyah was born in Medinah. She belonged to the Jewish tribe of Banu 'I-Nadir. When this tribe was expelled from Medinah in the year 4 A.H, Huyaiy was one of those who settled in the fertile colony of Khaibar together with Kinana ibn al-Rabi' to whom Safiyah was married a little before the Muslims attacked Khaibar. She was then seventeen. She had formerly been the wife of Sallam ibn Mishkam, who divorced her. One mile from Khaibar. Here the Prophet married Safiyah. She was groomed and made-up for the Prophet by Umm Sulaim, the mother of Anas ibn Malik. They spent the night there. Abu Ayyub al-Ansari guarded the tent of the Prophet the whole night. When, in the early dawn, the Prophet saw Abu Ayyub strolling up and down, he asked him what he meant by this sentry-*

*go; he replied: "I was afraid for you with this young lady. You had killed her father, her husband and many of her relatives, and till recently she was an unbeliever. I was really afraid for you on her account". The Prophet prayed for Abu Ayyub al-Ansari (Ibn Hisham, p. 766) Safiyah had requested the Prophet to wait till he had gone a stage away from Khaibar. "Why?" asked the Prophet. "I was afraid for you on account of the Jews who still happened to be near at Khaibar!"*

The reason Safiyah rejected the sexual advances of the 57-year-old Muhammad should be obvious to any objective person. I believe most women prefer to mourn than jump into bed with the killer of their father, husband and many relatives on the same day of their death. But the fact that the prophet of Allah could not contain his sexual urges for one day to let this young girl grieve, says a lot of his thinking and moral character. However as for the rest of the story we are not sure whether it is true or was fabricated by Muslim historians to wipe the impression of rape. But this is all we have and to find the truth we have to rely on these biased documents written by Muslim historians. The story goes on to say that Abu Ayyub was concerned for the safety of the prophet because he (Muhammad) had killed Safiyah's father, husband and many of her relatives. This is logical. It is foolish to sleep with a woman after killing her loved ones. But Safiyah's excuse for rejecting Muhammad's advances towards her seems unreasonable. When Muhammad took this young girl into his tent, he had already killed many Jews and was winning the war. If there were any Jews left, they probably were more worried for their own lives than Safiyah's chastity. Also she was already in the tent alone with Muhammad, how the Jews would have known if they were engaged in sex or not? I wonder what other excuse could she make to a man who was the murderer of her father, husband and many of her relatives to let her alone at least that night?

*"The next day a Walima (wedding-feast) was arranged on behalf of the Prophet..."*

Note that the historian is saying that the wedding took place one day after the prophet got private with Safiyah and made his moves to have sex with her. This presented no problem for the prophet as he had his Allah reveal a verse saying it is okay to sleep with women captured in war without marrying them even if they are married.

*"And all married women (are forbidden unto you) save those (captives) whom your right hands possess..." (Q. 4:24)*

The above verse shows that the Holy prophet did not believe that slaves have any right. You could be a happily married woman living your own life, but if Muhammad and his devout followers attacked your town and captured you, you would lose all your rights, and while your husband was being killed or enslaved you would be given to a Muslim Mujahid who would rape you all with Allah's blessings.

This is confirmed in another place.

[\(Q. 23: 1-7\)](#)

- 1-The believers must (eventually) win through,-
- 2- Those who humble themselves in their prayers;
- 3-Who avoid vain talk;
- 4- Who are active in deeds of charity;
- 5- Who abstain from sex,
- 6- Except with those joined to them in the marriage bond, or (the captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (in their case) they are free from blame,
- 7- But those whose desires exceed those limits are transgressors;-

Let us continue with the story of Safiyah.

*"The other wives of the Prophet showed their jealousy by making slights upon her Jewish origin. But the Prophet always defended her. Once Safiyah was vexed to the extreme by the taunts of all the Arab wives of the*



*Prophet. She took the complaint to the Prophet, who felt great compassion for her. He consoled her. He encouraged her. He equipped her with logic. He said: "Safiyah, take courage and be bold. They are in no way superior to you. Tell them: I am a daughter of the Prophet Harun, a niece of the Prophet Musa, and a wife of the Prophet Muhammad".*

*When she was brought along with other prisoners-of-war, the Prophet said to her, "Safiyah, your father always maintained enmity with me until Allah made the final decision." She said, "But Allah does not catch one for the sins of another."*

This of course contradicts Muhammad's own behavior who annihilated the entire [Bani Qainuqa](#) with the pretext that few of them had killed a Muslim in retaliation. That is despite the verse that says "Namely, that no bearer of burdens can bear the burden of another" ([Q. 53:38](#)) Also it was not Allah who made the final decision. Safiyah's father was killed by Muhammad's men not by Allah. This would be the same as Hitler claiming that God killed all the Jews in the holocaust. If God wanted to kill all those people that Muhammad and his army killed He could have done it on his own. God needs no mercenaries to do his will.

*"The Prophet then gave her the choice of joining her people after freedom or accepting Islam and coming into a matrimonial relationship with him"*

We have to remember that Muhammad killed most of her people and banished the rest of them. So giving the choice to join her people is not much of a choice.

*"She was very intelligent and gentle and said, "O Allah's Messenger, I had hoped for Islam, and I confirmed you before your invitation. Now when I have the honour to be in your presence, I am given a choice between kufr and Islam I swear by Allah, that Allah and His Messenger is dearer to me than my own freedom and my joining with my people." (Tabaqat).*

Was this confession, if true, sincere? Was she safe to speak out her mind? She was enslaved by a man who had exterminated her family and could do with her the same. See the reference made to her "freedom". This shows clearly that she was not free. In fact she must have been very intelligent to fabricate those lies to save her own life.

*"When Safiyah was married, she was very young, and according to one report she was hardly seventeen years old and was extremely beautiful. Once A'isha said a few sentences about her short stature, at which the Prophet said, "You have said a thing that if it were left in the sea, it would mix with it (and make its water dirty)." (Abu Dawud). She not only deeply loved the Prophet but also greatly respected him as Allah's Messenger, for she heard the conversations of her father and uncle after they went to Medinah. When the Prophet migrated to Medinah, they came to see him and find out whether he was the true Messenger of Allah spoken of in the Scriptures. When they got back and talked together that night, Safiyah was in her bed listening to them. One of them said, "What do you think about him?" He replied, "He is the same Prophet foretold by our Scriptures." Then the other said, "What is to be done?" The reply came that they must oppose him with all their might."*

Is this story, narrated by Abu Dawud, credible? How can two Jews recognize Muhammad as the prophet foretold by their scriptures and decide to oppose him with all their might? It defies all logic. It takes a "deficient in intelligence" to believe in this nonsense. It is not clear whether Safiyah lied to conform and make her self accepted among her enemies or it is another fabrication of a zealot believer. Why would someone decide to oppose with all his might the one who he has found out to be the promised one of his own scriptures? But this is not all! Where in the Bible it says anything about Muhammad? How come Safiyah's father and uncle could decipher their scriptures and find about Muhammad while for 1400 years all Muslim scholars have been unable to do it?

*"So Safiyah was convinced of the truth of the Prophet. She spared no pain to look after him, care for him and provide every comfort that she could think of. This is evident since she came into his presence after the fall of Khaibar."*

See how the writer contradicts himself in one page? Just a few lines above we read that she was captured and was taken to Muhammad as a prisoner. She didn't come on her own. She was taken to the prophet because she was young and the prettiest of other women captured.

*"The Prophet had a slight grievance against her for she had refused when the Prophet wanted to have privacy with her at the previous stage (of the journey). At the next halt, the Prophet had privacy with her and spent all night with her. When she was asked by Umm Sulaim, 'What did you see in Allah's Messenger?' She said he was very pleased with her and did not sleep at all but was talking to her all night. He had asked her, 'Why did you refuse at the first stage when I desired privacy with you?' She had said, 'I was afraid for you because of the nearness of the Jews.' 'This thing further increased my merit in his eyes.' (Tabaqat).*

Bukhari also has recorded some Hadithes telling the invasion of Khaibar and how Muhammad met Safiyah.

*Narrated 'Abdul 'Aziz:*

*Anas said, 'When Allah's Apostle invaded Khaibar, we offered the Fajr prayer there yearly in the morning when it was still dark. The Prophet rode and Abu Talha rode too and I was riding behind Abu Talha. The Prophet passed through the lane of Khaibar quickly and my knee was touching the thigh of the Prophet. He uncovered his thigh and I saw the whiteness of the thigh of the Prophet. When he entered the town, he said, 'Allahu Akbar! Khaibar is ruined. Whenever we approach near a (hostile) nation (to fight) then evil will be the morning of those who have been warned.' He repeated this thrice. The people came out for their jobs and some of them said, 'Muhammad (has come).' (Some of our companions added, 'With his army.') We conquered Khaibar, took the captives, and the booty was collected. Dihya came and said, 'O Allah's Prophet! Give me a slave girl from the captives.' The Prophet said, 'Go and take any slave girl.' He took Safiya bint Huyai. A man came to the Prophet and said, 'O Allah's Apostles! You gave Safiya bint Huyai to Dihya and she is the chief mistress of the tribes of Quraiza and An-Nadir and she befits none but you.' So the Prophet said, 'Bring him along with her.' So Dihya came with her and when the Prophet saw her, he said to Dihya, 'Take any slave girl other than her from the captives.' Anas added: The Prophet then manumitted her and married her."*

*Thabit asked Anas, "O Abu Hamza! What did the Prophet pay her (as Mahr)?" He said, "Her self was her Mahr for he manumitted her and then married her." Anas added, "While on the way, Um Sulaim dressed her for marriage (ceremony) and at night she sent her as a bride to the Prophet . ([Sahih Bukhari 1.367](#))*

Mahr or dowry is a money that a bride receives from her husband when he marries her. Muhammad did not pay Safiyah her Mahr because he had to pay it to himself for manumitting her. Of course the irony is that he did not buy her but enslaved her by raiding her town. This story is significant because it gives us an insight into the moral and ethical values of the Prophet of God (Peace be upon his immaculate soul).

Our modern sensibility makes us cringe with stories like this, yet amazingly Muhammad taught that he is going to receive two rewards by marrying Safiyah. One for manumitting someone whom no one but himself had enslaved and the other for marrying the prettiest girl who was 40 years younger.

*Abu Musa reported that Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said about one who emancipated a slave woman, and then married her, that for him there are two rewards. ([Sahih Muslim](#)*

Also in another part

*Narrated Anas:*

*The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer near Khaibar when it was still dark and then said, "Allahu-Akbar! Khaibar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight), then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned." Then the inhabitants of Khaibar came out running on the roads. The Prophet had their warriors killed, their offspring and woman taken as captives. Safiya was amongst the captives, She first came in the share of Dahya Alkali but later on she belonged to the Prophet . The Prophet made her manumission as her 'Mahr'. ([Sahih Bukhari V.5 B.59 N.512](#))*

In this session, you posed a series of questions. I will try to answer them to the best of my ability.

1- I do not think that the morality of seventh century Arabs should be weighed by the moral standards of today.

2- I agree that the moral fortitude of a person should be judged with the morality of his contemporaries and his people.

3- I do agree that morality shifts and as I said in Part II of this debate, it is relative to time and place.

4- I did not say that by marrying a multitude of women Muhammad violated the moral code of his time. And yes polygamy today is not the norm among the majority of the Muslims.

5- Finally I do agree that sleeping with a slave girl 1400 years ago in Arabia was not considered immoral. And yes in "most" Islamic nation today such think is not practiced.

So as you see I agreed with all your points. Nevertheless I do not agree that these are good excuses to acquit your client.

The point that you missed is that Muhammad claimed to be a prophet of God for all times and for all the Humanity. He declared himself to be the last prophet and the best of the creation. He stated that he had "sublime morals" [68:4](#), that he is a "good example to follow" [33:21](#), "a Mercy for all creatures" [21:107](#) and "a most honorable Messenger" [81.19](#). yet what we saw of him is anything but.

Do you think that the example set by Muhammad as we saw in stories of Juwairiyah and Safiyah should be followed by the Muslims?

If you say yes then of course you are saying that Muslims should raid the houses of the non-Muslims, kill them and rape their wives. If you say no and that what Muhammad did 1400 years ago should not be applied in the



21st century context, then all those above verses that tell the Muslims to follow the examples of the prophet become meaningless.

The problem is that Muslims are not consistent. Do we have to follow the examples of the prophet or not? Did he set good examples for humanity to follow or not?

Obviously you do not think that those examples are good for today. That is why you are excusing for him and saying that we should not judge him by our modern day standards and that what he did was not considered bad in his own time. So you do not think he is a good example for us. In that case he should not be emulated anymore. If that is your conclusion then doesn't this make Muhammad irrelevant?

Muhammad was not just a historic figure. Washington might have slept with his maid slaves. In those days perhaps it was okay and we should not judge him harshly. But no one says that he is an example for all mankind to follow. The question here is not whether what Muhammad did was right or wrong according to the standard of the people of his time but whether he set a good example for mankind to follow. Obviously the answer is no and therefore even if Muhammad is not guilty, those verses of the Quran that eulogize him and tell us we should emulate him are wrong. You can't believe in those verses and at the same time say that today we should not follow the example of Muhammad anymore because times are changed. Does the Quran say that the Muslims should stop following him at anytime in future?

So far we established that Muhammad is not a good example for all mankind and for all times. We also established that all those Quranic verses that say he was a good example to follow are lies. As the result we can determine that not everything in the Quran is true and hence not all of it is the word of God.

These are two important discoveries. First of all that Muhammad is not not a good example, at least for today, and secondly those verse that say so are lies. If he lied once could he have lied more? Is it possible that the Quran is mistaken not just in this case but in other cases as well?

You state that no Muslim in this day and age follows the example of the prophet and hence the question whether his example is good or bad is irrelevant.

Why most Muslims do not follow the examples of the messenger anymore? Doesn't this mean that the Muslims in general have a superior moral standard than that of their prophet? Why follow a man whose standard of morality was not as high as ours? Shouldn't we follow someone better than ourselves?

The next question is WHY Muslims do not follow the examples set by their prophet despite the fact that he told them to do so? Muslims today do not do what their prophet did because they follow their conscience and they see what he did was immoral and unethical. In other words Muslims do not follow Muhammad but their own conscience. If that is the case why hold unto him at all?

If we have to use our own logic to determine whether it is right to follow what he did or not doesn't this mean that we value our own logic more than

we value him?

Thanks heaven, most of the Muslims do not follow Muhammad, his words or his examples. But what would happen if they did? There are some Muslims who do. They do not use their conscience to decide whether what he did was right or not. They follow him in everything because they trust him more than they trust the human intelligence and human conscience. Osama bin Laden is one such Muslim. Imagine what would have happened if all the Muslims were like him? Imagine what would happen if all the Muslims followed Muhammad's examples to the letter.

Did Muhammad come to set a good example or did he follow the example of the people he called "ignorant" Jaheliyeh?

If he followed the example of the ignorant people of his time, by following him aren't we following those ignorant people by proxy? By telling people to follow me because I have "sublime morals", a "good example to follow" and "a most honorable Messenger" didn't he mislead people when in reality he was not setting a good example but following the bad example of the ignorant people of his time?

What is the conclusion then? The conclusion is that the moderate and good people who think they are Muslims are those who are less Muslims. Those who are real Muslims are really dangerous and evil people. Doesn't this prove that Islam is evil? I leave that to the Jury to decide. The more person is Islamic, the more seriously he takes the Quran, the more dangerous he becomes. Why is that so? Doesn't this prove that the Quran misleads people?

If a book of guidance tells me to wage war against my neighbor, kill him and enslave and rape his wife, beat my wives if they are obedient, marry four but have sex with any number of women I can capture in war but I have to use my own intelligence and not do all these things, then what is the use of that book of guidance? Isn't it ironic to bring a book of guidance that misguides people and then tell them to use your own intelligence and do what is right? Is God playing a joke on us? What kind of pathetic God would do such a thing?

Now I recapitulate:

Please leave every other argument aside for now and concentrate on the charge. Based on the evidence provided above and the confession made in the books of hadith and other history books, Muhammad raped his prisoners of war. I invite you to defend Muhammad of this charge.

By definition, any nonconsensual sexual activity constitutes rape. Can you tell me how a slave girl whose freedom has been taken away can consent to sex?

The prosecution rests

Ali Sina

The Jury may [comment here](#)

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [....](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Misogyny

### Part VIII

## Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

Dec. 7, 2003

[Preamble](#)

[Part I](#)

Assassination

[Part II](#)

Religion and Morality

[Part III](#)

Rape 1

[Part IV](#)

Rape 2

[Part V](#)

Rape 3

[Part VI](#)

Pedophilia

[Part VII](#)

Lewdness & Immorality ,

[Part VIII](#)

Misogyny

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

Ali Sina: Prosecutor

In this session the charge that the prosecution is bringing against the defendant is the charge of misogyny. The prosecutor states that the defendant abused women and that womankind prior to him in Arabia and in virtually every other country that later fell under the domination of Islam, enjoyed more liberties and rights than in the society that he created. The charge is not that the defendant Mr. Muhammad bin Abdallah did not give enough rights to women but that he took away their already earned rights and relegated them to second class citizens, dependant on men and at their service. He imposed gender slavery on women and lowered their status to that of chattels and animals. In no society and in no moment of history, women were as much vilified and belittled as they are in Islam. Islam is a misogynist religion par excellence.

### [Status of Arab Women Before Islam](#)

Unfortunately Muslims left no trace of the pre Islamic literature of Arabia. They dismissed that era as Jaheliah (age of ignorance), burned every book and destroyed every trace of its history. Therefore it is not easy to unravel the truth and know the exact status of women prior to Islam in that land. We have only the Islamic sources to rely on. Even from these sources we can have a faint glimpse of that era and witness the fact that women had more rights before Islam than after it.

Let us start with Khadijah the first wife of Muhammad. This woman was a widow; she was wealthy and ran her own successful business. She employed men to work for her including Muhammad. This shows that women could own and manage businesses. And men of the Quraysh did not think it is degrading to have a woman as boss. As the hadith reports, it was Khadijah who proposed to Muhammad. This is yet another indication of the level of freedom reached by women in the pre-Islamic Arabia. In Islamic societies, even today, such a thing would be taboo.

One more example that shows women had more rights and respect in pre Islamic society of Arabia is Hind the wife of Abu Sufyan a cousin and an archenemy of Muhammad. It is reported that in the Battle of Uhud. Hind was leading the women of the Quraysh who valiantly were encouraging their men to fight back and stop the aggression of the Muslims.

As the fighting increased, the Quraysh women, led by Hind, began to beat their drums to urge their men on. One of the fighters of Muhammad, [Abu Dujanah said](#), "*I saw someone urging the enemy on, shouting wildly, and I made for him, but when I lifted my sword against him he screamed and I saw that it was a woman; I respected the Messenger's sword too much to use it on a woman.*" That woman was Hind. [1]

Another example of women commanding men in battles is Aisha the child-wife of Muhammad who after his death led an army of Muslim men against Ali in the war known as Jamal (Camel).

There is also the example of Asma bt. Marwan, the Jewess poetess of Medina who at the behest of the defendant was assassinated for composing inflammatory poetries against him. The fact that the defendant feared Asma to the extent that he thought she is endangering his career by merely writing poetries and therefore assassinated her is yet another proof that in the pre Islamic culture of Arabia, the Arabs respected their women, listened to them and let themselves to be influenced by them. Women were not dismissed as imbeciles or deficient in intelligence as later they came to be known, but rather were leaders of thoughts and notable members of the society.

The most glaring example of women's lofty status before Islam is the fact that during the time of Muhammad a woman claimed to be a prophetess and gained many following. Today a Muslim woman cannot be even a cleric or an Imam. Amazingly Muslim women today are the first apologists of their low status and fully accept the denigration with which Islam has enshrouded them.

As exhibit (A) the prosecutor is presenting a hadith where it shows that the close companion of Muhammad Umar b. al-Khattab who eventually became the 2<sup>nd</sup> Khalif, complains that the Muslim women are learning "the bad habits" of emancipation and independence from the women of Medina and that the Prophet should do something about it. This story took place when Muhammad had his fling with the Coptic girl Mariyah who was a maid of his wife Hafsa, had a fight with his wives because they complained and threatened to divorce them. He was sitting at home pouting when Umar paid him a visit. Umar later narrated:

"We, the people of Quraish, used to have authority over women, but when we came to live with the Ansar, [Muslims of Medina] we noticed that the [Ansari women had the upper hand over their men](#), so our women started acquiring the habits of the Ansari women. [Once I shouted at my wife and she paid me back in my coin and I disliked that she should answer me back](#). She said, 'Why do you take it ill that I retort upon you? By Allah, the wives of the Prophet retort upon him, and some of them may not speak with him for the whole day till night.' What she said scared me and I said to her, 'Whoever amongst them does so, will be a great loser.' Then I dressed myself and went to Hafsa and asked her, 'Does any of you keep Allah's Apostle angry all the day long till night?' She replied in the affirmative. I said, 'She is a ruined losing person (and will never have success)! Doesn't she fear that Allah may get angry for the anger of Allah's Apostle and thus she will be ruined? Don't ask Allah's Apostle too many things, and don't retort upon him in any case, and don't desert him. Demand from me



whatever you like, and don't be tempted to imitate your neighbor (i.e. 'Aisha) in her behavior towards the Prophet), for she (i.e. Aisha) is more beautiful than you, and more beloved to Allah's Apostle....”

" So, I entered upon the Prophet and saw him lying on a mat without wedding on it, and the mat had left its mark on the body of the Prophet, and he was leaning on a leather pillow stuffed with palm fires. I greeted him and while still standing, I said: "Have you divorced your wives?" He raised his eyes to me and replied in the negative. And then while still standing, I said chatting: "Will you heed what I say, 'O Allah's Apostle! **We, the people of Quraish used to have the upper hand over our women (wives), and when we came to the people whose women had the upper hand over them...**"

'Umar told the whole story (about his wife). **"On that the Prophet smiled."** 'Umar further said, "I then said, 'I went to Hafsa and said to her: Do not be tempted to imitate your companion ('Aisha) for she is more beautiful than you and more beloved to the Prophet.' **The Prophet smiled again.**" [2]

The above Hadith is self-explanatory. The Meccans were more bigoted than the rest of the Arabs. Often people living in religious hubs are more extremists and more misogynists than the people living in cities that are less religious. However, people do not think uniformly. In any society some are more fanatical than others. As it appears Umar and Muhammad were particularly more close-minded than the rest of the Meccans. In other words these two men were the bigots of the bigots. While the rest of the Meccans did not have any problem listening to the pep talks of their women or accepting women to run their own businesses, these two men thought emancipation of women is gross, an indecency that must be corrected.

### **Hijab Was Suggested by Umar and Accepted by Allah**

Muhammad, fearing younger men casting eyes on his young and beautiful wives and “molesting” them, ordered them to veil themselves. Of course he made his wish to come as a revelation:

#### 33.59

“O Prophet! Tell thy wives and daughters, and the believing women, that they should cast their outer garments over their persons (when abroad): that is most convenient, that they should be known (as such) and not molested.”

Umar explained how the above verse was “revealed upon his insistence.

“My Lord agreed with me ('Umar) in three things... (2) And as regards the veiling of women, I said 'O Allah's Apostle! I wish you ordered your wives to cover themselves from the men because good and bad ones talk to them.' So the verse of the veiling of the women was revealed.” [3]

It seems odd that the maker of this universe should need the advise of one of his creatures to ordain laws for mankind. Umar foolishly boasts that God agreed with him. However, not all the companions of Muhammad were as foolhardy as Umar. Abdulah ibn Sarh who was an scribe of Muhammad was cleverer. He left Muhammad and Islam after he noticed that God changed his revelations and agreed with him after he suggested better verses. That is of course another subject. What interests us at this moment is the fact that women prior to Islam did not wear this veil of shame that they are forced to wear today. It was because of Muhammad’s own insecurities, who as an old man, hoarding a harem of young and beautiful women, was fearful of younger and more virile men casting eyes on his wives that the order of veiling was issued.

The fears of this old man of his wives lusting after younger men are reflected in these verses that are conveniently placed in the mouth of Allah.



*O Consorts of the Prophet! If any of you were guilty of evident unseemly conduct, the Punishment would be doubled to her, and that is easy for Allah.*

*31. But any of you that is devout in the service of Allah and His Messenger, and works righteousness,- to her shall We grant her reward twice: and We have prepared for her a generous Sustenance. [4]*

Muhammad often reminded his wives to behave in a way as not to attract the attention of other men and cover themselves as not to make themselves desired by strangers.

*32. O Consorts of the Prophet! Ye are not like any of the (other) women: if ye do fear (Allah), be not too complacent of speech, lest one in whose heart is a disease should be moved with desire: but speak ye a speech (that is) just.*

*33. And stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display, like that of the former Times of Ignorance; and establish regular Prayer, and give regular Charity; and obey Allah and His Messenger. And Allah only wishes to remove all abomination from you, ye members of the Family, and to make you pure and spotless. [5]*

Here we can see clearly, that women prior to Islam, or in the “Times of Ignorance”, as the defendant disparagingly referred to it, could go out of their houses unveiled in “dazzling display”. Today a woman, displaying some hair or an arm inside her family car could be dragged out and beaten by Islamic moral police in some Islamic countries like Iran and Saudi Arabia as they did in Taliban's Afghanistan. There are few Islamic countries where women are allowed to go out of their houses unveiled, let alone in “dazzling display”

### **Men Are Maintainers of Women and Superior to Them.**

The defendant, not only took away the women's freedom of dress, he made them subservient to men and dependant on them. He wrote:

*"Men are the maintainers of women because Allah has made some of them to excel others and because they spend out of their property; the good women are therefore obedient, guarding the unseen as Allah has guarded." [6]*

The above verse reduces woman into the livestock of man giving him the authority to maintain her as if she were his donkey or camel. Sadly, Khadija did not live long enough to remind her beloved husband that when he married her, she was the maintainer of him who spent out of her property.

In another place he expressly states that men have a degree of advantage over women.

*"And women shall have rights similar to the rights against them, according to what is equitable; but men have a degree (of advantage) over them." [7]*

The defendant did everything he could to make women subservient to their husbands. According to him women who do not obey their husbands would go to hell.

The Prophet said "I also saw the Hell-fire and I had never seen such a horrible sight. I saw that most of the inhabitants were women." The people asked, "O Allah's Apostle! Why is it so?" The Prophet replied, "Because of their ungratefulness." It was asked whether they are ungrateful to Allah. The Prophet said,

"They are ungrateful to their companions of life (husbands) and ungrateful to good deeds. If you are benevolent to one of them throughout the life and if she sees anything (undesirable) in you, she will say, 'I have never had any good from you.' " [8]

### Men Can Beat Their Wives

He also instructed men to beat their wives if they are not obedient.

"and (as to) those on whose part you **fear** desertion, admonish them, and leave them alone in the sleeping-places **and beat them**; then if they obey you, do not seek a way against them; surely Allah is High, Great." [9]

Mishkat al-Masabih narrates:

"the above verse was revealed in connection with a woman who complained to Mohammad that her husband slapped her on the face (which was still marked by the slap). At first the Prophet said to her: 'Get even with him', but then added: 'Wait until I think about it.' Later on the above verse was revealed, after which the Prophet said: 'We wanted one thing but Allah wanted another, and what Allah wanted is best.'" [10]

Maybe on the spur of the moment and faced with this obvious injustice, Muhammad was moved by a fleeting rash of compassion, but that did not last very long. Soon he thought about the implications of what he had said and how this would affect his own relationship with his rebellious wives. So he made his Allah issue that shamefully unjust verse giving men the liberty to beat their wives to make them obedient.

As it is clear from the above verse, a woman does not have to disobey her husband in order to be beat. He husband can beat her only if he fears that she may disobey her. As Irshah Manji in "The trouble with Islam: writes ( p34 regarding 4:34) "To deserve a beating, a woman doesn't have to disobey anybody, a man merely has to fear her disobedience. His insecurity becomes her problem"

Good women do not complain if their husbands beat them:

*Book 11, Number 2141:*

Narrated Abdullah ibn AbuDhubab:

Iyas ibn Abdullah ibn AbuDhubab reported the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) as saying: Do not beat Allah's handmaidens, but when Umar came to the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) and said: Women have become emboldened towards their husbands, he (the Prophet) gave permission to beat them. Then many women came round the family of the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) complaining against their husbands. So the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) said: Many women have gone round Muhammad's family complaining against their husbands. They are not the best among you.

The husband does not have to explain to anyone why he beats his wife.

*Book 11, Number 2142:*

Narrated Umar ibn al-Khattab:

The Prophet (peace\_be\_upon\_him) said: A man will not be asked as to why he beat his wife.

He went even as far as to say women should prostrate in front of their husbands:

"If I were to command anyone to make prostration before another I would command women to prostrate themselves before their husbands, because of the special right over them given to husbands by Allah." [11]

In a hadith Aisha narrated one night Muhammad, left her home after he thought she is asleep. She secretly followed her and when he came back and saw she was panting, she inquired and made her confess by telling her if she concealed what she was doing the "Subtle and the Aware" [ghosts] would inform him. Aisha says that when I confessed that I had followed him, "**He struck me on the chest which caused me pain,**" [Muslim4.2127 ]

### **Women's Deficiencies.**

A hadith reports one defendant's meeting with women where he called them "deficient in intelligence and religion":

"Once Allah's Apostle went out to the Musalla (to offer the prayer) o 'Id-al-Adha or Al-Fitr prayer. Then he passed by the women and said, "O women! **Give alms,** [this money would go to him as the viceroy of God on Earth and he would distribute it to those whose favor he was seeking or to make the show of generosity] as I have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-fire were you (women)." They asked, "Why is it so, O Allah's Apostle?" He replied, "**You curse frequently and are ungrateful to your husbands. I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you. A cautious sensible man could be led astray by some of you.**" The women asked, "O Allah's Apostle! What is deficient in our intelligence and religion?" He said, "Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?" They replied in the affirmative. He said, "This is the deficiency in her intelligence. Isn't it true that a woman can neither pray nor fast during her menses?" The women replied in the affirmative. He said, "This is the deficiency in her religion." [12]

The above is a flagrant case of misogyny where the defendant commits the travesty of first taking the rights of the women away and then condemning them for not having those rights. Not only he injures, but he adds salt to the injury by blaming the victim. This hadith is reported by various narrators and is also recorded by Sahih Muslim, which makes it one of the most authoritative hadiths of Muhammad.

### **Women Are Created FOR Men.**

In another verse the defendant says:

"And of His signs is that He created for you, of yourselves, spouses, that you may repose in them" [13]

The Arabic text makes it clear that "for you" is masculine meaning the verse is addressing men and "them" is in feminine gender. (In fact Allah in the Quran never addresses women directly. He always speaks to the Prophet or the male believers. Women are always referred to in third person.) What this verse is conveying is that women are created FOR men and are for their enjoyment.

Razi in At-Tafsir al-Kabir, commenting on Q. 30:21 wrote:

"His saying 'created for you' is a proof that **women were created like animals and plants** and other useful things, just as the Most High has said 'He created for you what is on earth' and that necessitates the woman not to be created for worship and carrying the Divine commands. We say creating the women is one of the graces bestowed upon us and charging them with Divine commands to complete the graces bestowed upon us, not that they

are charged as we men are charged. For women are not charged with many commands as we are charged, because the woman is weak, silly, in one sense she is like a child, and no commands are laid upon a child, but for the grace of Allah upon us to be complete, women had to be charged so that they may fear the torment of punishment and so follow her husband, and keep away from what is forbidden, otherwise corruption would be rampant."

Hadi Sabzevari, an eminent Muslim scholar, in his commentary on another grand Muslim thinker, Sadr al-Mote'alihi wrote:

That Sadr ad-Deen Shirazi **classifies women as animals** is a delicate allusion to the fact that women, due to the deficiency in their intelligence and understanding of intricacies, and due to their fondness of the adornments of the world, are truly and justly among the mute animals [al-haywanti al-sa^mita]. They have the nature of beasts [ad-dawwa^b], but they have been given the disguise of human beings so that men would not be loath to talk to them and be compelled to have sexual intercourse with them. That is why our immaculate Law [shar'ina al-mutahhar] takes men's side and gives them superiority in most matters, including divorce, "nushuz," etc. [14]

These scholars did not make up these derogatory remarks about women on their own. They were interpreting the sayings of Muhammad whom to them was the best messenger of God and an example to follow. The reference to the inferiority of woman and their deficiency in intelligence and religion is abounding in the Hadith and the Quran.

In fact "naqisatan 'aqlan wa dinan" (deficient in intelligence and religion), an aphorism used among the Arabs, is an allusion to women and stems from the sayings of Muhammad.

### **Women Who Refuse Sex Will Be Cursed by Angels**

The following Hadith also makes it clear that women are created for men and for their satisfaction.

"Allah's Apostle said, "If a husband calls his wife to his bed (i.e. to have sexual relation) and she refuses and causes him to sleep in anger, **the angels will curse her till morning.**" [15]

The above makes one wonder, whether Allah has nothing else to do than worrying about the sexual pleasures of Muslim men? It seems absurd that God would employ so many angels to do nothing but sit around and curse the women who do not want to please their husbands sexually. Cursing means invoking the wrath of God. Why would God need so many angles to ask him this when he can punish the women who refuse having sex with their husbands on his own. If he wants to punish them, why ask angels to beg for it? There seems to be a lot of redundancies and mismanagements in the Divine House of Allah. It is like the president of a country, have his staff lobby him for the plans that he wants to put into action. It just makes no sense. If these angels are paid then this is a complete waste of divine funds and if they are not paid then it is slavery. You can't say the angels do this voluntarily because the angles do nothing without the will of Allah. There are more hadiths on this subject:

"Abu Huraira (Allah be pleased with him) reported Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: By Him in Whose Hand is my life, when a man calls his wife to his bed, and she does not respond, the One Who is in the heaven is displeased with her until he (her husband) is pleased with her." [16]

And



"The Prophet said, "If a woman spends the night deserting her husband's bed (does not sleep with him), then the angels send their curses on her till she comes back (to her husband)." [17]

It is hard to determine why the defendant was so concerned about this issue. Perhaps it helps to remember that he was an old man when his numerous wives were mostly teenagers or in their early twenties. Perhaps his teeth were decaying and his mouth had a foul smell. Perhaps his wives were not that much desirous to share the bed with an old, smelly and impotent man like him. Is it possible that Muhammad concocted these stories to intimidate his young wives not to reject his sexual advances, when he wanted to "fondle" them? Or you really think Allah is also a pimp?

According to this self-serving messenger, a man's sexual urges are such an emergency that a woman must leave her food to burn in oven than leaving her husband burn in heat for her.

"The prophet of Allah said: When a man calls his wife to satisfy his desire, let her come to him though she is occupied at the oven." [18]

### **Women are Pudenda?!!**

As if all these derogatory remarks about women were not enough, Muhammad even compared them to pudenda.

"Ali reported the Prophet saying: 'Women have ten ('awrat). When she gets married, the husband covers one, and when she dies the grave covers the ten.'" [19]

What is awrah? ..The Encyclopedia of Islam defines 'awrah as pudendum, that is "the external genitals, especially of the female. [Latin pudendum (literally) a thing to be ashamed of]" [20]

And according to the following Hadith, women not only have ten 'awrat, but the woman herself is perceived as 'awrah:

"The woman is 'awrah. When she goes outside (the house), the devil welcomes her." [21]

As the following Hadith indicates women are discouraged from going outside the house, even to pray in the mosque.

"A woman is closest to God's face, if she is found in the core of her house. And the prayer of the woman in the house is better than her prayer in the mosque." [22]

This is a far cry from the time when Arabs respected women as businesswomen (khadija), obeyed them as army generals (Aisha), listened to them as leaders of thoughts (Asma bt. Marwan), received encouragements from them (Hind) and followed them as prophetesses. Gradually, as the new generations were indoctrinated by the teachings of Muhammad they became scornful of women and eventually Muslim women lost their rights along with their dignity.

### **Women Have Less Legal Rights**

The "deficiency of women" in intelligence affects their legal rights as well.

Qur'an, [2:282](#)

"And call in to witness two witnesses, men; or if the two be not men, then one man and two women, such witness as you approve

of, that if one woman errs the other will remind her."

In other words not only a woman alone cannot witness against a criminal, if there is no male witness the testimonies of any number of women without the testimony of a man are worthless. This means that if a woman is raped and she cannot produce any male witnesses, (which is logically almost always the case) she cannot witness against her assailant. However, her testimony can be regarded as confession of fornication and can be used against her. Also if the victim of rape becomes pregnant, that is evidence of the adultery and she could be charged and punished with death by stoning. The jury can recall the famous case of Amina Lawal who was sentenced by the Islamic courts of Nigeria to be stoned as soon as her infant was weaned. The father of the child could not be charged with adultery because her testimony was not enough. This case came to the attention of the public, but thousands of such cases have happened and continue to happen without ever anyone hearing of them.

### Women Inherit Less

Muslim apologists claim that prior to Islam women had no rights at all and received no inheritance. This is obviously not so. Khadija received her wealth through inheritance. When Muhammad decided that women should receive half of the inheritance of what their blood brothers receive, women did not celebrate with joy.

#### [4.11](#)

"Allah (thus) directs you as regards your Children's (Inheritance): to the male, a portion equal to that of two females".

As a matter of fact many, including one of his own wives complained that this arrangement is unfair to women.

Umme Salmah (RA) said: "O Messenger of Allâh! The men wage Jihad [can collect booty] whereas we (women) do not and we receive half the inheritance." (i.e. blood-brothers receive double the share of blood sisters). Thereafter the verse "And do not covet.... [4.32](#)." was revealed." [23]

#### [4.32](#)

*"And in no wise covet those things in which Allah Hath bestowed His gifts More freely on some of you than on others: To men is allotted what they earn, and to women what they earn."*

This is an indication that women prior to Islam had more rights to their inheritance than what was allotted to them in Islam.

### Muhammad's Opinion of Women

Muhammad had such a low regard for women that he compared them to tilth or farmland and said you can enter your tilth from **wherever** you like (ana she'tom).

#### [2.223](#)

"Your wives are as a tilth unto you; so approach your tilth when or how ye will..." (Often the translations are sanitized)

It is not proper to be more descriptive, but it is obvious that the word ana she'tom or wherever allows a man to enter a woman from every hole. The above led Muslims to regard women as nothing but toys created to appease men.

"Umar was once talking when his wife interjected, so he said to her: 'You are a toy, if you are needed we will call you.'"[24]



The most eminent Islamic scholar Ghazali said:

"In the company of women, looking at them, and playing with them, the soul is refreshed, the heart is rested, and the man is strengthened to the worship of God...this is why God said: 'That he might rest in her.' (Q. 7:189)" [25]

The verse that Ghazali refers to is:

Verse [7.189](#)

"It is He Who created you from a single person, and made his mate of like nature, **in order that he might dwell with her** (rest in her)."

It is obvious that Muhammad did not have much reverence for women.

The Prophet said, **"After me I have not left any affliction more harmful to men than women."** [26]

In another place he compares the women to a crooked rib.

**"Woman is like a rib. When you attempt to straighten it, you would break it. And if you leave her alone you would benefit by her, and crookedness will remain in her."** [27]

This hadith is classified as "agreed upon" because it is reported by other collectors of hadith too.

In another hadith he said:

**"The woman advances and retires in the shape of a devil,** so when one of you sees a woman, he should come to his wife, for that will repel what he feels in his heart". [28]

## Women on Top

Prior to Islam, in non-Arab countries, such as in Persia and Byzantine, women had more rights than in Arab countries. In fact in Iran women could become Queens and rulers of the country. What Muhammad thought of that?

'When the Prophet heard the news that the people of the Persia had made the daughter of Khosrau their Queen (ruler), he said, "Never will succeed such a nation as makes a woman their ruler."' [29]

Someone asked me why then in some Islamic countries like Bangladesh and Pakistan there were women prime ministers? The answer is that many Muslims do not know their religion and unwittingly follow the customs of their pre Islamic "jaheliah" era. Jaheliah means ignorance and Muslims often ignorantly do things that are not Islamic. The Taliban, on the other hand, know the real Islam. The more a country is Islamic and the more the Sharia takes over, the more women lose their rights and privileges.

## Female Infanticide

One argument that Muslim apologists bring up as proof that Muhammad liberated women is the Quran's injunction of not burying the female infants alive. They want you to believe this odious act was the common practice of the Arabs that was stopped only after Islam. However, this myth can be dismissed with a simple logic. If this practice was so common, how come the Arabs could afford to have several wives and how did their race survive at all?

Female infanticide is practiced in China and in India even today. This is done only among the least educated and the poorest people. This practice, though, is illegal and a criminal act and the perpetrators will be prosecuted if caught. There is no reason to believe that it was different in Arabia. Certainly most Arabs disdained this act. It just goes against the human nature. When Muhammad prohibited it, he echoed the voice of the majority and said what was commonsense to everyone. It is like a self styled prophet today prohibit drinking and driving. Would that be regarded as a groundbreaking law?

Muhammad did not fail to portray woman as evil, crooked, deficient in intelligence, created only for the enjoyment of man. Whose only function is to be the incubator for his sons! Who must serve him and be obedient to him! Who is not capable to be responsible for her own life but must be maintained by a man. Who should receive less inheritance and whose testimony is worth half of that of a man because she is deemed to be imbecile with faulty memory!

Women in Islam lost every right, including the right to travel alone. [30]

### **God and Daughters? Indeed a Division Most Unfair!**

Muhammad had such a low esteem of women that he thought it is not befitting for God to have daughters when ordinary man can boast having sons.

In verse [53.19-22](#), after dismissing the claim that God has any daughters as the Quraysh used to think, he says appallingly:

“WHAT!... For you the male sex, and for Him, the female?  
Behold, such would be indeed a division most unfair!”

Suppose God had only daughters and no sons: Would it really be an unfair division? Should God be embarrassed for not having sons? Ironically the fate played a joke on Muhammad whose sons all died at infancy and he was left with only daughters. One can only imagine how much embarrassment he must have felt for not having sons. A man with such sense of inferiority and such a colossal ego had nothing but daughters, which he thought was “a division most unfair”.

(Note that the verse refers to God in third person pronoun. This is not an error in translation. The Arabic word is lahoo, which means "for him". Muhammad just forgot that the Quran is supposed to be the word of God and should be written in first person pronoun)

The fact that Arabs had female gods is proof that they respected women enough to attribute them the roles of deities. According to Muhammad, all denizens of the celestial assembly including the angels are male. The only female inhabitants of paradise are the houris who are the celestial whores created for the enjoyment of men. In fact few women are allowed in Paradise. As Muhammad said, most of them end up in hell.

### **More Disparaging Remarks About Women**

In one hadith Muhammad equates women to dog and ass and says:

“[A man’s] prayer would be cut off by (passing of an) ass, woman, and black Dog.” [31]

In another place he interpreted a dream that he had of a black woman to an “epidemic”. [32]

He also said women are the most harmful affliction to men:

**"After me I have not left any affliction more harmful to men than women." [33]**

## A Good Wife

Man's only duty to his wife is to maintain her. He has to provide for her food, shelter and clothing, i.e. meet her physical needs. Her emotional, psychological and sexual needs should not be of his concern. As far as Islam is concerned those needs simply do not exist because women are not really human beings. Muhammad not only had a score of women in his harem when he was an old impotent man, he even prohibited his extremely young wives to remarry after his death. This man was so possessive that could not bear the thought of another man sleeping with his wives even after his death.

He sanctioned polygyny and allowed men to marry four wives (Q.4:3) and as many slave girls as they please. Some scholars believe that this verse does not limit the number of wives but rather the verse should be understood as a man can marry any number of wives, two, three, four, etc. [34]

Therefore men are allowed to lust after other women when they are married but:

"The virtuous wife, [is one who] if her husband bids her, she obeys him; if he looks at her, she pleases him; if he gives her an oath; she fulfils it, and if he is absent from her, she guards herself and his property." [35]

Isn't this how one would describe a good dog?

Now let us see what other virtues a good woman must have:

"The best women are those who have the prettiest faces and the cheapest dowry." [36]

And here is one more quality of a good wife

"The good wife is out of this world because she helps free you to concentrate on the life to come. She does that by doing her house duties (instead of the husband having to do them), and by satisfying the husband sexually so protecting him from sexual temptation." [37]

When a prophet is so contemptuous of women, so disdainful of their faith, so derisive of their intelligence, so abusive of their rights and so condescending of their status, can we expect more from his followers? Muslim women will never emancipate, as long as they look up at Muhammad as their spiritual guide. If they do not want to believe me, they must believe their own messenger who said:

"Allah's Apostle said, 'Many amongst men reached (the level of) perfection but none amongst the women reached this level except Asia, Pharaoh's wife, and Mary, the daughter of 'Imran.'" [38]

## Conclusion:

Going into detail on this subject would require a book all on its own. The prosecution feels to have enough evidence presented for the Jury to convict the defendant of misogyny, abuse of women's rights and denigrating half of humanity. [39]

Because of this travesty (misogyny) Muslim women were abused and were not allowed to flourish to the full extent of their potentials. They became subject to humiliation, discrimination, rape, honor killing, and all sorts of physical, emotional and sexual abuses without being able to fight back for their rights. As the result the entire Muslim world languished and lagged behind because half of

its population was barred from emancipation. They could not participate and contribute to the society

Women were denied education as it was deemed to be unnecessary. Uneducated women are ignorant and lack self esteem. These women raised sons and projected their own feeling of inferiority to their children. Those sons inherited the low self-esteem of their mothers and built the Islamic world with inadequacy and incompetence fighting constantly with the demon inside, the demon of fear, hurt pride and humiliation. Eventually the whole Islamic world was plunged into darkness of ignorance, self-pity and dictatorship. Dr. Mahathir, the ex-Prime Minister of Malaysia summed up this sentiment eloquently when in the 10<sup>th</sup> summit of the Organization of Islamic Conference he said:

**“We are all Muslims. We are all oppressed. We are all being humiliated.”**

That is a well-expressed description of how Muslims feel. This sense of inferiority, however, is not because the Zionists have power over the Muslims by remote control, as Dr. Mahathir erroneously diagnosed, but the outcome of the abuse of women in all the Islamic countries.

Of course not every man with lack of self-esteem rises to power to become a dictator like Saddam Hussein, Osama Bin Laden or Hasan Sabbah, but the inferiority complex consumes his soul and he acts dictatorially no matter at what level of the society he is positioned. He seeks power. He needs to demonstrate himself and prove to the world that he is somebody. He is conscious of his own devalued selfhood. He starves for recognition and dreads being ignored. He feels abandoned, humiliated and victimized and hence he seeks revenge. This too was echoed by Dr. Mahathir who called upon the Muslims to acquire **“guns and rockets, bombs and warplanes, tanks and warships”** to get their rights from their “detractors and enemies”.

The Prime Minister was right! Muslim men are oppressed and humiliated. The truth is, however, that their humiliation has nothing to do with the Jews. It has to do with how they were raised; it has to do with how their mothers were raised and it has to do with how Islam treats women. Women who have no self-esteem cannot raise sons with high self-esteem. What we get are men with bruised egos, who seek power and recognition to overcome their inferiority complex. Is it any wonder that the mother of Osama bin Laden was the least favorite wife of his father’s numerous wives? Osama grew up with a mother with low self-esteem and inherited her sense of inferiority. Today Osama is fighting against his own devalued self by trying to become a hero to those Muslims who applaud and approve his acts of terror.

Men with low self-esteem are dangerous. Lee Harvey Oswald killed J.F. Kennedy for no other reason than to prove himself. To prove that he is important and can do something big. All these humiliated men want is to prove themselves, even if it is as assassins or terrorists. Those men who were responsible for the massacre of the 9/11 and all those who strap bombs to their waists and blow up themselves and kill others to become martyrs, suffer from the devalued self. The thought of becoming heroes, their pictures published in the newspapers and shown to the world for young men who see no worth in their lives is exhilarating. They are nobody when alive, but they will be famous and even heroes and martyrs when dead. The call to glory and fame for a man who thinks he is nothing but failure is irresistible.

The self anointed prophet of Arabia could never imagine that his obsession to control his wives would one day bring the world to the brink of destruction. As if, a narcissist like him would have given a hoot!

The prosecution demands total condemnation of the defendant Mr. Muhammad bin Abdullah for taking away the rights of women, for reducing them to the level of chattel and livestock and thus giving birth to a sick society of emotionally scarred men, with humongous egos, unable to function harmoniously in a world of equals and not capable to be happy, positive and content. They fail in relationships with their spouses and children unless it is patriarchal. They fail in the society unless it is dictatorial. They perpetuate the



cycle of abuse, humiliation and dictatorship ad infinitum. Little men who are hurt inside, because their emotional needs were not met by their ignorant and equally emotionally needy mothers, wear masks of denial and grandiosity, hide inside the highly inflated and highly inflammable egos, are explosively dangerous to themselves, and in such a great number, to the entire world.

Among all the crimes perpetrated by the defendant, all his killings and lootings, raps and pedophilia, slavery and genocide, this is the most injurious one. Misogyny has been more devastating to Muslims than anything else. Although women were the direct targets of misogyny, the damage caused by this evil has victimized each and every follower of Muhammad. A sick society has "evolved" with timid men, self pitying men, arrogant, ego centered, violent and angry men, hate mongers, and war mongers.

I call upon the Jury to condemn the defendant unanimously and strongly for the crime of misogyny. This is the crime against humanity.

### References:

- [1] [http://anwary-islam.com/battle/ghazwah\\_uhud.htm](http://anwary-islam.com/battle/ghazwah_uhud.htm)
- [2] Bukhari [Volume 3, Book 43, Number 648](#):
- [3] [Bukhari, v1, bk 8, sunnah 395](#).
- [4] [Quran, 33:30](#)
- [5] [Quran, 33:32](#)
- [6] [Qurna, 4:34](#)
- [7] [Quran 2:228](#)
- [8] [Bukhari Volume 2, Book 18, Number 161](#)
- [9] [Quran.4:34](#)
- [10] Razi, At-tafsir al-Kabir, on Q. 4:34.
- [11] [Muslim Book 11, Number 2135](#)
- [12] [Bukhari Volume 1, Book 6, Number 301](#)
  
- [13] Quran: [30.21](#)
- [15] (Quoted in Soroush, Abdolkarim, \_Farbehtar az ideoloji\_, Sera^t, Tehran, 1373 A. H.S.). [A.H.S. = After the Hegira, in Solar years].
- [14] [Bukhari Volume 4, Book 54, Number 460](#).
- [16] [Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3367](#):
- [17] [Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 122](#)
- [18] Mishkat al-Masabih, English translation, Book I, Section 'Duties of husband and wife', Hadith No. 61.
- [19] Kanz-el-'Ummal, Vol. 22, Hadith No. 858. See also Ihy'a
- [20] The World Book Dictionary
- 'Uloum ed-Din by Ghazali, Dar al-Kotob al-'Elmeyah, Beirut, Vol II, Kitab Adab al-Nikah, p. 65.
- [21] Ihy'a 'Uloum ed-Din by Ghazali, Dar al-Kotob al-'Elmeyah, Beirut, Vol II, Kitab Adab al-Nikah, p. 65. Reported by Tirmizi as a true and good Ahadith.
- [22] Ihy'a 'Uloum ed-Din by Ghazali, Dar al-Kotob al-'Elmeyah, Beirut, Vol II, Kitab Adab al-Nikah, p. 65. Reported by Tirmizi as a true and good Ahadith.
- [23] (Ibn Katheer vl.1, pg.498)
- [24] Al-Musanaf by Abu Bakr Ahmad Ibn 'Abd Allah Ibn Mousa Al-Kanadi who lived 557H., Vol. 1 Part 2, p. 263. See also Ihy'a 'Uloum ed-Din by Ghazali, Dar al- Kotob al-'Elmeyah, Beirut, Vol II, Kitab Adab al-Nikah, p. 52.
- [25] Ihy'a 'Uloum ed-Din by Ghazali, Dar al-Kotob al-'Elmeyah, Beirut, Vol II, Kitab Adab al-Nikah, p. 34.
- [26] [Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 33](#)
- [27] [Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3466](#)
- [28] [Book 008, Number 3240](#)
- [29] [Volume 9, Book 88, Number 219](#)
- [30] (Sahih Bukhari 2.194)
- [31] [Muslim Book 004, Number 1032](#)
- [32] [Bukhari Volume 9, Book 87, Number 163](#)
- [33] [Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 33](#)

- [34] Razi, At-tafsir al-kabir, commenting on Q. 4:3  
[35] Mishkat al-Masabih, Book 1, duty towards children Hadith No. 43.  
[36] Ihya' 'Uloum ed-Din by Ghazali, Dar al-Kotob al-'Elmeyah, Beirut, vol. II, Kitab Adab al-Nikah, p. 45.  
[37] Ibid., p. 35  
[38] [Bukhari Volume 4, Book 55, Number 623](#)  
[39] For further studies, read Abul Kasem's book on women [available online](#) and an excellent essay written by M. Rafiqul-Haqq and P. Newton called The Place of Women in Pure Islam also [available online](#).
- 

Woman wants to be beaten only once a week

On September 22, 2004 a sad report came out of Iran and was spread through the Internet that ironically many found amusing. It was about an Iranian woman, beaten every day by her husband, who asked a court to tell him to beat her only once a week.

The Aftab-e-Yazd daily reported that Maryam, the middle-aged woman, said she did not want to divorce her husband because she loved him. *"Just tell him to beat me once a week ... Beating is part of his nature and he cannot stop it,"* Maryam told the court. When the court prohibited the husband from beating the wife, he protested: *"If I do not beat her, she will not be scared enough to obey me"*.

In this comic/tragic drama, lie two very sad realities that affect all Muslim women irrespective of their nationalities. The first is that Muslim women are raised to accept abuse as normal. Since childhood they are treated differently. In Islamic countries boys are preferred to girls. Girls are the source of disappointment to their fathers and an embarrassment to their mothers. If a woman gives birth to a boy she is lauded but if the child is a girl, she is snubbed and chided. Little girls learn from infancy on that they are unwanted. At the table their brothers eat first and take the lion's share. In poorer families, the female members cook and serve the males, then wait until these have had their fill. Thereafter the women scavenge the leftovers.

Boys get the first opportunity to go to school and get ahead in life. Girls are often denied this chance for there seems to be no need for them to become educated, since there are few work opportunities for women in Islamic societies. All to which a girl can aspire is to get married to a man who will take care of her. She inherits half of what her brothers inherit and has fewer rights. The rationale is that she would not need it because it is up to her husband to maintain her.

Daughters are liabilities to their families and they are "given away" in marriage as soon as possible. That could be as young as 9 years old. All this conditioning happens with the blessing of "the best and the most perfect religion" of Islam. After all it was Muhammad who said women are "deficient in intelligence" [[Bukhari:1.6.301](#), [Muslim: 2.24.541](#)]. It was he who said men have a "degree of advantage over women" ([2:228](#)). It was he who said women who disobey their husband "should be beaten" ([4:34](#)). If Islam is the most perfect religion, then how can one dispute its teachings?

Thus Muslim women grow up knowing only one reality and that is they are inferior to men and must please them if they want to survive. The brainwashing is so complete that many Muslim women actually fight to preserve their lower status. Many of them insist on wearing veil and pride themselves in their servitude and lower rank.

In Islamic societies the abused are as much dependent on the abuser as the latter is on the former. A good definition of this symbiotic man/woman relationship in Islamic countries is sadomasochism or to use a more modern term—codependency. Muslim women have been abused and humiliated since their birth and this is the only form of existence they have ever known and are "comfortable" with. They learn from very early on that to survive or even get ahead, they have to please the men around them. Men also learn that women are



worthless, deceitful and untrustworthy creatures. Therefore men grow up with no respect for women, their intelligence and their dignity. These men learn to abuse their sisters and beat them just as their fathers beat their mothers and they will eventually beat their wives with complete clarity of conscience. Muslim men grow up with the understanding that it is their God given right to beat their women and Muslim women grow up accepting the right of their husbands to beat them.

All this is the pernicious **psycho-religious** effect of a nefarious religion that will not go away as long as this religion is believed and practiced.

The other sad reality is the **socio-economic** effect of Islam on women's lives. In Islamic countries all doors are closed to women. There are little to no opportunities available for women to live productive and independent lives. They have little education and no job training. All they know is household chores. If women do not marry and do not find a husband who would take care of them, they will have a very difficult life. Marriage is the only hope a Muslim woman has for her own survival. She knows that too. She knows that she has to marry soon and that if she is dumped, her future will be ruined.

In Islamic countries, the patrimony of the family is not divided equally between the estranged husband and wife but rather, the man keeps everything, as everything has been his earnings. The Quran makes it clear that everything is his property and a good woman is one who takes care of her husband's property.

The work of the woman in keeping her husband's house orderly, cooking for him and raising his numerous children is not recognized as work and hence after a divorce she is entitled to nothing. She will also lose the custody of her children as in Islam women are nothing but incubators for the children of their husbands. All she can get is her *mahr* (a fee agreed upon prenuptially) that often is only a token and sums up to nothing. It could be something as insignificant as a dress. Women often do not demand too much for *mahr*, not only because Muhammad insisted that good women should also be cheap but also because if they become too demanding they risk not marrying at all and that would be a great disgrace to them and to their families.

Divorce could mean disaster for a Muslim woman. It not only means she will lose her social status but she could actually face starvation. If she is not young enough to re-marry, she will be forced to find menial works. Work is not readily available to women in Islamic countries. The only work available is domestic and janitorial work, which is poorly paid and very demeaning. Only the lucky ones can get jobs as maids. Many divorced women will end up in the streets as beggars, or as it happens in Iran, as prostitutes.

Thus, it is understandable that Muslim women prefer an abusing husband who beats them regularly to divorce. This also explains why women consent to sharing their husbands with second, third or fourth co-wives. They know that the alternative is divorce and that means facing a very bleak future of uncertainties and assured poverty.

Stigmatization is just one dilemma that a divorced woman faces. The real challenge is survival after the divorce. Only after we take into consideration the psycho-religious and the socio-economic factors that subjugate Muslim women can we appreciate the gravity of the problem and understand why Maryam would be happy if her husband beats her only once a week instead of everyday. Only then do we understand why she says that she still loves him. Maryam knows perfectly well that if her abusive and savage husband dumps her, she will have to either commit suicide or live a life of abject poverty and misery. All Maryam wants is to live. Isn't this the basic instinct of all living beings? She is willing to be beaten once a week for that privilege. Maryam is willing to keep her psychopathic husband content by allowing him to beat her regularly so she can continue to live her wretched life.

To Maryam and to millions of Muslim women who live in abusive relationships and in abusive societies, life is not a right but a privilege. It is a privilege that they have to earn by pleasing their husbands even if it means enduring their violent tantrums.

Muslim women with no husbands have no hopes. If they are divorced or if they are widowed, if they have no huge inheritance and if they can't find another husband, they have no future. They are outcasts and burdens to the society and to themselves. Death is far more enticing to them than this dismal and miserable life. Perhaps this explains the *raison d'être* of the Chechen Black Widows. These women have lost their husbands and being Muslim women there is nothing left for them but to die. However, as good Muslims they want to take their revenge and kill as many innocent people as they can before they face their own coveted death.

Abuse of women is one of the problems facing the Muslim world and it is not a minor one. Unfortunately there is no resolution to this problem unless Islam is eradicated from these societies. Misogyny is just one of the many symptoms of the sick Islamic world. The disease is Islam!

As the Jury you can comment [here](#)

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Rape 2

### Humanity vs. Muhammad bin Abdallah

#### Part IV

Nov 20, 2003

[Preamble](#)

[Part I](#)

Assassination

[Part II](#)

Religion and Morality

[Part III](#)

Rape 1

[Part IV](#)

Rape 2

[Part V](#)

Rape 3

[Part VI](#)

Pedophilia

[Part VII](#)

Lewdness & Immorality ,

[Part VIII](#)

Misogyny

This is the long overdue trial of Islam and here are the protagonists

Defendant: **Muhammad bin Abdallah**

Plaintiff: **Humanity (The non-Muslim portion)**

Prosecutor: [Ali Sina](#)

Defense Attorney: [Raheel Shahzad](#) (Any one else is welcome to join)

Courtroom: **Public Opinion**

Jury: **You**

Rebuttal to Part 3 and Motion to Dismiss the Case

Dear Jury and Humanity at large, and Mr. Sina,

The defense at the conclusion of this Part 3 moves to demand a motion to dismiss the case based on the prosecutor's very self incriminating and damaging statements. The motion also demands complete explanation from the prosector about the real motive behind the propaganda campaign as has now been derived from the prosecutor's own statements.

The Motion is summarized based on the following two statements made by the prosecutor (a record of which has been made and recorded/backed up through current day technology means):

In the response to Part 3, at one point the prosecutor states:

"Bukhari, the **great biographer** of Muhammad, narrates the attack on Bani al-Mustaliq in the following story (Hadith)"

This statement by the defense can be taken to mean that the prosecutor admires the biographer greatly and hence the prosecutor's ENTIRE case is dependent upon the narrations of this biographer, one additional narrator named Bukhari, and derived works from the two biographers.

The prosecutor, then in attempt to present the case of Juwairiyah, claims

the following:

"The rest of the story of Juwairiyah is mixed with **half-truths and exaggerations**, in the manner that have **tainted most of the Hadiths**."

The two statements taken together throws the prosecutor's case into total disarray, for the prosecutor has himself now impugned the same evidence that he has used throughout the case to actually build the case in the first place. The prosecutor, by having admitted that the evidence is "half-truths, exaggerations, and tainted hadiths" has himself rendered his own case null and void. The defense then has reason that prosecutor also does not view derivative works spawned from the "tainted" hadiths as also reliable. The defense has no reason to now believe anything that the prosecutor will use as evidence, because it goes against any logic in any setting of any debate or legal discourse that the prosecutor is allowed to use the very same evidence he claims as "tainted" and then proceeds to use it to accuse the defendant. This tantamounts to "badfaith" in current day legal procedures, and displays a strong personal bias by the prosecutor, and a predisposition towards the guilt of the defendant, and actually bordering on hostility rooted in personal disagreement with an entire ideology. The disagreement with ideology is not the reason for this motion to dismiss the case, but solely because the prosecutor has exposed his own desire to render his own evidence as tainted. Such evidence, without regard to how the defense would have liked to use it or accepts it, cannot be used by the prosecutor anymore to further this case. Henceforth, any evidence produced by prosecutor which is dated after the hadiths will not be acceptable.

The defense is now at a severe disadvantage because the prosecutor has left the door WIDE OPEN for any interpretation of the evidence which has been impugned here. Further, defense also finds it disingenuous that the stories presented of marriages are first stated as a matter of fact according to prosecution, and then the prosecutor turns around and calls the events of the case himself as "half truths and exaggerations". It is now unclear whether prosecutor is exaggerating the accounts of marriages, is maligning the narrators Bukhari and Muslim, the derivative works afterwards, or attempting to rewrite history himself.

In absence of any clarity is prosecutor's objectivity as it relates to the evidence being used by prosecutor, all the stories are now open to interpretation. And therefore, defense may now wish to submit the more accurate version of the stories, since prosecutor has invoked "half truths and exaggerations". A **paraphrased** version of one of the marriages (to demonstrate) is used here since readers can themselves read the full hadiths themselves, which prosecution submits as "tainted".

[Volume 3, Book 46, Number 717 \(Bukhari\)](#)

[and Book 019, Number 4292: \(Muslim\)](#)

During the wars of 1400 years ago, in one of the battles, some of the opposition men were killed, and their dependents taken as prisoners. One of them was a future wife of the defendant.

Based on the "half true and exaggerated" story that prosecutor presented, Juwairiya's dowry was paid and she was taken into matrimony.

The defense does not want to address all the derivations that the prosecutor has made, since all the subjective opinions are of the prosecutor himself, without any real evidence presented which also submits the same conclusions. Obviously, if the story is "half true and exaggerated", it can mean any number of things.

Furthermore, prosecution yielded a few answers, in light of which the



stories of multiple marriages once again are irrelevant.

-----\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*-----

Mr Sina submitted:

"I agree that the moral fortitude of a person should be judged with the morality of his contemporaries and his people" and "Finally I do agree that sleeping with a slave girl 1400 years ago in Arabia was not considered immoral. And yes in "most" Islamic nation today such think is not practiced."

Defendant lived 1400 years ago amongst and arab culture where multiple marriages and slave keeping were normal, and defendant married a slave, and prosecutor admits that in most Islamic nations the practice of slavery is gone. So once again, the stories of multiple marriages is by the prosecutor as irrelevant to the ideology, and prosecutor recognizes that certain norms that the prophet subscribed to, do not exist in current Islamic societies (multi-marrying or keeping slaves). The prosecution then once again says that the prophet was a "prophet of God for all times and for all the Humanity" but then concedes that one of the practices attributable to him is given up by the same people who actually are being blamed for accepting a fallacy according to the prosecution. The defense, including the entire jury, is now confused as to which direction the prosecutor's whims are going. On one hand the objection is that Muhammad had no business being a model for all times, and then on the other, complains why he is not, since most Islamic nations have stopped emulating one of the norms of ancient Arabic societies. Prosecutor is asking, "Muhammad should not be emulated because he was not fit for current times, but why are you not emulating him and keeping slaves and marrying them?"

(Sidenote: This is called a classic Catch 22)

Defense hereby demands a clarification on the position of prosecution as it relates to "**half-truths and exaggerations**, in the manner that have **tainted most of the Hadiths**", and failure to yield a satisfactory answer by prosecution about the evidence, throws the case into nothing more than a hodgepodge of subjective rulings made by prosecution by reading more into the evidence that prosecution himself concedes as tainted.

So either evidence is good, or it is not. Prosecution cannot have it both ways.

The defense actually wishes to rest the entire case at this point, pending a further response to this rebuttal.

Thank you.  
R Shahzad

---

From **Ali Sina** to **Rahee Sjahzad**

**T**he defense council is presenting a motion to dismiss the case of rape against the defendant. He is contending that since the prosecutor himself doubts that the evidence presented is entirely true and it contains half truths and exaggerations the entire case against the defendant should be thrown out of the court and the defendant be found innocent.

Had these evidences been produced by the enemies of the defendant, the defense council would be right. One must not give too much credence to

the evidence presented by the enemies of an accused especially if those testimonies are shown to be half-truth and exaggerations. Had this been the case, i.e. if the prosecution had relied entirely on some half-truth evidence concocted by the biased enemies of the defendant then the motion presented by the defense council could be taken seriously.

Nevertheless this is not the case, the evidence presented here by the prosecution is entirely taken from the **confessions** of the followers of the defendant. There is no reason to believe that they lied to accuse their beloved prophet of crimes such a rape, genocide, torture, child molestation, lewdness or assassination if these thing never happened. However it is in the nature of the followers of any religion or cult to exaggerate the virtues of the man they believe to be a superior being such as a messenger of God or a prophet especially if he has let them to believe that he is endowed with “sublime morals” and a “Mercy of God for all the Creation”.

Hence the prosecutor has the right to focus on those parts of the confessions of the believers that incriminate the defendant and dismiss as half-truth and exaggeration the parts that extol the defendant's virtues or border fantasy and hocus pocus such as miracles performed by the defendant. This however does not invalidate the entire testimony.

The prosecutor calls Bukhari “great” because this is how he is perceived by the great majority of the Muslims. The books of Bukhari are the repository of the Sunnah and constitute the backbone of the Sharia. They are also invaluable sources of historic facts about Muhammad. Those books were read and followed by 90% of the Muslims for the last 1200 years and without them the practice of the Sharia and even the correct comprehension of the Quran would become impossible. The rituals of prayers, fast and hajj that are the pillars of Islam are only described in these books. Without the hadith, the practice of Islam would be impossible. As a matter of fact, without them, the very historic existence of Muhammad could be cast into doubt.

The books of Bukhari and Muslim contain many inaccuracies, exaggerations and half-truths. Those inaccuracies, exaggerations and half-truths can be attributed to the intense love of the believers and also to sycophantism that is part of human nature especially in oppressive cultures and backward milieus such as Islam where the personality cult is practice. Muhammad presented himself as the center of the universe, the only intermediary between man and God for the rest of the existence of mankind in this planet and according to an Iranian hadith, he is reported to have said that God would not have created the universe if it were not for him. (quoting from memory. not to be taken as evidence. However similar concepts of Muhammad being special abound in the Quran and hadith such as when he says that "The Prophet is closer to the Believers than their own selves and his wives are their mothers" [33:6](#))

It is natural and expected that the followers of any cult lie to extol their leader and fabricate tales about his virtues. However it is not expected that they invent stories that would incriminate their beloved prophet. If those incriminatory stories about Muhammad exist and especially they are in such an abundance, we have no reason to cast doubt to their authenticity. Even though the details in these stories vary; the very fact that different people narrated the same story is proof that the story must be true.

The defense failed to rebut the charge. He instead dismissed all the evidence and the confessions of the followers of the defendant on the bases that the prosecution does not buy into some of the exaggerations made in those confessions. I doubt any jury in his right mind would agree with the defense.



When an accused and/or his followers are cross-examined, it is expected of them to concoct stories that would make the accused look innocent. The prosecutor and the jury do not have to agree with those statements where the defendant and his devotees extol him. The prosecution doubts the honesty of the defendant and his followers in telling the truth about his virtues. However this does not invalidate their entire testimony. When his followers say that Muhammad produced water from between his fingers, the prosecution wants proof. However when they say that he massacred an entire population, took their women and children as slaves and then kept the prettiest woman for himself, the prosecution accepts that, as fact especially when it is repeated in so many documents. It is up to the defense to refute these confessions of the believers. Can the defense council give us his reasons why he thinks those testimonies that incriminate Muhammad are to be dismissed? If they were not true why for 1200 years no one disputed them? Why they are classified as Sahih (authentic)? How is it that the same stories are repeated in several other sources? And how he can explain off the details in those stories? These hadiths contain names of so many people and they are so detailed that no reasonable person can dismiss them as false. And finally WHY? Why would the believers fabricate such stories to incriminate the man whom they loved so much?

We have enough evidence from the Quran, the hadith and the early books of history to indict the defendant and find him guilty of all the charges including rape that is being brought against him in this part of the trial.

-----\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*-----

The defense council also seems to be confused about the questions raised by the prosecutor. The questions raised however are very clear. The prosecution asked.

- a- Muhammad claimed to have sublime morals and a good example to follow.
- b- Muhammad followed the example of the people of his time whom he called ignorant. Therefore instead of setting a good example he gave in to the vices of the people whom he came to guide.
- c- As the result his followers are confused and believing in his words in (a) they follow his example in (b). Consequently the vices of an "ignorant" and primitive society of 1400 years ago is now being practiced by a billion plus of his followers who are duped into believing his claim of being a good example to follow. Muhammad was not a trendsetter and a good example but a follower and a practitioner of a barbarian culture. By following him the societies that have succumbed to his lies have become stagnant and they are unable to liberate themselves of the morality of those primitive people whom Muhammad called ignorant. Honor killing in Islamic countries is just one symptom of this stagnation.

Based on the arguments presented the defendant must be found guilty of lying, misrepresentation and misleading his followers. The fact that he was a man of his time is no excuse. He was a man of his time with the same vices of other "ignorant" men of his time, yet he claimed to have superior morals and an example to follow for all times. He misled his followers and he lied.

This is of course another charge, distinct from the charge of rape that is presented in this case and was not disputed by the defense except for the fact that he tried in vain to disallow the evidence and the confessions of the defendant's followers.

The prosecution rests and calls upon the jury to find the defendant guilty for the charges of **rape** and **misrepresentation**.

**If the defense agrees we can close this case and move on to other topics.**

[next](#) >

The Jury may [comment here](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

## Straight talk to an apologist of Islam

### A rebuttal to Dr. S.I. Zaman

By Abul Kasem

Dr. S.I. Zaman is angry, very, very angry with the 'Islam bashers.' In his fury of rage, he even called them 'arm-chair apologists', 'pseudo-atheists', 'confounded intellectuals' and what not, and expressed his vehement disdain for them. According to him 'these' people do not know much about 'real Islam.' Bah! Bah! to Dr. Zaman.

If this is the case, then why does he not educate us on 'real' Islam? Why is he holding back his great treasure trove of Islamic goodies that only he himself knows and understands?

Dr. Zaman claims that Saudi Arabia, the birth place of Islam, the birthplace of the 'best' creation of Allah and where Allah's house, Kaba is located do not practice the correct Islam. What a laughing joke! I would like Dr. Zaman to send his message to the King of Saudi Arabia and see what King Fahd do to such an erudite Islamic scholar like Dr. Zaman who is being employed in a university not too far from the Kingdom of Al Saud. Joke aside, Dr. Zaman, would you please tell us in which Islamic paradise one can have the taste of 'real', 'unadulterated', pure and 'serene' Islam? Is it in Pakistan, Afghanistan Sudan, Nigeria or in our Shonar Bangladesh?

Dr. Zaman is playing that broken record again—that 1.2 billion Muslims in the world. We are fed up of hearing this broken record again, again and again.

It astounds me to learn the apparent dichotomy in Dr Zaman's claim. On one hand he claims that there is no place, including Saudi Arabia, where one could find the 'authentic' Islam, on the other hand, he claims the presence of 1.2 billion Muslims in the world to prove that Islam is the best religion in the world. What a weird logic it is? If he claims that most Islamic countries are not truly Islamic, then, how is it possible to claim that people living there are real Muslims? If we deduct the populations of such 'pseudo' Islamic countries like Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, Iran, Sudan, Nigeria, Bangladesh-----etc., it does not take even a primary school kid to figure out how many 'real' Muslims are there in the world. You got it now, Dr. Zaman? Your claim of 1.2 billion true Muslims simply does not hold true.

Furthermore, what about the rest of 4.8 billion people on earth? Theses non-Muslims simply beat the number of Muslims hands down. So, whose religions are truer, Dr. Zaman, if we go by your logic of playing with number?

Dr. Zaman, would you kindly tell us what is the dress code for women in Islam? Would you let us know how the women are treated in Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, Nigeria Sudan, etc? Would you tell us what would happen to a lady who dares to walk an Islamic paradise with skimpy dress that she wears without any

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	....
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

problem in 'haram', 'infidel' lands? Would you kindly enlighten us why the Taliban Islamic guards, with long, sharp, oiled and twisted canes beat the women in Afghanistan, for accidentally exposing their ankles? Where did these Taliban 'fanatics' learn their code for 'women's decorum from? What if these women would have told the Taliban Islamic guards of your dictum that 'it (the Hijab) has to come from within, the desire to change yourself.' What do you think the Taliban guards would have answered these women? You will be fumbling for an answer. But we know the answer, for sure. The answer is that the Islamic guards would have beaten these women even more for resorting to your glib hypothesis.

Dr. Zaman contends that the local customs and culture has corrupted the 'genuine' Islam. Ha Ha! Could you please give us a few examples where the local customs had made the 'real' Islam take a back seat? Would you kindly tell us which culture/s of the world resorts to:

Stoning to death for adultery.

Cutting off hand for theft.

Beheading for apostasy.

Jizyah tax for the infidels.

Separate colour dress for infidels whenever they venture out.

It is ok to marry a nine years old child girl.

Not to pray in funeral for an infidel.

Belief that Paradise lies under the shades of Islamic sword.

You can have unlimited sex with captives and slave girls.

Slay the idolaters wherever you may find them.

One must not be friendly with Jews and Christians.

Kill all Jews whenever you can lay your hands on them.

The only acceptable religion to Allah is Islam.

Islamic wife beating is okay.

Women must be covered with hijab/burqa whenever they venture out.

If a non-Muslim man loves/have sex with a Muslim woman, he should be immediately executed without exception.

The blood money for a non-Muslim is much lower than the blood money for a Muslim.

Women must stay-put at home; she cannot go out without her husband's permission.

Allah gets angry if a woman refuses to have sex with her husband.

I can go on illustrating many other mindless/senseless provisions in Islam that are in no way part of any culture of any society apart from the Islamic countries. So, you see Dr.

Zaman, you have it completely wrong. If any Muslim society has become the most despicable society on earth, it is not because of their culture; for, no culture on earth practices those cruel, appalling and dreadful provisions except Islam. Therefore, refrain from blaming the indigenous culture of Muslim societies for the ill of that society. Islam principally brought this grave illness to these societies. Now these societies have fallen into permanent trap of poverty, illiteracy, communal violence, social unrest and lawlessness. Many of these societies were much more civilised before Islam encroached and interfered with their living.

Dr Zaman calls us the Dalal (agent) of USA. What a laughing joke is this! I, for one do not live in the USA and in no way want to migrate to the USA and to be on the "good" book of Uncle Sam. I do not have a need for this; take it from me. Similarly, there are many of us who care very little about what is going on in the USA. In reality, it is you, Dr. Zaman who is more interested in the United States and its policy than many of us. So, stop making such silly/childish comments. By the way, to whose "good" book you want to be in, Dr. Zaman? Isn't it the book of Allah? So, using your own logic, if you have the right to be in the "good" book of Allah, then why should not any person have the right to choose to be on the "good" book of the great Satan, if he choses such at all?

That is all for now.

---

This is what Dr. S.I Zaman wrote

Subject :

Re: Freedom of speech??

Date : Wed, 28 May 2003 09:37:31 -0700 (PDT)

"Dr. S.I.Zaman" <zaman@squ.edu.om> wrote:

To Vinnomot.com/ Dr.Jaffor Ullah

### **Pseudo-atheists and confounded intellectuals.**

It's a disgrace, but then bangalees are notorious for defiling and degrading their own people. You only have to look at history. "Islam bashing" has always been a sport for arm-chair apologists, pseudo-atheists and confounded intellectuals. None of the people that I have come across who are spewing up their loath for Islam has no inkling of what Islam really stands for.

If Saudi system represents the true Islam then the present USA administration portrays the democracy (in its profound sublimity) and the erstwhile USSR system the true Marxism in practice (as propounded by Karl Marx in "Das Kapital" and "Communist Manifesto" circa 1848) Let's face it and let's not kid ourselves, what these people are trying to do is to get themselves in the "good" book of USA. They are so consumed by the hatred for anything that has Islamic connotations that the logic and citations they come up with are bizarre.

If the idealism that is embodied in Islam is so odious and repugnant then how is it that there are about 1.2 bn moslems in the world today? Women in Islam (especially the ones who wear Burkhas) are ready to justify and to succumb to the tradition of Islam, because the vast millions of Islamic women are coerced into this type of dress-code and because they are basically weaklings, **what a pathetic**

**generalization** ?? There are also many thousands of moslems and non-moslems who do not wear Burkhas or any form of Hijab, who are submissive, less articulate and weaklings ! So do I draw the conclusion that had they been converted to the custom of wearing Hijab they would have become more perceptive and smart, NO ! It has to come from within, the desire to change yourself. I have met hundreds of Moslem women (who wear Hijabs) who are intellectually much more astute, perceptive, articulate and smart than many of the non-hijab wearers.

The Islam that is visible in different parts of the Islamic world are consequences of fusion of local traditions and some Islamic values. Needless to say the local customs and traditions have the upperhand and the true Islamic values are pushed aside, and consequently, Islam has been limited to some rituals only without the proper belief.

Despising and shunning some of the stereo-typical moslems ( i.e. mollahs with dress-codes and attitudes), I have no problem with that, but are these sufficient justifications to despise Islam as an ideology.

To get a proper perspective, read Imam Gazzali (circa 1200s ?), Read Abdullah Yousuf Ali's Translation of the Quran (circa 1920s)

These Islam-bashers should grow up and think intellectually.

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [...](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

A debate on Islam between

Dr. Nader Pourhassan

the author of [Corruption of Muslim Minds](#)

and Ali Sina

Dear Dr. Nader Pourhassan,  
[thefolks@barbed-wire.net](mailto:thefolks@barbed-wire.net)

I read your introduction to your book The Corruption of Moslem Minds with interest.

<http://www.barbed-wire.net/purple/Corruption.html>

It appears you and I had very similar backgrounds and parallel life stories, which led each one of us, read the Quran and change our minds about Islam.

However when you read the Quran you found that Islam does not force women to cover themselves, it does not encourage the Muslims to be hostile with non-Muslims and in fact it is tolerant religion. On the other hand when I read the same book I came to a totally different conclusion. I found out, to my chagrin and shock, that Islam is a religion that violates the human rights of the non-Muslims, denigrated women and breeds terrorists.

So as you see I am very much surprised to see that you and I could read the same book and come to opposing conclusions. How is that possible? Naturally one of us is completely off the track. The question is which one of us is so mistaken.

That is why I am very interested to find out. Since I read the Quran and concluded that Islam is nothing but a lie and a cult of terror and after I came out of my preliminary denial, shock, confusion, guilt, dismay, anger and finally reached the shores of enlightenment I decided to write about my findings and let the world know the truth about Islam, that obviously is much different from what you say.

I am writing to you to invite you to debate with me in this forum and show every one that I am wrong. Millions of people have seen this site and thousands visit it on daily basis. They all get an opinion of Islam much distinct from what you believe. Do you think I am mistaken and hence misguiding the people? If so then it is your religious duty to come here and prove me wrong.

I understand and respect your decision to sell your writings. I am posting your link here so hopefully you can sell more of your books. However, my writings are posted in this site and are available for free. My goal is not to make money but to eradicate Islam. So in this stage all I am interested in is to make the message that Islam is a cult of terror, of violence, of hate, of bigotry, and or ignorance reach to all corners of the world.

Do you think I am mistaken? Can you defend your convictions in a scholarly debate? If you are sincere in your belief, then I am sure you will accept this invitation. If of course all you care is selling your book and truth is not in your priority list then I understand and will not insist.

I wish you the best and look forward to debate with you.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

---

*Dr. Pourhassan wrote:*

Dear Mr. Ali Sina:

Thanks so much for allowing me to debate with you.  
I am always looking for such challenges to awaken myself if I am wrong and vice versa.

From your tone of writing I think you are truly after the truth and I admire that. I am totally against lack of use of intellect in religion. I am willing to spend a life time against such things.

This is the only motivation behind my writings. I would like to make money to continue this fight as I have spent lots of money publishing my book. But I promise you that the money is not the motivation for my writings.

I am glad to accept your challenge and I also add this, if you prove to me that I am wrong I will stop the promotion of my book immediately.  
Therefore showing my true commitment to truth.

Please let me know when and where and I will gladly be there.  
Thanks again for the invitation and hope to meet you,

Sincerely yours,

Nader

---

Dear Dr. Pourhassan

I am very pleased to receive your response and learn of your willingness to explore Islam with me. Obviously you and I see Islam from different perspectives. You see the bright side of it while from my vantage point I see the dark side of it. Since both of us are after the truth I am sure we will have the most exciting intellectual trip together. We will explore unknown territories and tour the back allies of Islam to understand it better.

You asked when and where should we start. We can start anytime you are ready and right here in this forum.

Now to take the first step in our long journey let me invite you to read the prologue to our site. <http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/prologue.htm>

In the above article I lay my charges against Muhammad and Islam. The whole site is of course to back that claim.

One of the charges I made is that Muhammad was morally unfit to be a messenger of God. He was a lustful man with dangerous criminal penchant. This can be easily demonstrated by reading his biography. We find many stories written by Muslim historians such as Tabari, Ibn Ishaq or al Waqidi that reveal the criminal nature of the prophet of Islam. This is a long discussion and the proofs are all over the books of history, Hadith and the Quran. However for now let us talk about Muhammad's lustfulness. We will get to other charges as we continue our discussion.

I want you to read the following articles where I have shown Muhammad was a pervert. Your job is to show me that I am mistaken and he is indeed the example, "an honorable man" and the "mercy of God to the worlds" that he claimed to be.

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/safiyah.htm>

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/Juwairiyah.htm>

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/mariyah.htm>

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/SKM/zeinab.htm>

After this topic is discussed I will show you that Muhammad was a pedophile, an assassin, a highway robber, a mass murderer, a schizophrenic and a narcissist. Each one of these charges will require dedicated discussion.

The next reason I say Islam is false is the Quran. This book contains too many errors and inconsistencies and therefore it cannot be from God. Discussion about the Quran will be the second phase of our debate.

If you do not stop in the middle of the trip whether because you realize that Islam is false or like many other Muslims who debated with us and in the middle of discussion stopped, I will publish our debate in the main site and who knows it may even end up to become a book.

If at the end you agree with me and leave Islam, we publish the book together. If you prove me wrong and I revert we can still publish the book together. However if at the end we stay apart and agree to disagree, I will still publish the book, provided it is worth it otherwise I add it to the list of debates that I had with other Muslims. As you see I hope we continue this debate and exhaust all the points.

If you wish you may want to take a quick look at the debates I had with other Muslims including Ayatollah Montazeri

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/debates.htm>

By reviewing these debates you can get some insight into the subject we have already discussed. I am sure this knowledge will give you some advantage as the best way to defeat an opponent is to know him and find out his weak points.

I look forward to this debate. However please take your time. We are not in a hurry. You probably want to read some of my articles to find out my mistakes. Here is the list of them.

<http://www.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina.htm>

This discussion will be between you and I only.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

---

[next](#) >

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

17 May 2003

**Umara:**

ok, a few questions that i'm really curious to know from you is.....what do u believe in?

I try not to believe. I prefer to doubt, to investigate, to think, to reason and to know. Believing is for people of lower intelligence.

**Umara:**

do u know why you were put on this earth???

I do not think there was any specific reason for me to be in this Earth. A sperm carrying half of my genes was in the right place at the right time and I was conceived. Now that I am here I have decided to make my existence meaningful by helping my fellow humans to get themselves rid from spurious beliefs and hateful religions. I want to be an instrument of love and peace. But that is not the reason I was put on this Earth; that is the purpose I have adopted for my life.

**Umara:**

what is the purpose of this life??

The purpose of life is to live. We humans are evolved apes. What is the purpose of life of the chimpanzees, the gorillas or other animals like cats, the crows or the tarantulas? Life is an end to itself. We humans are a more evolved species and we want to live well. To live well we have to evolve also spiritually. We have to be able to love and to share. We are gregarious animals and our well being, depends on the well being of others. That is why sheer egotism that is essential for the survival of most species is not enough for the survival of the human race. We need to learn, to love, to share and to give and those are self-serving and essential tools of survival. Actually no organism can survive without the cooperation of other organisms. We live in a symbiotic universe. We are all interdependent. As much as there is competition there is cooperation. And success in life is finding the right balance between the two. This is true not just for humans but for all species.

**Umara:**

ISLAM, it is the way of life, for all of humanity, i don't know how you could be soo knowledgable in the quran....nd have such views on islam.

When I was less knowledgeable of the Quran, I was defensive

of it too. If you read the Quran and ponder upon it, I am sure you too will reject it.

**Umara:**

Why do sooooo many INTELLIGENT people convert to islam???

Where are those intelligent people who convert to Islam? There are a few misguided youth who convert to Islam. Most of them, when they grow up and know better leave Islam. Some of them have joined this forum and will eagerly tell you about their deception with Islam. Take a look at the writings of the ex-Muslims here. Don't you see these people are intellectuals? Many of them were born in Islamic families and were raised as Muslims. The intelligent people are leaving Islam in big numbers. The fools still cling to Islam.

**Umara:**

are you saying that they are all stupid???

Brain is a complex organ. One can be intelligent in many things and yet completely stupid in other areas. There are people who are geniuses and yet in the choice of their spouse make the stupidest decisions. Some are intelligent but cannot make sound economical decisions. There are others who can be intelligent and bright in everything except when it comes to religion. A friend sent me an email (I am afraid I lost it) about the top Bangladeshi nuclear physicist who has declared that humans can tap into the power of Jinns and use it for energy or something to that effect. Now this man is educated but if this statement is not stupid then how can you describe it. I do not recall the name of this man and I hope someone help me on that. This is too hilarious and a clear indication that religion damages the brain.

**Umara:**

they see islam as the truth and it is the one think that will help us in this life and in the next.

If Islam has helped the Muslims in this life they can hope that it will also help them in the next. All evidence point to the fact that the more a county is Islamic the more it is backward and uncivilized. Islamic countries are poor and people suffer all over. If you take away the oil factor all of the Islamic countries would find themselves in abject poverty. There are also draconian laws governing the lives of the Muslims that are oppressive and toll them beyond human forbearance.

**Umara:**

Do you ever wonder what will happen after you die??

I am not sure what will happen when I die and no one knows it. Those who claim to know are charlatans and impostors. I do not have to believe a liar just because I am curious. I may completely vanish just as my body would. Also there is a chance that my inner reality or soul may survive. But these are speculations and there are no solid facts to prove them. One thing is certain and that is the heaven and hell described by Muhammad do not exist. Those are stupid thoughts and they are absurd. If this universe has a creator, he or she is certainly



not a maniac despot like what Muhammad described his Allah. The creator of this universe would not care whether you believe in him or not and he would not burn people for eternity. This is ridiculously stupid.

**Umara:**

do you wonder why you were put on this earth??

I already answered that.

**Umara:**

do u wonder who put the trees where they r...who makes our body function soo perfectly??? do u wonder who changes the weather?? and how about the little tiny atoms that make up everything around us???

No one did any of these things. All these things happen through the process of evolution. The universe is governed by a universal law. There is a principle underlying the creation. There is no person or god doing anything. If anything need to have a creator then God also need to have one. It is more plausible to believe that the law is self subsisting, eternal and does not have a creator than believing a complex god does not have a creator and exists on its own.

Let me give an example to make this clear. Suppose you take a garden hoe and go on top of a hill and let the water run. Eventually a stream is created. Some times it turns to the left and sometimes to the right. At some places it will create a puddle and in other places a cascade. Who designed that stream? Did you design it? Did God design it? It was not there until you let the water run and the stream is formed on its own. Is that a miracles? No! The water tends to go down and the topography of the land shape its course. That is how all the rivers are created. So as you see rivers do not need creators. What about the land itself? Who gave these shapes and varied topographies to the landscape? The landscape is formed by wind, rain, eruptions, landslides, and earthquakes. No one has designed this Earth. It just came to be through natural phenomena. We can use the same logic to show that even the living organisms, like bacteria, ameba and even animals and humans are all products of natural laws. There is no designer. There is a law and everything abides that law. That is the single Principle underlying the creation.

**Umara:**

instead of wasting your time in this world, making up stuff that was supposedly said by the prophet and that is supposedly in the mighty quran....just take a few moments to think about who u are fooling??? you may fool a few ignorant people here and there....but is it really worth it, when you are going against sumthing much much more powerful than you??? like the ALMIGHTY god....just think about it....

I am not fooling anyone. What I say is based on reason and facts. I challenge anyone to disprove me. The one who fooled you is Muhammad who made outlandish claims that no one could verify. He claimed that an angel visited him and revealed to him the Quran. Did anyone see that angel? He

claimed that he split the moon. Is such a thing possible? Do we have any historic report on this most extraordinary astronomical event anywhere in the annals of the world? He said that the Earth is flat, that the moon is above the stars, and that sun prostrates each night in front of Allah's throne and asks permission to rise the next day. Now tell me who fooled whom? I am not fooling you. I am asking you to doubt everything you hear and were taught and think on your own. Muhammad told you to believe in things that you cannot see or verify and are in fact contrary to logic and science. The joke is on you. Tell me who is the fool here?

**Umara:**

another thing.....i wrote this...coz i read many of your articles...and i can clearly see many many things that are either...misquoted for example...one of your FAKE hadiths....about the prophet(SAW) asking for forgiveness from his mother and Allah didn't grant it.... there is no such hadith saying something like that...i am sure...and if u wanna make up stuff....try to be a bit more creative

Those hadiths are quoted from the Sahih Muslim. They are Sahih, meaning authentic. Look at the following response and click on the hyperlinks to see the source.. It is not up to you to decide which hadiths are Sahih not true just because they make Islam look stupid. You are not an authority to validate or reject any Hadith. I quote them again. Click on the hyperlink to verify the source and see that I am not making them up.

"On his pilgrimage from Medina to Hodeibia, after he conquered the Mecca he visited his mother's tomb, and lifted up his voice and wept. His followers likewise wept around him. They asked him concerning it, and he said, ---- **"This is the grave of my mother: the Lord hath permitted me to visit it. And I sought leave to pray for her, but it was not granted. So I called my mother to remembrance, and the tender memory of her overcame me, and I wept** [Katib Al Waquidi p. 21].

This story is also ratified in several hadiths that are considered to be Sahih. These are from Sahih Muslim:

[Book 004, Number 2129:](#)

Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger, (may peace be upon him) as saying: I sought permission to beg forgiveness for my mother, but He did not grant it to me. I sought permission from Him to visit her grave, and He granted it (permission) to me.

[Book 004, Number 2130:](#)

Abu Huraira reported: The Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) visited the grave of his mother and he wept, and moved others around him to tears, and said: I sought permission from my Lord to beg forgiveness for her but it was not granted to me, and I sought permission to visit her grave and it was granted to me. So visit the graves, for that makes you mindful of death.

**Umara:**

ok....everything in the quran has some sort of benefit to us all...it was sent down by GOD as guidance...4 the best way we can live our lives....

What guidance? Muslims are the most barbaric people, always fighting with each other and with others. They are stoning their women to death, chopping the hands of the petty thieves, murdering those who dissent, beating their wives and acting as terrorists. Is this the guidance? This is a hellish life and therefore one who gave such "guidance" must be Satan and not God.

**Umara:**

and one last thing....when u take verses or parts of verses from the quran...look at the bigger picture....the verse/part of the verse may say one thing (that could be interpreted in one way)...but if u look at the surrounding verses/parts....the meaning is much more clear....i can clearly see in ur articles...that u have just taken parts of verses...without looking at the meaning of what it is actually saying...

If I am taking the verses out of the context then you should have no difficulty proving me wrong and showing the proper context. Can you do that?

**Umara:**

and islam is not what u say it is...it is about the BEST way we could live our lives...in peace....

And the suicide bombers are proving that. Muhammad made 67 Qazwahs during the last 10 years of his life. Qazwah means ambush or sudden attack. He massacred thousands of people and ethnically cleansed Hijaz from the Jews and the Christians. What is this peace you people talk about? I tell you what it is. It is killing and subduing everyone else. That is the meaning of peace for Islam. Have you heard of dar al Harb and dar al Islam? Please read to find out what is the meaning of Islamic peace.

**Umrah:**

may allah guide you to the straight path

Umara

I do not need this devil's guidance. He has guided the Muslims to their doom, misery and utter ignorance. Keep that prayer to your self. I use reason as the torch of guidance and that suffices me. I follow the Golden Rule as the measure of right and wrong and that is all I need.

**Umara:**

P.S...have u looked at the site [www.faithfreedom.com](http://www.faithfreedom.com)??...i guess u haven't...coz ur site is still here....that site is great...it refutes ALLLLL of what u have mentioned about islam...take sum time out of making this website...and have a read of everything in there....

Yes these guys started that site with the sole idea to refute us. We had some debates with them until they stopped. I published our debates [here](#) and they did not publish it. Now they are even afraid to put a link to this site that they purport to disprove.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.

[Home](#)[Articles](#)[Op-ed](#)[Authors](#)[FAQ](#)[Leaving Islam](#)[Library](#)[Gallery](#)[Comments](#)[Debates](#)[Forum](#)

## Tanveer on Predestination

May 7, 2003

Dear Ali,

I would like to comment on your article, "predestination".

The main theme of your article circulates about the following issue:

*"Allah leads astray whomsoever he will and guides whomsoever he will." (14:4).*

You have pointed out that at some places Allah says man is in full control of his destiny and at some places it says nothing is in his control, an apparent contradiction, according to your point of view.

There are many places in Quran where it is said that Allah guides whomsoever He wills. But His will is not blind, there are some criteria for His will which are clearly stated in Quran.

First take an example. Suppose, there are two persons. One who trusts and believes what you say and the other one who does not trust or believe what you say. The one who trusts and believes you, is more likely to act upon an advice that you would give him sincerely. The one who does not trust or believe you, he is less likely to act upon your advice however sincere it might be. e.g. You do not trust or believe Muhammad. That is why you do not follow him and will not follow him until you begin to trust or believe his words. So there is no point for Muhammad to give you advice until you believe him. Because even if he does give you any advice, you are not likely to follow it.

That is how Allah gives guidance. His guidance is for those who believe Him and trust His words. This is one of His criteria for giving guidance, and is pretty logical.

See

*007.052:: For We had certainly sent unto them a Book, based on knowledge, which We explained in detail, - a guide and a mercy to all who believe.*

*027.002 : A guidance and good news for the believers,*

*040.074 : Beside Allah? They say: They have failed us; but we used not to pray to anything before. Thus doth Allah send astray the disbelievers (in His guidance).*

*039.003 : Now, surely, sincere obedience is due to Allah (alone) and (as for) those who take guardians besides Him, (saying), We do not serve them save that they may make us nearer to Allah, surely Allah will judge between them in that in which they differ; surely Allah does not guide him aright who is a liar, disbeliever.*

From the above verses, you can see that Allah does not select people randomly or blindly whom to guide and whom to lead astray. He has set some criteria, just like you have implicitly set some criteria in your mind.

Now when it comes to believing, man has the initiative and full choice whether to believe or not? If He decides to believe, he can benefit from guidance. If he chooses to disbelieve, he cannot benefit from guidance.

See

*018.029: Say: (It is) the truth from the Lord of you (all). Then whosoever will, let him believe, and whosoever will, let him disbelieve. Lo! We have prepared for disbelievers Fire. Its tent encloseth them. If they ask for showers, they will be showered with water like to molten lead which burneth the faces. Calamitous the drink and ill the resting-place!*

Now the law of guidance can be stated as:

"If you believe me, then I shall guide you."

Now the "if" part of the sentence is in full control of man. He has full choice. "Then" part

is not in his control, it is decided according to his choice of "if" part.

That is how all laws of predestinations are laid.

Man has choice of taking initiative or choosing what to do. For every action of his, there is a pet result or consequence, which is not under his control.

Take another example. You have choice whether to put your hand in fire or not. But if you put in it, then to be burnt or not to be burnt is not in your control.

Suppose you hit a table with your fist. For every quantity of force, there is a fixed resultant reaction force that will be exerted on your hand. For every action force of yours, there is a predestined reaction force, that you cannot change. You can only change your action force. The reaction force is determined by your action force.

For every action of yours, you have IKHTIYAR, for every reaction of your actions, you are under JABAR. So at the same time, you have ikhtiyar as well as you are under jabar.

Best regards,

Tanveer

Dear Tanveer,

Thank you for providing your insight on the question of predestination. (jabr and ikhtiyar)

Your explanation is correct. You actually are describing the Newton's Third Law of Motion that states for every action there is an equivalent and opposite reaction. However the objects that react have no will of their own. Fire burns and if I put my hand in it, it will burn my hand. Fire cannot decide not to burn. Its nature is to burn. Fire is not smart. It is dumb and it has no will of its own. As humans we have superior intelligence to everything else around us and we can bend the laws of the nature. I can wear a glove and protect my hand from burning. I defy the laws of the nature. According to the nature you and I should not be talking together now as each one of us in a different part of the world. But we break the laws of the nature and converse with each other while you are in one part of the world and I am in another. According to the nature we cannot fly; but we build airplanes and fly. We humans have demonstrated that our will is superior to the will of the nature. As a matter of fact nature has no will at all. Nature follows natural laws stupidly. The Earth rotates around the Sun but it is not thinking and it has no will of its own. The Sun is burning and giving its light and energy but it is not thinking and it is not doing it voluntarily. It is clear that our will as humans is superior to the will of nature.

How this natural law can compare to the will of God that according to Muhammad is quite arbitrary and superior to our will? Quran says:

*"Allah leads astray whomsoever he will and guides whomsoever he will." (14:4).*

Can you say the same thing about the fire? Can you say the fire burns whomsoever it will and cool whomsoever it will?

I am afraid your explanation, although correct and rational, does not answer the incorrect and irrational contradiction that exists in the Quran regarding the question of predestination. The way you explain it Allah must be a dumb entity like fire and therefore speaking of Allah's will is a moot statement.

You also said that God guides those who believe in him and follow his mandates. I agree! Obviously those who do not follow him and do not believe in him cannot be guided. That is true and a fair statement. So it is again man who chooses to be guided and not God. However the guidance of God is there for anyone who wants to receive it. It is like saying the Sun will shine over anyone who comes out of his room and bask in its rays. Can the Sun shine on one person and not on another provided both of them get out and expose themselves to its rays? Does the Sun choose where to shine and where not to shine? Again this does not explain the verse (14:4) that says, "Allah leads astray whomsoever he will and guides whomsoever he will." You cannot have it both ways. Either people choose the guidance and follow it or God chooses to guide whomever he will. This is elemental logic.

This point is clear. However let us make an example to make it clearer. God says do not kill. This is the guidance. I can choose to not listen and go ahead and kill. God already has given his guidance and it is universal. It is up to me to accept it or to reject it. So guidance depends on my will and not on God's will. He does not play games. He does not guide one person and then lead astray another person. Divine guidance is not whimsical but it is



provided for everyone equally. It is the humans who choose to heed or not to heed. Anything else would be unjust. If God were to guide some and lead others astray he would be an unjust God unworthy of our praise. Therefore the guidance depends on the will of humans and not the will of God. God does not play favoritism and is not respecter of persons. The verse 14:4 and all those other verses that claim God acts arbitrarily are false. As a matter of fact one can say that God's laws are established, predictable and immutable laws and there are no exceptions. God cannot be whimsical as Muhammad described him. Hence speaking of the will of God in guiding or leading astray is absurd. Being guided or going astray is all in the hands of the humans who can decide to follow or not to follow the divine mandates. This is another proof that Muhammad was not a messenger of God and he did not know what he was talking about. Following him certainly will lead one astray, as it is obvious from the deplorable state of his ummah.

Allah was Muhammad's own alter ego. He created this entity. And this figment of his sick mind actually reflected his own narcissistic traits. Muhammad wanted to do as he pleased with no one to question his authority. Hence he fabricated this imaginary god and through him he exerted his absolute control over his gullible followers. No one could question him as his words received the divine authority and became synonymous to the word of God. He created a perfect tool to dominate everyone and do as he pleased. It is sad that 1400 years later, a billion people cannot see the game that this man played on them and blindly follow this evil and lunatic mad man.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

---

May 8, 2003

Dear Ali,

Thanks for your response. You are absolutely right that we are superior to other inanimate things or other animate beings. Both of these do not have any choice, and intelligence. But I do not agree with your point that you can defy nature. None can change the laws of nature. What one can do, is that, one can discover laws of nature, and can make use of this discovery.

You gave example of gloves. I was expecting that example from you. By making and using gloves, you have just discovered another law of nature, just like the one you discovered earlier that fire burns. Now you discovered that there are some substances, (again made by nature) that can work as fire-repellent or retardents. What you have done is just made use of another law of nature. That is what science does. It does not manufacture or creates any laws of nature. It just discovers, what is the nature of things and how nature works and makes use of these discovered laws to make inventions etc. In other words, man and science learns from nature. What a paradox? Man is more intelligent than nature but learns from nature. Man cannot create something from nothing. He can only create something from something. Man cannot even make nothing from something. Man has discovered that matter can neither be created nor destroyed. It can only change forms. That reminds me one more thing that once a person dies, his body just changes form, the matter of his body is not destroyed. The actions seems irreversible to us.

But man has discovered many reversible reactions. That might take ones mind to the idea that in man's case there may also be a possibility of his body matter to undergo reversible reaction, provided the conditions of reaction are optimum. You also gave example of airplanes. Here again, man made use of Newtons Law's motion and gravity. Basically, Newton did not manufacture these laws. They were always there even before Newton was born. Newton just discovered them and Wright brothers made use of these laws of nature. They both lerned from nature.

Now let us talk about how law's of nature or Allah's laws were created. When it came to making laws, Allah could have or according to you, nature could have made any laws of His or its choosing. Once the laws were made. Allah (your nature) said that nobody can change these laws. He ( or your nature) also said even He himself or it itself will not change these laws. This does not mean that He cannot do it but it is a matter of principles. For example, You have the power to swear, rebuke or slander someone. But if you do not do it, your self-imposed restriction is a matter of principle. You are a man of principles. That is why nature also does not change its laws. Water remains same H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, wherever you go.

Now there are two types of laws of Allah. One are laws in theory and the other ones, laws in practice. Laws in theory are inside Quran. Man has choice whether to abide by them or not. But he has no choice on the outcome of his actions. The others are laws in practice that are laws in the universe which people like Newton discover. Here again, man has choice to abide by the laws or go against them.

I give you an example. Suppose the law is, if you put your hand in fire, it will be burnt. Getting burnt is AZAB. Now there is also MAGHFARAT, which literally means

PROTECTION. When you wear gloves, you have sought MAGHFARAT, that is another law of nature. Now, suppose you forgot to wear the gloves and your hands are burnt, you still have a chance i.e FORGIVENESS. You can attain forgiveness if you put some ointment on your hands. By taking an ointment, you resort to yet another law of nature, by making use of substances that have a soothing effect. Now what you need is TOBA, a promise to yourself that you will never put your unprotected hand in the fire again.

This is how Laws of nature and Laws of Allah work.

Best regards,

Tanveer

-----\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*-----

Dear Tanveer,

I said I break the laws of the nature while that was a wrong statement. I should have said I use one law of nature to overcome the limitations imposed on me by the other. Thank you for correcting me.

However our discussion is about predestination. You compared putting my hand into the fire to a sin, or transgression, which would result in burning my hand and you compared that to azab (punishment). Then you said I could use a glove that would protect my hand and that is maghfara and if my hand burns I could use some ointment or medicament and that is like repentance (tobah).

What I do not understand is how you compare the fire with God. Fire has no will of its own. Muhammad said that Allah would guide anyone he pleases and lead astray anyone he pleases. In your example we should say fire would burn anyone it pleases and not burn anyone it pleases. However this is not what is happening. You explained the obvious but you did not explain the whimsical nature of Allah as Muhammad claimed. There is no evidence to prove that the laws of the nature can be changed as you yourself so poignantly pointed out. We use one law to overcome the limitation of the other laws. For example when we fly we do not break the law of gravity but we use air as a cushion to overcome the gravity. We basically ride over the air. The laws of the nature are constant. There is no evidence that anyone made these laws. If you think every law must have a law maker and therefore there must be a God then tell me who made the God. If God can subsist by itself and is eternal why not accept that the laws are eternal and do not need a maker? These laws are immutable, self-subsisting and eternal. Even if there is a god that god must be subject to these laws. As a matter of fact I believe that there is a Single Principle underlying the creation. With this the notion of a god as a creator becomes redundant. But that is another topic. Let us concentrate on predestination for now.

It makes no sense to believe that God acts whimsically. It makes no sense that he guide one person and refuse to guide another person. Men can accept the divine guidance or reject it but the guidance should be there for anyone at anytime. Saying that God leads astray some people is a stupid statement. I agree with your analogy of fire burning hand and that one who transgress a law will have to pay the consequences. But the choice is always with the man and not with God. The nature of fire is to burn. It does not make any distinction between the objects that it burns. It burns anything that contains carbon. A saint or a villain burn alike! Fire is dumb. It lacks any intelligence or will. Therefore this analogy does not explain the verse 14:4 that says, "Allah leads astray whomsoever he will and guides whomsoever he will." (14:4). This statement is a dumb statement. It is clear that Muhammad had no clue of divine mysteries and his idea of God was that of a despot ruler. Someone like Saddam Hussein who would do as he pleased and would reward anyone beyond his merits and punish anyone as he willed and there was no authority above him to question him or stop him. It is said that Saddam used to jail and kill those who laughed at the jokes made about him. Isn't this how Muhammad envisioned his Allah? What Quran says will happen to those who ridicule Allah? Muhammad's brain was not evolved enough to understand beyond that. He had a primitive mind. God to him was just a whimsical despot given to ire and to pleasures – one who would be pleased if you worshipped him and offended if you ignored him. This man did not have any understanding of the spiritual realm. His paradise and hell are all physical places. His brain capacity was extremely limited. All he knew was physical pleasure and pains and with that he tried to manipulate his foolhardy ignorant followers. The idea of Jabr or god's will, overriding the laws of the nature is the proof that he was a man of little comprehension and no insight into hidden mysteries of life.

Dear Tanveer: these are not slanders. These are the facts. Muhammad was insane and there is nothing intelligent in anything he wrote or said. Let us continue with this debate and I will prove it once again that all my charges against Islam and its author stand. I hope you too finally realize that you are beating a dead horse and Islam is not your ticket to salvation. Islam is not a religion and Muhammad was not even sane let alone a prophet. This is not difficult to see. More and more people are seeing it and soon Muslims will be viewed as the ignorant people of the world. They will be despised and humiliated for following a terrorist and belonging to a cult that promotes hate. Do not accept this

humiliation.

Please continue to refute my claims against Islam. Let us keep this debate alive.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

---

May 9, 2003

Dear Ali,

God is not whimsical at all. Let me give you an example.

You make friend whom you will or please and do not make friend whom you will or please.

But you do not do so by following your whim. Your WILL has some criteria. You have implicitly set some criteria in your mind that these are the kind of people you will make friends and those are the kind you will not make friends. You are not whimsical at all. But you have consciously or unconsciously made some criteria in your mind. One thing about you is that you never declare your criteria to all the people.

Now when God says, he guides whom He wills and leads astray whom He will, He is not whimsical at all. He has some criteria whom to guide and whom not to guide. He always abide by the same criteria, no whim at all. Unlike you, He has also declared His criteria, so that there be no doubt. One of the criteria you can verify in your daily life. He always guides those who believe in Him. You will find no one who is guided by someone who does not believe in the guide. You can try to give someone guidance but he will never be guided until he believes what you are saying. The same is with God's guidance. His guidance (Quran) is for everyone but only those are guided from it who believe in it. Take your example. You read Quran (the guidance) but you do not believe in it. So you are not receiving any guidance from it. That is a living proof. You will only receive any guidance from it when you will believe in it.

So Allah's guidance is for all. But Allah's will's one of the criterion is that only those are guided who believe in Him and in His guidance. And you will never find any change or whim in this criterion. Suppose I do not believe in your words, you can never be a cause of guidance for me until I start believing in what you say. This is the immutability of this law. Just look around and find a single person who is guided by someone whom he does not believe. You will never find one.

Your problem is that you have read Quran in bits and pieces so you do not have full perception of any of the concept given in Quran. You have read Allah guides whom He wills but you have not read the criteria.

Take another example of your reading in bits and pieces. You have touched upon the nature of paradise in your recent response. All the description of paradise given in Quran is as an example, parable and similitude, just to make people understand what it may be like.

Take an example of a man living in the most backward part of Africa. He has never listened about Computer. Now you want to explain him what is computer like. You cannot say to him it has hardware and a software. You may go in detail and tell him it has a keyboard and a mouse and a monitor and so on. Will he understand? You are actually making things complicated for him. However, if you would try to explain him by giving examples using things around him, he might be able to have a little idea about that.

That is how we are in this world. Very backward and primitive in mind. We cannot understand how the life would be like in the hereafter. So Allah has tried to explain us using analogies and similitude. Exactly what's the paradise like we cannot understand just like a primitive-mind african cannot understand what is computer. Look what the Quran says about paradise:

"no person knows what delights of the eye are kept hidden (in reserve) for them - as a reward for their (good) deeds."32/17

"A **similitude** of the PARADISE which is promised unto those who keep their duty (to Allah): Underneath it rivers flow; its food is everlasting, and its shade; this is the reward of those who keep their duty, while the reward of disbelievers is the Fire. "13/35



"(Here is) a **Parable** of the PARADISE which the righteous are promised: in it are rivers of water incorruptible; rivers of milk of which the taste never changes; rivers of wine, a joy to those who drink; and rivers of honey pure and clear. In it there are for them all kinds of fruits; and Grace from their Lord. (Can those in such Bliss) be compared to such as shall dwell for ever in the Fire, and be given, to drink, boiling water, so that it cuts up their bowels (to pieces)? "47/15

It is neither Allah nor Muhammad who is primitive but it were the people who they are talking to. They cannot understand without physical parables and similitudes. What is the exact nature of paradise nobody in this world can understand. All would be his assumptions and theories. What Allah has given in Quran, the nature of paradise, that is just a parable and similitude.

You have written in some of your articles that you believe in God. Not in Muslim's or Jew's. I would very much like to know what are the characteristics of God in which you believe. Does He have any characteristics at all? Your mind is, of course, not primitive. What is your vision of paradise? Since criticism is the easiest thing, you will find every layman criticising his government, criticising life, circumstances, time, boss, and so on. What will be more edifying for me from you, would be the alternative concepts or ideas about society, life etc. that you have in your mind for the world.

Best regards,

Tanveer

-----\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*-----

Dear Tanveer,

You are right. I choose my friends and there are people that I do not choose as friends. I am not God. I am a human and as such I am biased. There are all sorts of people out there and I tend to pick as friends those whose values are similar to mine. But God is the creator of all beings. He could not have created some people and then dislike them. He cannot play favoritism. That is utter injustice. He should like everyone the same.

Quran says, "*Many are the Jinns and men we have made for Hell*" (7.179). Then it adds that because they are like cattle and do not understand. Since God is the creator he should have given these "many Jinns and men" understanding. He has deliberately deprived them from understanding and now he is punishing them. This verse also makes it clear that he purposefully has made some men and Jinn to become fuel for Hell. In verse 4:35 we read that "*Thus doth Allah, seal up every heart - of arrogant and obstinate Transgressors.*" And in verse 45.23 we read: "*Then seest thou such a one as takes as his god his own vain desire? Allah has, knowing (him as such), left him astray, and sealed his hearing and his heart (and understanding), and put a cover on his sight. Who, then, will guide him after Allah (has withdrawn Guidance)? Will ye not then receive admonition?*"

Here we have the description of an unjust god. If Allah is the creator of the people he should have given them understanding and make his revelation clear. That is not the case at all. The revelation of Allah to Muhammad is anything but clear. The Quran is a hodgepodge of absurdities and incongruencies. That book is illogical, confused and contradictory. So Allah has failed to make his revelation clear. According to the Quran only those who are gifted with understanding will understand that book. However we see that the most learned and knowledgeable people, since the time of Muhammad, have rejected that book and the least intellectually equipped people have accepted it. Take for example the subject of Paradise and Hell that you tried to explain. These are physical places as they are described in the Quran.

The confusion of the Quran is clear from the very topic of hell and fire and the day of resurrection that is so often repeated in the Quran. Muhammad keeps talking about a day when Allah will gather everyone on the Day of Judgment and resurrect them from their bones. Even the Arabs derided at this foolish thought. The idea of a physical hell and Paradise that he drilled on them was outlandish. People had difficulty accepting these idiotic concepts. In fact these absurd beliefs do not facilitate the understanding of the afterlife but hinder it. Is it that Islam is catered to the most stupid people bereft of intelligence and knowledge? You say that these quranic descriptions of the hell and paradise are allegorical, meant for the consumption of the least intelligent people. Why in the whole Quran there is not a single description of the afterlife for the intelligent people then? You say we should not take the resurrection, the hell and paradise literally. That is the way many Muslims such as Sufis thought. However do we have any indication in the Quran that these descriptions are not literal? No we don't. That is what you say and what the Sufis said. Now the question that begs an answer is who is entitled to interpret the real meanings of these childish concepts? Would a wise god give guidance to people in riddles and expect them to interpret it according to their own understanding? In that case why we need the guidance in the first place? A book of guidance should guide clearly and unequivocally and should not be open to interpretations and conjectures. If the paradise and hell in the Quran are parables, Muhammad should have given first the description of

the real thing and then clarify it further with examples. Where is the real description of hell and paradise?

Back to our subject of predestination: It is clear that the concept of predestination is absurd and unjust. No amount of rationalization and explanation on behalf of the Muslims will make this clear. It is extremely simple. Quran says that Allah leads astray whomever he pleases. Quran says that Allah has placed a seal over the hearts of those who transgress. "Thus doth Allah, seal up every heart - of arrogant and obstinate Transgressors." (4:35). In the verse 45:23 Muhammad says that Allah will leave one astray, and seal his hearing and his heart (and understanding) and put a cover on his sight." Isn't this absurd? Why Allah does not open the eyes of those who transgress and guide them instead? Why he does not lift the seal from their hearts and make them understand? This Allah is obviously not the loving creator of this universe. Is this how you treat your children if they transgress your orders? Is this how you treat your dog if he disobeys you? This kind of response is fit for extremely narcissist people such as Saddam who had not problem killing his son-in-law or anyone else who disobeyed him. Muhammad was also a narcissist and his imaginary God reflects his personal thoughts. He depicts his Allah according to his own mental disposition. Such characteristics are fit for mentally deranged people like Saddam, Hitler or Stalin and not for the maker of this universe. We do not need other proof to realize Islam is nothing but a ploy of a narcissist to fool the gullible and dominate the foolhardy.

No my friend, I read the Quran in its entirety and that was when it dawned on me that this cannot be the work of any god. Before that, I used to read it in bits and pieces, just as most Muslims do. And I used to think that there must be some explanation somewhere in the Quran that will clear it all. So when I came across the blatantly stupid verses I was not too alarmed as I kept telling myself, I have not read the whole Quran and I should not take things out of context. It was when I read the Quran in Arabic with the help of its English translation that I realize what a hoax is this book. That was when I realized that the violence, intolerance and plain stupidity is the context of the Quran. .

You asked me what is my understanding of God. I have written about it in these articles if you care to know.

- [Soul and Immortality](#)
- [The Origin of God](#)
- [God Some Logical difficulties](#)
- [Chance or Intelligence?](#)
- [Where is God!? A Reflection on the Nature of God](#)
- [Life Beyond and the Single Principle.](#)

You wrote:

*"You have said that islam is not a ticket to salvation. That also reminds me that you have not studied Quran at all. If you have studied, you have not contemplated. There is no concept of salvation in Quran. The concept of salvation is in today's christianity and Hinduism etc. According to Quran the objective of life is FAUZ and FALAH, not salvation."*

Thousands of people will read this debate. When I write I try to use words that can be easily understood by everyone. Salvation is something most people do underrating even if they are not familiar with Islam and the concept of falah. To avoid confusing you I should have used "ticket to parades" instead. Actually ticket to salvation was a slip but it clarifies the point I tried to convey. Now my question to you is have you read the entire Quran? Are you familiar with all the absurdities and stupidities in that book and despite that do you still believe in it? I have more respect for those Muslims who do not know the Quran and defend it than those who know it and defend it. I know wonderful Muslims who think Quran is such wonderful book without even having read it. I was among the first category of people and most of my relatives, friends and loved ones fall into that category too. I do not blame them. Ignorance is not a sin. I however have a different view of those who have read the Quran, have seen the brutality of it, are familiar with the violence and hate that it preaches and still defend it. I hope you fall within the first category.

Regards

Ali Sina

[< Back](#)   [Next >](#)

<a href="#">Articles</a>	<a href="#">Op-ed</a>	<a href="#">Authors</a>	<a href="#">Debates</a>	<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>	<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>	<a href="#">Library</a>	<a href="#">Gallery</a>	<a href="#">Video Clips</a>	<a href="#">Books</a>	<a href="#">Sina's Challenge</a>



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

## Tanveer on Predestination Part 4

Dear Ali,

Allah is neither unjust nor biased. His guidance is for all mankind.

"O mankind! there hath come to you a direction from your Lord and a healing for the (diseases) in your hearts,- and for those who believe, a guidance and a Mercy." [10/57](#)

If you would carefully look the above verse, it is directed to whole mankind that a direction has come to the whole mankind. In this, guidance is only for those who believe in it. It is perfect justice, because Allah has given man full choice for believing or not believing. See 18/29

Say, "The truth is from your Lord": Let him who will believe, and let him who will, reject (it):[18/29](#)

Sina:

Dear Tanveer,

Obviously you have difficulty to acknowledge that the Quran is self contradictory. Your tautological effort does not make it any clearer. Muhammad at some places declares that the choice to reject Allah is with man and then in other places he says that it is Allah that places the seal on the hearts of the people and leads them astray. No amount of justification and intellectual acrobatics can make this contradiction go away. There are hundreds of cases like that in the sayings of this prophet of ignorance that simply do not add up.

Compare 18/29 with *the following verse*:

*" If We had so willed, We could certainly have brought every soul its true guidance: but the Word from Me will come true, "I will fill Hell with Jinns and men all together." (Q.32.13)*

Why Allah did not will to bring every soul to guidance? Why he would not guide the people and instead would fill the Hell with them? Take a look at this verse:

*" Why should ye be divided into two parties about the Hypocrites? Allah hath upset them for their (evil) deeds. Would ye guide those whom Allah hath thrown out of the Way? For those whom Allah hath thrown out of the Way, never shalt thou find the Way." (Q.4.88)*

Can there be any doubt that it is Allah who is reacting to the disbelief of the people and throws them out of the Way instead of assisting them to find it?

Tanveer:

It would have been injustice, if Allah would not have given choice for believing or not believing. But it is not the case. Guidance is meant for all mankind, no favoritism at all. Now all mankind has given choice whether to believe in this guidance or not, perfect justice. If they believe, they will surely get guidance.

Sina:

You have a very twisted sense of justice my friend. Which is more just? Guide the people and save them from the fire even if they do not understand and are rebellious or seal their hearts and then burn them eternally in the fire? Now in your opinion mankind was given the choice. That is what Quran claims in some parts of it. However in other parts we see that it is Allah who deliberately misleads the people. The verse 32:13 is one of them. But there are verses that are even more explicit. Like the following:

*" ....Such are men whose hearts Allah has sealed....". (Q. 47.16)*

*"Such are the men whom Allah has cursed for **He** has made them deaf and blinded their sight." (Q47.23)*

*"This is an admonition: whosoever will, let him take a path to his Lord. But ye will not, except as Allah wills ... He will admit to his mercy whom He wills. But the wrongdoers - for them has he prepared a grievous penalty." (Q. 76:29-31)*

Can it be clearer that this? In the above verse it says that *whoever will, let him take a path to his Lord*. But immediately adds that such thing is conditional to the will of Allah. This contradiction is obvious and yet you refuse to see it.

Or consider the following verse:

*As to those who believe not in the Hereafter, We have made their deeds pleasing in their eyes; and so they wander about in distraction. [27:4]*

Why would Allah make the bad deeds of the people **pleasing in their eyes**? Is he trying to deceive them or play tricks on them? If a person disbelieves shouldn't a loving god guide him instead and make him see that he is going astray so haply he comes back to the straight path? This is sadism Mr. Tanveer. What Muhammad's Allah does to people is pure evil. If you study narcissism you'll see that narcissists are vengeful and unforgiving. Muhammad molded his Allah after his own narcissistic self. Muhammad was vengeful and therefore his Allah was vengeful. Muhammad could not accept rejection and therefore his Allah could not accept rejection. Muhammad carved his Allah out of his own alter ego. That is why Allah is so stupid, so demanding, so vengeful, so unforgiving and so ruthless. See also this verse:

*"Nay! to those who believe not, their pretence seems pleasing, but they are kept back (thereby) from the path. And those whom Allah leaves to stray, no one can guide." [13:33]"*

The more one reads, the more it becomes clear that Muhammad was insane.

Tanveer:

You have quoted "*Many are the Jinns and men we have made for Hell*" (7.179).

You have not read the full verse. You are very selective when you quote any reference. You never give the reader the complete picture. The complete verse is as follows:

"Many are the Jinns and men we have made for Hell: They have hearts wherewith they understand not, eyes wherewith they see not, and ears wherewith they hear not. They are like cattle,- nay more misguided: for they are heedless (of warning). "

Sina:

Dear Tanveer. I did not try to hide anything. This is what I wrote:

**Quran says, "*Many are the Jinns and men we have made for Hell*" (7.179). Then it adds that because they are like cattle and do not understand.**

Did I fail to show something important that would have changed the meaning of that verse? I tried to be brief. These are excuses. You have no answer to my charges against the mad man of Arabia and you try to divert the discussion to trivialities. Unless by quoting part of a verse and not all of it the meaning of that verse is changed, I see no reason for your objection. All this shows that you have run out of arguments.

Tanveer:

If you would carefully look at the verse, men and jinns are not created for hell, BY DEFAULT. These are those who have hearts wherewith they understand not, eyes wherewith they see not, and ears wherewith they hear not.

Sina:

That is what you say. But Quran says: "*Many are the Jinns and men **we have made for Hell***".

Tanveer:

And if you know a little arabic, you can see that the word which has wrongly been translated here as hell is JAHANAM, which literally in arabic means, STAGNATION.

Sina:

I know some Arabic and I know that Jahanam means Hell. Whatever is the origin of this

word is irrelevant, every Muslim knows that Jahanam is Hell.

Tanveer:

Now you would appreciate that people who have hearts wherewith they understand not, eyes wherewith they see not, and ears wherewith they hear not will definitely become stagnant as for as the development of their faculties are concerned.

Sina:

What are you trying to say? That the promised Hell does not exist? Do you know that the subject most discussed in the Quran is Hell? Take a look at this index and see it for yourself. <http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/quran/quranindex.html>

Why are you trying to deny the concept of the Hell that is the pivotal point of the belief in Islam? Are you embarrassed because it is such a stupid concept?

Tanveer:

You have said Quran is not clear. It is crystal clear 5/15, 6/59, 10/61, 11/6, 27/1, 27/75, 34/3; Its verses are clear and illustrated 2/99, . It is easy to understand, 54/17, 54/22, 54/32, 54/40.

Sina:

I know that Quran claims to be clear. Quran claims to be many things including a miracle. What Muhammad said about his book and himself is irrelevant. We can see for ourselves that there are many contradictions in the Quran that makes it unclear and it contains so many errors that the only miracle is the gullibility of the people in believing in it. Take a look at these [contradictory verses of the Quran](#) and tell me how clear is that book.

Tanveer:

Your problem is, you do not ponder. It is like a bad working man querrelling with his tools.

Sina:

Could it be possible that this is your problem? How much you have pondered, for example, over this verse:

Quran 54.1

“The hour drew nigh and the moon did rend asunder.”

Do you really think that the Moon in Mecca split asunder? Is it possible for Moon to split and then rejoin? How come such a grandiose event is not recorded in any book of history of any nation? This must have been the biggest event seen by any human on this planet. How come nobody recorded it? Do we have a different moon in Mecca? What do you make of this childish claim? Have you pondered upon it?

What about this one:

Quran 18.86

Until, when he reached the setting of the sun, he found it set in a spring of murky water:

Do you think there are special places on Earth that the sun sets and raises?

There are hundreds of foolish statements such as these in the Quran. Have you ever pondered over them?

Tanveer:

You say, do we have any indication that the description of Paradise in Quran is not literal. Again you have not pondered enough in Quran. See 13/35 and 47/15 again where it is clearly stated that all description of paradise is not literal. Learn some arabic. In order to learn the real description of paradise, you my dear will have to die and go into the life in the hereafter. It is like teaching a primary student, a concept of a doctrate level. In this world, you and I are like primary students, the concepts about the things in the hereafter are like those of the doctrate level. We can only understand by parables and similitudes about the life hereafter, in the life here.

Sina:

What part of the Quran is “doctorate level”? This book can only satisfy the most ignorant of the people. Even at the time of Muhammad, men of ken and wisdom such as Abu Hakam, (the father of wisdom) that Muhammad disdainfully called Abu Jahl (the father of ignorance), derided the stories that Muhammad used to tell to his ignorant and gullible followers. No I do not understand the “parable and similitude” that Muhammad is giving. It does not make the concept of afterlife clear. I think that is misleading. It is darn stupid. You say it is just a parable but when we read the Quran we do not get any sense that it is

just a parable. It is described in too many details to be just a parable. Then to make a parable make sense you have to describe the real thing first and only use parables to elucidate it. Where is the real description of Paradise?

Tanveer:

You have quoted: "Thus doth Allah, seal up every heart - of arrogant and obstinate Transgressors." ([4:35](#)).

When would you learn to see the verses carefully. the hearts of only those are sealed who are arrogant and obstinate transgressors. If somebody is obstinate then he will not believe however you would try to convince them. And you know this is all due to his own self, see 83/14. You become confused when Allah attributes laws to Himself. This is just to remind people like you that everything that happens in this world is according to laws made by Him, the laws which are purely based on justice.

Sina:

If a person is arrogant and obstinate, he will not understand. That is clear. What is not clear is why then Allah seals up his heart. What Allah is doing is malice and he acts out of vengeance. If Allah is the true God he should open the eyes of the people who are arrogant and obstinate and not seal their hearts. If you have a child that does not understand, who is rebellious and disobeys you, what would you do? Would you patiently try to help him to come to his senses and guide him or would you cast him out of your house and disown him? Would you torture your own son because he was rebellious and disobedient to you? Christians believe that they are the children of God and as a loving father; God is always ready to forgive their sins. Muslims believe they are the servants of Allah, a master who does not know forgiveness and would seal their hearts so they never come back, then torture them, burn them and dismember them. What is more logical? To accept that God is a vengeful monster as Muhammad depicted him or that Muhammad was a liar? Don't you think that the latter make more sense?

Tanveer:

You say why Allah does not guide people who transgress. That is because, Allah has give the initiative to man. That is why man is held accountable for his actions.

Sina:

But that is extremely cruel of Allah. He gives to men a religion that goes against logic and demands absolute obedience. When people doubt because there are so many absurdities in that religion, he seals their hearths so they never understand those foolish teachings and then he punishes them eternally. This scenario does not make sense. It is cruel and ridiculously absurd.

Tanveer:

Allah has made just laws. An example of these laws is IF-THEN rule.

If man would do this, then that will happen.

For the IF part, the initiative lies with man. If man fulfils IF part, then THEN part will happen according to the laws made by Allah. Since, all laws are made by Allah, He attribute these laws to Himself. When He says, He seals hearts, He is actually referring to the laws made by HIM, according to which the laws are sealed. This is a way in which arabic language works. The law is "If you will be obstinate, your heart will be sealed". An obstinate person's heart is always sealed. It is a parable. You can verify in your daily life, how an obstinate person behaves. Now the IF part of the law is in control of man. If man will cease being obstinate, there will be no seal on his heart.

Sina:

Can you please tell me how can one cease to be obstinate when Allah has sealed his heart? This is the catch 22. I was rebellious and God sealed my heart. Now I can no more be guided because my heart is sealed. Who is to be blamed here? I made the first mistake. I was young and rebellious. I committed the great sin of thinking and did not accept blindly all the stupid things that the messenger of Allah said. I rebelled because my intellect told me that Moon cannot be split, a man cannot travel on top of a pony to heavens and meet dead messengers and God, that Earth is not flat, that the story of embryo told by Muhammad is contrary to science, that Moon is not above the stars, that women are not men's property, that it is not right to beat them or demand obedience from them, that one should not mistreat anyone for his faith, that Muslims or none Muslims must have equal rights, and so many other things. This is my sin. Now seeing that I sinned, and rebelled against the stupid and inhumane teachings of the Quran, Allah is furious with me and he has sealed my heart. But I want also to go to paradise and enjoy the orgies that Allah has promised his chosen ones. However my heart is sealed and I cannot become stupid to accept the absurdities of the Quran. Whose fault is that? God gave me a brain to think. I used it and because of that I disbelieve in him. Then God seeing that I am disbelieving has



sealed my heart so I can never understand his stupid ways and enter his orgiastic paradise. This does not make sense to me. Does it make sense to you? Is Paradise and abundant sex reserved for ignorant foolhardy people only? Isn't it unjust that God give brain to people and then punish them eternally and so severely for using that brain?

No! This is not just at all! I did not have any say in my birth. For the lousy seventy or eighty years of life that I get in this world, I have to believe in the most bizarre, illogical and stupid things and if I choose to use my brain and reject those things I will be punished eternally with the severest punishments. Who made this deal? I never agreed to this contract, or covenant as you call it. Imagine when you burn a finger. It may take a second and yet the pain is excruciating. Now imagine keeping your finger on the fire for five minutes. How painful is that? Imagine that your whole body is burning! That must be truly painful. Now imagine that you are in that state not for one minute, one hour, one day, one year or for 1000 years but for eternity. Eternity is a long time. My sin of disbelief is not that big yet my punishment is extremely big. The punishment must match the crime yet in this case it exceeds it infinitely more. Which part of that is justice? Even if I Kill someone I should not be punished eternally with fire because there is no sin that can be as bad that would require eternal burning. This is sadistic. Allah is pure evil. He cannot be God. Allah is the figment of Muhammad's sick mind. He invented this deity to control you. How can you allow a dead man whose cadaver is putrefied 1400 years ago and is eaten by worms fool you to this extent? This must be shamefully embarrassing. How can any intelligent person believe in such an idiot? The stories of the Quran are foolish. It is time that the Muslims wake up and put an end to this insanity. Don't try to explain off and justify them. It just makes you look miserable and fool. You are not a fool. You don't deserve this much humiliation. You are an intelligent man, don't become an advocate and an apologist of a stupid man.

Tanveer:

Study some concepts of KNOWLEDGE ENGINEERING, the term is used with reference to making knowledge-based systems in Artificial Intelligence. Then you will know how IF-THEN rules can be abstracted from a given knowledge base.

A gross mistake that you have made while reading Quran is that you have taken the english translations as the word of gospels. Dear Ali, there are many mistakes in the english translations, even in the ones that you quote in your references. Your problem is that instead of thinking that translations might be incorrect, you jumped to conclusion that there is something wrong in Quran. In fact you have been blindly following the incorrect translations. And ask yourself, there would not have been a single time when you would have thought, the translation is incorrect. You should have spent some time to learn arabic MUBEEN.

Sina:

I told you that I read the Quran in Arabic. I used the English translation to make sure I do not miss anything. There are Arabic words that I did not know, the English translation make me understand those words. I could have used an Arabic dictionary, but I found using the English translation right next to the original verses a much faster way of reading the Quran in Arabic.

Also this is an old excuse. Muslims always blame it on the poor translators. There are a score of different English translations of the Quran. How come none of them is correct? There goes your claim that the Quran is a clear book. If it is so clear as Muhammad claimed, why all the translators have failed to translate it properly? Why Allah chose a language that cannot be translated? Are all Arabic writings untranslatable or is this a problem with Quran only? If Arabic is a language that cannot be translated then Allah chose a very wrong language to convey his message to humanity. How can this book be clear if most of the humanity do not understand it? Allah should have chosen another language that can be easily translated that would not cause so much confusion.

Tanveer:

I have been through your articles about God. Most of the time in these articles, you have criticised Gods of other people. You have nowhere elucidated characteristics of your own God. In fact your God does not have any characteristics at all... If He has, write to me the characteristics. Then I shall be able to compare your God with others.

Sina:

Yes I explained my concept of God. You obviously got tired reading and stopped.

I do not believe in a God as a being but I believe in a principle, a single principle underlying the creation. I have given extensive explanation about it and if you read those articles you can become familiar with my views on this subject. And no the Single Principle does not have any characteristics because it is not a thing; it is not a being. It is a non-being that is the mother of all beings.

Anyway what I believe God is or is not is irrelevant. This site is not about theocracy and we are not discussing about the nature of God. You may believe in any god you wish.

However what is important is that Allah is not the God. Allah was the moon god, who was one of the deities of the pagans, who had a wife and there daughter. Muhammad took this chief god of the Arab pantheon and projected his idea of God on him. Allah as you know it is a creation of Muhammad.

Tanveer:

Dear Ali, I have seen in the debates with you how you selectively quote your references. Even the references you quote, you do not seem to read it carefully. Because most of the time, the answer to your criticism is in the reference given by yourself. Secondly, you seem to lack a lot in understanding of arabic language and rely heavily on english translations which you follow blindly. You may have read Quran in entirety, but you could not find the way Quran suggests how you can better understand it. That way is TASREEF. Which means, , in order to clarify an issue, you should collect all the verses on the same topic and then you will be able to clarify your point.

Sina:

That is precisely what I did and in most of my articles I refer to that. I found a lot of contradictions and other absurdities. The question of predestination is an example of that. In one place it says that humans have choice and in another place it says that Allah seals their hearts. No matter how hard you try to explain it these two ideas mutually excluding. But the Quran is full of contradictions. There are so many contradictions that a group of learned Islamic scholars had to spend years to classify the Quran and determine which verses abrogate which ones. They called this “science of Nasekh va Mansookh”.

Now that you insist that I do not understand the Quran, I would like to ask you to please translate one verse of the Quran properly. What is the correct translation of This verse? Does it say beat your wives if you fear they disobey you or not?

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

Tanveer:

I am afraid, I am not finding the debate with you any edifying at all. Most of your references are erroneous and lack your understanding of the arabic language.

Sina:

Of course you don't find it edifying because you are stuck. But I believe it is quite edifying and helpful to the readers. It is through debates such as this that the truth can be manifested.

Within a few days I will respond to your arguments on inheritance.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

Dear Ali,

You said

Why Allah did not will to bring every soul to guidance?

What Allah did, is that He has given man the book that has guidance in it. Allah does not force guidance upon anyone. The choice is with man. The book of Allah is for everyone. Anyone who has a desire, can have access to His book. Even you have access to this book. The book is for everyone. The choice to believe is for everyone. Anybody who believes in it, will get guidance from it. This is the criterion for guidance-the belief. I asked you to look around and verify this criterion. You yourself are a proof. You have the book. You do not believe in it. That is why you do not get guidance from it.

Suppose you are standing at a crossroad and ask someone the way to your destination. He will tell you the way. Now it is up to you whether to go that way or not. Obviously, if you believe that person, you are more likely to go along the way he is telling you. You want him to carry you to your destination. You have to go by yourself after getting the guidance. Suppose you are not well. Doctor advises you to take a walk. It is up to you to take a walk or not. You want the doctor to carry you. Then obviously, you cannot reap the benefit of the walk. Your health will not improve. It will only improve if you yourself will do something about it.



You said

It is Allah who is reacting to the disbelief of the people and throws them out of the Way instead of assisting them to find it?

That is how all Allah's laws work. Look around again. If you cannot see, ask Newton, for every action, there is a reaction. The choice of taking the action is with man. The reaction will be according to his action. Take a good action. The reaction will be good. Take a bad action, the reaction will be bad. You want injustice. You want to do bad actions and want a good reaction. If world will go according to your way of justice, you need to change the definition of justice.

Your God seems to be "EVER FORGIVING AND MERCIFUL". For your God good doers and evil doers are all equal. Your God will forgive Hitler and all others who committed genocides.

You have a habit of changing topic when you are short of arguments on the given topic. In the rest of your mail, you have not talked about predestination. I will keep on "predestination" at the moment. By the way, I am still waiting to see the characteristics of your God. How many days will you need to manufacture characteristics of your God?

Best regards,

Tanveer

-----\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*-----

Dear Tanveer,

You are an intelligent person and I think you do understand what I am talking about and why Quran contradicts itself. You keep pretending that you do not understand the real problem and keep repeating the obvious circumventing what the main issue of contradiction.

Anyway I think this subject is explained enough by both of us and I leave it to the readers to make the final judgment.

As for the Characteristic of my god, I told you that it has none, because it is not a thing or a being. It is the principle underlying the creation. I have explained them in detail in those articles I gave you to read. But those are my personal philosophical musings. You do not have to agree with me. This site is not about theology or philosophy. The objective of this site is to prove Islam is a lie. You can believe in any God you like. All I am interested is to show that Allah is not God but the figment of a sick mind.

[< Back](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[Debates](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Comments](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Video Clips](#)

[Books](#)

[Sina's Challenge](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Forum](#)

tanveer hussain

>wrote:

Dear Ali, I am surprised that inspite of having so much reservations about Allah, Islam and Muhammad, how strictly you are following them all. Take example of your email address, faithfreedom. Do you know which saying of Allah you are following: "Say: (It is) the truth from the Lord of you (all). Then whosoever will, let him believe, and whosoever will, let him disbelieve." Quran 18/29. The above verse is about complete faith freedom. The name of your site is rational thinking. Look how you are following Muhammad. "Say: This is my Way: I invite unto Allah

>with rational thinking (baseerat) . I and whosoever followeth me " Quran 12/108 Do you know what Quran says about those who do not think. see the following: " they have hearts with which they do not think, and they have eyes with which they do not see, and they have ears with which they do not hear; they are as cattle, nay, they are even worse; these are the heedless ones." Quran 7/179 Look what the Quran says about following something without knowledge: ""And pursue not that of which thou hast no knowledge;" Quran 17/36 And finally do you know what is one the the main characteristics of Muslims and momins, see "Those who, when they are admonished with the verses of their Lord, droop not down at them as if they were deaf or blind" Quran 25/73 I hope you will keep on following Allah, Islam and Muhammad as long as you will keep the same email address and same website title.

Best regards,

Tanveer

From: Ali Sina

To: tanveer hussain

Subject: Re: I am surprised that you are following islam so strictly

Date: Fri, 2 May 2003 15:58:04 -0700 (PDT)

Dear Tanveer,

I think you need to read this:

[http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/preacher\\_to\\_despot.htm](http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/preacher_to_despot.htm)

Regards

Ali Sina

From tanveer hussain Fri May 2

Dear Ali,

I am surprised again that how a rational person like you can fail to see things in perspective and the context. You have pointed out some verses chosen randomly to prove that there is contradiction in Quran. Before I try to let you know how you failed to see the context in Quran, let me talk about "contradiction" in context of common human behaviour, (e.g. yours). If someone is nice to you, you are likely to be nice to him. If someone attacks you, you are likely to fight back (obviously if you can). Is this a contradiction in your behaviour? You are nice at one time, angry at other time, may be happy at one time, sad at other and so on. So much contradiction....Is it really is contradiction. May be according to you, if you do not see things in perspective.

Let me now taking just one of the issues pointed out by yourself, which according to you is contradictory to Quran, i.e fighting with disbelievers and killing them.

The first verse you have quoted in the table given by you is 2/191, i.e

"Kill them wherever you find them, and drive them out from wherever they drove you out. "

Dear, You just missed to see the previous verse which is 2/190

"And fight in the way of Allah those who fight you. "

You did not see the context. If you do not believe in fighting those who fight you that is OK, you are just a pacifist.

The next verse that you have quoted is 9/123 i.e

"Oh ye who believe! Murder those of the disbelievers and let them find harshness in you. "

Again dear, you just could not see the previous verse where the context is. See 9/122

"And the believers should not all go out to fight. **Of every troop of them, a party only should go forth**, that they (who are left behind) may gain sound knowledge in religion, and that they may warn their folk when they return to them, so that they may beware."

You do not need to contemplate, it is a pretty clear context i.e., **the talk is about a war and troops**. Now if you go in a war, it is OK if you do not murder the enemy, You will just be killed. Just that.

The third verse you have quoted is 9/5 i.e.

"Slay the idolaters wherever you find them "

O my! Third time in a row, dear you committed the same mistake by not looking just the previous verse.(it was not that far, just previous). See 9/4

"Except those of the idolaters with whom you made an agreement, then they have not failed you in anything and have not backed up any one against you, so fulfill their agreement to the end of their term; surely Allah loves those who are careful (of their duty)."

Now if there is someone, who help someone against you , it is OK if you make him a friend. It will be just that, you will risk your own life, just that.

Dear Ali,

You picked the verses randomly. I have picked given by you the first three. I am really surprised that a rational thinking person like you could not see the obvious.

I can understand now that you have not read Quran even like a novel, take aside thinking and contemplating on what is said in it. Because even if you read a novel, when you are e. g. in the last chapter, you can understand what is the context. But if you just read it randomly, a line from first chapter, a couple of lines from the second and 3-4 from fourth and so on, you will obviously conclude what you have concluded about Quran. I am so so surprised you just could not see just one earlier verse in all three cases where the context was...

Best regards,

Tanveer

>From: Ali Sina

>To: tanveer hussain

>Subject: Re: Surprised again..

>Date: Fri, 2 May 2003 20:16:28 -0700 (PDT)

What you forget is that no one waged any war against Muslims. Muhammad after immigrating to Medina waged 67 wars all of them, except the war of Khandaq, a war that was never fought, were aggressive. In fact these wars were called Qazwah meaning ambush or sudden attack. Muslims used to ambush their victims without warning and with no provocation. It was Muhammad and his followers who invaded the non-Muslims killed the men and captured the defenseless women. What Muhammad in those verses is saying is that if you attack a town and people do not defend themselves but surrender without any fight, don't kill them. If however they defend themselves and fight back kill them. Please

read some history of Islam from reliable sources such as Ibn Ishaq, al Waqidi or al Tabari. Then everything starts making sense to you. The genocide and crimes perpetrated by Muhammad and his men eclipse the barbarity of the Nazis. Take for example the battle on Bani Mustaliq, on Kheibar or against the Bani Quraiza.

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/Juwairiyah.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/safiyah.htm>

[http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/b\\_quraiza.htm](http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/b_quraiza.htm)

I want you to read the above stories and try to justify them. Tell me how someone calling himself a messenger of God could be so ruthless.

Regards

Ali Sina

From tanveer hussain Sat May 3

Dear Ali,

First of all you should have solved the problem of "contradiction" in Quran. I gave you three examples chosen by you where there was no contradiction, just you forgot to read the context. Now let us talk about history. You test Quran on the basis of history. There are some people who test history on the basis of Quran. They do so because there were many people who learnt Quran by heart. There has been none who had learnt a history book by heart. So they believe by rational thinking that a book learnt by heart by many people is more likely to be in tact as compared to others. These are two different ways to look at things. You are dogmatic about history just like people are dogmatic about Quran. You believe what is written in history is the absolute truth. Some think history is full of errors. And most of the heresies and errors were deliberately introduced by the people who hated islam. What would you say to a person who thinks history is full of errors. Let us not go in the very past. Take an event of the last century. Take the death of Hitlor. You will find not a dozen, but more than that contradictions and theories about his death (just one event) that has become a part of history. The books you are quoting were written at least more than 200 years after the death of Muhammad. If history can be full of errors and contradictions in modern age about the death of Hitlor, how come it can be free of errors when it is as old as more than 1000 years. It would be naive to be dogmatic about history, think rationally and see how many are on the planet earth now who are followers of Muhammad and how many are who are the followers of the barbaric halaku khan.

A word about contradictions and as you call incompatibility of attributes of Allah. Have you seen water. It is always H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> wherever you go in the universe. That is immutability. But it can change to Hydrogen and Oxygen under certain conditions. It can also change into ice or steam. There is an aspect of change and at the same time an aspect of consistency about water. Is it contradiction? both are attributes of water, properties of water. One property is to remain consistent and another to change. pretty contradictory? isn't it?

Now a word about your rational thinking. Once the brightest man on the earth believed the earth was flat. He believed by rational thinking. Then another brighter person was born. He refuted the first one again by rational thinking. How contradictory is your rational thinking. Reason will always suffer from its limitations. One is its subjectivity and the other is its qualitative and quantitative limitation. First let us get a perfect "reason" then be dogmatic about it.

Best regards,

Tanveer

>From: Ali Sina

>To: tanveer hussain

>Subject: Re: Dogmatic about history?

>Date: Sat, 3 May 2003 08:12:49 -0700 (PDT)

Kindly read the links I gave you and comment on them. >A dialogue in which you talk but do not listen is monologue and I am not part of it. I have heard a lot of sermons. I have no time for that. If you want to have a dialogue please read what I wrote and comment on them. Once I see you are actually reading and listening, I will respond to what you write.

Regards

Ali Sina

---

From tanveer hussain Sat May 3

Dear Ali,

Thanks for your advice. I forgot to tell you that I have read all versions of your trusted friend history, including your site and your referred links, which is just a cut and paste of most of others works and your naivety in believing that what people have written in history is the absolute truth or word of the gospel. You have given reference of books of history written by different mortals like you and me. History does not agree even on the date of any important event, take aside the details of an event. You have written a lot about Muhammad giving references from history which does not even agree when Muhammad was born. You also refer a lot to Ismael Bukhari's work, who even did not know arabic well enough, who collected tens of thousand of hadiths and then published in his book just 3-4 thousands with lots of repetitions and contradictions. He said he took 16 years to do this task. If he had worked 24 hours a day it just could have given him about 15 minutes to review each hadith he had collected. Well you trust Bukhari a lot, some people do not. Neither do I. History is full of contradictions and as you are of the opinion, Quran is full of contradictions. You do not follow Quran because of contradictions, why should you expect someone to follow something else which is full of contradictions. Give me a point of reference that is free from contradictions. Talking about monologue vs. dialogue, I have been addressing you direct, you refer me to hither and thither, why do you not just try to comment my queries directly. It is you who is creating an atmosphere of monologue because you do not comment on my points and just go astray. I asked you that you are following teaching of Quran by naming your mission and email according to it. You tacitly seemed to agree that yes you are doing that but Quran also says things which are contrary to that. You sent me examples, I told you back, show me where is contradiction. Then you digressed from Quran and jumped to the history, which you believe is very authentic point of reference. I have read history and having found it contradictory, I do not trust it. First you need to prove to me that there is no contradiction in history. Then I shall trust your historical references.

Let me talk a little about a point you made in the references you sent me last time. i.e about the ones your right hands possess. Given a period in time when you have a tradition of slavery. Now suppose your policy is to put an end on slavery. What would you do? Perhaps you would pass a ruling "there will be no slavery in future". Ask your friends who know arabic ( keep in mind it does not imply that if you are even born in an english family you can understand shakespeare, so ask a friend who knows arabic really well), that wherever in Quran there is talk about "what your right hands possess" according to the arabic linguistic syntax and grammar, the very arabic word means which your right hands already possess. There will nowhere in Quran you will find that in future when you make slave, do this.....All talk is about the ones who were already slaves

Now suppose, you have passed a ruling there will be no more slavery. Then what would you do with the existing slaves. Would you ask them to leave your home. You can, this is one solution. Where would they go? Will you open a new city for them, you can. this is another solution. (but remember, this might be discriminatory). Would you allow them to stay in your homes if they are willing, but not as a slave but with equal rights as you yourself enjoy. Would you make them a part of your family. Would you marry a slave girl if she wants to marry you? This might be another solution. If you marry a slave girl if she and you both agree, she might become a part of your family, feel honoured even become your own honour. Now you have quoted in your last references, Quran says,

"And all married women (are forbidden unto you) save those (captives) whom your right hands possess..." (Q. [4:24](#) )

You have erroneously inferred that these possessed ones are to be kept without marriage. Dear Ali, why you never learn from your mistakes. Just you forgot to read the next verse 4:25, where there is clearly a talk about marrying those whom your right hands possess. See

"And whoso is not able to afford to marry free, believing women, let them marry from the believing maids whom your right hands possess." 4/25

Look how a slave can become a family member after getting married.

Also See it is the same chapter in this book of law just a few lines earlier (not that far) 4/19 that when it comes to marriage you cannot force someone to marry with you.

" O you who believe! it is not lawful for you that you should take women as heritage against (their) will" 4/19.

It seems that you have run out of arguments and just refer me to your old arguments that I have been through in your website.



I won't try to convince you or change your point of view. I am just not convinced with that what your website says and that is due to your erroneous point of reference and wrong logical deduction. I just want to be convinced if you can do that. But you cannot do that by referring me to here and there. Talk direct.

Best regards and life,

Tanveer

Dear Tanveer,

So your position is denial of the history when that does not suit your purpose!

Yes the history of Islam has contradictions, but the differences between the various versions of the history are not crucial. Since these stories were not recorded immediately but were passed from one generation to another, it is expected and normal that various versions of the same events emerge. However the very fact that these stories have come to us (or to Bukhari and Muslim) through different sources and despite the fact that they slightly differ with each other they tell the same tales, is evidence that those events have actually taken place and those stories are true. The exact details of the events may not be clear, yet there is no ground to deny them either. Let me make this point clear to you with an example. If you ask a group of people to detail an event that took place 20 or 30 years ago, each one will give you a different account. The details will vary. When you take note of the similarities of all those different versions a relatively clear picture of what happened will emerge. Say for example Khalid killed Zaid and a group of people witnessed that crime. Some will tell you that Khalid started the fight; others will tell you that Zaid started it, but everyone will agree that Khalid killed Zaid. This is how we should look at these hadiths and the history of Islam. We have two, three or more versions of the same events. They may differ in details but all of them agree on fundamentals. It is the fundamentals that we are concerned with not the details. For example there are at least two versions of the story of Juwairiyah. In one place we read that Muhammad paid the ransom to Thabit, the captor of Juwairiyah, and then married her. Yet another hadith claims that the father of Juwairiyah paid the ransom to set her free. This is a small detail and it does not interest us who paid the ransom. Memories fail and people do forget the details. However what cannot be disputed is that Muhammad raided Banu al Mustaliq, killed the able men who had gone to the fields after their daily work and took as captives their women and children. All the versions do confirm this fact. All the versions also confirm that Juwairiyah fell into the lot of Thabit and Muhammad bought her/took her from him. All the versions agree that the reason Muhammad was interested in that woman was because she was beautiful. Furthermore this story is consistent with other stories about Muhammad raiding civilians with no warning, killing the able men caught by surprise and looting their belongings, enslaving these women and children.

Now your position is to deny all this. Can you tell me what happened to the Banu al Mustaliq? Do you have access to a different version of the history that contradicts all those narrations collected by Bukhari, Muslim, Ibn Ishaq, al Waqidi and al Tabari? These books are our sources of the history. There are some variations in them, as far as the details are concerned, but they all concord in fundamentals. Do you want to throw them all out of the window because they differ in details? Do you have a better, more reliable source of the history of early Islam?

As you see Mr. Tanveer, it is not easy and in fact it is not honest to reject all these books. These books are our only link to the early history of Islam and Muhammad. If you throw these books out, we would not know who was Muhammad. Who were his parents? Where and when he was born and how he expanded his religion. We would know nothing about Muhammad, his sunnah and his companions. We will never know how to perform the Salat, the Saom and the hajj. These are the pillars of Islam. The Quran does not tell us how these rituals must be performed. The details for them are found in the books of the Hadith.

Furthermore no one doubted the authenticity of these books for 1200 years. Muslims followed the Hadiths collected by Bukhari and his student Abul Husain Muslim like they followed the Quran. They called those collections Sahih (authentic) to distinguish them from the Hadiths that may be dubious. It is only now that the Muslims have come in contact with Western humanistic secular values and they desperately deny these hadiths and their own history of Islam all to gain acceptability in the eyes of the Westerners. How much credence you expect people grant you and your religion when you do not have any history to show them and the only recorded history you have is so disgraceful that even you deny it and disown it?

Denial is not the answer. Suppose you catch a criminal and there are several witnesses testifying to his crime. Several years later the criminal is brought to justice. The



witnesses' memories may be fuzzy and their stories may vary in details. Yet all of them agree that they saw him committing the crime. The thief denies all the charges yet he does not have an alternative version of the events. He cannot tell you a story that could serve as alibi to absolve him from the charges. Would anyone believe him? The very fact that so many people witness to those crimes and the fact that those stories are similar despite the fact that they may vary in details is proof that those stories are true. There are criminal lawyers who try to dismiss all the evidences against their clients and they do succeed to set free many criminals because of some technicalities. You and I know that the criminal lawyers are agents of devil on earth. We know that these people will sleep with their own mother for money. They are the most despicable people who have no conscience. The lawyers who fought and succeeded to set O.J. Simpson free or the Lawyers who are trying to throw out of the court all the confessions of Lee Boyd Malvo, the teen sniper, claiming that the police did not read his rights to him before receiving his confessions. These are evil people. Don't be the devil's advocate. Stand on the side of the truth and nothing but truth.

If we had just one version of the history different from the rest we could start doubting. One against ten is not enough, but it is better than nothing. What you have is nothing my friend. All the versions of the history of Muhammad incriminate him. All of them depict him as a mass murderer, a thief, a rapist, an assassin and a warmonger criminal. Those stories were not written by the enemies of Islam. They were told by the believers. They were told by several people. They vary in details but agree on principles. The very fact that the same story was told by several people, and come from different chains of narrators, is proof enough that they are true. If they are not against logic and commonsense then there is no reason to doubt their authenticity. We can dismiss all the Hadithes that speak of miracles attributed to Muhammad. Miracles are against logic and they contradict the Quran. Muhammad said that miracles are of no use and his only miracle is the Quran. However the tales of the massacre and the genocide that fill the books of the history of Islam are not against science or logic. And if several people reported that those things happened, there is no reason to deny that they actually did.

History, it has been said, to be the propaganda of the victorious party. All these tales of brutality attributed by Muslims is recorded by Muslims themselves. The vanquished nations were obliterated and nothing is left of them for us to gauge the real barbarity of the Muslims. Yet even this biased history written by the victors is enough confession of guilt. In fact when they describe the brutalities of Muhammad and his companions, they are more credible that if they were recorded by the enemies of Islam.

### Right hand possessions

Now let us talk about the "right hand possessions". The history of Islam is nothing but qazwah (ambush, raid, sudden attack) and slave making. Muhammad had just one slave when he was married to Khadija. All his fortune comes from raiding town after town and reducing free people into slavery. We have a story of Aisha manumitting 40 slaves in one occasion in expiation of breaking her oath. She promised to herself not to talk to a certain person and when she did, she manumitted 40 slaves in expiation. Where she got so many slaves to manumit 40 of them just in one occasion? (Read this story about the childish mind of Aisha [here](#). )

How many hundreds more slaves she had? This was just the share of one of the wives of Muhammad. He had other wives. How many slaves was their share? Where do you think these slaves came from? They were free people whose towns Muslims raided and after making a big slaughter the rest were taken as slaves. Read the story of Banu Quraiza, of Banu Nadir, of Kheibar, or Banu Mustaliq and of tens of other tribes. What do you say about these verses?

002.085

After this it is ye, the same people, who slay among yourselves, and banish a party of you from their homes; assist (Their enemies) against them, in guilt and rancour; and if they come to you as captives, ye ransom them, though it was not lawful for you to banish them. Then is it only a part of the Book that ye believe in, and do ye reject the rest? but what is the reward for those among you who behave like this but disgrace in this life?- and on the Day of Judgment they

047.004

Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), smite at their necks; At length, when ye have thoroughly subdued them, bind a bond firmly (on them): thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens. Thus (are ye commanded): but if it had been Allah's Will, He could certainly have exacted retribution from them (Himself); but (He lets you fight) in order to test you, some with others. But those who are slain in the Way of Allah,- He will never let their deeds be lost. [Quran 47:4](#)

Who do you want to defend? Muhammad was an evil man. He lied and he fooled people to gain control over them. He built his empire with those lies. He led a lustful life of killing sprees and orgies. Can't you see that?

The history of Islam is full of gruesome tales of brutality, murder and slavery. You deny all of them. Yet you have no other document to show a different version of the history. You even claim that the verses of the Quran that prescribe slavery speak of the slaves that Muslims already had. The fact is that Muslims were a bunch of poor shoeless, locust eating ignorant people. They had no slaves. They were working as labors for the Jews of Medina who owned that city 2000 years prior to the advent of Islam and at least 1500 years before the arrival of the Arabs' who mostly came after the flood of Yemen (A. D. 450 or 451). Muslims did not have slaves. All the slaves were made when they raided defenseless people and captured them. Hundreds of thousands of Iranians were enslaved and were sold in the markets of Mecca and Medina. Firouz who courageously killed Omar in a mosque before killing himself was an Iranian free man who was reduced into slavery. He was so embittered that he killed that evil Khalifa knowing perfectly that he will lose his life too. Now tell me how Firouz ended up becoming the slave of the Muslims in Medina if Muhammad prohibited slavery? The slavery in Islam has not ended yet. Read the story of this courageous lady, Maria Sliwa, who has dedicated her life to end the slavery in Sudan. She received a death threat call from a Muslim after she sent this article for publication. <http://main.faithfreedom.org/oped/Sliwa30330.htm>

The verse 4:19 that says the consent of the woman must be sought for marriage does not apply to slaves girls. According to the Quran, your right hand possessions are yours to enjoy and you need not marry them. The slave girls are the right hand possessions and they have no rights to reject their masters. In the case of the marriage their consent must be sought but not in the case of having sex with them. This is clear from the following Hadith.

Volume 3, Book 46, Number 718:

Narrated Ibn Muhairiz:

I saw Abu Said and asked him about coitus interruptus. Abu Said said, "We went with Allah's Apostle, in the Ghazwa of Bani Al-Mustaliq and we captured some of the 'Arabs as captives, and the long separation from our wives was pressing us hard and we wanted to practice coitus interruptus. We asked Allah's Apostle (whether it was permissible). He said, "It is better for you not to do so. No soul, (that which Allah has) destined to exist, up to the Day of Resurrection, but will definitely come, into existence."

In this Hadith Muhammad discourages "coitus Interruptus" but not rape of the captured women in war. Did these women whose husbands, brothers and fathers Muslims murdered consented to open their legs for the Muslim men because these men were horny? Did Muhammad ask the Muslims to seek the consent of the women before having sex with them? No! All he was concerned about was "coitus interruptus" and that "No soul, (that which Allah has) destined to exist, up to the Day of Resurrection, but will definitely come, into existence." Forget about the stupidity of this claim. Think about its barbarity and its inhumanity.

In fact the following Hadith erases every doubt on this question. This is the sha'ne nodul of the verse 4:24

[Muslim Book 008, Number 3432:](#)

Abu Sa'id al-Khudri (Allah her pleased with him) reported that at the Battle of Hanain Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) sent an army to Autas and encountered the enemy and fought with them. Having overcome them and taken them captives, the Companions of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) seemed to refrain from having intercourse with captive women because of their husbands being polytheists. Then Allah, Most High, sent down regarding that: "And women already married, except those whom your right hands possess (iv. 24)" (i. e. they were lawful for them when their 'Idda period came to an end).

Therefore it is clear that sex with slaves do not require marriage.

Do we see anywhere Muhammad telling his followers to seek the consent of their captives? Can the captives not consent freely? Pay attention that these women were forced to have sex with Muslim men when they actually had to mourn the loss of their loved ones. None of that mattered to your beloved messenger. In fact he himself set the example. Did you read the story of Safiyah? Muhammad demanded to have sex with her in the same day that he killed her husband, relatives and many loved ones. Muhammad previously beheaded her father when he raided the Bani Nadir. <http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/safiyah.htm>

Also Muhammad has sex with Mariah the Coptic slave that was given to her by the King of Abyssinia and Rayhanah the Jewish girl of Bani Qurayzah after killing all her mail relatives. These were just two women who remained slaves and never marries to

Muhammad. Yet the prophet of Allah had not qualms sleeping with them. Did they consent?

What kind of monster would kill all the loved ones of a young woman and then have sex with her in the same day? I leave the answer to the conscience the readers. Those who lack humanity will certainly remain unaffected but this much bestiality.

Dear Tanveer,

You wrote:

"You have erroneously inferred that these possessed ones are to be kept without marriage. Dear Ali, why you never learn from your mistakes"

Do you want to tell me that you really did not know that Muhammad had sex with women that he did not marry? Now you know. Do you still defend him? The above statement make believe that you are shocked of such thing and you categorically deny it. Well looks like your information was not right. Now do you still defend Muhammad despite the fact that you know he slept with his slave girls without any marriage? This is the test of your sincerity and your commitment to truth. Are you going to defend Muhammad despite the fact that he did things that are offensive to you and shock you or you are able to forgive him no matter what sins he has committed. Are you willing to sacrifice the truth, and your own decency for Muhammad? I hope not.

Muhammad was devil. Are you willing to follow this devil to hell? ... Why?

Many Muslims are not bothered at all that their prophet kept having sex with many women, even his prisoners of war, without marrying them. You seem to have more decency and you seem to care. Now that you know Muhammad did the most despicable things that abhors you, are you going to keep defending him? Are you prepared to justify, rationalize and excuse all the immorality, brutality and crimes perpetrated by this psychopath? ...Why?

With the truth coming out, Muslims are soon losing respect for following the evil Muhammad. It is a shame to be a Muslim. Why you agree to be humiliated this much? Why accept this much shame? Do you think you are going to paradise because of it. But not so. If Muhammad was such a despicable monster as I have shown him to be, there is no paradise for Muslims. In fact if there is such a place like paradise or hell Muslims will go to hell for following an evil man such as Muhammad. You lose this world and the next for what?

Please read more articles in this site and see the truth. Join me and other enlightened ex-Muslims and let us free our people from this curse.

[Next >](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[Debates](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Comments](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Video Clips](#)

[Books](#)

[Sina's Challenge](#)





Tuesday May 6

### From tanveer hussain

Dear Ali,

Thanks very much for your response. There are two points of references here. One is Quran and the other one is history. Whenever there comes a contradiction between the two, I prefer Quran, the reason being simple that there were many people who had learnt it by heart, word by word and this has provided a cross-checking mechanism. The fact that still on this day there are hundreds of thousands of individuals who have learnt this book by heart. So my thinking is that whenever there comes a contradiction between history and Quran, Quran should be taken as more authentic point of reference. Now there is one account of Muhammad's character given in history and the other one given in Quran. I prefer the one in Quran, the reason is that which I have just mentioned. Quran says that Muhammad did things according to the revelation that is now in Quran. He did not do anything that was in contradiction with Quranic principles. Now Quran says, you cannot have sex out of wedlock and also prescribes a punishment for it. Since Muhammad did not do anything against Quran, he must not have done what you suggest he did according to historical accounts.

You said muslims have been adamantly following hadiths for 1200 years. It may be said for majority of muslims but not for all. Abu Hanifa took little help from Hadith while compiling his jurisprudence. The early rightly guided caliphs did not feel any need to compile Hadiths. [all the compilers of hadith books are non-arabs]. They thought Quran is a complete guidance. It gives guiding principles about everything of significance. The details and the rest of the affairs are to be decided by mutual consultations, after all, people need to use their own minds as well. Even if all the history books were lost, we would have still known who was Muhammad through Quran. In fact, when Halaku khan invaded Baghdad, millions of books were burned and so many were thrown in Euphrates that its water became coloured. Even without history books, we can know Muhammad and his teachings through Quran.

One crucial thing which we must not forget is that Islam was implemented in stages. In fact any system is better implemented in stages i.e. through evolution. You also believe in evolution and have written about it. I give you example from Quran about stage-wise implementation of Islam. When prayer was ordered, at that time, drinking was not still forbidden, but the order was not to pray while drunk. But later on drinking was also forbidden. Another example is the economic system given by Quran. First stage is SADQA, which is to give to others some help in an amount and time that you are happy with. Next stage is the taxation, Zakat, a fixed amount that you must pay to the state. The last stage is when the social welfare system comes into place. when you will work with your full effort but keep only what you need.

Now when references will be given from Quran, the last order in the implementation stages would be taken as a reference. However, if islam will be started to be implemented in a new region, it again will be implemented in stages. All the things will not be ordered overnight because that would not have the lasting effect. You will have to change the people's minds slowly and steadily along with passing and implementing laws.

So I judge Muhammad's character according to Quran. I am not keen on history. By the way, Quran also tells one important thing that might be a good guide for both of us to use our mind on. It says, these are the people of the past, they will earn according to what they did and you and I will earn according to what we do. I think instead of proving who did what, (which I believe cannot be any productive act but can be rather counterproductive because it would be just another act for hate-mongering), the minds should be used on better things that ought to be done.

Best regards,

Tanveer

---\*\*\*\*\*O\*\*\*\*\*---

Okay dear Tanveer,

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Forum](#)



So you say between the history and the Quran you choose the latter because in your opinion it is more reliable.

That is fine. Let us not take into account the hadithes that contradict the Quran. As a matter of fact this was one of the criteria used by Mohadetheen (doctors of Hadith) to classify them and if a Hadith was not in accordance with the Quran they would not accept it as sahih (authentic). Therefore all the hadithes of Bukhari and Muslim are in agreement with the Quran.

As a matter of fact I did not say anything against Muhammad that is not also ratified in the Quran. Rape of the women captured in war is instructed in the Quran ([33:50](#)) ([4:24](#)) ([23:6](#)), ([70:30](#)). Beating of the wife if disobedient is instructed in the Quran ([4:34](#)) ([20:18](#)). Maiming and crucifying people for petty crimes and disbelief is instructed in the Quran ([5:33](#)), ([5:38](#)), ([7:124](#)). Waging war against the unbelievers and making Jihad is instructed in the Quran ([2:193](#)), ([2:216](#)), ([8:12](#)), ([8:15-16](#)), ([8:60](#)), ([8:65](#)), ([9:5](#)). Looting people and taking their belonging including themselves as spoils of war is instructed in the Quran ([8:1](#)) ([8:41](#)).

Quran is at textbook of terror. The Hadithes simply confirm what the Quran preaches. Denouncing the Hadith has become the favorite excuse of the Muslims who see clearly that the history of Islam is a bloody one. They are embarrassed by it and try to discredit it. However, the Quran is no less a violent book. This book is filled with errors and riddled with contradictions, absurdities and fallacies. But above all the Quran is a book of hate and terror. No decent person can stand the brutality of this book. I realized Islam is a devilish cult and the Quran is the hallucination of a psychopath when I read that book. We do not need the Hadith and the bloody history of Muhammad to prove that this man was an evil man. The Quran suffices.

However, a caveat: When you read that book, keep in mind that the Quran was “revealed” by no one but Muhammad himself. This book is no revelation of any god but the hallucination of one man. Allah was just an imaginary friend of Muhammad that existed in the fantasies of this [sick man](#). He is no more real than the monster beneath the bed of your 5-year-old child. Let us accept that this universe has a creator, Muhammad did not have any revelations or contact with the creator of this universe. Some times he had schizophrenic experiences and at other times he simply lied. Muhammad had severe NPD (Narcissistic Pathological Disorder). ([See this article](#)) People who suffer from this emotional disorder have their reality and fantasy mixed up. In his book Muhammad puts words in the mouth of Allah to praise him and tell people that they should obey him. See Quran ([3:32](#)), ([3:132](#)), ([4:13](#)), and repeated ad nauseam ([002.285](#) [003.032](#) [003.132](#) [004.013](#) [004.059](#) [004.069](#) [005.092](#) [008.001](#) [008.020](#) [008.024](#) [008.046](#) [009.071](#) [024.047](#) [024.051](#) [024.052](#) [024.054](#) [033.033](#) [047.033](#) [049.007](#) [049.014](#) [058.013](#) [064.012](#) )

This secret, invisible friend of Muhammad was ready to bend any rule to satisfy the needs of his prophet. When he fights with his wives he makes this invisible friend to come to his assistance and threaten his wives. In such occasion the maker of this vast universe intervenes in the marital fights of Mr. Mo and his wives. And warns them that “It may be, if he divorced you (all), that Allah will give him in exchange consorts better than you,- who submit (their wills), who believe, who are devout, who turn to Allah in repentance, who worship (in humility), who travel (for Faith) and fast,- previously married or virgins. Quran ([66.5](#)) (Obviously Allah does not know how to speak properly and instead of referring to himself in first person he calls himself by name and refers to himself in third person. That is how my 3 year old niece talks).

In another occasion his Allah assures Muhammad:

O Prophet! We have made lawful to thee thy wives to whom thou hast paid their dowers; and those whom thy right hand possesses out of the prisoners of war whom Allah has assigned to thee; and daughters of thy paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of thy maternal uncles and aunts, who migrated (from Makka) with thee; and any believing woman who dedicates her soul to the Prophet if the Prophet wishes to wed her;- **this only for thee**, and not for the Believers (at large); We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom their right hands possess;- **in order that there should be no difficulty for thee**. And Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful. Quran ([33:50](#))

See how this man fooled everyone? So he gave himself permission to have sex with anyone he pleased. Those whom he paid dowers, (his wives) his slave girls that he captured in his brutal raids, and anyone who offered herself to him. And then he says “this only for thee, and not for the Believers”.

Where was this god that is so concerned about the sexual needs of his favorite prophet and worries lest he is subjected to sexual deprivation, when Muhammad was young and had his vigor intact? How come Allah did not provide so many sex partners of him when he was young and he ended up marrying an older woman and only when he become powerful at his old age, managing to fool people to do what he willed, Allah remembered that his prophet has insatiable sexual needs and gave him not one, not two, not five, not ten but 20 young wives, concubines and right hand possessions **in order that there should be no difficulty** for him?

My friend; please read the [stories of cults](#) and cult leaders and compare them to Islam and Muhammad. Muhammad was no prophet. He was a cult leader like David Koresh or the crazy [John de Ruiter](#) and Islam was a tool for him to get to power, make people go to war for him, kill and be killed and bring fifth of what they looted to him. Islam was a perfect way for him to have ultimate control over the mind and the soul of his foolish and gullible followers. Those who believed in him were idiots. Intelligent Arabs did not believe in him. They called him lunatic and derided at him. It was through force that he managed to impose his religion on the people. After he was dead, no one could see what an evil monster was this man. They kept lying and fooling themselves with more lies just as the Muslims are doing it now. Please come to your senses and see how this mad man fooled us and fooled so many people. It is time of reckoning. It is time to wake up. The world is heading towards destruction. Wake up now before it is too late.

This man was a narcissist and a master of manipulation. When he [lusted after his own daughter in law](#), at first he was overwhelmed by shame because he was breaking a code of ethics. However his lust took the better hold of him and he made his Allah break all the norms of decency to make going to bed with his daughter in law, "lawful". See the words that he puts in the mouth of his imaginary Allah and how he even rebukes himself for hiding what his heart desires.

Behold! Thou didst say to one who had received the grace of Allah and thy favour: "Retain thou (in wedlock) thy wife, and fear Allah." But thou didst hide in thy heart that which Allah was about to make manifest: thou didst fear the people, but it is more fitting that thou shouldst fear Allah. Then when Zaid had dissolved (his marriage) with her, with the necessary (formality), We joined her in marriage to thee: in order that (in future) there may be no difficulty to the Believers in (the matter of) marriage with the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with the necessary (formality) (their marriage) with them. And Allah's command must be fulfilled. [\(33:37\)](#)

In another occasion when he had sex with Mariyah, the maid of his wife Hafzah, and upon Hafzah discovering it and making a scene, he promised to not have sex with Mariyah again. But he could not control himself and to break his word again he made his Allah to license him his lewdness:

O Prophet! Why holdest thou to be forbidden that which Allah has made lawful to thee? Quran [\(66:1\)](#)

And then he tells his wives to go to hell because he will divorce them if they complain. Quran [\(66:5\)](#) because according to his twisted mind his maids and the maids of his wives were all for him to enjoy and Allah has made them lawful to him.

See how he manipulated people with this lie of being a messenger of God? Everything he said in the Quran is stupid and wrong. Why don't you read the Quran with a rational mind and see the truth for yourself? That is what I did; you can do it too. You do not have to be a genius. All you have to be is fair. Be fair to yourself, be honest to yourself and you will soon realize what a big fraud is Islam. Look at the miserable state that Muslims find themselves across the planet. This is the direct result of following a mad man. What future will tell of us? That in the age of space travels, nano technology,

genetic engineering and Internet one fifth of the humanity was following a mad man of the 7th century. They will unearth the body of this crazy man and analyze his DNA and all his mental diseases become manifest to everyone.

The funniest part of this man's childish game is that at times he makes Allah to admonish him and as if overtaken by guilt like child that overstepped his limits he prohibits himself from marrying any more women. But even then he cannot control himself and allows himself to continue having free sex with his right hand possessions and the women that he would capture in his future raids. .

It is not lawful for thee (to marry more) women after this, nor to change them for (other) wives, even though their beauty attract thee, **except any thy right hand should possess (as handmaidens)**: and Allah doth watch over all things. Quran [\(33:52\)](#)

You wrote:

"So I judge Muhammad's character according to Quran. I am not keen on history."

Is this an honest approach? Quran is what Muhammad wrote. It is his words. The history is the words of others about him. Any criminal will call himself innocent. If he is a narcissist he honestly believes himself to be the best man in the world. Narcissists have an unrealistically high opinion of themselves. Muhammad in several occasions says he is the best example among men, and some one to emulate. He actually calls himself the mercy of God among the men. This reminds me of Saddam's opinion of himself. He thought the Iraqis including the Christians are ready to die for him. Just like Muhammad, Hitler and other narcissists, Saddam confused reality with fantasy. He actually believed that those enlightened people who marched in the streets chanting slogans against America would



eventually make war against Bush and topple him and he will continue to rule Iraq. Muhammad was another narcissist. But unlike Hitler and Saddam, he did not face a force like America to smash his nose and thus he grew and his cult kept growing.

It is time that we put an end to this insanity. Enough of lying to ourselves and lying to our children! Let us face the truth now. Muhammad was a sick man who lied. Islam is not a religion but a cult. I have proven this beyond a shadow of doubt. This truth will keep spreading, as more and more people will read this site and hundreds of other sites that are burgeoning throughout the Internet. Soon everyone will know the truth and Islam will fall. This is the day of liberation of Muslims. This is our renaissance. Our miseries are over. We will be free – free from ignorance, free from violence, free from hate, free from bigotry, “FREE AT LAST...FREE AT LAST ...FREE AT LAST”.

With kind regards.

Your brother in humanity.

Ali Sina

Dear Ali,

Firstly about Quran. You have said Quran is what Muhammad wrote while in other places you say that Muhammad did not know reading and writing. Anyway, you are simply wrong to say that Quran was written by Muhammad himself. It was the earliest book written in the Islamic History, not by Muhammad by others.

You have digressed too much in giving so many references irrelevant to the topic under discussion which is the character of Muhammad. You have brought in many references that are related to other issues. It is certainly because of the fact that you could not find many relevant references to prove your point. I would only comment about those references in which you have tried to paint a bad picture of Muhammad. I will come back to other references later when they will be topic of our discussion. In all the references in which you have tried to paint a bad picture of Muhammad, you have highlighted words of your choice and missed deliberately the key words to emphasize. See some examples in the following:

You have quoted 33:52.

It is not lawful for thee (to marry more) women after this, nor to change them for (other) wives, even though their beauty attract thee, **except any thy right hand should possess (as handmaidens)**; and Allah doth watch over all things. Quran (33:52)

Just read carefully,

IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO MARRY....EXCEPT ANY RIGHT HANDS.

**look at the word MARRY**

You have quoted 66:1

O Prophet! Why holdest thou to be forbidden that which Allah has made lawful to thee?

You have not read the remaining part of the verse, i.e.

seeking to please your WIVES

Look carefully at **WIVES**

You have quoted 33/37

Behold! Thou didst say to one who had received the grace of Allah and thy favour: "Retain thou (in wedlock) thy wife, and fear Allah." But thou didst hide in thy heart that which Allah was about to make manifest: thou didst fear the people, but it is more fitting that thou shouldst fear Allah. Then **when Zaid had dissolved (his marriage) with her, with the necessary (formality), We joined her in marriage to thee:** in order that (in future) there may be no difficulty to the Believers in (the matter of) marriage with the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with the necessary (formality) (their marriage) with them. And Allah's command must be fulfilled. (33:37)

Muhammad married when Zaid had already dissolved his marriage with her.

You have quoted 33/50

O Prophet! We have made lawful to thee thy wives to whom thou hast paid their dowers; and those whom thy right hand possesses out of the prisoners of war whom Allah has assigned to thee; and daughters of thy paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of thy maternal uncles and aunts, who migrated (from Makka) with thee; and any believing woman who dedicates her soul to the Prophet if the Prophet wishes **to wed her**; - this only for thee, and not for the Believers (at large); We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom their right hands possess; - in order that there should be no difficulty for thee. And Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful. Quran ([33:50](#))

You have forgot to see at the word **WED**

You have quoted 4/24. You missed 4/25, where the talk is about marrying the right hand ones.

You have tried a lot to twist the interpretation of the verses but to no avail. You forget that you do not have the only copy of Quran. Others will also have access to Quran to check your references.

In your debate you do little reasoning but more slandering. You know what, slandering is the easiest thing to do and reasoning is a bit more difficult thing. Slandering is what wicked people can best do. I expect from you more of the reasoning.

Best regards,

Tanveer

Dear Tanveer,

I think I already laid out my case and therefore do not see the need to respond to your message. So I let you have the last word on this topic.

Look forward to discuss other topics with you.

Regards

Ali Sina

[< Back](#)

[Next >](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[Debates](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Comments](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Video Clips](#)

[Books](#)

[Sina's Challenge](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.

iginal page.



<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

This debate took place in the [forum](#)

posted Thu Apr 10, 2003 6:14 pm By [Shuryah](#)

**Quote:**

When we read the Quran we see that that book is full of errors and absurdities and when we read the Hadith we see that this man was a criminal pervert terrorist sadist villain narcissist

Go Ali - don't hold back! Quite some hefty charges here, so let us see:

"errors and absurdities": By this I assume you mean everything that doesn't fit into your Western-mode of rational thought, like the miracles of the Prophets etc. Or perhaps you are alluding to the spurious claims of Qur'anic inconsistency with scientific knowledge today. That's another debate, but just a hunch.

"criminal": By this I assume you mean because Muhammad (peace be upon him) took booty from wars. So what if he did? As a statesman he could do whatever he liked with the spoils, so he saw the benefit for the community in keeping it. Hardly a crime. Otherwise, he was not known to be a thief, a swindler, a racketeer or anything else, but was famed for his unrivalled magnanimity. Do you know of any other statesman, who whilst having the entire riches of the land in his dominion, still died with only a handful of belongings due to his generosity?

"pervert": By this I assume you mean because of his marriage to 'Aishah. Well, the people of his time, including his staunchest enemies didn't complain about it, so why should you, particularly when 'Aishah, due to this close relationship with Muhammad (peace be upon him), became a scholar amongst the Companions. Yes, such a marriage is completely disliked from a Western perspective, but from the Arab perspective it's not and never was. The Western method encourages young girls into sexuality from an early age, but teaches them nothing about responsibility and the importance of family. Hence, the large and ever-growing population of single-mothers, who experimented while still young, and suffered the consequences forever. So is realisation of natural sexual curiosities better in a single or married environment? I think the answer is obvious.

"terrorist": As a statesman he has the right to cause his enemies to fear, just as Israel has done, and just as America has done recently in Iraq. To terrorise the enemies is part of war, as every nation knows. But you seem to think it's alright for Western democracies to terrorise people into submission and not alright for an Islamic state - how do you judge?

"sadist": The Merriam-Webster dictionary defines sadism as: "1: a sexual perversion in which gratification is obtained by the infliction of physical or mental pain on others (as on a love object). 2 a : delight in cruelty b : excessive cruelty". Please give me one single hadith wherein the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) delighted in some sort of bizarre sexual cruelty. This word was rather a wild fling wouldn't you say?

"villain": When I think of the word "villain", I think of characters such as Jekyll and Hyde; the Great Train Robber what's-his-name; the McDonald's Hamburglar guy; Ned Kelly perhaps; Darth Vader... I don't think Muhammad, peace be upon him, fits into this category somehow.

"narcissist": Meaning one who adores or loves one's self too much - I don't see this in Muhammad, peace be upon him. In fact, we see quite the opposite. Didn't he once say: "Don't do as the Christians have done, they exalted their prophet too much until they made him into a God. I am only a Prophet and a slave of Allah"? When his son Ibrahim died, and there followed an eclipse, and the people started saying, 'Look how Allah grants solace to His slave!', didn't Muhammad (peace be upon him) divert the attention away from himself and directed it towards God, saying: 'The sun and moon are two of the signs of Allah and do not eclipse for the birth or death of anyone', whereas, he could have said: "Yeah! See that? That's for me!" as a true narcissist and fake would have done.

Anyway, you could learn from the "Sunnah", dear Ali, of how to talk about other people and attract people to your cause at the same time. Wild accusations don't quite cut it I'm afraid.

Regards,  
Shuryah.

Posted: Fri Apr 11, 2003 12:36 am

By Ali Sina

Dear Shurayh

Welcome to our forum and thank you for your great responses. I read your debate with Steven and enjoyed it very much. I did not intervene because I did not want to enter into the battle of the giants. But I am glad you addressed me personally. It would be my pleasure to debate with you as I find you to be a polite, educated and reasonable person.

I propose that we make a deal. We debate on each and every charge that I made against Muhammad. It would be my responsibility to prove all those charges. If I fail to do so I will accept defeat and will remove this site. No, I will do even better. I will not remove this site. I will remove the content of this site and in each page I will write that I have been defeated by a Muslim and now I do believe that Muhammad was a messenger of God. Who knows? I may even take a sword and kill my atheist neighbor and take his beautiful young wife as booty just as the holy prophet did with those Jews and pagans. Allahu Akbar! Hey, you never know. On the other hand your duty is to disprove all my charges against Muhammad. If you fail I want you to leave Islam and join our cause. Do you accept this deal? Okay that is up to you but I stick to my end anyway.

The list of all those charges against Muhammad is too long. Let us take them one by one. Let us start with "perversion". I am going to ask you to read a few of my articles that deal with this subject. These are some of my evidences that Muhammad was an unethical man. He was a pervert, a man driven by lust and unable to control his animalistic instincts. I want you to read them all and refute them. If you succeed to prove that all my charges are wrong, as I said I will remove this site. If you fail to do so convincingly I will move to the next accusation and you'll have another chance to disprove me and bring this site down. If you fail to do so I will present yet other evidences and bring more charges against your defendant Muhammad and you will have the chance to disprove me each and every time. Should you fail to disprove me on all the charges but one, you win and I lose. How about that? Actually a man who claims to be a messenger of God and an example for everyone to follow should not have any flaw. If he has even one flaw he cannot be a messenger of God. Yet I want to be generous with you. I will still accept Muhammad to be a messenger of God even if he has 10 unforgivable flaws provided you disprove at least one of my charges against him.

What do you say to that? Eh? It can't get better than this. Can it?

Okay these are the articles that I want you to read and respond first.

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/Juwairiyah.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/safiyah.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/mariyah.htm>

[http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha\\_moraleval.htm](http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha_moraleval.htm)

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/SKM/zeinab.htm>

Please read all these articles first and then respond to my allegations of immorality and perversity against Muhammad one by one.

I look forward to read your refutation of all these charges and remain

Sincerely yours

Ali Sina

---

Posted Fri Apr 11, 2003 By Shuryah

To begin: It is an honour that the Grandmaster of Infidelity has offered to challenge me, but I do feel that many forthcoming discussions will not end in black and white / right or wrong conclusions, but rather, they will be left to a matter of belief or disbelief - a stalemate if you will. So let us look at the conditions proposed:

**Quote:**

I propose that we make a deal. We debate on each and every charge that I made against Muhammad. It would be my responsibility to prove all those charges. If I fail to do so I will accept defeat and will remove this site. No, I will do even better. I will not remove this site. I will remove the content of this site and in each page I will write that I have been defeated by a Muslim and now I do believe that Muhammad was a messenger of God. Who knows? I may even take a sword and kill my atheist neighbor and take his beautiful young wife as booty just as the holy prophet did with those Jews and pagans. Allahu Akbar! Hey, you never know. On the other hand your duty is to disprove all my charges against Muhammad. If you fail I want you to leave Islam and join our cause. Do you accept this deal? Okay that is up to you but I stick to my end anyway.

It is impossible for a Muslim to negotiate disbelief, but I will do my best to answer your accusations. And how will you, O great Ali Sina, after all your work and effort aimed at dismantling Islam, then turn around, admit defeat, recant from your former position, and accept Islam? I personally can't see it, but hey - you never know. There would be no need to kill your neighbor and take his wife, as the authorities might put you in jail for a long, long period of time and we'll have no real need for you there. You see, a Muslim is obliged to stick to his pledge regarding his stay in a non-Muslim state, which includes safe-guarding the rights of others. And even if it were a Muslim state, it would be a great sin, for you would have violated the rights of the *Mu`ahhad*, one who stays in the Muslim land by virtue of his abiding by the covenant between him and the Muslim state. So again Ali, you have gone "off-handle" in an uncontrolled moment of self-confidence. I would have thought better of you good doctor

Now, what can be done regarding the pages wherein I have shattered you, since I don't think that in many cases, you would even admit to defeat and actually remove your articles, you can put my refutation beneath each article of yours I crush in red (or some other eye-attracting colour), so that it will be left to the reader's discretion to follow your view or mine. How's that? Since this is going to be quite a lengthy affair, patience is encouraged, and with that, I will begin to take apart your first accusation, perhaps in another thread...

Bismillaah...

Regards,

Shurayh.

---

Posted: Sat Apr 12, 2003 4:59 am By Ali Sina

Dear Shurayh

Thank you for your response:

**Quote:**

To begin: It is an honour that the Grandmaster of Infidelity has offered to challenge me,

Oh you give me too much credit. I am just an average guy. I read the Quran and realized Islam is not a true religion. There is nothing grand about me, not even infidelity.

**Quote:**

but I do feel that many forthcoming discussions will not end in black and white / right or wrong conclusions, but rather, they will be left to a matter of belief or disbelief - a stalemate if you will.

It really does not matter who wins or who loses. One who learns most is the winner. You and I will be acting as lawyers. You represent Muhammad and I the Rational Thinking we argue with each other and present our evidence. Then we'll leave it to the readers to make their minds.

**Quote:**

And how will you, O great Ali Sina, after all your work and effort aimed at dismantling Islam, then turn around, admit defeat, recant from your former position, and accept Islam?

My dear Shurayh, My allegiance is to the truth and not to a set of doctrines. Do you think leaving Islam was easy? No! It was a tormenting path, riddled with fear, uncertainty, guilt, anger and desperation. If I managed to go from belief to disbelief and survived, I can do anything, including going back to believing. Believing is always easier than disbelieving. In disbelief you are on your own. You know that you have to chart your own path and use your own intelligence as your compass. It is much easier, on the other hand, to believe and let someone else guide you.

**Quote:**

There would be no need to kill your neighbor and take his wife, as the authorities might put you in jail for a long, long period of time.

Darn! I forgot for a moment that I am living in a non-Islamic country where human rights are respected and you cannot act barbarously without impunity. However, I will wait until a lot of Muslims immigrate and our numbers grow. Then we can make Jihad in this Dar al Harb and convert it to Dar al Islam. Meanwhile I will keep an eye at the wives and the properties of my good neighbors and business associates. When the Jihad starts I will kill them, take their belongings and their wives as booty. How about that? Please don't say I cannot do it. I get my guidance from the Hadith.

**Quote:**

[Abu Dawud: Book 19, Number 2996:](#)

Narrated Muhayyisah:

The Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) said: If you gain a victory over the men of Jews, kill them. So Muhayyisah jumped over Shubaybah, a man of the Jewish merchants. He had close relations with them. He then killed him. At that time Huwayyisah (brother of Muhayyisah) had not embraced Islam. He was older than Muhayyisah. When he killed him, Huwayyisah beat him and said: O enemy of Allah, **I swear by Allah, you have a good deal of fat in your belly from his property.**

Tabari, the great historian, gives a little bit more details and narrates that Muhayyisah informs his brother that this is what the Prophet has ordered and if he had ordered to kill him (his own brother) he would do it. Huwayyisah asks, "By Allah would you kill me, your own brother if Muhammad asks you to do it?" Muhayyisah responds, "By Allah if he asks me, I would". At that point Huwayyisah accepts Islam and says "By Allah a religion that has made you like this must be from God".

From this you can see how Islam grew and what kind of evidence made people believe in Muhammad. You can also see why the heinous crimes perpetrated by Muhammad did not bother the early believers and in fact were regarded as signs of him being the messenger of God. Islam is a religion of savagery, made by a savage for savages. The war against Islam is the war against savagery. This war must be won if our civilization is to survive.

**Quote:**

Now, what can be done regarding the pages wherein I have shattered you, since I don't think that in many cases, you would even admit to defeat and actually remove your articles, you can put my refutation beneath each article of yours I crush in red (or some other eye-attracting colour), so that it will be left to the reader's discretion to follow your view or mine. How's that?

I think what I would do is to put a link at the end of my articles saying "Read a Muslim's response to this article" In this way the integrity of my original write ups are preserved and people can read your responses to them. Of course at the end of your responses I will place another link and say "read my response to this response" or something like that? How's that? Do you know of any Islamic site that would do such thing? I don't think so! They are afraid to give a link to our site even when they try to refute us.

**Quote:**

Since this is going to be quite a lengthy affair, patience is encouraged, and with that, I will begin to take apart your first accusation, perhaps in another thread... Bismillaah...

I look forward to you taking apart my accusations.

---

Posted: Sun Apr 13, 2003 12:57 am By Shuryah

Dr. Ali Sina, has charged the Prophet Muhammad (upon whom be peace) with being a "pervert", and provided the following articles which he penned to back up his claim:

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/Juwairiyah.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/safiyah.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/mariyah.htm>

[http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha\\_moraleval.htm](http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha_moraleval.htm)

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/SKM/zeinab.htm>

So, in order to exonerate the Prophet Muhammad (saas) of this vile charge, I say the following:

The word "pervert" dates in the English language circa 1661, meaning one that has deviated from right and commonly accepted conduct, particularly in sexual matters. The



Oxford dictionary provides a long list of synonyms to get to the meaning of the word, such as: "abnormal, amoral, bad, corrupt, debauched, degenerate, depraved, deviant, evil, immoral, improper..." etc. The Cambridge dictionary says: "a person whose sexual behaviour is considered strange and unpleasant by most people".

So what we can deduce, is that the word "pervert" refers to a person who has stepped outside the commonly-accepted norms of society due to his sexual behaviour or misbehaviour.

Was this the case with the Prophet Muhammad? I think not. In all of the stories linked to above, we do not find anything that the society of the Prophet's time found to be immoral or debauched. Are we to judge the Prophet's actions based upon our Christian/Western outlook on life, society and etiquette? Of course not, because that is a wrong and biased approach; a premise spawned from the fact that Western culture has gained predominance in the world. But what we should do, is look to see if any of the Prophet's contemporaries found anything wrong with his sexual conduct, and to that the answer is no. The only time when the hypocrites cited anything against the Prophet in this regard was when he wedded Zaynab bint Jahsh, who was to become his fifth wife instead of the Qur'anically junctioned four (while the disbelievers still married as many women as they liked).

Was it socially unacceptable to the Quraish to have more than four wives? No, as they had many, many more. The only argument that could be raised is that it went past the Qur'anic limit of four - a limit that the Qur'an itself imposed. And it was the Qur'an again (read: Allah) that allowed Muhammad (peace be upon him) to take more for various reasons. Did taking more than four wives go against Quraish culture? No. Did taking more than four wives go against Islamic culture? No again, because Islamic culture is built upon the fact that Allah's Laws come first, and if He allowed His Prophet who strove hard for His Cause to take more, then we, as Muslims accept that. So this cannot be seen as a form of "perversion".

Furthermore, if it were claimed that the Prophet (saas) was a "pervert" due to his fondness of women, then this is a grave injustice. This would mean that we have to apply the term "pervert" to 90% of the male species! His fondness for women is something which he himself testified to and is simply another indication of his sincere honesty, when he said: "Made beloved to me from your world are women and perfume, and the coolness of my eyes is in prayer." (Ahmad and Nasaa'i)

And if you say he was "perverted" because of his taking slave girls (as was the commonly done thing back then, so that in itself can not be used to charge perversion with), then I ask you why did he not take the girl mentioned in this hadith, even though she was one of the prettiest in Arabia?:

*[Recorded by Muslim in his Sahih: Kitab Al-Jihad wa'l-Siyar, Book 19, No. 4345] "It has been narrated on the authority of Salama (b. al-Akwa') who said: We fought against the Fazara and Abu Bakr was the commander over us. He had been appointed by the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him). When we were only at an hour's distance from the water of the enemy, Abu Bakr ordered us to attack. We made a halt during the last part of the night to rest and then we attacked from all sides and reached their watering-place where a battle was fought. Some of the enemies were killed and some were taken prisoners. I saw a group of persons that consisted of women and children. I was afraid lest they should reach the mountain before me, so I shot an arrow between them and the mountain. When they saw the arrow, they stopped. So I brought them, driving them along. Among them was a woman from Banu Fazara. She was wearing a leather coat. With her was her daughter who was one of the prettiest girls in Arabia. I drove them along until I brought them to Abu Bakr who bestowed that girl upon me as a prize. So we arrived in Medina. I had not yet disrobed her when the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) met me in the street and said: Give me that girl, O Salama. I said: Messenger of Allah, she has fascinated me. I had not yet disrobed her. When on the next day, the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) again met me in the street, he said: O Salama, give me that girl, may God bless your father. I said: She is for you. Messenger of Allah! By Allah, I have not yet disrobed her. The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) sent her to the people of Mecca, and surrendered her as ransom for a number of Muslims who had been kept as prisoners at Mecca."*

No doubt, the Prophet (saas) would have taken her for himself, if he truly was as lecherous as you people imply, and no one from the Companions would have said a single word in opposition; but he didn't – he ransomed her to set free some Muslims in Mecca – something which a real lecherous or perverted man could never do without first 'disrobing' her.

So hopefully with this, the charge of "perversion" is lifted from the noble personality of the Prophet (peace be upon him), and if the articles written by Dr. Sina were written to prove this against the Prophet, then they have been refuted, because the context or light which Mr. Sina would like his viewers to perceive these articles is in a Western light with Western sensibilities; what may be "perverted" to someone in Arabia, may be "standard" to someone in the West, and what may be "standard" in Arabia, may be "perverted" to people in the West. The word "pervert" can not really be applied cross-culturally or trans-historically; so the word should be taken back from Mr. Sina publically and apologetically, as it is a "perversion" from common decency, to cast libel against a man whom millions of people worldwide love and consider to be a Prophet of God.

Regards,  
Shurayh.

Posted: Sun Apr 13, 2003 1:47 am By Shuryah

Dear Ali,  
A few posts above, you said:

**Quote:**

When the Jihad starts I will kill them take their belongings and their wives as booty. How about that? Please don't say I cannot do it. I get my guidance from the Hadith.

**Quote:**

Abu Dawud: Book 19, Number 2996:

Narrated Muhayyisah:

The Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) said: If you gain a victory over the men of Jews, kill them. So Muhayyisah jumped over Shubaybah, a man of the Jewish merchants. He had close relations with them. He then killed him. At that time Huwayyisah (brother of Muhayyisah) had not embraced Islam. He was older than Muhayyisah. When he killed him, Huwayyisah beat him and said: O enemy of Allah, I swear by Allah, you have a good deal of fat in your belly from his property.

Wow, you're really insistent on becoming a threat to society! Muslims are not allowed to take hadiths without first seeking the explanation of it and the checking of it, because indeed, many hadiths were fabricated and many others are weak due to other reasons. And this hadith of Muhayyisah killing the Jewish merchant is a **weak hadith**, meaning it is not allowed to be practised upon or taken as an actual historical event. This was deemed weak by the great Muhaddith of the last century Shaikh Naasiruddin al-Albaani in his *Dha'eef Abi Dawood*, no. 648.

I wonder how many other premises you have on this website that are based upon weak or fabricated hadiths? Here is an excellent article summarising the position of the early Muslim scholars (and some later) in using weak hadiths. Please read it thoroughly: <http://www.islaam.org.uk/ie/ilm/aqeedah/0026.htm>

So with that, I hope you remove every article on your website wherein you have used this false hadith, as it is not allowed Islamically to attribute this to Islam. To use this hadith in saying this is how Muslims are allowed to behave is wrong, false and erroneous and amounts to fear-mongering against ordinary Muslim civilians. I do hope you prove true to your word and remove whatever articles may possess this hadith. Thank you,  
Regards,  
Shurayh.

---

Posted: Thu Apr 17, 2003 5:58 am By Shuryah

Ali, have you forgotten about your challenge? I see you still haven't removed the Muhayyisah hadith from your front page, isn't that a trifle dishonest and against your word? Or are you going to take the huge task of hadith criticism upon your own shoulders and decide for yourself what's allowable in Islamic law and what's not? Again, a trifle dishonest. Anyways, as they say in some parts of my land, "oo-roo". lol

---

Posted: Thu Apr 17, 2003 1:36 pm By Ali Sina

Dear Shuryah,

I did not respond to you right away and wanted to give you some time to mull over your own apologetic message. You seem to be a decent person but deeply brainwashed by your religion. I hoped if I leave you some space you'd see the foolishness of your argument. Okay may be with you it takes a little bit more time. However I am sure you have the potential to redeem yourself and with time you'll unshackle your mind from the manacles of this mind-numbing cult.

Let us see what is so obviously flawed in your argument.

You did not read the links I gave you because the answer to your apologetics are already given there. I hope that you read them. But first let us take a look once again at the Hadith you posted and highlight the salient points.

*[Recorded by Muslim in his Sahih: Kitab Al-Jihad wa'l-Siyar, Book 19, No. 4345] "It has been narrated on the authority of Salama (b. al-Akwa') who said: We fought against the Fazara and Abu Bakr was the commander over us. He had been appointed by the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him). When we were only at an hour's distance from the water of the enemy, Abu Bakr ordered us to attack. We made a halt during the last part of the night to rest and then we attacked from all sides and reached their watering-place where a battle was fought. Some of the enemies were killed and some were taken prisoners. I saw a group of persons that consisted of women and children. I was afraid lest they should reach the mountain before me, so I shot an arrow between them and the mountain. When they saw the arrow, they stopped. So I brought them, driving them along. Among them was a woman from Banu Fazara. She was*

wearing a leather coat. With her was her daughter who was one of the prettiest girls in Arabia. I drove them along until I brought them to Abu Bakr who bestowed that girl upon me as a prize. So we arrived in Medina. I had not yet disrobed her when the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) met me in the street and said: Give me that girl, O Salama. I said: Messenger of Allah, she has fascinated me. **I had not yet disrobed her.** When on the next day, the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) again met me in the street, he said: O Salama, give me that girl, may God bless your father. I said: She is for you, Messenger of Allah! By Allah. I have not yet disrobed her. **The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) sent her to the people of Mecca, and surrendered her as ransom for a number of Muslims who had been kept as prisoners at Mecca."**

Now let us see what is so inhuman and so shameful in this Hadith and why a decent person like you cannot see it.

First of all it is clear that contrary to what Muslim apologists' claim, who like Said al Sahhaf (Saddam's information minister) lie profusely and brazenly, this war was not defensive but the innocent population of Fazara was attacked by Muslims. Many of them were killed and women and children were taken as hostage. Think about it. What kind of beastly mentality Muhammad and his companions had to take women and children as prisoners of war! Why would a messenger of God attack a civilian population, kill them and take them as hostages? Is that what messengers of God are supposed to do? Imagine you are living in your city married happily raising your kids and a group of marauding gangsters claiming to be men of God invade your town, kill your husband and take you and your children as prisoners of war. Then you are sold as slave and your young and pretty daughter is snatched from you and sent to another town instead of money as ransom to free some of the companions of those gangsters. You quote this Hadith to impress us about the high moral standards of your prophet. What is so moral about it?

Why Muhammad attacked Fazara in the first place?

Why he killed the men of that town?

Why he took the women and children as prisoners of war?

Why the companions of Muhammad thought it is okay if they have sex with their prisoners of war?

Why Muhammad did not rebuke them for taking these women and children as prisoners?

Why Muhammad did not free the women and children but rather chose a pretty child and used her as pawn to payoff for the liberation of his friends and sent her to another city?

What do you think the Meccans did with her? She became the slave girl of another filthy man.

There is no mention of the name or the age of that girl. She must have been very young. Because the narrator speaks of her mother first and describes this girl as being with her mother.

Muhammad looted all the belongings of his victims and his followers received their booty from the wealth and the family of those poor dead souls. Yet this greedy man did not want to pay the ransom of his captured friends in Mecca but rather used the share of one of his companions for that purpose. What was the benefit of this for that little girl? She was first orphaned as Muslims killed her father, then separated from her mother who also became a slave to the marauding Muslims and was given to the Meccans to become the sex-slave of someone else. Muhammad treated these women and children as cattle. Didn't this part of the Hadith bother you at all? What if this was done to you? How does that feel? I. I was a Muslim too and like you and like all other Muslims I was numb to all these things. I just did not think about it. I dismissed anything that could shake my faith because that was painful.

The question that arises is: did Muhammad care about the freedom of his friends? No! To him lives meant nothing. He told his men to fight, kill and get killed. All he cared for was fighting men. Those men taken as hostages, could go to war and advance his megalomaniac ambitions of grandiosity and conquest. So it was a very calculated tradeoff. Take the part of the booty that belongs to someone else and with it free some of your fighting men.

Where is the morality of this? What kind of God would sanction such a behavior? Why God would want his followers to attack innocent people, kill them and take their women and children as prisoners?

Shuryah, if Allah really exists he is the Devil. Please save your soul before it is too late. If hell really exists you are heading there. Please save your soul before it is too late. Muhammad was a sadist crazy man like [David Koresh](#) and other cult leaders. Islam grew only by deceit and by force. Now that we have the Internet and the truth cannot be eclipsed, Islam is going to die very fast. Don't be part of the army of evil. Join the army of light. The great sun of truth has risen; don't remain in your couch of negligence. This is the battle between right and wrong. The truth has come and it is manifest as sun. Falsehood is vanishing fast.

You wrote:

**Quote:**

No doubt, the Prophet (saas) would have taken her for himself, if he truly was as lecherous as you people imply, and no one from the Companions would have said a single word in opposition; but he didn't – he ransomed her to set free some Muslims in Mecca – something which a real lecherous or perverted man could never do without first 'disrobing' her.

How bizarre is your logic!. The right thing would have been that Muhammad never invaded these towns and never took any women and children as captives. The next right thing would have been that he ordered his followers to free all the women and children. He did not do that either. He did not even free that little girl but used her to pay for the ransom of his friends. And you think just because he did not sleep with her he qualifies to be a messenger of God? And you are so impressed by this that you are willing to forgive him for all other occasions that he took the prettiest girls and had sex with them on the same day he killed their loved ones? What about the [Juwairiyah](#), [Safiyah](#), Rayhanah or [Mariyah](#)? Did you read their story? I am sure you did not or you would not have come up to defend this evil monster.

Read the story of [David Koresh](#) and see the similarity. Just because Muhammad was not destroyed and he and his men could kill, loot, conquer and grow it does not make Islam a true religion. Islam is going to die and you will see the death of this cult in your own lifetime, (unless you are really old). We are becoming an army. We are going to take full potential of the power of the Internet and we are going to expose the ugly face of this devilish cult. Soon when we have the means we will move to other media such as radio to reach every village in Bangladesh, Sudan and Saudi Arabia. Every Muslim will hear this message and the great exodus of Islam will begin. This exodus has already begun. It is like a ball of snow rolling down from a snowing mountain. Islam's days are numbered. Many of us shall see the death of Islam before we see our own.

Read the Quran not as a brainwashed Muslim but as a human being with brains and conscience. Then you can see what we see. Join us in this great battle of light against darkness. We will be victorious because light is more powerful than darkness and truth always wins.

As for the story of Muhayyisah you simply denied the authenticity of it. If it was the only story depicting Islam as a cult of terror, I could have agreed with you, yet this is nothing out of ordinary. The books of hadithes are full of such stories to the extent that some of the Muslims have decided to denounce them altogether. Nevertheless the Quran is no less violent. There are hundreds of verses in the Quran that call for the killing innocent people because of their faith.

**Quote:**

Or are you going to take the huge task of hadith criticism upon your own shoulders and decide for yourself what's allowable in Islamic law and what's not? Again, a trifle dishonest.

I already discussed about the hadith and their authenticity. You can read it [here](#). I read the link you gave me. Please read my response to it.

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[Debates](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Comments](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Video Clips](#)

[Books](#)

[Sina's Challenge](#)





WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Indonesian</a>
<a href="#">Czech</a>
<a href="#">Chinese</a>
<a href="#">Italian</a>
<a href="#">Français</a>
<a href="#">German</a>
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>
<a href="#">Arabic</a>
****

## Propaganda from an apologist: a straight reply

By **Abul Kasem**

**Sydney, Australia**

**E-mail:** abul88 (at) hotmail.com

Mr. Parvez Ahmed of CAIR recently wrote a bizarre article entitled, 'Muhammad's wives: Background you need to know' for the Sentinel magazine, which I guess, is mostly read by the Americans of non-Muslim background. Somehow or other this small piece of essay was posted in NFB on December 12, 2002 (<http://www.bangladesh-web.com/news/dec/12/f12122002.htm> - A4).

I read this essay from this University academic (he is reported to be a faculty member of the University of North Florida's Coggin College of Business) with great hilarity. I found his essay to be totally unreliable and full of distortion of facts, which compelled me to write this rebuttal to make matters straight.

Although Mr. Parvez mentioned that one needs to know about the background of Muhammad's wives, he never cited any background information on this. Not only this, but he also never gave a single reference/sources of his concocted tales on Muhammad's wives. One simply wonders why an academic of his calibre failed to do so!

It is also quite remarkable to note that Mr. Parvez quite cleverly uses single quotes by the Occidental apologists like John Esposito and Karen Armstrong to portray them as the true representatives of Islam. He thought that if he uses some favourable quotes on Islam from these western (non-Muslim) apologists, then the Americans and other infidels (as well as many non-practising Muslims) will form a very cool and benign idea about Islam.

Let me ask him a few questions: If Islam is such a fantastic and the greatest religion on world, why do these two 'great' Islamic scholars not convert to Islam? Why do they still remain unbelievers? What prevents them from becoming Muslims? Which are the principle sources of Islam? Is it in the writings of infidels like John Esposito and Karen Armstrong or in the Qur'an, the Ahadith and in the writings of a few celebrated Islamic scholars who have unparalleled knowledge and understanding of Islam?

How come when the secularists use the writings of Occidental experts on Islam like Daniel Pipe, Sir William Muir and others like them, the writers such like Mr. Parvez Ahmed & company deny anything and all things that they say? Why is it that when a 'Murtad' such as me present utterly irrefutable evidence/s from the principal sources of Islam exposing the 'real Islam,' then the Islamists hide their head under sand like the proverbial ostrich as if nothing has happened? Why such double standard?

When one peruses this response to his rather un-academic discourse, one will find the answer to the above questions.

Mr. Parvez's essay can be summarised in the following sections: (Note: I used this method instead of quoting from his essay in order to conserve space.)

1. Muhammad was monogamous as long as his first wife, Khadija was alive.
2. Muhammad married 12 wives.
3. Muhammad married Sauda (or Sawda) when she was a 65 years old widow.
4. Most of Muhammad's wives were over the age 40 when they married him.
5. Muhammad married Aisha when she was between 16 to 19 years old and not between 6 to 7 years as written in Sahi ahadith.
6. Muhammad married Zainab (or Zaynab), his adopted son's wife to set an example; it was not a marriage out of love/lust.

**Let me present clear answers to the above issues.**

**Muhammad was monogamous while Khadija was alive.**

It is true that Muhammad had no choice but to be satisfied with only one wife as long as Khadija was alive. Why was it so? Why did he not get permission from Allah to acquire many other wives during her lifetime? Why did his harem become so crowded immediately after Khadija's death?

In order to answer those questions, we must understand the power of money and wealth.



In this mortal world, whoever has those two commodities make the rules. We find no exception in the case of Muhammad-Khadija relationship. Khadija was a very wealthy merchant lady when she married Muhammad. He was her third husband. The Sirat (Reference 3) gives the names of his two other husbands without giving much detail about them. When Khadija married Muhammad, he was a virtual indigent.

Therefore, he was completely under the control/mercy of Khadija. In reality, Muhammad was a househusband while Khadija was his sole provider. He was totally dependent on Khadija for his survival. Therefore, if Muhammad ever dared to go for other women, Khadija would have eaten him alive, that was for sure. Besides, Khadija was 15 years senior to him; almost like his mother. So, how could Muhammad raise his voice against her? Here is a quote from the biography of Muhammad written by Maxime Rodinson (Ref.5).

All around him Muhammad saw the wealthy Qurayshites using and abusing the pleasures of love. Each man, merchants and travelers especially, was allowed by custom to take wives for a limited period. Polygamy was perhaps less widespread than has been suggested, but divorce was simple and frequent. Outright prostitution, not readily distinguishable from temporary marriage, also occurred. Religious rites seem to have involved occasional ritual copulation. Young and beautiful slave-girls were easily bought. But Muhammad was wedded to Khadija and to her alone. It is possible that their marriage contract involved an obligation on his part to take no second wife. The wealthy Khadija was in a position to make demands (Ref 5, Page 54-55)

It is now abundantly clear that Muhammad had no choice but to remain a monogamous when he was under the control of a rich and powerful lady like Khadija.

### **Muhammad married 12 wives**

This is not a true picture of Muhammad's collection of wives. Muhammad married between 13 to 22 wives. The most authentic biography of Muhammad (Ref. 3) tells us that Muhammad had at least 13 (when I counted, I found this to be 14) wives (see Ref.3 page 794). Some writers even suggest that Muhammad had up to 28 wives. This is not to say that the only women Muhammad had in his harem.

He had at least two concubines namely Maria and Rayhana. Maria was presented to Muhammad by the Coptic head of Egypt while Rayhana was a booty from the genocide of Banu Qurayza, a Jewish tribe that lived in Medina. Both these sex slaves were of extreme beauty and very young when Muhammad possessed them.

Many Islamists often object vehemently when we mention that Muhammad had concubines besides his regular wives. They will often give convoluted logic to demonstrate that the Prophet of Islam never had concubines. Well, here is what Ibn Ishak writes about Maria:

Ibn Hisham's note 129

Ibrahim's mother was Mariya the Copt. Abdullah b. Wahb from I Lahia told me that Mariya was the prophet's concubine. The Muuqauqis presented her to him from Hafn in the province of Ansina. (Ibid, page 711).

### **Muhammad married Sauda when she was 65 years old.**

This is a big joke. Here is the truth about Sauda:

Saudah Bint. Zama: She was neither young nor beautiful. She was the right lady to take care of Mohammad's young children after the death of Khadijah. They got married in 620 A.D. She was middle aged, plump, jolly and of kindly disposition. She was a widow who lived until the end of time of Umr. Mohammad married Sauda when he was 53 and she was 50 almost the same time when he married Aisha. It is stated that Sauda "gave" her "nights" to Ayesha to have him for sex (<http://www.islamic-paths.org/Home/English/Muhammad/Book/Wives/Chapter-02.htm>). That meant that old Sauda was a maidservant while young Aisha was for having good time (speaking in today's parlance).

### **Most of Muhammad's wives were over the age 40 when they married him.**

This is not completely true. We can find at least three women who were quite young when Muhammad married them. Here are a few samples:

Maimunah (or Barra) Bint. Al Harith: Mohammad married her when he was 60 and she was 36 in 629 A.D. (7 A.H). Zainab Bint Khuzaima was her half sister. She was the last woman the prophet married due to the restriction imposed on him by Allah (33:50, 33:52). She lived with Mohammad for just 3 years. After Mohammad died, Maimunah lived for another 40 years. She died at an age of 80 (51 A.H.). She was Mohammad's last wife to die.

Rayhana: She was not a real wife. Some authorities say that she eventually converted to



Islam and married Muhammad. She was a booty from a battle. She was a Jewish girl of extreme beauty; so, Mohammad proposed to marry her. However, she refused to convert to Islam and married Mohammad. Therefore, she became a sex slave of Mohammad. She was probably a teenager when Muhammad captured her.

Safiyah Bint Huyay: She was also a war booty. She was taken a captive after the slaughter in Khybar. In that battle, she lost her father, recently married husband and all other close relatives. This captured Jewish woman was given to a Muslim soldier called Dahia. However, when Mohammad saw her pulchritude, he immediately bought her from Dahia and proposed to marry her. She was in a state of shock when brought to Mohammad. Safiyah's cousin sister was also brought along with Safiyah but Mohammad was not interested in her cousin as she was not that pretty.

Safiyah had no choice but to marry Mohammad to save her life. She was 17 years old when she married the 60 years old Mohammad. She was with Mohammad for 4 years. She was 21 when the prophet of Islam died. She lived as a widow for the next 39 years. She died in 50 A.H (673 A.D.) at the age of 60.

If you want to read more about Muhammad's wives please read 'Holy and Blessed Family', NFB August 20, 2001 or e-mail me.

That Safiya was a very young girl when Muhammad possessed her can also be traced from the following quote of Sira by Ibn Ishak:

#### TESTIMONY OF SAFIYA

'Abdullah b. Abu Bakr b. Muhammad b. 'Amr b. Hazm told me that he was told that Safiya d. Huyayy b. Akhtab said 'I was the favourite child of my father and my uncle Abu Yasir. When I was present they took no notice of their other children. When the apostle was staying in Quba with the B. 'Amr b. Auf, the two went to see him before daybreak and did not return until after nightfall, weary worn out, drooping and feeble. I went up to them on childish pleasure as I always did, and they were so sunk in gloom that they took no notice of me. I heard my uncle say to my father, "Is he he? Do you recognize him, and can you be sure?" "Yes!" "And what do you feel about him?" "by God I shall be his enemy as long as I live." (Ref: 3, page 241-242)

#### Muhammad married Aisha when she was between 16 to 19 years old.

This is the biggest joke or fib I have ever read. The author (Parvez Ahmed) wrote that the marriage age of Aisha to be 6 to 7 years is based on apocryphal traditions. How funny! Does Mr. Parvez contend that Sahi Bukhari, and Sahi Muslim are apocryphal? How strange and outrageous! All the Sahi ahadith including Shahih Bukhari and Shahih Muslim are the foundations of Islam. Their position is just after the Holy Qur'an. All Islamic rules/regulations/Shari'ah laws are based on these Sahi traditions. How can Mr. Parvez deny this? I am at a loss here! Has he invented a new tradition by reading the biography of Muhammad by *Hussain Haykal* of Egypt?

Let us review a few Sahi traditions:

This one is from the most Sahi of all traditions, that is, Shahih Bukhari:

*Volume 5, Book 58, Number 236:*

Narrated Hisham's father:

Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Medina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he married 'Aisha when she was a girl of six years of age, and he consumed that marriage when she was nine years old.

Here is another hadis from Shahih Bukhari from the very mouth of Aisha. Does Mr. Parvez say that the Ummul Mumenin, Aisha was lying through her teeth?

*Volume 7, Book 62, Number 64:*

Narrated 'Aisha:

that the Prophet married her when she was six years old and he consummated his marriage when she was nine years old, and then she remained with him for nine years (i.e., till his death).

Here is another Sahi hadis from Shahih Muslim in the very words of Aisha. Is Aisha a liar and fibber? *Tauba! Tauba!*

*Book 008, Number 3311:*

'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) married her when she was seven years old, and he was taken to

his house as a bride when she was nine, and her dolls were with her; and when he (the Holy Prophet) died she was eighteen years old.

Want to hear more? Here is Sira by Ibn Ishak:

He married 'Aisha in Mecca when she was a child of seven lived with her in Medina when she was nine or ten. She was the only virgin that he married. Her father, Abu Bakr, married her to him and the apostle gave her four hundred dirhams.(Ref. 3, page 792)

I am just wondering why the Mullahs are not issuing *Fatwas* demanding the blood of Mr. Parvez Ahmed for transgressing the Holy Scriptures and distorting the truth. Is it because he is the communications director CAIR for the Florida chapter? What a shame and double standard played by the Islamic apologists!

If any so-called 'Islam basher' ever dares to write a single line contradicting the Qur'an and the ahadith, then the Mullahs will not spare even an hour to issue *Fatwa* demanding the head of the Murtad or of the 'blasphemy' writer. Is this how Islam wants to convert the world to its fascistic doctrine?

Now back to child marriage again. While we are on this topic let us briefly review the provision/s of child/underage marriage in Islam. You may be greatly surprised to learn that you thought this could have never existed in Islam!

The first important point is that there is no minimum age for marriage in Islam. This truth can be found in many Sha'ria books. Here is what the Dictionary of Islam writes:

There is no particular age for marriage (Ref. 4, page 315)

So, what should be the age of a woman/girl/child when an adult Muslim male can marry her? Is it possible to marry a newly born suckling infant? What? *Naujubillah!* This is very contemptible! Islam can never allow such perversion, you say. Perish this thought. Read for yourself the following Sha'ria rule on marrying an infant girl who is still suckling her mother's milk. This Sha'ria rule clearly demonstrates that an adult Muslim man can marry an infant girl and an adult woman at the same time but the infant cannot suckle the adult's milk. How disgusting!

Hedaya Vol. I Book III, page 71 (Ref. 6)

*Case of one of two wives suckling the other*-If a man marry an infant and an adult and the latter should give milk to the former, both wives become prohibited with respect to that man [their husband], because if they were to continue united in marriage to him, it would imply the propriety of joint cohabitation with the foster-mother and her foster-daughter, which is prohibited, in the same manner as joint cohabitation with a natural mother and daughter-It is to be observed on this occasion, that if the husband should not have had carnal connexion with the adult wife, she is not entitled to any dower whatever, because the separation has proceeded from her, before consummation :-but the infant has a claim to her half dower.

Many Muslims will be greatly enraged as to what I wrote in the previous paragraph. They will still deny the truth. Some may even want proof of this type of child abuse and pedophilic trend in any follower of Islam.

Well, I would like them to read the following:

Umme Kulthum: Umme Kulthum was 4 or 5 years old when Umor married her. This child was his most favourite wife (just like prophet Mohammad). There is a great controversy about the identity of this child bride of Umor. Many Islamists claim that she was the daughter of Ali and Fatima. Others claim that Umme Kulthum was the posthumous daughter of Abu Bakar and Habiba. Abu Bakar died (13 A.H.) a few months before Umme Kulthum was born. She was the half sister of Ayesha. So, Umor asked Ayesha for the hand of Umme Kulthum when she (Umme Kulthum) was only 4 - 5 years old. Ayesha agreed and Umor and Umme Kulthum got married.

It is not known at what age of Umme Kulthum, Umor consummated the marriage. I could not find any reference as to the age of Umor when he married this child. However, we can make some calculations to find out his age at the time of marriage.

Umor was born 13 years after prophet Mohammad. Mohammad was born in 570. So, Umor must have been born in 583 A.D. (other records show that Umor was born around 580 A.D.)

Let us assume that Umor married Umme Kulthum bt. Ali. Sunni references (Al Farooq vol. II by Shibli Numani p 539. History of Abul Fida, vol. I p 171) suggest that this marriage took place in 17 A.H (623 A.D.). Sunni references also suggest that Umme Kulthum was 4 to 5 years old when Umor married her. Let us say that she was 5 years old when the marriage took place. This will put the date of birth of Umme Kulthum as 12 A.

H, which is 634 A.D.

Therefore, Umor was 51 years ( $634 - 583 = 51$ ) when Umme Kulthum was born.

Thus, Umor was at least 56 years old ( $51 + 5 = 56$ ) years old when he married this child.

Now, let us assume that Umor married the posthumous daughter of Abu Bakar. Historical record suggests that Abu Bakar died in 13 A.H and Umme Kulthum Bint Abu Bakar was born a few months after his death. That is, we can safely say that Umme Kulthum was born in 13 A.H., which is 635 A.D.

Sunnis suggests that this marriage took place in 17 A.H. = 639 A.D.

Umor must have been at least 56 years ( $639 - 583 = 56$ ) years old when he married this child of 4 to 5 years old.

Whichever version of the marriage we accept, it is abundantly clear that Umor was very much past his 50's when he married Umme Kulthum. Incredible! Umor surpassed his master when it came to child marriage. However, Islamic history and Hadith are absolutely and positively silent on when Umor consummated this marriage.

If we assume that Umor followed the example of the prophet (pbuh) and consummated the marriage when Umme Kulthum was 9 years, he must have been at least 59 years when he did that. Even if we assume that Umor had sex with Umme Kulthum just before he was assassinated (he was 61 years when he died), she could be only around 10 ( $5+5=10$ ) years old!

Thus, Umor probably had sex with a 9 or 10 years old child when he was 59/60! Get it folks?

Still not convinced? Well, here is what Muhammad, the Prophet of peace and mercy wanted to do with a baby girl who just started to crawl. It was just the good luck for this baby girl that the Last Prophet died before he could fulfil his dream.

Muhammad wanted to marry a crawling baby. This is from the book of Sira by Ibn Ishak, the most authentic biographer of Muhammad. Most other biographies are based on this monumental work by Ibn Ishak/Ibn Hisham

(Suhayli, ii.79: In the *riwaya* of Yunus I.I recorded that the apostle saw her (Ummu'l-Fadl) when she was baby crawling before him and said, 'If she grows up and I am still alive I will marry her.' But he died before she grew up and Sufyan b. al-Aswad b. Abdu'l-Asad al-Makhzumi married her and she bore him Rizq and Lubaba....(Ref.3, page 311)

Why should the Islamic apologist like Mr. Parvez Ahmed and his organization CAIR try to fool the gullible and little informed western non-Muslims? Do they think that their misinformation and blatant distortion of facts will go unchallenged? I would request Mr. Parvez to write a few words about what the authorities like Hedaya and Ibn Ishak had written.

Let us now take up the last misinformation/disinformation propagated by Mr. Parvez/CAIR.

**Muhammad married Zainab (or Zaynab), his adopted son's wife to set an example; it was not a marriage out of love/lust.**

This is an absolute nonsense. We can demonstrate from various authentic Islamic sources that Muhammad's marriage to Zaynab was completely based on his desire to have a 'good time' with her (I'm borrowing this term to be in tune with modernity!) and nothing else. This truth can never be suppressed no matter how much any Islamic apologist tries to the contrary.

First, we turn to Qur'an. This unholy union was a matter of great shame in the Arab society of that time. The Arab society of those days could never imagine that the father of an adopted son would marry his wife. It was because the Arabs treated their adopted children as their own.

Thus, this type of marriage was completely unacceptable to them. Muhammad knew about this and feared that he would be ostracised/shunned by his community if he plunged into fulfilling his carnal desire for Zaynab without the intervention of Almighty Allah. So, Allah promptly sent down 33:37 that permitted Zayd to divorce Zaynab and gave the licence to Muhammad to sleep with her. Here is the complete verse:

033.037

**YUSUFALI:** Behold! Thou didst say to one who had received the grace of Allah and thy favour: "Retain thou (in wedlock) thy wife, and fear Allah." But thou didst hide in thy heart that which Allah was about to make manifest: thou didst fear the people, but it is more fitting that thou shouldst fear Allah. Then when Zaid had dissolved (his marriage)

with her, with the necessary (formality), We joined her in marriage to thee: in order that (in future) there may be no difficulty to the Believers in (the matter of) marriage with the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with the necessary (formality) (their marriage) with them. And Allah's command must be fulfilled.

This verse is very clear in disclosing the secret carnal desire of Muhammad for Zaynab.

Ali Dashti, sourcing from authentic sources like Jalalyn and Zamakhshari (the two great writers of Tafsir Qur'an that ever lived) writes:

The Prophet's love for Zaynab arose later, and the time and circumstances of its incidence are diversely reported. The account in the *Tafsir al-Jalalayn* suggests that his attitude began to change soon after her marriage to Zayd. "After a time (probably meaning a short time) his eye fell on her, and love for Zaynab budded in his heart. (Ref. 7, page 132)

Citing the work of Zamakhshari, Ali Dashti continues further:

*Zamakhshari*, in his comment on verse 37 sura 33, states that it was after Zaynab's marriage to Zayd that the Prophet's eye fell on her. She pleased him so much that he could not help saying, "Praise be to God who makes hearts beat!" The Prophet had seen Zaynab before but she had not then pleased him; otherwise he would have asked for her hand. Zaynab heard the Prophet's exclamation and told Zayd about it. Zayd knew intuitively that God had cast an unease with Zaynab into his heart. He therefore went in haste to the Prophet and asked whether he might divorce his wife. The Prophet asked what had happened and whether he suspected her. Zayd replied that he had met with nothing but kindness from her, but was distressed because she considered herself more noble than himself and more suitable for the Prophet. It was then that the words "Keep your wife for yourself and fear God" in verse 37 came down. (Ref. 7, page 132-133)

To be fair with Muhammad, Ali Dashti makes the following comment regarding the honesty of Muhammad's desire for Zaynab as expressed in 33:37

This meaningful verse is an impressive example of the Prophet Mohammad's honesty and candor. (Ref. 7, page 133)

My rebuttals of what Mr. Parvez of CAIR had been trying to propagate are in no way designed to malign and/or demean Islam and Muhammad. I have tried to elucidate from the primary/authentic sources of Islam a truer picture of what Mr. Parvez tried to distort. I did not invent anything new, neither did I write anything original/earth shattering/revolutionary.

If the Mullahs have the right to issue Fatwa for the head of secularists for writing 'blasphemous' essays, why not the secularists now issue directives (read *Fatwa*) when the Islamic apologists write totally distorted and misinformed articles to fool the un-informed Muslims and non-Muslims alike? Of course, our *Fatwa* will not ask for blood (read beheading) from the apologists. All we want is this, 'please reply to this essay refuting its content.'

#### References:

1. Shahih Bukhari; Translation by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan

<http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/fundamentals/hadithsunnah/bukha/>

2. Shahih Muslim; Translation by Abdur Rahman Siddiqui

<http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/fundamentals/hadithsunnah/musli/>

3. SIRAT RASUL ALLAH by Ibn Ishaq Translated by A. Guillaume. *Fifteenth Impression, 2001* Published by Oxford University Press, Karachi, Pakistan

4. DICTIONARY OF ISLAM by Thomas Patrick Hughes , 1994 Published by KAZI Publications, Inc., Chicago, IL, USA

5. MUHAMMAD by Maxime Rodinson: Translated from the French by Anne Carter, 2002 Published by the New York Press, New York

6. THE HEDAYA COMMENTARY ON THE ISLAMIC LAWS (reprint 1994)  
Translated by Charles Hamilton, Published by Kitab Bhaban , 1784 Kalan Mahal, Darya Ganj, New Delhi

110002 [India]

7. 23 YEARS: A Study of the Prophetic Career of Mohammad by Ali Dashti (1994)  
Translated from the Persian by F.R.C. Bagley, Mazda Publishers, Costa Mesa,

California.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Videos](#) [Comments](#) [Links](#)  
[Forum](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Jan, 25, 2003

## Aziz Köksal

[Make a Donation](#)

Assalam

I hope you will be reading this e-mail and I hope that this will in some way be alternative to the ones you usually receive. Mostly complaints of angry Muslims feeling insulted by the contents of your site. Occasionally attempts of apologists of Islam trying to destroy your view of Islam and to find fallacies in your understanding of Islam. Maybe you have had to revise some of your standpoints after being presented by acceptable arguments from your opponents, certainly nobody is perfect but in an ongoing process of evolution in his abilities. You insist that you hold the truth in your hands, you insist to know the reality about Islam, how it really is, how it absolutely is! You are declaring Islam to be the untruth and this with a "I know the absolute truth"-attitude.

Please do not get me wrong, I do not want to accuse you of something, but if I haven't perceived your attitude correctly then please accept my sincere apologies. What I want to say is that no matter how knowledgeable and intelligent a person is he will always only have a relative understanding of the

Truth, meaning that it may some time be proven contradictory. This is the nature of man. Unless you are divinely guided by a supreme being or unless you're this being itself you won't be able to present the absolute Truth to others, so that it may become absolutely clear and irrefutable to them.

You write on your page where you challenge all Muslims: "For more than a year our challenge to the Muslims and the Muslim apologists has not been met. Many Muslims have come forth hiding their real identity behind a penname and disputed our claims. As it is clear from the following list, their arguments have all been refuted. Getting tired of waiting for the big fish, we decided to invite the more famous apologists of Islam and challenge them to defend their views."

If you are truly tired of finding someone who has the competence and the

ability of defending his perspective of Islam, then I would like to recommend you an intellectual scholar, with whom you would love to debate. His name is "Moiz Amjad" and here are his details (presented on his own website [www.understanding-islam.com](http://www.understanding-islam.com)):

<http://www.understanding-islam.com/related/moizamjad.asp>

I would do everything to at least convince you that he is worth your time, he is an expert in his field, qualified enough to even challenge all your fundamental conceptions of Islam. I can imagine how many people are emailing you and requesting you to go to this and that site, but I honestly promise you that you won't regret it if you read his answers on different questions which have already been posted there by visitors.

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [...](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)



At first maybe you'd like to review some of [his counter-arguments](#) on the criticisms on the Qur'an:

[Here](#) you are able to post your questions (only Mondays):

I would be very thankful if you responded me as soon as possible.

May Peace be with you!

Aziz Köksal

---

Dear Aziz Köksal

Thank you for your polite letter. It sure was much different from what I am used to receive.

You asked me to look into Mr. Moiz Amjad's website and challenge him to discuss with me. I looked into his site just because you are such a gentleman and I could not refuse your request. The page I read is about the controversy in the Quran that in one place says the creation took place in 6 days and in another place says it took place in 8 days.

Sura 7:54, 10:3, 11:7, and 25:59 clearly say that God created "the heavens and the earth" in six days. But in Sura 41:9-12 we are given another number.

Say: Is it that ye deny Him Who created the earth in **TWO Days** And do ye join equals with Him? He is the Lord of (all) the Worlds.

He set on the (earth), mountains standing firm, high above it, and bestowed blessings on the earth, and measure therein all things

to give them nourishment in due proportion, in **FOUR Days** in accordance with (the needs of) those who seek (Sustenance).

Moreover He comprehended in His design the sky, and it had been (as) smoke: He said to it and to the earth: "Come ye together, willingly or unwillingly." They said: "We do come (together), in willing obedience." So He completed them as seven firmaments in **TWO Days**,

-- Sura 41:9-12 (Yusuf Ali)

[Here](#) is how Mr. Amjad tried to solve this problem.

Mr. Amjad tries to get out of this obvious contradiction by saying that 8 actually means 6. Here is his explanation.

The Qur'an in these verses was actually saying that the basic structure of the earth was created in two (2) days. Later on, mountains, seas and other paraphernalia required for the sustenance of living organisms on this basic structure of the earth were designed and created. And all this work (including the creation of the earth and the designing and provision of the paraphernalia) was completed in a total of four (4) days. After

this, the skies were modeled and seven heavens were created in two (2) days. Thus the total time involved in the creation of the earth and the heavens totalled to six (6) days -- not eight (8) days.

Here Mr. Amjad is trying to convince the reader that the first 2 days of the creation of the Earth is part of the 4 days when Allah set up the mountains and gave it sustenance. In this way he tries to get rid of the first 2 days and he is so impressed with his "discovery" that he claims to have fallen in prostration to thank his Lord. But this is just not so.

Looks like Mr. Amjad thanked his Lord for nothing because his finding is based on denials and not facts. The Quran after saying that Allah created the Earth in 2 days says (verse 10): He set on it, mountains and bestowed blessings in 4 days.

It is very clear, that the creation of the Earth precedes the providing sustenance and these are two different and consecutive events.

He says that even a two-year-old child knows that  $2 + 4 + 2 = 8$  and therefore Muhammad could not have made such mistake. No one is saying that Muhammad did not know how to add these simple numbers. But he uttered the verses of the Quran during 23 years. That is enough time for a liar to forget what he said before. So at one time he said the creation took place in 6 days and a few years later he forgot and said it took 8 days. Liars have bad memories. And this is the explanation of this controversy.

Now let us put aside the numbers and take a look at the absurdity of this claim. According to the above verses the Earth is created first, the mountains and sustenance are given next and it is only at last that the firmaments are created.

This is enough for us to know that Muhammad knew nothing of what he was talking about. The Earth being a spec of dust in this universe is only 4.5 billion years old while the age of the universe is estimated to be 15 billion years. So the firmament predates the creation of the Earth at least by 10 billion years, and was not created after the Earth and after plantations appears on the Earth. Muhammad used to think that Earth is flat and above it is a dome like a bowl covering a plate. He thought that the Sun and the Moon are lamps that are attached to the dome of the sky. Of course when you build a room the roof and the lamps come at the end. That is why he puts the creation of the firmament at last and gives it only 2 days. Why concern ourselves with the numbers when we have such grotesque error in those verses?

He speaks of 7 layers of heaven. What is this? This is just the thinking of cavemen. The sky does not have 7 layers. It is clear that he was talking just nonsense.

For more on this subject please visit [Answering Islam](#)

In this link you can see that the theory of considering the 2 days creation of the Earth as part of the 4 days of providing substance on it was actually suggested by other Islamic scholars including Yusuf Ali and they were already proven wrong before Mr. Amjad declare it as his own "discovery" and fall in prostration.

Anyway, if you still think that Mr. Amjad can meet the challenge that I presented to the Muslims, please tell him I am ready. I can

bet that he will find an excuse and would not show up. Someone said Mr. Harun Yahya would answer me. He even wrote to Mr, Harun Yahya and sent me a copy of his acceptance. Well this is almost 8 or 9 months ago and I am still waiting.

I can assure you that those Muslims who have a name and want to protect their names will not come forward. But if they come we will be more than delighted to discuss with them and should they manage to prove us wrong I will stick to my end of the bargain and will remove this site.

Please contact Mr. Amjad and tell him we are ready. Send me a copy of your invitation to him so I can publish it and it becomes a public and official invitation. If he says we are unimportant you know that he is just being afraid. Our site is 25 times more popular than his and so this should not be an excuse. If he refused to debate, write to someone else until you find someone who is willing to debate. If no one dares to show up, please ask yourself what are you doing wasting your life with a cult that has no answers to logical arguments. All Islam is good for is to advance through violence. But even Nazism could do that. If the world had not stopped Hitler he would have conquered the world. Are Muslims capable to refute my claims through reason?

Sincerely yours

Ali Sina

---

Aziz Köksal

Assalam

At first I want to say that I am extremely sorry for not being able to write an immediate reply to your email.

After having read your criticisms on the article, "Six or Eight Days of Creation" written by Moiz Amjad I have confronted him with your review and asked him kindly to analyze your arguments.

[Here is you can view his response:](#)

Regards,

Aziz Köksal

---

Dear Aziz Köksal

Thank you for sending to me Mr. Amjad's response. As it is clear Mr. Amjad is trying to convince himself that the 2 days that it took to create the Earth is part of the 4 days that it took to create the mountains and other things. To do so Mr. Amjad insists that "thumma" in Arabic, which is equivalent to "then" in English does not indicate sequence and order of events. To prove his point he quotes examples in English and in Arabic where "then" and "thumma" do not indicate sequence of events but mean: "and", "plus", "in addition", "furthermore", "also" "moreover", "therefore", "in that case", etc.

That is true! "Then" and "thumma" could mean all those things. However in all these examples that "then" and "thumma" do not indicate sequence of events, TIME is not the subject matter. But when TIME is the subject matter, both "then" and "thumma" invariably indicate sequence of events. So if I say I framed a house in one month THEN I completed it in 6 months that "then" indicates sequence and should be translated as after that, next, afterward, subsequently, followed by, etc. If I had said, "I framed a house in one month AND finished it in 6 months, then that could be also interpreted as if the one month of framing is part of the 6 months of completing the house. However the Quran does not say "Wa" (and), it says "thumma", which means "then" and that can only be interpreted as sequence of time.

If I tell you that this morning I woke up, then I took a shower and shaved, then I had breakfast, then I went to my office. You have no doubt about the sequence of events. I could not have gone to my office or showered before waking up. The "then" makes it clear which event precedes which. But when I said I took shower and shaved you don't know which one I did first because I did not use "then". I could have shaven before, at the time that I was showering or after that. That sequence of events is not clear. In all other cases, there is no doubt which event took place first and which one took next.

In the Quran verse 41:9-12 we have a series of events that are separated from each other by "thumma". Since those verses describe the time that took each event, that "thumma" indicates sequence of events and nothing else. This is such a simple matter that I am even surprised why we should argue about it.

Anyway, Mr. Amjad not only failed to acknowledge his error, he avoided altogether the most important part of my response that had nothing to do with numbers and grammar but with science and logic.

The Quran says that the creation of the Earth precedes the creation of the heavens (or the firmaments). We know absolutely that is not the case. The Earth is part of this universe and the part could not have been created before the whole. The big bang that gave birth to this universe took place billions of year prior to the formation of our Sun and our Earth. This is the most obvious error of this verse. Mr. Amjad completely ignores this point and does not even mention it. Although he is good in giving some absurd answers to any question for the sake of just having said something, can he explain this difficulty? It would be fun to watch him waddle out of this quagmire.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

## Muhammad's wives: Background you need to know-A debate!

Syed Kamran Mirza

[syed\\_mirza@hotmail.com](mailto:syed_mirza@hotmail.com)

On the above title Mr. Parvez Ahmed from Florida wrote an essay in his desperate quest to damage control for the so-called Islamophobia and defamation of Prophet Muhammad. His utter lie, lots of wishful disinformation and deceptive tactics to hide the truth has drawn my attention to comment. Mr. Pervez talked about background ("Background you need to know") but he has given no background or any reference at all. This is an utter deception and intellectual dishonesty by Mr. Pervez. Readers have already learned a lot about how Mr. Pervez has distorted the facts of the history from an eloquently written rebuttal by Mr. Abul kasem from Australia which was posted in NFB on December 24, 2002.

Islamic apologists (like Mr. Pervez Ahmed) usually bring some ludicrous logic and justification to defend Prophet Muhammad's sexual/polygamous adventures, and they mostly fail to bring any prudent scriptural supports in favor of their assertion. We are dealing with the history of more than thousand year old and nobody among us was present there at the time of these happenings. Therefore, to claim something about any happenings in the 6<sup>th</sup> or 7<sup>th</sup> Century, we need to cite references. In this business of Islam, we need support from: Quran, Hadiths and various books/biographies written by Islamic scholars. History always consists of two sides--positive and negative sides. We should judge both sides of the history to know the actual truth.

Most apologists usually blame authors (who brought untold stories of Islam on the discussion) by saying: (a) Lack of knowledge/ignorance, (b) Misinterpretation or mistranslation of scriptures or by (c) Some lame excuses, such as the **Prophet had to marry due to political reasons** and not for sex, or he was forced to marry, simply wanted to **rescue widows** etc. There are sahih Hadiths available today to prove clearly that Prophet Muhammad married many women for his personal lusts and had sex daily with most of his wives who stayed with him.

(1) Sahih Bukhari Hadith: *Katadha'ha said, Hazrat Anash Ibn Malek (ra) narrated, "Nabi Karim (pbuh) used to have sex with all his wives in the same night. At that time the Prophet had eleven wives".*

(2) Sahi Bukhari: Aisha used to scent Muhammed to have intercourse with other wives...1.5.270; Volume 1, Book 5, Number 270:

Narrated Muhammad bin Al-Muntathir: on the

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)



authority of his father that he had asked 'Aisha about the saying of Ibn 'Umar(i.e. he did not like to be a Muhrim while the smell of scent was still coming from his body). **'Aisha said, "I scented Allah's Apostle and he went round (had sexual intercourse with) all his wives, and in the morning he was Muhrim (after taking a bath)."**

**The above sahi Bukhari hadiths have clearly disproved what most Islamic apologists/scholars tried to portray with their futile attempt of deception again and again.** Fatwa should not be one sided game as Mr. Kasem has opined in his essay. We should declare fatwa also for those Islamists who intentionally and deliberately try to distorting the real history!

However, in this rebuttal of mine let me prove one by one how Mr. Pervez has deliberately distorted the historical facts to fool the honorable readers. Below are my comments against some selective distorted comments made by Mr. Pervez Ahmed:

**Mr. Pervez Ahmed said:**

*“Muhammad's 12 wives, although not all married to him at the same time, were modest, courageous, independent, outspoken, righteous, patient and loyal. They were not known for their physical beauty -- certainly not the kind that is flaunted in public. In fact, all but one of Muhammad's wives! were widows, and many of them were over the age of 40 when they married him.”*

**My Comments:**

Untrue statement by Mr. Pervez Ahmed. Shafiyya was paragon beauty and was very young (in her teen) when she was forcibly married by Prophet Muhammad after killing her all relatives including her newly married husband. Shafiyya was first distributed (*booty from the battle of Khyber*) to other Islamic soldiers, but when Prophet Muhammad heard about her paragon beauty then he took her for his wife. Aisha was only 6 when she was married and she was extremely beautiful. Reyhana was very beautiful and young Jewish girl (*Booty from Banu Quryza*). Zainab Bint Jahsh (*Muhammad's adopted son's wife*) was also very young and extremely beautiful for what Muhammad married her by sheer lust. This scandalous story will probe the real truth, which I will describe later in this rebuttal.

**Mr. Pervez Ahmed said:**

***“Why did Muhammad marry 12 women? John Esposito, in Islam:***

*The Straight Path, writes, "As was customary for Arab chiefs, many were political marriages to cement alliances. Others were marriages to the widows of his companions who had fallen in*

*combat and were in need of protection."*

**My comments:** Well well, if some one wants to help any widow then he must marry her to render his help to her! What a simplistic logic and shameful argument by John Esposito! That means, **if President Bush wants to help some widows—he should first marry them all!** Is it not a fantastic idea? To help all the widows of America—President Bush will need to build thousands of giant-sized Harems throughout the entire state of Texas. I wonder, was it possible that there were only 7 or 8 widows ( whom Prophet Muhammad married) in the 7<sup>th</sup> century Arabia? What a hilarious logic!

—

**Mr. Pervez said:**

*"The current charge that Muhammad took his third wife, Aisha, when she was a minor is based on apocryphal traditions. **The preponderance of evidence** suggests that Aisha was between 16 and 19 years old when she married Muhammad."*

**My Comments:** This is an utter lie by Mr. Pervez! Where is the so called "**evidence**" (reference), if you got any? Can you give us any Hadiths (Sahi or non sahi) or any prudent opinion by a famous Islamic scholar? How can you bring such lie in the civilized forum like NFB? The claim by you that Aisha was 16 or 19 year old when Prophet Muhammad married her is simply ludicrous. Below are some rock-hard proofs (Sahi hadiths) that Mr. Pervez simply lied to protect Prophet Muhammad in order to achieve heavenly pleasures (72 Huries and wine) in his after life. Let us examine some Sahi hadiths to know the real truth:

**About Aisha's age: History as per Sahih Hadiths from the source of Hazrat Aisha Bint Abu Bakr:**

(1) **A'isha Bint Abu Bakr** was Prophet Muhammad's third wife. `A`isha herself narrated, "The Messenger of God married me in Shawwal in the tenth year after of his prophet hood, three years before the Migration as **I was six years** old. I was **nine years old** when he consummated the marriage with me.

(2) **Ibn Hisham narrated that**, "Muhammad (pbuh) married Aisha Bint Abu Bakr when she was seven years old and consummated the marriage with her when they were in Medina when she was nine years old (**Sahih Hadiths**)".

(3) **Another Sahih Bukhari Hadith:** Hazrat Aisha (RA) narrated, "

when Prophet (pbuh) married me I was **only six year** old at that time. After that we traveled to Medina where I got sick and my hairs were shed due to fever. After I got rid of my sickness my hairs were grown back again. One day while I was playing with my friends in a swing-sets (dolnas) I was called on my mother and when I reached to her she (Mother) held my hand and took me to the door. At that time I was breathing rapidly because I was still tired of swinging with my friends. And I did not understand why I was called here. Then , my mother took me to a room where I saw three helping maids (ansar) who immediately decorated me and handed me over to the Prophet (pbuh), and they left the room. At that time **I was only nine-** year old. Prophet (pbuh) consummated our marriage that day".

**(4) Sahih Bukhari hadith:** According to Muaallah Ibn Ashad, Hazrat Aisha narrated: "when I (Aisha) asked why he married me ? Messenger of Allah said, I saw you in dream twice. I saw (in a dream) you are covered by a silk chaddar and Angel Gabriel told me, here is your wife'. When I removed the silk-chaddar I found you were the woman under the silk chaddar. After that I (Messenger of Allah) said to Angel Gabriel , if this is the wish of Allah then it is of course shall be fulfilled."

In the quest of rationalizing Prophet Muhammad's marriage to A'isha some apologists like to claim that,: ***"It was Hazrat Abu Bakr who insisted the Prophet to have a permanent relationship in the history of Muslims through his daughter."***

In this essay, let us examine what the history actually tells us, and how Hazrat A'isha Bint Abu Bakr was married with the Prophet:

—

**Sahih Bukhari Hadith:** Uroowaa (ra) narrated, " Nabi Karim (sa) himself proposed to marry Aisha Bint Abu Bakr while Aisha was **only six year old girl**. Then, Abu Bakr said, O Messenger of God, I am your brother, how can you marry my daughter ?' On reply Nabi karim (sa) said, you are my brother only in the religion. Therefore, Ai'sha is halal for me to marry".

—

**Sahih Bukhari Hadith:** There is another tradition by `Atiyya (ra): "The Messenger of God proposed to marry `A'isha Bint Abu Bakr while she was a little girl. Abu Bakr said, 'O Messenger of God, can a man marry his brother's daughter?' Muhammad replied, 'You are my brother in my religion.' Poor Abu Bakr (ra) had no other choice but to accept the proposal and sacrifice his little girl of six in exchange of the chattel of a house, fifty [dirhams] worth, or so.

**Other numerous Sahih Hadiths:** In the Bukhari Sharif (recently translated in Bengali) there are hadiths (dealing sexual life of Prophet) which could surprise all readers, but to keep this essay reasonably short, I am not going to describe them in this article. In those Sahih hadiths: one can learn how Prophet Muhammad encouraged his disciples to marry (young) virgin girls ; fact that, Prophet Muhammad was having sexual strength equal to 50 or (according to some) 100

man ; Or. How Angel Gabriel brought from heaven a "**miraculous-drink**" for Prophet Muhammad, which made him so strong in sexual power, etc. etc. We can find more interesting untold story by careful delving of those existing Sahih Hadiths.

**Now that I have given some authentic irrefutable historical evidences to substantiate my claim; could Mr. Pervez also give some references to substantiate what he has claimed in his essay? If he can not give any reference then we shall take it guaranteed that Mr. Pervez simply lied with the readers.**

—

—

#### **The issue of Marrying adopted son's wife:**

**Mr. Pervez said:**

*“Another marriage that has raised current scrutiny is his seventh wife, Zaynab. **This marriage, as with most of Muhammad's actions, was done to instruct the nascent Muslim community by setting personal examples.** At issue was the relationship of an adopted child to his new parents. Modern Westerners may disagree, but Islam's position is that adopted children are not equivalent in legal or biological status to children out of natural birth. **To illustrate this, God commanded Muhammad to marry the wife of his adopted son following their divorce.**”*

**My comments:**

What a weird logic by Mr. Pervez Ahmed! Is adoption a bad practice? Why Allah does not like such a universal noble practice? Is it really very bad or harmful if an adopted son is given equal status of a real biological son? Is it really immoral or unethical by any standard? If I want to give my adopted son equal rights just like my biological son then where is the problem? This is utterly nonsense! This mentality of Allah and Prophet Muhammad reminds me the famous ‘**Fox-tail**’ story. Readers perhaps remember the story of that wicked fox that lost his tail while stealing a chicken from the farmer’s house. After losing his own tail the cunning fox came to his peers to advise that everybody should cut their tail since the tail is so ugly looking. So, because Prophet had to marry Zaynab (by any means) to satisfy his own lust; therefore Allah jumped on a noble idea (?) that adoption should be prohibited. What a merciful Allah!

**Prohibiting adoption is no way a moral action. Prohibitions of alcohol drinking, smoking, gambling, sorceress, killing, etc., could be a moral action. But why was this prohibition of adoption necessary?** I don't know how in the world Allah or any God could dislike such noble deeds. I am not sure what percentages of Muslims actually know this unethical divine law. I do admit that I never knew this and, I was stunned when I first learnt this from a real Mullah. How and why was this noble custom among human being prohibited? I

wonder why millions of Muslims do practice adoption of an orphan child? Do they know that Allah will punish them for adopting an orphan child? I urge Mr. Pervez or any other Islamists to make us convinced how the practice of adoption can be harmful business to anybody!

**Pre-Islamic Arab Custom:** Adoption of orphan/helpless child was a very popular and moral practice amongst pre-Islamic Arabs. By adopting orphan/helpless child, they used to consider adopted child as their own. And they used to pass onto them the adopter's genealogy and name, his investment of them with all the rights of the legitimate son including that of inheritance and the prohibition of marriage on grounds of consanguinity.

**Post-Islamic Custom:** Dr. M.H. Haykal writes: "The all-wise legislator of Islam willed to undo the above mentioned Arab practice of adopting children. The divine legislator willed to give the adopted son *only the right of a client and co-religionist*. For that reason a verse was revealed: *"God did not make your adopted son as your own sons. To declare them so is your empty claim. God's word is righteous and constitute true guidance. (Quran: 33:4).* **Question is why Allah had to this nonsense for?**

**Actual history of this scandalous marriage--Critical (Orientalist) version:**

"Muhammad fell in love with Zainab, daughter of Jahsh, while she was the wife of Zayd bin Harithah, his own adopted son. Once, when he passed by the house of Zayd in the latter's absence, he was met by Zainab wearing clothes which exposed her beauty. Muhammad's heart was inflamed. It is reported that when his eyes fell upon her, he exclaimed, "Praise be to God who changes the hearts of men" and he repeated this expression at the time of his departure from her home. Zainab heard him say this and noticed desire in his eye. Zainab proudly reported this happening to her husband. Zayd immediately went to see the Prophet and offered to divorce his wife. Muhammad answered, "Hold to your wife and fear God." Thereafter, Zainab was no longer a docile wife and Zayd had to divorce her. Prophet Muhammad married Zainab Bint Jahsh who was his daughter-in-law. That was definitely taboo in pre-Islamic Arabia, and the Prophet of Islam lifted this taboo in order to satisfy his own lust and fulfill his own desire. They also relate that when Muhammad saw her she was half-naked, that her fine black hair was covering half of her body, and that every curve of her body was full of desire and passion. Others relate that when Muhammad opened the door of the house of Zayd the breeze played with the curtains of the room of Zainab, thus permitting Muhammad to catch a glimpse of her stretched out on her mattress in a nightgown."

**Help from Allah:**

Immediately after this scandal of Prophet Muhammad marrying his adopted son's wife Merciful Allah did not delay to jump on the business of helping out His favorite prophet. Allah's Oohi (revelation)

started to arrive with some necessary Quranic verses:

**(Sura al-Ahzab 33:40): "Muhammad is not the father of any of your men, but [he is] God's Messenger and the Seal of the Prophets. God is Aware of everything!"**

(Sura al-Ahzab 33:37): "We married her off to you so that there would be no objection for believers in respect to their adopted sons' wives once they have accomplished their purpose with them. God's command must be done!"

In the verse (33:37) there is stated a particular purpose for this revelation and action of Muhammad. It is not for himself, but it is for the future of the Muslim community. It is so that in future there may not be a problem if anybody (father-in-law) wants to marry the divorced wife of an adopted son. "We permitted you to marry her so that it may hence be legitimate and morally blameless for a believer to marry the wife of his adopted son." **Without adoption, there cannot**

**be any adopted son either. Therefore, the explicitly stated reason for the revelation of this verse does not exist. Muhammad himself dissolved the original adoption of Zaid when the above revelation came. Also, it is a mystery why in the world, any father-in law will need to marry his adopted son's wife. Could Mr. Pervez or any other Mullahs give us any good reason why in the world any father-in-law should need to marry his son's wife? Is it anyway a respectful or ethical practice to marry the adopted son's wife?**

**Allah's interference in such an un-ethical/immoral practice of Prophet Muhammad:**

There is a considerable moral problem with such a self-serving revelation. It is quite clear that Prophet Muhammad was attracted to Zainab before Zaid divorced her and it might well have been the true reason for the divorce itself. And Qur'anic verses do make clear that there was something going on before Zaid divorced Zainab.

**The entire melodrama:** Zaid's divorce of Zainab, Muhammad's marriage with Zainab and subsequent revelations of several Qur'anic Ayats from Allah to purify this scandalous happening is something to ponder very seriously. To summarize, the logical difficulty is that Allah (?) causes a scandal and then sends Gabriel to officially justify the scandalous action of Prophet Muhammad with Qur'anic revelations is ridiculous, morally incorrect and too much of a coincidence. No wonder why Muhammad's youngest wife Aisha once teasingly said: *"You (Prophet) are so lucky that every time you are in a mess Allah immediately jumps on rescuing you from the mess."*

**Some after thoughts:** Prophet Muhammad cannot get away from the culpability of this salacious behavior of his with Zainab. If he had this forthrightness in his mind, he would have vigorously fight with his conscience and not allow this marriage to go through. But the reality



was quite the opposite. He had surrendered to his passion and thus had marred his "unblemished" character. If all the Muslims in the present-day world follow Muhammad's inglorious example, seduce their daughter-in-law, and then cause a divorce and then to add insult to the injury marry her, what would happen then? Just think the consequences. In more enlightened society if a man does what Mohammad did with Zainab he would be looked up as a lascivious character. Not all the Qur'anic Ayats of this world will be able to change that.

Muslims are repeatedly told (By Allah) that Prophet Muhammad is the "ideal" person and all Muslim should pattern their lives using his life as a blueprint. Muslims are required to accept and adhere to all of "**the Codes Of Life**" that were set by the last Prophet (pbuh). As Allah told in the Quran: ***O you who believe ! Answer Allah (by obeying Him) and His messenger when he calls you to that which will give you life . (8:24)***. Shall we then follow his footprints? I am certain about one thing that is if all Muslim men would follow in the Prophet's footstep (to quench the organic thirst), there would be scarcity of marriageable Muslim women in the entire world. Sometimes I wonder - Why the perfect person in the *entire Ashraf-ul-Moklukat* had to set up such a bad example! Any comments?

## References

1. The Holy Qur'an, Translated by A. Yousuf Ali, Published by Amana Corporation, Brentwood, Maryland, 1983
2. Buchari Sharif, Bengali Translation by Maulana Muhammad Mustafizur Rahman, Sulemani Printers and Publishers, Dhaka, Second edition-1999
3. Holy Qur'an, Bengali translation by Maulana Muhiuddin khan, Khademu Harmain Sharifain, Saudi Arabia, Madina Mannwara, 1413 Hijri.
4. Annals of al-Tabari 3:173
5. Ansab al-ashraf-1:407
6. Tabaqat Ibn Sa'd 8:50
7. Al-Sira al-nabawiyya 4:296ff.
8. Al-Nasai Khail 2
9. A-Tirmidsi, Janna
10. Muslim, Radha, 59
11. The life of Muhammad By: M. H. Haykal, 8<sup>th</sup> ed. 1982
12. ibid 4:43
13. Nisa' al-Nabi, 13<sup>th</sup> ed.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

[Make a Donation](#)

## Kafi questions the motives and the sincerity of this site

"Kafi, HM Tarique I." <astronical@yahoo.com>

Dec. 25, 2002

Hello:

Please allow me to thank you for the rich language you use in your web site; being a non-native speaker of English, I found your phrases and words very rewarding. However, I could not help suspect your motive. Don't misunderstand me, I humbly implore you. I am not a free thinker, since we all are products of our conditioning, education and time. But I trust my ability to detect integrity. In spite of my ignorance and lack of knowledge in any of the Abraham's religions, I sensed something unhealthy in your web site. I dare to express my feelings.

At first I was elated to think that "what a courageous effort this web site is!" Then, as I proceeded I saw a pattern, a plan,-- a sign of group-efforts in your affair of vilification of Islam. Maybe you are 100% right about Islam's Prophet and atrocities committed by Islam's soldiers. But your goal is to "brianwash" a mass not to help them seek truth. I noticed several efforts on this site to exploit average human psyche, through very slective approach of words and subjects:

- (1) Selection of an "Ex-Muslim" image
- (2) Selecting "Middle-Eastern" back ground --the above two help to win immediate credibility from less intellectually inclined readers.
- (3) The essays and articles are too excuisite and rich (100% error free presentations) to be argued.
- (4) Presentation of the facts in a way so that Islam's image will certainly appear inferior.
- (5) Occasional mentioning of "humanity," "love," "justice," etc. to give the articles and the web site a neutral aura, which distracts readers from the very fact that the data presented are selected only to prove Islam's negative sides.
- (6) The author (or should I say Authors?) seems not to mention (maybe smaller in comparison with Islam) anything about Christian Inquisition, Crusaders' rampage, live burning conducted under Vatican's authority, etc. And actually he does, only in reference to argue with those who mention it. So that it appears that the articles consider all sides equally. But the selection of location and style to do so make the whole difference.
- (7) We have to understand who come to this web site most. Most often readers here are eager to find points again Islam (which they find plenty here), but are less analytical and are intellectually less capable to notice the fact that the web site is created to INFLUENCE a mass, instead of disseminating enlightenment. Enlightenment comes through all-encompassment, not by selective exclusion and inclusion

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ....

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

of historical data. One kind of fact always contrast another kind. Dark contrasts light. Vilifying one obviously glorify the other--especially when the audience are less sophisticated and ready to be influenced. Although the author mentions other religion (yet ALMOST never), he shows dark sides of Islam only.

So, Mr. Sina, it seems that your grand motive is not for humanity as a whole; it's very obvious that you are fulfilling some interests. Deliberately or not, I am uncertain. Yes, the whole effort is very intelligently done. Very few tactics will work as great as this. And the best strategy to create a tunnel vision in a society is keep society's members ignorant of this very underlying purpose of creating tunnel vision. The best way to spread public "Propaganda,"(please forgive me, but your too narrowly focused attitude seems to be a propaganda effort, however right your data maybe) is to give it a "non-Propaganda" image through logic, aura of neutrality and personalization.

From that standpoint, you seem to have succeeded. It makes me feel disappointed. Because, at first I thought about this endeavor as an expression of human courage and intellectual honesty. But then, the barely detectable plan, to exploit human psyche, by creating an image of reliability and theosophical neutrality, bothered me so much! I do not know what kind of impact it will have on the civilization, but any negative attempt always result in a negative outcome. Yours seems to be a negative approach. May Almighty/God/Allah (whoever He is) help us.

Good night.

Sincerely

Kafi

Dear Kafi,

Thank you for your email and for expressing your concerns about my motives so politely and candidly. Believe me, it is not every day that I receive such educated and sincere letter from someone who disagrees with me. It seems that one of the conditions of faith is to be rude to those who do not believe. So it is actually me who should thank you for excelling above the crowd.

You say that you noticed a plan,-- a sign of group-efforts in our affair of vilification of Islam. Which led you to believe that my goal "is to 'brainwash' a mass not to help them seek truth".

Well, allow me to congratulate you on your first discovery. Yes it is true that I intend to expose Islam and unmask its ugly face both to the Muslims and non-Muslims. And it is also true that in my struggle I found hundreds of ex-Muslims and others with similar goals and instead of working as individuals we are coming together and are becoming a movement. I don't think I have kept this a secret. So I don't think you have to guess my motives or agenda because I have made it very clear. But you say; what we are doing is brainwashing and giving a tunnel vision of Islam.

I hope you realize that brainwashing requires coercion. In what ways a website on the Internet can coerce people? There are thousands of sites filled with Islamic propaganda. People can read them and compare what we say with what they read in those sites. Is this how brainwashing works? Of course not! Brainwashing is when you do not

allow the person to get any other fact to compare, you hammer the same ideas over and over into his head and not only do not allow him to get any alternative information but would censor and prohibit the information opposing to yours. This is how brainwashing works.

Now let us see how Islam is being taught to Muslim kids. Islam is taught from the early childhood as the only true religion and Quran is drilled without understanding its meaning. No Islamic country would allow any book, film, documentary or leaflet opposing Islamic views. Anyone who dares to criticize Islam will risk losing his or her life. Dr. Younis Sheikh, a Pakistani teacher once said to his students that Muhammad's parents did not observe Islamic rules of hygiene because Islam was not yet born and the rules were not in place. This seems to be stating the obvious but he was accused of blasphemy, jailed, condemned to death and eventually another prisoner was provided with a gun to shoot him in his prison cell. In such atmosphere of fear, how can you teach the truth? This is brainwashing Sir! This is tunnel vision. Islam uses brainwashing to indoctrinate its followers. Muslims are not allowed to think on their own and doubt the Quran, Muhammad or his Allah. Death will await the person who dares to question Islam. No person born to Muslim parents is allowed to change his religion. He will be killed as an apostate.

So as you see dear Kafi, I am not brainwashing people. I give them the information and encourage them to read the Quran and hadith and go through all Islamic sites so they can be sure what I say is true. Do you know any Islamic country, school of thought or site that gives to Muslims this freedom?

I appreciate your honesty and integrity for not claiming to be a freethinker but the product of your environment and upbringing. I do empathize and understand you perfectly because that is where I come from too. There was a time that as a believer I did not think it is right for Muslims to read any anti Islam material. I even was very crossed with those who enquired about Salman Rushdi's book. I was not agreeing with Khomeini's fatwa against him but I thought his book should be banned. This way of thinking, for me, was automatic. In my view Islam was the religion of God and no one must be allowed to critique or god forbid criticize the word of God. I was honestly incapable to understand that if Islam is really true, it does not need censorship and that it must be able to defend itself against all attacks. I thought it is my duty to hide all the ugly things and present Islam in its best light. So I tried to become an apologetic and brush off all the criticisms hurled at Islam. Actually I thought it is not appropriate to listen to criticisms of Islam so I avoided them altogether. Mind you I became an anti Islam activist not by reading any anti-Islam book but by reading the Quran in its original language and understanding it fully as it was revealed and not through the apologetic interpretation of its translators.

You also criticized my approach for being "selective" and accused me of being manipulative. Let me answer you point by point.

#### (1) Selection of an "Ex-Muslim" image

I was born to Muslim parents and was a believer up until a few years ago. What image do you think I should have chosen? Many of the members of Faith Freedom International who contribute to this site also have a similar background. If not ex-Muslims and Muslim dissidents, what do you suggest we should call ourselves?

#### (2) Selecting "Middle-Eastern" back ground --the above two help to win immediate credibility from less intellectually inclined readers.

I am an Iranian, my ancestors were Iranians; most of the ex-Muslims

in our group come from Arab, Pak, Turk, Indian or Indonesian Islamic background. What nationality you suggest we should pretend to be? Apart from my nationality, I am a seyyed or a direct descendent of Muhammad through Ali and Muhammad's daughter Fatimah. I am not proud of it at all. In fact after 60 generations or so there is virtually zero genes of that mentally sick man left on me. But do you think I should lie about it and deny that I am a seyyed?

(3) The essays and articles are too exquisite and rich (100% error free presentations) to be argued.

Well thank you for the compliment but actually they are not error free, I often go over them and keep correcting them and improving them. But are you suggesting I should write erroneous articles to prove my honesty?

(4) Presentation of the facts in a way so that Islam's image will certainly appear inferior.

I am presenting the facts. If those facts make the image of Islam to appear inferior you don't have to shoot the messenger. I quote the Quran and the Hadith; if by doing so Islam is trashed then perhaps the problem is with Islam. Why don't you try to trash my site by presenting only those parts that are bad? Can you do that? If Quran was the message of God and if Muhammad was his messenger, I would not have been able to find not even one thing wrong in it.

(5) Occasional mentioning of "humanity," "love," "justice," etc. to give the articles and the web site a neutral aura, which distracts readers from the very fact that the data presented are selected only to prove Islam's negative sides.

The very reason I attack Islam is because it is a cult that preaches discrimination, hate and practices injustice. It is for humanity, love and justice that I write. Would you have preferred if I advocated hate and violence? Why these concepts are not the emphasis of the Quran? Why Islam does not preach humanity, love and justice? Why the message of Islam is only believing, killing, punishment, hell and fear? What is the spiritual message of Islam for humanity? The emphasis is to believe, believe by sword and coercion, believe by fear of after life, believe for lust of celestial houris and after life debauchery. Then what? What is the spiritual message of Islam? Nothing! There is no message. The message is to believe in Muhammad and his imaginary Allah and nothing else. If Muhammad was a messenger of God, what is his message? Does he tell you how to overcome hate? Does he teach you how to fill this world with love, how to establish unity, how to be enlightened, how to solve scientific problems, how to cure diseases? No! There is no other message than "believe". All this man cared for is to control others and what better way that claiming to be the messenger of God? He did not talk about spiritual qualities such as humanity, love and justice. Do you think I am doing something wrong taking about these spiritual values?

(6) The author (or should I say Authors?) seems not to mention (maybe smaller in comparison with Islam) anything about Christian Inquisition, Crusaders' rampage, live burning conducted under Vatican's authority, etc. And actually he does, only in reference to argue with those who mention it. So that it appears that the articles consider all sides equally. But the selection of location and style to do so make the whole difference.



All those things about Christianity and other religions are history. Today the Christians do not practice inquisitions, crusades or burn witches. Vatican's temporal powers are stripped away, and Christians are not using terrorism as a tool to expand their religion. Furthermore there are many other books and sites that have exposed all the flaws of Christianity and other religions. What is more is that most Christians know it too. This site is about Islam and not other religions. We do not have enough material criticizing Islam because enlightened Muslims feared their lives to do that and those who did, paid dearly for it. This is the first time that ex-Muslims find the liberty to criticize Islam and there is much to criticize. You want me to say that other religions are also bad so the site could look more balanced. First of all I do not care whether a religion is false or true. As a matter of fact I believe all of them are false. What concerns me is which religion preaches hate. Today, no church, no synagogue, no pagoda or temple teaches hate like it is taught in the mosques. None of the religions is endangering the lives of the people like Islam does. If Christians, Hindus or Buddhists become terrorists, (which in comparison to Islam is negligible) they do that despite the teachings of their religions. But Muslims become terrorists by simply reading the Quran and practicing it. In fact Islam is such that mostly criminally inclined people are attracted to it, hence its popularity among the prison inmates in USA. These criminals do not come out of prisons reformed after converting to Islam, but rather they channel their hatred of the society in a much more organized and motivated way. They become far more dangerous after they convert to Islam than when they went to jail.

(7) We have to understand who come to this web site most. Most often readers here are eager to find points against Islam (which they find plenty here), but are less analytical and are intellectually less capable to notice the fact that the web site is created to INFLUENCE a mass, instead of disseminating enlightenment. Enlightenment comes through all-encompassment, not by selective exclusion and inclusion of historical data. One kind of fact always contrast another kind. Dark contrasts light. Vilifying one obviously glorify the other--especially when the audience are less sophisticated and ready to be influenced. Although the author mentions other religion (yet ALMOST never), he shows dark sides of Islam only.

This is unkind of you to say. People who surf the net are not as low brained as those going to the mosques listening to the sermons of the Mullahs. These people go through all the sites and make their own mind after analyzing the facts. If what we present here weigh more than the thousands of Islamic sites, they will agree with us. That is how knowledge is sought. This is not brainwashing and tunnel vision as in Islamic countries; this is enlightenment.

It is not up to me to present Islamic views. I have to present my own views. How can I write articles contrary to my own views? Should I publish articles written by Muslim apologists? Islamic articles are already available on the net. It is not difficult to find them. If I publish Islamic articles I will be accused for choosing the weak ones. Let people read what they want to read. People can make their own mind after reading my views and the views expressed by Muslims in thousands of Islamic sites. Do any of these Islamic sites carry our articles? Does anyone of them carry a link to us? When they attack us, they are afraid to mention our name; least people discover us and read the other side of the story. No Islamic forum on the Internet would allow a member post a link to [faithfreedom.org](http://faithfreedom.org). They immediately delete that link and if the member persists, they will ban him. Why don't you go and tell these sites to be fair and let their critiques also express their views so people can see the other side of Islam too? Would you do that? Of course not! You actually do not believe in presenting both sides. You just don't want the negative side of Islam be presented. Period.

But we have a forum. Anyone can write whatever he wants and we never censor thoughts. Muslims are invited to join us in our forum and tell their side of the story. If we lie, they can tell the truth and truth always wins. Does any Islamic site allow that? I do not have to publish pro Islam articles. Islamic propaganda is readily available on the net. What is not so readily available are articles exposing the fallacies of Islam! Faithfreedom.org is filling that gap. There are other anti Islam sites too, but unfortunately they are either pro-other religions or hate sites against the Muslims. Our site does not promote any religion or ideology and is free of racially motivated hate talk.

Why don't you join our forum? You imply that we are not presenting the other side of the story. Well that is your job. Who better than a Muslim to speak for Islam? Would I be a credible advocate for Islam? But you can defend Islam. Come to our forum and tell us why you think we are wrong. I promised that should anyone prove our claims against Muhammad and Islam wrong; I will remove this site not before acknowledging publicly that I was wrong and Islam is true. Now would you accept this challenge? What else I can do? You see? It is not me who lacks sincerity. If you think we do not present all the facts, show the facts that we are hiding. Let the world know the truth. But if you avoid coming forth, isn't it fair to assume that you have no facts? Isn't it fair to assume that Muslims have lost in this debate and the only reason they expanded was through violence, deceit, wars and coercions? Isn't it fair to say that Muslims perpetuate their religion through tunnel vision and brainwashing?

[This debate continues in the forum](#)

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ....

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Rezwan

Mr. Ali Sina,

Hope you are going on well with your business. Recently I have read one of the articles from the site, titled [The Miracles of Allah](#). After reading that I would like to share my differentiated opinion with you and hopefully I wish you to ponder over

my idea.

I agree with you that the news of supernatural events that we find in electronic or printing media may be natural fluke or man made

so we should not count that into consideration unless we scrutinize or present on the spur of the moment at the very spot.. Consequently I think we must not run only after supernatural occurrence. Our faith demands both akl (ration) and yaakin (belief of the unseen).

But I suppose the way of approach or presentation in the article has not been something that soothes. Regarding the article I have found many an awkward things .By way of example I am citing here two cases:

Cats eye nebula,a galactic explosion which is 3000light years away from us. The article says that this has nothing to do with splitting asunder of the heavens.Though it may apparently seem that there had been a long lapse of time between the two events but this can very well be explained by the relativity of time and I think you are very much aware of Albert einsteins theory of relativity

that certifies the constriction of apparently seemed wide spectrum of time. In this context you also added the expansile nature of stars which is responsible for the red colour of the nebula. Yea thats true, and even this phenomom of expansion is also mentioned in the Quran(chapter 51, verse47).It might have been a co-incident if the quraan had mentioned only one phenomena but we find the quraan mentioning about big bang, galactic explosion,expansion phenomena e.t.c ultramodern established facts in all together .

Now regarding the praying tree found in Sydney, I was not shocked for a dog and a pig being in the close vicinity of the tree but of the fact that how the scene had been created. You said that your friend dismayed as those creatures had gathered around but I think those had not by themselves rather those had been taken to gather around. In Australian jungles hounds are not available .The usual hunter animals are Dingo ( an animal of canine family). But suppose somehow a hound dog managed to reach there then was not it over smart for a pig to join there at the same time? My suspicion further grew to find the combination of specially two animals that excites muslim sentiment( as because pork is haram and taming dog is discouraged unless extreme necessity). Thats why I think those animals were used intentionally for fabrication or they were introduced into the picture by some other techniques. I agree with you that we should not confide upon supernatural events without scrutiny but at the sametime we must not support any forgery.

Before I conclude Mr sina I would like to ask you to keep my following proposal that is just to go through a book and an article of my favourite.For that you have to download the both and download is absolutely free.

The book is titled Allah is known through reason

<http://www.hyahya.org>

the article ,, ,, Quran and modern science conflict or conciliation? <http://www.emuslim.com>

With regards ;

Rezwan

e-mail: [hamim@aitlbd.net](mailto:hamim@aitlbd.net)

N.B You need not mail me but if you wish you can. In fact it would be a pleasure for me if you manage few time from your busy everyday life and mindfully go through the aforementioned book and article.

---

Dear Rezwan,

Thank you for your polite email. The Einstein's theory of relativity does not reduce the amount of time that light takes to reach the Earth. As far as we are concerned, that explosion happened 3000 years ago. Time is relative to the object that is traveling. Furthermore the speed of light is constant and the theory of relativity does not apply to it. Our relative time on Earth is the same as we know it. Cat's eye nebula is not the only stellar explosion. All stars will explode when they burn out their nuclear fuel. This will happen even to our sun. The birth and death of stars is as natural as the birth and death of humans. There is nothing extraordinary in that. Furthermore, these explosions (or implosions depending on the size of the star) are out of our skies. Our sky is what surrounds our Earth. What is happening in other solar systems are not our skies. So our heaven is not cleft asunder when stars in other parts of our galaxy explode.

As I explained Muhammad was a prophet of doom and gloom. He was fond of scaring people into submission. When he said "*And when the heaven splitteth asunder and becometh rosy like red hide*", he was talking about our own sky. He is talking of the dooms day. Look at the whole Surah. Have any of these things Muhammad is scaring people of happened yet?

Surah 51

**26 All that is on earth will perish:**

027 But will abide (for ever) the Face of thy Lord,- full of Majesty, Bounty and Honour.

28 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

29 Of Him seeks (its need) every creature in the heavens and on earth: every day in (new) Splendour doth He (shine)!

30 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

31 Soon shall We settle your affairs, O both ye worlds!

32 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

33 O ye assembly of Jinns and men! If it be ye can pass beyond the zones of the heavens and the earth, pass ye! not without authority shall ye be able to pass!

34 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

**35 On you will be sent (O ye evil ones twain!) a flame of fire (to burn) and a smoke (to choke): no defence will ye have:**

36 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

**37 When the sky is rent asunder, and it becomes red like ointment:**

38 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

39 On that Day no question will be asked of man or Jinn as to his sin.

40 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

41 (For) the sinners will be known by their marks: and they **will be seized by their forelocks and their feet.**

42 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

43 **This is the Hell which the Sinners deny:**

44 **In its midst and in the midst of boiling hot water will they wander round!**

45 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

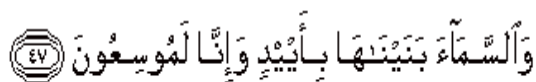
46 But for such as fear the time when they will stand before (the Judgment Seat of) their Lord, there will be two Gardens-

47 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-

As you can see here Muhammad is practicing his scare mongering tactics. He is talking about the perishing of the Earth. He is talking about punishment of Jinns and men with "flame of fire (to burn) and a smoke (to choke)". And then he says that "sky is rent asunder, and it becomes red like ointment". He is talking of the Day of Judgment when the men and Jinn will be brought to justice and "the sinners will be known by their marks: and they will be seized by their forelocks and their feet." and "In its midst and in the midst of boiling hot water will they wander round!" Muhammad here is talking about his favorite subject, the Hell and the day of Judgment. Everything he says here, including that drill "*then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?*" is intended to induce fear in his followers and scare them so they dare not doubt or question his ridiculous claims. These tales of doom and gloom and the Day of Judgment have nothing to do with a star exploding 3000 years ago somewhere in our galaxy. It is just pathetic that Muslims' brains have shrunk so much that they need to resort to such ridiculous explanations to fool themselves into believing that the Quran, which is full of absurdities contains scientific facts.

As for the verse 51:47 it reads:

"With power and skill did We construct the Firmament: for it is We Who create the vastness of pace."



Waalssamaa banaynaha bi-aydin wa-inna lamoosiAAoona

The word used here is moosiAAoona which derives from word vaseun. It means vast. It has nothing to do with expanding. When you say al rezwano vaseun (the garden is vast). It does not mean that the garden is expanding. Any Arab standing in the clear nights of the desert could lookup at the sky and see that it is vast. Muhammad is stating the obvious. There is nothing scientific in this.

However the verse 5 of the chapter we discussed above is unscientific.

#### 55.5 The sun and the moon follow courses (exactly) computed;

This is again based on the observation of the primitive people who could see the Sun and the Moon rotating around the Earth in a fixed course. This is obviously not so. As far as the Earth is concerned the Sun is fixed and the moon is rotating.

Also Jinns do not exist. These are all childish tales.

As far as the praying tree and the pilgrimage of a dog and a pig, that is a caricature.



The intent is to make fun of the childish beliefs of the Muslims. These things are fluke of the nature. They are not messages for the believers. Look at the following picture. What message do you think Allah is trying to convey here?



Is it yet another secret message from Allah to make Muslims go and kiss this?



What about this natural stone formation at Thailand's Samui beaches? What message Allah is delivering here?



Dear Rezwan, these are fluke of the nature. Nobody is sending any messages. Only Muslims are so intellectually bankrupt that see messages in clouds, in trees, in tomatoes, etc.

As for Mr. Haroun Yahya, we invited him to debate with us. He did not respond. A Muslim pleaded with him and he sent him an email telling him he will but this is now



several months since and we have not heard of him. Would you be kind enough to contact this gentleman and tell him we are waiting?

We have a series of articles refuting the claim that Quran is scientific. Here they are if you care to read them. <http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/articles.htm#science>

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

**Muhammad Asadi**

## Humanistic Concerns

[Make a Donation](#)

11/02/02

Hi Ali Sina

Sarcasm and mutual insults aside, if you are really motivated by humanistic concerns, you should realize that Islam is not the enemy- It is the ONLY religion in the world that has a very strong social justice component.

I would sincerely, without any insults or hatred towards you, point you to consider the atrocities committed by the so called "free" world in the past 200 years alone- they have killed and caused suffering to more people in these past 200 years than in the entire history of humanity possibly. I would point you to writings of Howard Zinn and Noam Chomsky- they document facts well- those facts can be easily verified. Consider for example the Atlantic Slave Trade (40 million killed), the wholesale genocide of indigenous people (over 50 million killed), South America and the USA (millions killed), Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia (millions killed and made homeless), support of tyrannous regimes all over the world.

I have not written this letter to start a discussion or argument with you but for the sake of opening for you the path to see through the propaganda facade of the Western Christian nations with whom you side in attacking Islam-this is not the way to go- I approach you sincerely-Consider this for example:

The millions that have died of cancer caused by nuclear testing and radioactive/chemical dumping- according to many government and private studies- year after year, even after the studies made the effects clear, amounts to our US "regime" using chemical and nuclear weapons against its own people, in a premeditated fashion. Why don't we hear about that on the mass media, yet they resurrect a decade old episode of Iraq-which at that time didn't get the same objection as it is getting now because it fulfills the ulterior motive of attacking Iraq and causing civilian suffering.

Please do not reply to this if you want to argue or reply with insults about Muhammed or Islam- I invite you to reconsider your position based on knowledge and welcome you to Islam. Inshallah!

Sincerely,

M. Asadi

Dear Mr. Asadi,

Please understand that after reading so many of your [postings in faithfreedom.org](#) forum and the way you dodge the truth I have little

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

trust in your intellectual honesty and really do not want to engage in any further debates with you. We had a long discussion, and it is there for the world to see. Any fair-minded person can see that you acted with utter intellectual dishonesty. Frankly I do not have time for people of your class.

Anyway I will answer this email but won't continue this debate. If you wish, you may continue writing in the forum and perhaps others will have more patience and will respond to you.

Now in response to your comments, let me tell you that I am not the apologist of the West and I do not deny the crimes committed by non-Muslims. However this is no excuse for the violent teachings of the Quran. The fact is that Quran teaches violence and Muslims are killing innocent human beings because they are inspired by these bloody (and I mean it in a literal sense) verses of the Quran. Would it make any difference if the Bible, the Bagavat Gita or other religious texts were also violent? Does the violence of other so-called religious books mitigate the violence of the Quran? It is like a thief pleading innocence by telling that others steal too. What an absurd mentality is this? Suppose you prove that the mythological Moses also killed a lot of innocent people, would that make the murders and crimes perpetrated by Muhammad acceptable? Suppose you can prove that the non-Muslims have committed genocides and war crimes, would that make the genocides of Muhammad any less horrible? Forgive me but I cannot understand how your brain is structured. I just cannot fathom your "wisdom".

We have to take each case separately. The atrocities perpetrated by the white man and the yellow man and the black man are many. Take the example of Nazism, communism, fascism, imperialism and colonialism. Take the example of Japanese atrocities in China, the Chinese brutalities with their own people and in Tibet. Take the example of the 1994 Rwandan genocide. Take the example of Ho Chi Mi, Pol Pot, Mao, Think of the crimes of the White man against Native Americans or the Blacks. Think of the holocaust of Armenians in the hands of the Turks, Think of the invasion of India by Nader Shah of Iran. Think of Mongols' barbarities. The history of humanity is written with blood. All of these must be discussed separately and condemned. We cannot condone the crimes perpetrated by the communists because the Nazis were even worse. We cannot close our eyes to the shameless support that the European governments give to the dictatorial regimes in third world countries. We cannot ignore the human right abuses that they overlook, nor the murders that they condone, because all they care for is profit, profit and more profit. I have no sympathy for the governments of England, Spain, Germany, Italy or France because these governments shamelessly make lucrative deals with the brutal regimes such as the Islamic republic of Iran that are murdering their own people. Iranian Mullahs are imprisoning the Iranians, stoning them, hanging them and gauging their eyes. How can the European governments not see that? My blood boils when I see that my people are selling their kidneys to bring some food for their children. My throat aches and tears bobble in my eyes when I hear my people sell their daughters to filthy Arab Sheikhs as sex slaves because their parents have no money to maintain them. All the wealth that belongs to them goes into the pockets of European companies. I want grab Tony Blair by the collar and shout at him: LET MY PEOPLE GO BLAIR! LET MY PEOPLE GO! LET MY PEOPLE GO!

Yes Mr. Asadi, I see the injustice perpetrated by so-called civilized countries. I know that we Iranians are suffering today because 50 years ago America with the machination of the British nipped in the bud the democracy in Iran because all they cared for was oil, profit and more profit.

These are all vital issues that we as humanity have to address. There can be no peace without justice. We have to learn to value each other

as humans first. We have to see each other as members of one body. You cannot have health in one part of your body when other organs are sick and ailing. I have no fear telling the truth. When I picked up the pen, I knew that this is a war where I could end up with a bullet in my skull. I have put my own life on the table. Do you think I care if Americans or the Europeans are offended by my writings? It is time that we people take the power in our own hands. We must muzzle our governments and demand them to act ethically. The westerners must learn that they cannot have peace at home when their governments support dictatorial regimes abroad. Justice must be for all. People must control their governments not vice versa. People must determine the foreign policies of their countries. People must demand ethical governments. Do not ask your governments for jobs only; ask also for justice. And justice means they cannot make business with despots who murder innocent people in poor countries. This money that your government brings home is blood money. If the European governments continue to have adulterous relationships with dictators and thugs it is up to their people to stop them.

Once I was having tea with an English friend of mine. I spoke about this issue with him. He listened carefully. Then he picked up a quarter lemon from the saucer, squeezed it slowly in his tea and told me. "Look! This is what are foreign governments to us. We use them as long as we can get the juice out of them. Then we leave them when nothing is left. This is the nature of the beast. You cannot change it. This is the reality". But I disagree. I know that we can change it. That change will come, when we all realize that we are not apart but part of a whole. That whole is Humanity. We cannot survive without each other. Our happiness is in the happiness of all the Humanity. Humanity has had its intellectual renaissance. Now it is time that we have our spiritual renaissance. We have to bring justice to the world, not because it is ethical but because it is the matter of survival. The Humanity cannot survive without justice.

But all that has nothing to do with the crimes perpetrated by Muhammad and the violence he prescribed in his book. There are many evils afflicting the Humanity. The world is ailing and its anguish is augmenting day by day. We have to find cures for all human ailments. And we will!. Now that we the people, have the power to speak, we can change the world. We can solve all these problems together. We can make this world a paradise. But what is endangering the peace of the world today is Islam. This is the biggest sickness of Humanity. Today millions, if not billions of lives are in danger. Today, Humanity must focus on this major problem. This disease is life threatening.

If we eliminate Islam and liberate our people from the shackles of ignorance we can kill two birds with one stone. Not only we make this world a safer place for everyone to live, but we can also bring back democracy in our native countries, educate our people not with ignorance and stupid garbage such as those you publish in [your sorry website](#) that make any rational human being vomit, but with the right science, with true knowledge that truly benefits them and let them advance in science and technology. We can free our people from the bondage of superstitions and pseudo science. And when they are free, no one can exploit them. No American imperialism, no British colonialism can ever subdue them again, because they will be free. Free from ignorance; free from false beliefs; free from hatemongering beliefs; "free at last; free at last; free at last".

Ali Sina

In the above response where I mentioned Mr. Asadi's sorry website, I made it hyperlink but it did not work. So he contacted me and wrote:

"Hi Ali Sina

The link you have posted in your reply to my site is wrong- are u afraid of people visiting my site?

M. Asadi"

I thanked him for letting me know of the broken link and fixed it. But asked:

But speaking about fear, what happened to the link you had to our site?

This is how Mr. Asadi responded.

Tue, 5 Nov 2002 14:10:40 EST

It was removed because the material your "people" were discussing was not of the calibre to point my readers to- if they can come up with something intelligent, maybe I can put it up

Considering the fact that it is to the advantage of Mr.Asadi to show to the world that what we say is not intelligent, this excuse obviously proves the contrary. It is indeed an admission that Mr. Asadi is quite afraid that his readers see what we write in this site and forum. This is music to our ears to know that even these diehard Islamists are admitting that they are no match to us and to quote himself "are afraid of people visiting" our site. This is exactly the same excuse our other opponent, Mr. Wissam Nasr made when we asked him to make a link to our debate in this site.

The victory is at sight guys. When the enemy admits the defeat soon the whole world can see the truth. 😊

[Comments on this debate](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





[FAQ](#) [Search](#) [Memberlist](#) [Usergroups](#)  
[Register](#)

[Profile](#) [Log in to check your private messages](#) [Log in](#)



## Quran Errancies- Inheritance

Goto page [1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#) [Next](#)



[Faith Freedom International Forum Index](#) -> [Quran \(errancies, miracles and science\)](#)

[View previous topic](#) :: [View next topic](#)

Author	Message
<b>Ali Sina</b>  Joined: 14 Feb 2002 Posts: 2174	<div>Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 2:14 pm    Post subject: Quran Errancies- Inheritance </div> <div>Inheritance</div> <div>Dear Mr. Asadi.</div> <div>I think our debate in the following thread is clear enough. There is no need to dwell on the obvious. <a href="http://forum.faithfreedom.org/viewtopic.php?t=1137">http://forum.faithfreedom.org/viewtopic.php?t=1137</a></div> <div>I am starting a new thread. In this new thread we shall speak of the Quran and its errancies only. The first question is on inheritance.</div> <div>One of the most obvious mathematical mistakes of Quran can be found in the division of the inheritance.</div> <div>The laws of inheritance are spread out in several Surahs. One can find references to it in Al-Baqarah(2), Al-Maidah(5) and Al-Anfal(. But the details of this law are spelled out in the Surah Nisa (4).</div> <div>Q. 4:11 "Allah (thus) directs you as regards your Children's (Inheritance): to the male, a portion equal to that of two females: if only daughters, two or more, their share is two-thirds of the inheritance; if only one, her share is a half. For parents, a sixth share of the inheritance to each, if the deceased left children; if no children, and the parents are the (only) heirs, the mother has a third; if the deceased Left brothers (or sisters) the mother has a sixth. (The distribution in all cases ('s) after the payment of legacies and debts..."</div> <div>Q. 4: 12 "In what your wives leave, your share is a half, if they leave no child; but if they leave a child, ye get a fourth; after payment of legacies and debts. In what ye leave, their</div>

share is a fourth, if ye leave no child; but if ye leave a child, they get an eighth; after payment of legacies and debts..."

Q. 4:176

"If it is a man that dies, leaving a sister but no child, she shall have half the inheritance: If (such a deceased was) a woman, who left no child, Her brother takes her inheritance: If there are two sisters, they shall have two-thirds of the inheritance (between them): if there are brothers and sisters, (they share), the male having twice the share of the female. Thus doth Allah make clear to you (His law), lest ye err. And Allah hath knowledge of all things."

But despite the fact that it says "Allah made them clear", this subject is far from clear.

For example, verse 4:11 says that if a man has only one daughter, she gets half irrespective whether or not there are other heirs. But since the same verse says that the portion of the male is twice that of the female, her brother is supposed to get all the inheritance. Isn't this a discrepancy? Yet the problem is aggravated further when the share of other heirs like parents and wives are taken into consideration.

There are cases when the total of the shares assigned to the heirs exceeds the patrimony. Take for example the following case.

According to the above verses, if a man dies leaving behind a wife, three daughters and his two parents, His wife's share of his inheritance would  $1/8$ . His daughters would receive  $2/3$  and his parents each will get  $1/6$  of his inheritance. But when you add all these fractions the sum is more than the total of inheritance.

Parents  $1/3 = 4/24$

Daughters  $2/3 = 16/24$

Wife  $1/8 = 3/24$

Total  $27/24$

Now take another example. Say a man who leaves his wife, his mother and sisters. The wife would receive  $1/4$  of the inheritance, the mother  $1/3$  and the sisters  $2/3$ . When we add up these fractions they too are more than the total of one.

Mother  $1/3 = 4/12$

Sisters  $2/3 = 8/12$

Wife  $1/4 = 3/12$

Total  $15/12$

In the above examples, the shares apportioned to the heirs exceed the total of the inheritance. In both cases the total of the inheritance sums to exactly one BEFORE taking into account the wife's share.

---

Doubt everything, find your own light!

Last edited by Ali Sina on Fri Aug 09, 2002 9:53 pm; edited 1 time in total

**masadi**

Joined: 03 Aug 2002  
Posts: 192

Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 4:40 pm Post subject:



Hi Ali Sina

Please one problem or so called error at a time. Do not copy and paste pages worth of someone else's problems with the Quran to confuse the readers.

Read 4:11 in sequence, the male gets equal to two females- ONLY if there is one boy and two girls in the family unit. The statement and transition after that show you that if there are MORE than two girls they get 2/3rd of the inheritance etc

[Back to top](#)



**ron jeremy**



Joined: 05 Mar 2002  
Posts: 167

Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 7:31 pm Post subject:



I need some clarification.

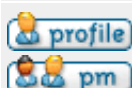
**Quote:**

Read 4:11 in sequence, the male gets equal to two females- ONLY if there is one boy and two girls in the family unit.

But if you say that, the surah 4:11 refers to the particular situation where you have one boy and two girls, then the quran has not prescribed the inheritance distribution for other scenarios when you have a few son sons and daughters.

For example, how would you distribute your inheritance if you have 2 sons and 3 daughters if you consider the early part of verse 4:11 is ONLY referring to the circumstances whereby you have one son and 2 daughters?

[Back to top](#)



**AlHamdulilaah**

Joined: 06 Aug 2002  
Posts: 26

Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 7:35 pm Post subject:



You have more than 2 daughters getting 2/3. If there are 4 daughters then they each get 1/6. If there is a son, he gets double what a daughter would get. 4 Daughters each hold 1/6, which equals 2/3, plus what a boy gets for double one female. This is  $1/6 \times 2 = 1/3$ .  $2/3 + 1/3 = 3/3$  there is no discrepancy there. If 3 daughters lets say, and no son. For the daughters only rule, then they daughters simply have 2/3 while each parent has 1/6 in this case.  $1/6 \times 2 = 1/3$  and  $2/3 + 1/3 = 3/3$ . In the case of 4:12, where YOU are married now and not part of the prior family unit, the wife takes 1/2, and a 1/2 goes to you, 1/4 of this 1/2 is given out if you have no child.  $1/4$  of  $1/2 = 1/8$ . My 4/8 now becomes 3/8 because I gave up 1/8. This is a total of 4/8 between my 3/8 and the other parties 1/8. The wife has the other 4/8.  $4/8 + 4/8 = 8/8$ . These are all coming out to 1. There is no discrepancy.

[Back to top](#)



ron jeremy



Joined: 05 Mar 2002  
Posts: 167

Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 7:47 pm Post subject:



**Quote:**

plus what a boy gets for double one female.

That is what I was trying to clarify. Earlier Mr Asadi stated that one boy gets gets twice what a female gets, only to the scenario when there is one boy and two girls. See the following.

**Quote:**

Read 4:11 in sequence, the male gets equal to two females- ONLY if there is one boy and two girls in the family unit.

You sir, are stating differently.

[Back to top](#)



ron jeremy



Joined: 05 Mar 2002  
Posts: 167

Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 7:57 pm Post subject:



**Quote:**

You have more than 2 daughters getting  $\frac{2}{3}$ . If there are 4 daughters then they each get  $\frac{1}{6}$ . If there is a son, he gets double what a daughter would get. 4 Daughters each hold  $\frac{1}{6}$ , which equals  $\frac{2}{3}$ , plus what a boy gets for double one female. This is  $\frac{1}{6} \times 2 = \frac{1}{3}$ .  $\frac{2}{3} + \frac{1}{3} = \frac{3}{3}$  there is no discrepancy there.

Just a question, what do I give my parents and my wife if everything has been distributed to the kids?

I also need you to clarify whether there is an order to the distribution meaning that you distribute the inheritance first to the kids, second to the wife and thirdly to the parents.

[Back to top](#)



ron jeremy



Joined: 05 Mar 2002  
Posts: 167

Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 8:22 pm Post subject:



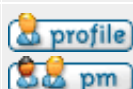
**Quote:**

You have more than 2 daughters getting  $\frac{2}{3}$ . If there are 4 daughters then they each get  $\frac{1}{6}$ . If there is a son, he gets double what a daughter would get. 4 Daughters each hold  $\frac{1}{6}$ , which equals  $\frac{2}{3}$ , plus what a boy gets for double one female. This is  $\frac{1}{6} \times 2 = \frac{1}{3}$ .  $\frac{2}{3} + \frac{1}{3} = \frac{3}{3}$  there is no discrepancy there.

I apologize for posting so many times but my feeble mind sometimes notice things a bit slow.

Your situation above described if you have 4 daughters, what if a person has 8 daughters? My calculation would be each daughter receiveing  $\frac{1}{12}$ . If there is a son, he gets double of a daughter. 8 daughters each hold  $\frac{1}{12}$ , which equals  $\frac{2}{3}$ , plus what a boy gets for double on female. This is  $\frac{1}{12} \times 2 = \frac{2}{12}$ .  $\frac{8}{12} + \frac{2}{12} = \frac{10}{12}$  which is not equal to 1.

[Back to top](#)



**masadi**

Joined: 03 Aug 2002  
Posts: 192

📄 Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 10:23 pm    Post subject:

 quote

You are not reading the verses in the sequence and who the "inheritor" is for example, 4:11 states in a particular case, "and the parents are the heirs",etc

M. Asadi

[Back to top](#)

 profile    pm  
 www

**ron jeremy**



Joined: 05 Mar 2002  
Posts: 167

📄 Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 10:45 pm    Post subject:

 quote

Mr Asadi,

I'm a little bit confused here. When you provide your explanation, could you insert the method of calculation as you would understand it by using examples etc. I read it in sequence but I still come out with the same method. I would appreciate it if you could elaborate.

[Back to top](#)

 profile  
 pm

**masadi**

Joined: 03 Aug 2002  
Posts: 192

📄 Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 10:56 pm    Post subject:

 quote

So far you all have been asking us questions, we would like to ask you questions as well, questions that debunk your atheistic, secular philosophy from the world of science, physics, biology, and ask you questions about the track record of your secularist system and how much destruction it has caused in the world.

So, you ask one question and we ask one question- so far you all have had a free reign of firing away at will- this is not only unfair, but you especially Ali Sina is taking advantage of our patience and hospitality.

M. Asadi

[Back to top](#)

 profile    pm  
 www

**asm**

Joined: 29 May 2002  
Posts: 150  
Location: India

📄 Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 11:00 pm    Post subject:

 quote

Mr. Asadi seems to have given up.

[Back to top](#)

 profile  
 pm

**ron jeremy**



Joined: 05 Mar 2002  
Posts: 167

📄 Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 11:15 pm    Post subject:

 quote

Asadi Dude,

We have asked valid questions. The topic right now is inheritance distribution. If you like to attack secular or atheistic beliefs go to those threads. Fire away.

I have taken a great deal of time trying to learn the inheritance distribution. I do like doing mathematical puzzle. I want to solve the problem, but I first need to establish the ASSUMPTIONS. And that is why I ask you guys to clarify the assumptions ie ( are there particular orders for inheritance distribution, are each of the scenario in the verse to be read in isolation etc). Only after we agree on this parameters we can establish the necessary method to calculate.

[Back to top](#)



**Ali Sina**



Joined: 14 Feb 2002  
Posts: 2174

Posted: Thu Aug 08, 2002 11:29 pm Post subject:



**Quote:**

So far you all have been asking us questions, we would like to ask you questions as well, questions that debunk your atheistic

For that please start another thread

**Quote:**

but you especially Ali Sina is taking advantage of our patience and hospitality.

I appreciate your hospitality and for allowing us to come to your forum and express ourselves freely. You are the only Muslim who has not banned us yet. Thank you.

Doubt everything, find your own light!

[Back to top](#)



**Ali Sina**



Joined: 14 Feb 2002  
Posts: 2174

Posted: Fri Aug 09, 2002 12:04 am Post subject:



Mr. Asadi,

This is the law

**Quote:**

Q. 4:11

"Allah (thus) directs you as regards your Children's (Inheritance): to the male, a portion equal to that of two females: if only daughters, two or more, their share is two-thirds of the inheritance; if only one, her share is a half. For parents, a sixth share of the inheritance to each, if the deceased left children; if no children, and the parents are the (only) heirs, the mother has a third; if the deceased Left brothers (or sisters) the mother has a sixth. (The distribution in all cases ('s) after the payment of legacies and debts..."

This is the problem

**Quote:**



Parents  $1/3 = 4/24$   
Daughters  $2/3 = 16/24$   
Wife  $1/8 = 3/24$   
Total  $27/24$

This is your answer:

**Quote:**

Read 4:11 in sequence, the male gets equal to two females- ONLY if there is one boy and two girls in the family unit. The statement and transition after that show you that if there are MORE than two girls they get  $2/3$ rd of the inheritance etc

**Where is the solution? You did not even address it!**

Doubt everything, find your own light!

[Back to top](#)



**Ali Sina**



Joined: 14 Feb 2002  
Posts: 2174

Posted: Fri Aug 09, 2002 12:30 am Post subject:



Mr. AlHamd.

This is the problem:

**Quote:**

Parents  $1/3 = 4/24$   
Daughters  $2/3 = 16/24$   
Wife  $1/8 = 3/24$   
Total  $27/24$

This is your answer:

**Quote:**

You have more than 2 daughters getting  $2/3$ . If there are 4 daughters then they each get  $1/6$ . If there is a son, he gets double what a daughter would get. 4 Daughters each hold  $1/6$ , which equals  $2/3$ , plus what a boy gets for double one female. This is  $1/6 \times 2 = 1/3$ .  $2/3 + 1/3 = 3/3$  there is no discrepancy there.

But this is not the scenario! Read again

**Quote:**

If 3 daughters lets say, and no son. For the daughters only rule, then they daughters simply have  $2/3$  while each parent has  $1/6$  in this case.  $1/6 \times 2 = 1/3$  and  $2/3 + 1/3 = 3/3$ .

Again this is not the scenario. You are avoiding the problem here.

**Quote:**

In the case of 4:12, where YOU are married now and not part of the prior family unit, the wife takes 1/2, and a 1/2 goes to you, 1/4 of this 1/2 is given out if you have no child.  $1/4$  of  $1/2 = 1/8$ . My  $4/8$  now becomes  $3/8$  because I gave up  $1/8$ . This is a total of  $4/8$  between my  $3/8$  and the other parties  $1/8$ . The wife has the other  $4/8$ .  $4/8 + 4/8 = 8/8$ . These are all coming out to 1. There is no discrepancy.

What are you talking about? 4:12 says a wife has 1/8 (if there are children) that is all. I read your calculation 10 times but made no sense of it. You are not even talking about the problem I presented. You talk total gibberish and then conclude, "There is no discrepancy"

You made three attempts but you did not address the problem.

\_\_\_\_\_

Doubt everything, find your own light!

[Back to top](#)



**Ali Sina**



Joined: 14 Feb 2002  
Posts: 2174

Posted: Fri Aug 09, 2002 12:44 am    Post subject:



The above problem remained unsolved. Now let us consider another scenario:

We have these heirs and their shares as given to them by the above verses.

**Quote:**

Mother  $1/3 = 4/12$   
Sisters  $2/3 = 8/12$   
Wife  $1/4 = 3/12$

Total  $15/12$

Obviously this scenario is problematic any suggestion?

Please do not start talking about other cases. Address this particular case.

\_\_\_\_\_

Doubt everything, find your own light!

[Back to top](#)



**ron jeremy**



Joined: 05 Mar 2002  
Posts: 167

Posted: Fri Aug 09, 2002 1:48 am    Post subject:



To Mr Asadi and Alham,

Suppose a Muslim man dies and left 1,200 to the following:

No wife

No Parents

2 Daughters

1 son

Lets assume Mr Asadi says that a son gets twice as much as the daughter ONLY under the scenario of having one son and two daughters in that family unit. The above scenario fits perfectly.

To establish what the son is going to get, one has to figure out what the daughters are going to get. But how much are the daughters going to get?

I'm unclear on the verse 4:11 regarding the 2/3 distribution to 2 or more girls. Is the 2/3 distribution valid under

(1) the situation of having only daughters or

(2) any situation where you have 2 or more daughters regardless of the no. of sons you have?

If you accept situation 1 as correct interpretation, then we will have a big problem. The Quran has NOT prescribed what the daughters are supposed to get if they have a brother. The only thing the Koran states is that the brother gets twice as much as a daughter. But the question remains, HOW much is the daughter supposed to get?

But if you accept situation (2), then the daughters get 2/3 of 1,200 which is 800 or 400 each. If a brother supposed to get twice as much as a daughter, then he will get 800. This means the total distributable is 1,600,!! More than the inheritance that the man left.

[Back to top](#)



yeezevee

Joined: 20 May 2002  
Posts: 2300

Posted: Fri Aug 09, 2002 5:57 am    Post subject:



**Quote:**

AlHamdulilaah: This is  $1/6 \times 2 = 1/3$ .  $2/3 + 1/3 = 3/3$  there is no discrepancy there. If 3 daughters lets say, and no son. For the daughters only rule, then they daughters simply have 2/3 while each parent has 1/6 in this case.  $1/6 \times 2 = 1/3$  and  $2/3 + 1/3 = 3/3$ . In the case of 4:12, where YOU are married now and not part of the prior family unit, the wife takes 1/2, and a 1/2 goes to you, 1/4 of this 1/2 is given out if you have no child.  $1/4$  of  $1/2 = 1/8$ . My  $4/8$  now becomes  $3/8$  because I gave up  $1/8$ . This is a total of  $4/8$  between my  $3/8$  and the other parties  $1/8$ . The wife has the other  $4/8$ .  $4/8 + 4/8 = 8/8$ . These are all coming out to 1. There is no discrepancy

dam, it is too complicated Math,  $(2+3-2)+1-4=?$  It is mind boggling; I am not fit here. Let me laugh of at the Joke Of The Day: LOL

**Quote:**

Asadi: but you especially Ali Sina is taking advantage of our patience and hospitality.

Alisina: I appreciate your hospitality and for allowing us to come to your forum and express ourselves freely. You are the only Muslim who has not banned us yet. Thank you.

Last edited by yeezevee on Fri Aug 09, 2002 7:25 am; edited 4 times in total

[Back to top](#)



Dear Ron Jeremey & Ali Sina,

The concept of who the INHERITOR is, is the solution in the two verses. 4:11 states that the parents are heirs if there are no children implying that if the children are present they would be heirs

The heirs get 100% from which is portioned out the rest, for example if children are heirs then parents get  $1/3$  ( $1/6 + 1/6$ ) and wife  $1/8$  and the rest is divided among the boys and girls.

Similarly if the parents are heirs the mom gets  $1/3$  and the wife gets  $1/4$  and the rest is given to the pop

this way there is no problem of left overs-ever

Also Kalala would imply, according to that verse and 4:171 one who has left neither parents NOR wife,, if not having children was part of kalala, then Allah wouldnt repeat it in 4:171 saying if he had a child etc

There are actually people implementing such methods, I do not see it all coming up wrong applied to real life circumstances. I consulted my friend's father from Jordan on it also, it works accordingly. If there were an error in this, people would have used it against Muhammad 1400 years ago because the Quran demands that you prove it wrong or try to create a sura like it, because so much info was new. It does not take a mathematician. (That is not an insult)

My Best Wishes

[Back to top](#)

[profile](#) [pm](#) [email](#)

craban



Joined: 14 Jul 2002  
Posts: 42  
Location: Belgium

**Quote:**

Parents  $1/3 = 4/24$   
Daughters  $2/3 = 16/24$   
Wife  $1/8 = 3/24$   
Total  $27/24$

This should be  $25/24$ , but it is still wrong anyway. 😊

[Back to top](#)

[profile](#) [pm](#) [email](#) [www](#)

Jamal



Joined: 07 Jun 2002  
Posts: 47  
Location: Land Of The Free

Posted: Fri Aug 09, 2002 7:11 am Post subject:



**Quote:**

**Quote:**

Parents  $1/3 = 4/24$   
Daughters  $2/3 = 16/24$   
Wife  $1/8 = 3/24$   
  
Total  $27/24$

This should be  $25/24$ , but it is still wrong anyway.

Actually the mistake is in converting the  $1/3$  for the parents. It should be  **$8/24$**  instead. This gives the "correct" total of  $27/24$ , which still leaves the mystery of who taught Allah math. 😊

[Back to top](#)



snoopy

Joined: 28 Apr 2002  
Posts: 428

Posted: Fri Aug 09, 2002 8:08 am Post subject:



**AlHamdulilaah wrote:**

The concept of who the INHERITOR is, is the solution in the two verses. 4:11 states that the parents are heirs if there are no children implying that if the children are present they would be heirs

The heirs get 100% from which is portioned out the rest, for example if children are heirs then parents get  $1/3$  ( $1/6 + 1/6$ ) and wife  $1/8$  and the rest is divided among the boys and girls.

Similarly if the parents are heirs the mom gets  $1/3$  and the wife gets  $1/4$  and the rest is given to the pop

this way there is no problem of left overs-ever

The assumption here is that the certain parties get paid out first - a cut off the top. However, there is absolutely nothing in the presented surahs to indicate that this is the case. And, the end result is something much different than what the verses dictate.

In the case Mr. Sina presented, AlHamdulilaah's logic would get us this:

We would pay the wife and parents off the top a total of  $11/24$  ( $1/3 + 1/8$ ) and the three daughters will split the remaining  $13/24$ .  $13/24$  does not equal  $16/24$  or  $2/3$ . The daughters do not end up with the prescribed  $2/3$  dictated in surah 4:11 - so we are still not meeting the demands of the Qur'an.

parents first - they get  $8/24$  or  $1/3$

then the wife gets  $3/24$  or  $1/8$

the rest is divided among the daughters who get  $13/24$  or **NOT  $2/3$**  as indicated in 4:11

AlHamdulilaah would have done better to assume the WIFE gets paid first at  $1/8$  and then the parents split the remainder with the daughters  $1/3$  vs.  $2/3$ . I think this would

have made more mathematical sense of the numbers. However, there is nothing in the "INHERITOR" logic he presented to indicate the wife gets precedence over the parents, since his logic dictates the **children** alone are the heirs.

[Back to top](#)



Display posts from previous:



[Faith Freedom International Forum Index ->](#)  
[Quran \(errancies, miracles and science\)](#)

All times are GMT - 8 Hours  
**Goto page** [1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#),  
[7](#) [Next](#)

Page 1 of 7

Jump to:

You **cannot** post new topics in this forum  
You **cannot** reply to topics in this forum  
You **cannot** edit your posts in this forum  
You **cannot** delete your posts in this forum  
You **cannot** vote in polls in this forum





## Ghareeb

I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Bismillah Al Rahman Al Raheem](#)

"Maher Kassem" <[hizbollah2001@hotmail.com](mailto:hizbollah2001@hotmail.com)>

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

Dear Ali Sina,

I will begin by giving you the greeting of Islam and Muslimeen, Salam Aleykum. First of all I would like to give a short description of myself, so that you are able to identify who I am. Firstly, I am a Shiite from Lebanon. My age is known only unto Allah (SWT), and my name shall be for this letter, Ghareeb.

Now, on the main page of the challenge you said that if Muslim was able to disprove you that you would take your site down. Well \*if\* I succeed in disproving you, you are free to make a decision whether or not to take your site down, but if you decide to leave it up, I ask of you only one thing kind sir, and that is to paste rid your site of all other debates, and include only this one (Insha Allah the one that disproves you) and your Quotes from the Quran and the actual criterion of the debate. I ask this so that Muslims abroad will see, what, if anything was able to defeat you. I will split my letter into sections, and each section will Insha Allah answer each section of your argument. Here we go.

### Apostasy

Firstly I will begin kind sir, by posting the Ayats from the Quran that you quoted, and underneath them will be the meaning of them. Insha Allah the meaning will be logical, and it will be clear.

[\(2:27\)](#) Those who break Allah's Covenant after it is ratified, and who sunder what Allah Has ordered to be joined, and do mischief on earth: These cause loss (only) to themselves.

(As we can see from this translation, this Ayat is nothing more then a warning. It simply tells people that if they dont believe, or disbelieve after believing, that Allah (SWT) will punish them on the Day of Judgement. Now if we look at the reason of creation, we see that this is simply another chance, or a test given to us by Allah (SWT) in order to attempt to repent and denounce our awful sin.)

### Ali Sina Responds:

This reason of creation, as you describe it, is quite unreasonable. I did not ask to be born to this world. It is cruel of a god to create me without my consent and demand from me to do certain things and if I fail to do so torture me and punish me for eternity.

You speak of "repentance" and "awful sins". I have not committed any sin to repent. What is the definition of sin? Sin in my vocabulary is hurting someone, or hurting an animal. But killing people and sacrificing animals pleases your Allah. My values are distinct from the values of Allah. Sin to Allah is disbelieving in him. This is to me an absurdity. It is actually a mental disease. Why a true God would be so desperate to be known and worshiped? Why he would torture people for eternity if they fail to bow in front of him? This is a needy god; he cannot be the self-sufficing creator of this universe. This is a merciless god; he cannot be the loving God.

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

Your god, based on your own description, is a psychopath. What would you say of a king or a dictator who demands from his subjects to praise him day and night and if someone fails to do so put him in jail, torture him everyday and every hour? You would say that he is insane.

But why Muhammad's god is so despotic? Because this Muhammad was a psychopath! His god was an emanation of his own sick mind. Muhammad was a narcissist with an underdeveloped sense of morality. Here is a piece from an article on Narcissism that can shed some light on the psyche of Muhammad. "Narcissists **lack a mature conscience** and seem to be restrained only by fear of being punished or of damaging their reputations... Their moral intelligence is about at the level of a bright five- or six-year-old; the only rules they recognize are things that have been specifically required, permitted, prohibited, or disapproved of by authority figures they know personally. Anyhow, narcissists can't be counted on not to do something *just because* it's wrong, illegal, or will hurt someone, as long as they think that they can get away with it or that you can't stop them or punish them (i.e., they don't care what you think unless they're afraid of you) <http://www.halcyon.com/jmashmun/npd/traits.html#amoral>

As you can see this perfectly describes the idiosyncrasy of Muhammad. Allah was nothing but his own alter ego—a reflection of his own higher self. Muhammad could not be moral just because morality is a good thing. He thought for every good action there must be a reward and for every mistake a punishment. His moral intelligence was so low that he did not base his values of the absolute right and wrong like what hurts others and what benefits them but on belief and disbelief in his fictitious god. Muhammad had no concept of the Golden Rule. When he hurt people, murdered them, looted their belongings, raped their wives and took as hostage their children, he had no pang of conscience. Only through understanding Muhammad neurotic disorder and his narcissistic pathology we can understand his obsession with religion and his twisted value system. This explains why Muhammad was so excessively preoccupied with belief and disbelief, punishment and reward. He was virtually incapable to prescribe good for the sake of good. He needed that vision of paradise with everything that to him was the source of delight, like having sex with many women, drinking wine and fooling around with young boys. He also needed to remind himself of tortures, fires and eternal punishment in order to avoid doing wrong. This is typical of those afflicted by Narcissistic Personality Disorder (NPD).



[\(2:39\)](#) "But those who reject Faith and belie Our Signs, they shall be companions of the Fire; they shall abide therein."

(The same argument applies to the last ayat. Insha Allah (SWT), to save some time for myself in writing this letter, and for you to reply, I will only include Ayats that propose new ideas.)

The same answer applies here to.



[\(4:89\)](#) They long that ye should disbelieve even as they disbelieve, that ye may be upon a level (with them). So choose not friends from them till they forsake their homes in the way of Allah; if they turn back (to enmity) then take them and kill them wherever ye find them, and choose no friend nor helper from among them,"

(Now to begin with, the translation for this Ayat has a lot of interpretation on the part of the Translators. This is not your fault in anyway, and I will not blame you for a mistake that others have made. The Raw translation is: "They wish that you should enjoin in the forbidden as they have enjoined in the forbidden so that you may be on one level, so do not take from them any leaders until they migrate unto the way of Allah (SWT), and if they become leaders then take them and kill them wherever you find them and dont take from among them leaders

or helpers" Now that is the raw translation of the Ayat,



This is the verse in question:

وَدُّوا لَوْ تَكْفُرُونَ كَمَا كَفَرُوا فَتَكُونُونَ سَوَاءً فَلَا تَتَّخِذُوا مِنْهُمْ أَوْلِيَاءَ  
حَتَّىٰ يُهَاجِرُوا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَإِنْ تَوَلَّوْا فَخُذُوهُمْ وَأَقْتُلُوهُمْ حَيْثُ  
وَجَدْتُمُوهُمْ وَلَا تَتَّخِذُوا مِنْهُمْ وَلِيًّا وَلَا نَصِيرًا ﴿٨٩﴾

This is the verse in question. It says fala tattakhithoo minhum awliyyaa hatta yuhajiroo fee sabeeli Allāhi. Awliyyaa means friends or protectors it is the plural of wali. The verse is very clear. It says: “Do not befriend them unless they emigrate (from Mecca) for the sake (in the way) of Allah”. But the disturbing part is: fa-in tawallaw fakhuthoohum waoqtuloohum haythu wajadtumoohum. The meaning of this is: “But if they return, take them and kill them wherever you find them.”

No matter how you want to explain it or twist the meaning of this verse, this is what the verse says and this is how I and other Muslims understand it.

This idea of fighting in the way of God is repeated ad nauseam in the entire Quran. Just a few verses before this we read.

فَقَاتِلْ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ لَا تُكَلَّفُ إِلَّا نَفْسَكَ وَحَرِّضِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَسَى اللَّهُ أَن  
يُكَفِّرَ بَأْسَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَاللَّهُ أَشَدُّ بَأْسًا وَأَشَدُّ تَنْكِيلًا ﴿٩٠﴾

Then fight (O Muhammad) in the Cause of Allāh, you are not tasked (held responsible) except for yourself, and incite the believers (to fight along with you), it may be that Allāh will restrain the evil might of the disbelievers. And Allāh is Stronger in Might and Stronger in punishing.



Basically what it is saying is that if a disbeliever becomes a leader among you, then wherever you find them kill them (the disbelieving leader). And do not take the disbelieving leaders as leaders or as helpers.

Since of course you are following a person who suffered from NPD, your moral intelligence has remained at the same level of the moral intelligence of your guru. You are unable to see that it is evil to kill someone because he differs with you. You have taken it for granted that if someone says something contrary to Islam he must be put to death. When you follow an insane man with severe psychological disorders this is what you get: a sick society that licenses killing people on the ground of disagreement with the established dogma.

Let us say that here the word awlyyyaa means leaders as you say. If one says something and others find his words more reasonable, then that person becomes a leader. Should we kill him? If Islam's logic is superior why it needs to kill those who oppose it? If you could defeat your opponents by reason, no one would follow them and they won't be leading anyone. But Muhammad knew perfectly that if people reason no one would believe in him. That is why he ordered killing those who criticized his bogus religion.



This is so because if a disbeliever is the ruler of the muslims, then the that leader will force muslims to do things that are

against Islam. This is why Imam Hussein (AS) would not take Yazid as his Caliphate. He knew Yazid was a disbeliever.)

There are many Muslims who have immigrated to the West. Unlike in Islamic countries where the non-Muslims have reduced rights, the Muslims in the Kafirland enjoy equal rights with anyone else. Are you saying that they should disobey their non-Muslims rulers?

With all deceitful manipulations you Muslims cannot hide your inner thoughts and do give away what you really feel. This should serve as a warning to all those who do not believe in Islam. Here we have a confession of a Muslim saying that Muslims are not allowed to obey the non-Muslim rulers and in fact are required to kill them.

Hearken oh ye unbelievers: There are many things that Muslims want to do that you kafirs do not allow. They want to stone to death the adulterers; you are not letting them. They want to chop the hands of the thieves; you do not allow them. They want to kill their daughters if they talk to strangers in order to save the honor of the family; this is a taboo for you. You do not let them circumcise their daughters by cutting their clitoris. You are oppressing the Muslims. You are not letting them practice the Sharia. You are forcing them to do things that are against Islam. Woe to you oh ye disbelievers. Muslims must kill your leaders. Don't you see what the holy Quran says? Don't you pay attention to what Muslims say? Do you still wonder why Muslims want to kill you? Read Mr. Ghareeb's explanation of the Quran and you'll find out.



Volume 9, Book 83, Number 17:

Narrated 'Abdullah:

Allah's Apostle said, "The blood of a Muslim who confesses that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and that I am His Apostle, cannot be shed except in three cases: In Qisas for murder, a married person who commits illegal sexual intercourse and the one who reverts from Islam (apostate) and leaves the Muslims."

(Now to begin with, as a Shiite, I do not in any way associate myself with these books of blasphemy such as Bukhari and Muslim. We use them only as a source of reference when we are debating our Sunnite brothers, and this is so because logic says, in order for someone to believe you, you must give them proof from something they believe in. In the 6 books of Sahih for the Sunnite brothers you see such narrations like Moses (AS) hits the Angel of Death (AS) in the eye and that Moses (AS) runs among the people naked, and that a rock steals his clothes. The Prophet (PBUH &HF) has given us a system for identifying whether a hadith is sahih or not. This system is that first we compare it to the Quran and if it does not contradict what's in the Quran, then that is one step covered, and the second is to see if it withstands the test of logic. If the hadith is not logical, or is not logically accepted, then it is not true. So with this in mind, I will have to say that the hadith quoted here is false, and not that you have made it up, but that the Narrator innovated it himself or someone else innovated it and passed it until finally it came to the Narrator.)

Bukhari Volume 4, Book 54, Number 445:

Narrated Abu Dhar:

The Prophet said, "Gabriel said to me, 'Whoever amongst your followers die without having worshipped others besides Allah, will enter Paradise (or will not enter the (Hell) Fire).'" The Prophet asked. "Even if he has committed illegal sexual intercourse or theft?" He replied, "Even then."

(Now once again kind sir, this hadith contradicts the Quran, so it is not by any means Sahih. Take a look at this Ayat from the Quran:

[4:16]The couple who commits adultery shall be punished.\* If they repent and reform, you shall leave them alone. GOD is Redeemer, Most Merciful.

So from this we can see that this Hadith contradicts the Quran, therefore it is false.)

I am afraid your knowledge of Quran is limited. Here is a verse from the Quran that confirms the above Hadith:

*Q.4.48*

Allah forgiveth not that partners should be set up with Him; but He forgiveth anything else, to whom He pleaseth; to set up partners with Allah is to devise a sin Most heinous indeed.



(Sahih Bukhari 4.260)

Narrated Ikrima:

Ali burnt some people [hypocrites] and this news reached Ibn 'Abbas, who said, "Had I been in his place I would not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, 'Don't punish (anybody) with Allah's Punishment.' No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, 'If somebody (a Muslim) discards his religion, kill him.' "

(Once again kind sir, another false hadith Quoted. Before I continue, shall I tell you that in Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim, and the 6 books of Sahih, there is a grand total of only 20% Sahih Hadiths. As is common belief among the Shiites, that Ali (AS) is infallible. Now if Ali (AS) makes such a mistake like using Allah (SWT)'s punishment, then automatically we reject this hadith. You seem to have looked into Sunnite Islam, but I recommend that you look into the Islam of Ahlulbayt (AS), Shiite Islam. I think you will find it a lot more logical, a lot more merciful. Now as for proving the Infallibility of Ali (AS), I will not discuss that now, because it would most likely take one and one half hours of lecturing to get the full point across, so im sure you can imagine how long it would take to type. But if you wish to discuss this matter, I would be more then willing to).

All you have said here is denial. I was not a Sunni and I never took Bukhari and Muslim as sources of guidance. However those books, despite their errors are the only sources of the early history of Islam. There is no reason to discard them just because they do not appeal to us anymore or they are embarrassing to us. Nothing is more embarrassing than the Quran, Denial is not the answer.

Who butchered the 750 men of Bani Qurayza? Wasn't it Ali the cousin and Zobair an uncle of Muhammad? Who massacred 4000 unarmed khawarej who sat down in the square of Medina in protest? How can such butcher be infallible? There are stories about Ali who with the help of another Muslim killed a poor disbeliever and then started to fight with that Muslim over the victim's camel. I do not think such person could be infallible.

Remember that I am a seyyed. This is such important issue for the Shiits. Ali and Muhammad are my direct ancestors. Fortunately their gene after 60 generations or so are so diluted that count to nothing. You Shiites have blown this butcher Ali so out of proportion that some even think he is God. Just to make you see how a lie can be accepted as truth think of the city of Mizar-e Sharif in Afghanistan. The Afghans say Ali is buried in Mizar-e Sharif, hence the name of the city, but we all know that Ali never went as far as the present Afghanistan. So it is a lie, but don't say that to millions of Afghans. If millions of people can believe in such historic lie, it shows that it is possible to fool millions and even a billion people with lies. The infallibility of Ali is a total lie concocted by Shiites for political purposes and nothing else.

You wrote that Shiism is "a lot more logical, a lot more merciful". Said who? I was brought up in a Shiite country. I saw the level of barbarity that Shiites are capable of. As a matter of fact I can say with certainty that Shiites are the worst Muslims. The treatment we gave to our Sunni compatriots was utterly inhumane. The Kurds are the very original Iranians. They are the most courageous and noble members of

our country, yet they have been abused since the time of the Safavids and the rise of Shiism in Iran. They have been always treated as second-class citizens because of their Sunni faith. The Shiites treatment of other religious minorities is anything but humane. The Shiites murdered thousand of Bahais just because they would not recant. I have lived also in a Sunni country. I can witness that Shiites are far more fanatical and vicious than the Sunnis. No one can match the bestiality, the inhumanity, and the barbarity of Shiites. No wonder, when you have a butcher like Ali as your spiritual leader, this is the result.

You are a member of Hizbullah a terrorist organization that holds a despicable murderer like Rouhollah Khomeini as their spiritual leader. This man ordered the execution of three thousand Iranian young boys and girls in one day. When Ayatollah Montazeri, his then successor, objected; he said that he would answer to that killing to God. This man was the very embodiment of Devil. The members of the terrorist organization that you belong to, have so far murdered thousands of innocent people. Killing is your answer to everything. Now you tell me that Shiism is “logical” and “merciful”? hah! You people have no shame! How dare you talk of mercy when your hearts are darker than the black stone that you worship?



As for the website that you have posted, <http://www.thetrue religion.org/apostatepunish>, well what I have to say about this is once again, the hadith quoted here is false, and it is false because of the reasons I have quoted above. The more and more I read about your beliefs regarding Islam, I see that you were exposed to the Sunnite Islam, and not the true Islam. Insha Allah (SWT) you will take my invitation to read about the real Islam at <http://www.al-islam.org>

Your assumption is wrong. I started reading the Sunni Hadithes after I realized Islam is a hoax. I read them, just as you said, to debate with Sunnis who constitute the majority of Muslims. My disenchantment with Islam started after I read the Quran in Arabic for the first time and realized this cannot be from God. My previous readings of bits and pieces of it in other languages did not open my eyes. The reason is that all the translations are “sanitized”. Reading it in Arabic is quite an experience. It is like meeting devil face to face.



### **Unbelievers**

[\(2:191\)](#) And slay them wherever ye catch them

(Assuming I have got the Ayat correct, this is what my Quran says:

[2:191] You may kill those who wage war against you, and you may evict them whence they evicted you. Oppression is worse than murder. Do not fight them at the Sacred Masjid, unless they attack you therein. If they attack you, you may kill them. This is the just retribution for those disbelievers.

Now assuming that I have the correct Ayat and indeed I do, the Quran is not telling you to kill all the disbelievers because they are disbelievers, but infact it is telling you to kill those who wage war agaisnt you. In the end of this Ayat, it labels the people who wage war on us as disbelievers. It does not say kill the disbelievers in general, it says kill the ones that wage war on you and attack you.)

This verse was “revealed” in conjunction with Muhammad’s attack of Mecca. Here the aggressor is Muhammad and his army not the Meccans. Muhammad demands the unconditional surrender of the



Meccans. And in this verse he instructs his followers to kill those who defend themselves. This is the meaning of “those who wage war with you”. He says if they fight back kill them, otherwise don’t. To incite his men and convince them to raise sword against their own relatives he tells them to evict those who made them emigrate and lose their homes. In fact Meccans did not evict the Muslims. It was Muhammad who told them to go and warned them that if they don’t go they will go to hell and instructed his followers to kill those who go back (as we saw in the above verse. [\(4:89\)](#))

This moral relativist, whom as we discussed had the moral maturity of a 5 or 6-year-old child tells to his followers “Oppression is worse than murder.” He tells them it is okay to kill the Meccans because they oppressed you. Now tell me Mr. Ghareeb, would you rather be expelled from your country or be executed? Even if it was true that the Meccans oppressed the Muslims, which is not true at all as I have made it clear in a [response to Ayatollah Montazeri](#) still immorality of Muhammad manifested in this verse is shocking. Isn’t perhaps this the reason why the Palestinians think it is okay to kill the Israelis because in their twisted way of thinking the Israelis have expelled them from their homes?



[\(2:193\)](#), And fight them on until there is no more Tumult or oppression

(Now assuming I have the correct Ayat again, my Quran says:

[2:193] You may also fight them to eliminate oppression, and to worship GOD freely. If they refrain, you shall not aggress; aggression is permitted only against the aggressors.

Once again this speaks of those who attack you, and not of those who are disbelievers. In Islam it is forbidden to begin war or attacking.)

This is the continuation of the above verse. So the above explanation applies here too. Here it says attack Mecca to conquer Kaaba in order to worship God freely? Why? Is God living in Kaaba? Kaaba was the temple of the pagans. Why should Muhammad desecrate that temple? Couldn’t he worship God elsewhere? Is God restricted to a certain place? If attacking Kaaba was okay because people worshiped other gods beside Allah, should the Muslims attack Indian temples and destroy them because the Hindus worship other gods?

That is precisely what it means. Because of the example of abuse set by Muhammad, Muslims felt it is their religious duty to destroy thousands of temples belonging to Zoroastrians, Hindus, Buddhists and other religions. What Muhammad did was barbarous and Muslims follow the example of this rogue wild-eyed lunatic and this is why we have so much killing and so much war that will never end until Islam is not slain.

“Fight them to eliminate oppression”? What oppression? The very existence of people of other beliefs for Muslims is considered to be oppression. I received an e-mail from a terrorist organization in Nigeria complaining that the Christians are scholars and they are converting everyone to Christianity. They were seeking funds and the help of other terrorist organization such as yours, Aq Qaida and Hamas to start a Jiahd and end this “oppression”.

A couple of days ago a humanitarian organization in Pakistan financed by a Christians was raided that left 6 people dead and many others injured. What did those volunteers serving the community do to deserve this death? They were doing humanitarian work. But the Islamic terrorist considered that as oppression. If people preach their religion this is for you Muslims regarded as oppression. A couple of Months ago also in Pakistan a Christian run school was attacked and

many children were massacred.

Did the Jews and the Christians of Arabia oppress the Muslims? Why Muhammad raided their towns massacred them and banished them? Why he ordered the ethnic cleansing of Arabia from the Jews and the Christians in his deathbed? Why he attacked Yemen? Were Yemenis oppressing the Muslims? Were Persians oppressing the Muslims? What about Egypt, Syria, Spain, India or Europe?

You Muslims have a very twisted mind. Your morality is the same as the morality of the sick man you follow. Anyone who does not believe in Islam is considered to be an oppressor. You have the license to kill all of us because in your convoluted mind we are oppressing the Muslims and usurping the land that belongs to Allah and therefore we all deserve to die.

I am not only an apostate but also writing to expose Islam and hopefully eradicate it from the face of the Planet. What is my verdict Sir?



[\(9:5\)](#), But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, and seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem.

(Well the Ayat is clear, but lets take into consideration the one before it.

[9:4] And now let us look at (9:5) and link to two.

[9:5] Once the Sacred Months are past, (and they refuse to make peace) you may kill the idol worshipers when you encounter them, punish them, and resist every move they make. If they repent and observe the Contact Prayers (Salat) and give the obligatory charity (Zakat), you shall let them go. GOD is Forgiver, Most Merciful.

In the first Ayat, it says that if they make a peace treaty with you, then you are to uphold the treaty, and in the next Ayat it says that once the Sacred Months have passed, if they have not made peace with you, then you may slaughter them where ever you find them. Now because taking 1 Ayat from the Quran can be confusing, we have to take into consideration that this says to slaughter the people that have waged war on you, as I have shown you before. So in that situation, what is wrong with self-defense kind sir?)

I think I have also made it clear that it is not self-defense we are talking about. Self-defense is a natural reaction of any living organism. Even bacteria and ameba know how to defend themselves. Those instructions, as it is clear from the history of Muhammad's forays and the Muslim's aggressive wars, are about violently raiding the unbelievers and killing those who resist. Those who "resist" or "any move they make" must be "punished". Only those who "surrender" and pay the obligatory Zakat can be forgiven. Oh yeah, and God is "merciful"! What a mockery of God and his mercy! Even the very name of Islam which mean surrender is sickening!

The verse 9:4 that talks about the treaty, orders Muslims to withhold war until the expiry of the treaty or as 9:5 makes it clear, until the sacred months are passed. This is no peace but a truce. As we saw in the case of the Jews Muhammad would break his own treaties at will anytime he felt there is not fear of retribution. Remember the description of narcissist above?

Furthermore "treaties" demanded by Muslims were anything but fair. The Muslim army would demand its prospect victims to "surrender" to Islam and pay Zikat, or keep their religion and pay Jizya, which was a higher penalty tax accompanied with

humiliation, or face war. These were the conditions of the "treaties" such as the one offered to Persia prior to the invasion of that country. So much for the "treaty" that you brag about. In the 30s Chicago was infested by gangsters who would also offer similar "treaties" to the business owners. They would offer them the choice of paying the "protection fee" or face retribution.



[\(9:3\)](#), And an announcement from Allah and His Messenger, to the people (assembled) on the day of the Great Pilgrimage,- that Allah and His Messenger dissolve (treaty) obligations with the Pagans. If then, ye repent, it were best for you; but if ye turn away, know ye that ye cannot frustrate Allah. And proclaim a grievous penalty to those who reject Faith.

(Before I begin, I must say that we must ALWAYS refer to the original Arabic text when using the Quran, because the translations can be VERY misleading. This translation is a little off, the correct translation from the Quran would be:

[9:3]A proclamation is herein issued from GOD and His messenger to all the people on the great day of pilgrimage, that GOD has disowned the idol worshipers, and so did His messenger. Thus, if you repent, it would be better for you. But if you turn away, then know that you can never escape from GOD. Promise those who disbelieve a painful retribution.)

Who the hell was Muhammad to force people into believing in a god that they did not want to believe? If Muhammad's God was real why he did not kill or oblige the unbelievers into acceptance himself? Why like a gangster Godfather he sat back and sent his boys to do his dirty work? This is a clear proof that Allah is not God but the figment of the imagination of a manipulative sick man: A dictator who used the belief in God to fool the gullible people of his time and advance his own grandiose egotistic ambitions.

It take a total idiot or a Muslim to believe that God, the maker of this vast universe is so pathetic, so petulant, so desperate to order people to force others into accepting him or kill them if they refuse. This is insanity! Wake up humanity! Islam is not a religion. This is a satanic cult! How can a billion people follow a mentally sick man like Muhammad? What happened to your brain people? Why can't you see the obvious?

Why a great god that is the maker of this vast universe would be so rabid about being worshiped by a bunch of humans who live in this small planet that is less than a spec of dust when compared to the galaxy that is holding it and that galaxy is smaller than a drop when compared to the ocean of this universe?

If still you think that god is so desperate that would even kill those who do not worship him why he did not do the killing himself? Wasn't it easier to warn the people that if they do not believe in him he would make the earth swallow them? Or send a disease to wipe them out? Why would he need people to kill people? For the sake of heaven, this is lunacy! Muhammad was not a prophet. He was a liar! He used ignorant people to make him powerful, to make him wealthy, to make him leader, to enable him to sleep with any teenager that he desired. He was a power hungry narcissist. He had no divine knowledge. Everything he said proved to be false. He had no divine assistance. He cursed his enemies to no avail. All he had was a bunch of ignorant fanatical people who like him lusted after women captured in war, property stolen in war and Muhammad gave them the green light to pillage, to loot and to rape to their heart desire and even gave them the assurance that after they die they receive more of the same in Paradise.

Those men were stupid. They were ignorant. They were gullible,

fanatic easy to fleece. What about you? Are you stupid? Are you ignorant? Are you gullible?

Okay folks, let us have a break now! Sit back and click the following link. I have parked a shuttle 10 billion light years away from the Earth. Let us get in it. I will find the milky way in the cosmos. There are over 400 billion galaxies in the universe. It is easy to get lost. But trust me. You are in good hands. Then I'll ably spot the position of our Sun. Well I got to tell you folks that is not easy either. There are over 400 billion suns in just the milky way. Now go figure! But Capitan Sina knows his way. I bring you down smoothly to the Earth somewhere in Florida and from there I will take you through a leave, to a cell, the molecules composing it and down to the heart of an atom. When we reach there, I sit back and you drive. You can make this trip back and forth several times. Be my guest; no need to buy a thicket. Take a close look at the dimension gauge in order to have a better grasp of the size of this universe. And know that there is no reason to believe that this is the only universe. There might be billions of universes just like ours. And when you are making this trip and looking out of the window think and ask yourself, would really the maker of such universe be so desperate as Muhammad wants you to believe? Would he really care if you believed in him or not? Would he really get mad at you and burn you for **eternity** if you disbelieved? What kind of idiocy is that? Who do you think you are to make God so paranoid about you believing in him or not? Don't be ridiculous my friend, you are not the purpose of the creation! You're just an ape in this insignificant speck of dust in this immense universe! This universe is about 15,000,000,000 years old, while our species may not be more than 100.000 years old. This universe will live on for trillions more years loooooong after our planet and our sun are gone. Stop believing in the childish fables of the ignorant primitive men.

Okay! ...Ready?

[Let's go!](#)

The arguments presented by Mr. Ghareeb are repetitions of what I have already discussed several times. It is very time consuming to answer each and every person when most of what they write and I write are already discussed elsewhere. I suggest friends who want to debate to read first the debates that we had with other Muslims and post their refutations in the [forum](#). There they can find many scholars, mostly ex-Muslims who can answer their points, even better than me. These repetitive debates are taking a lot of my time and I need to concentrate on finishing the book that I have undertaken to write. So everyone please forgive me if I won't answer your emails. Please use the forum. Thanks. Dear Ghareeb click on the link bellow and continue your discussions there.

[Comments on this debate](#)



[\(9:14 \)](#) Fight them, and Allah will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame, help you (to victory) over them, heal the breasts of Believers,

(Now in order to better understand who is being referred to here, let us look at the previous Ayat from the Quran.

[9:13] Would you not fight people who violated their treaties, tried to banish the messenger, and they are the ones who started the war in the first place? Are you afraid of them? GOD is the One you are supposed to fear, if you are believers.

So with this in mind, the Ayat is now clear who it is referring to. It is not referring to disbelievers in general, but infact it is referring to disbelievers (or anyone for that matter) who breaks a treaty with you.)



[\(9:28\)](#) O ye who believe! Truly the Pagans are unclean; so let them not, after this year of theirs, approach the Sacred Mosque.

(It is a well known fact that for even muslims, before they can enter any mosque, they must be pure. And if the pagans are not muslims, then most likely they did not go through the purification process that muslims go through, so therefore they are not pure.)

"Ali Ibn Abi Talib encountered a man called 'Umru and told him, 'I indeed invite you to Islam.' 'Umru said, 'I do not need that.' 'Ali said, 'Then I call you to fight.' (This was the same policy Muhammad used with those who rejected his invitation.) 'Umru answered him, 'What for my nephew? By God, I do not like to kill you.' 'Ali said, 'But, by God, I love to kill you'" (ibn Hisham, "The Biography of the Prophet", part 3, p. 113; see also Al Road Al Anf part 3, p. 263).

(Once again taken from Sahih Bukhari, and im sure you already know my views about Sahih Bukhari. The Biography of the Prophet was based solely on ahadith from the 6 Sahihs of the Sunnites.)

[\(3:85\)](#), If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (submission to Allah), never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who have lost (All spiritual good).

(I think the Ayat is clear in what it means, Allah (SWT) will not accept it from them, but that does not mean that they cannot chose to follow that religion during this lifetime. Freedom of religion is there within religion, but Allah (SWT) accepts no other religion other then Islam. The point is that people STILL have the freedom to follow which ever religion they chose. And if there religion says that no one will get to to father except through Jesus, then they may follow there religion, and continue believing that.)

### Women

I will refrain from posting the English translations of the Quran that you used, and simply post the CORRECT English translation of the Quran. And furthermore I remind you that when using the Quran, you should refer to the original Arabic text, because when it is translated into English, it becomes very confusing, unclear, and loses its perfection.

[2:223]

Your women are the bearers of your seed. Thus, you may enjoy this

privilege however you like, so long as you maintain righteousness. You

shall observe GOD, and know that you will meet Him. Give good news to

the believers.

[2:228]

The divorced women shall wait three menstruations (before

marrying

another man). It is not lawful for them to conceal what GOD creates in

their wombs, if they believe in GOD and the Last Day. (In case of

pregnancy,) the husband's wishes shall supersede the wife's wishes, if

he wants to remarry her. The women have rights, as well as

obligations, equitably. Thus, the man's wishes prevail (in case of

pregnancy). GOD is Almighty, Most Wise.

[4:34]

The men are made responsible for the women,\*\* and GOD has endowed them

with certain qualities, and made them the bread earners. The righteous

women will cheerfully accept this arrangement, since it is GOD's

commandment, and honor their husbands during their absence.

If you

experience rebellion from the women, you shall first talk to them,

then (you may use negative incentives like) deserting them in bed,

then you may (as a last alternative) hit them. If they obey you, you

are not permitted to transgress against them. GOD is Most High,

Supreme.

Now I will refrain from commenting on all individual hadiths mentioned, but I will reassure you that they are all 100% false. Why? For the reasons I have told you, the majority of them contradict the Quran, and are not accepted by logic. And like I said Before, the 6 books of Sahih for Sunnites is blasphemy and innovations. They are NOT the teachings of Islam. Also, I have a question for you, why do you refrain from posting the ENTIRE Ayat, and only post a selected portion from it?

### **Adultery**

As for the adultery, I will say only one thing, you have looked at the Sunnite punishment. No where in the Quran does it say that you shall stone adulterers to death, but instead it says:

[24:2]

The adulteress and the adulterer you shall whip each of them a hundred

lashes. Do not be swayed by pity from carrying out GOD's law, if you

truly believe in GOD and the Last Day. And let a group of believers

witness their penalty.\*



Even in this case, the Shariah ruling is that the lashes are NOT to be severe, but only symbolic. And if they repent publicly, they are not to be touched.

As for the translations you gave of the Ayats given, they are interpretations, and WRONG ONES might I add. Where it says captives, it is infact speaking of something called Muta. This is a form of Marriage, and the translators are Sunnite, so they do not believe in this. They believe Muta was outlawed rightfully by Umar ibn Khattab, even though it was valid during the time of the Prophet, and it was mentioned in the Quran.

### **Contradictions in the Quran**

You mentioned in the section, contradictions in the Quran, a contradiction in how many days the Earth was created in. But I see no contradiction. In the first Ayat, he told us that he created The Universe (Al Samawati wal Ard) in 6 periods. Now as is obvious Sharhe for the Quran, the meaning of Ayam here is NOT days, but infact periods. So 6 periods of unknown length. This is the Shiite belief, which is the correct belief. And in the next Ayat, it talks about creating the Earth and the 7 atmospheres all in 8 days. In this context Ayam means days. So there is no contradiction.

Also, another contradiction you mentioned, is what was created first, the Earth or the Sky? Now, there is infact no contradiction here either. Why? The Quran says that he created the Earth in 2 days, and then goes on to say he created the 7 skies (known to be the seven atmospheres) after that. In the next Ayat, Allah (SWT) says he created the Sky (The Universe) then he created the earth. Now, why this is so is logical. Before you can store your lunch in your lunch box, you have to have a lunch box.

Also you mentioned a contradiction in which you said that how could the prophet speak to the people of Moses when he came after them. If you read the Ayats again, you will see that it was infact Moses speaking, then the content changes to a present time and it tells the people that the Christians and Jews should follow Muhammad (PBUH &HF) who is mentioned in the Torah and the Bible. So in reality, there is no contradiction.

One of the contradictions you mentioned was did Allah (SWT) create everything, or was there more then one. Well the answer to this is simple, your basing your argument on the 'we created'. The answer to this is that Allah (SWT) refers to himself with the royal we. It does not mean that there is 2 people here, it just means that Allah (SWT) is referring to himself, because of the high respect we should have for him in the plural tense, hence the royalty. In the French language, when a person wishes to refer to another person with respect, when they address them, they say vous (you plural), but not tu (you singular). This is out of respect, the same rule applies here.

You ask how is it possible for unpure substances to enter heaven. Well the Ayats mentioned, and the Laws that apply here on earth, do not apply for the laws of heaven. What is forbidden here on earth, becomes valid in heaven because the test is over, and Allah (SWT) has made these things halal. There is no reason for them to be haram anymore. If you know the characteristics of the life in heaven, then you will know why.

You asked whether Pharoah drowned or did not drown. In both cases in the Quran, he drowned, but in the first mentioned Ayat, he attempted to submit to Allah (SWT) while he was drowning, or maybe when the water was coming down. But Allah (SWT) said to him its too late, now that death is upon you, you want to Submit but you were evil before. There once again, is no contradiction.

### **Did Allah (SWT) not read history?**

Now, since you made a valid argument on the time of the

building of the Masjid al Aqsa, the only way to dispute that is to argue by saying that the temple is what was indeed mentioned. You may ask why is it the farthest then? I will tell you. In Surat Al Baqara, Allah (SWT) tells us that for some time he changed the Qiblah to al Masjid Al Aqsa to determine who the real believers were. After that he returned it to the Masjid Al Haram. Now, taking this into consideration, Allah (SWT) has made the Masjid Al Aqsa the 2nd Qiblah, therefore making it the farthest Masjid. Why? We must interpret the meaning of Masjid in this particular situation. The meaning of Masjid in this particular situation, because it was not an actual Mosque in itself, and a place of worship, would HAVE to have meant Qiblah. Because for the muslims to pray there, it has to have something to do with Islam. Now if it was another place of worship for the jews, its still considered a Masjid, or a place of worship, but no longer a masjid in the sense of a place of worship for the muslims. Therefore, when Allah (SWT) mentions masjid, he means Qiblah, and the Qiblah MAKES it a place of worship for the muslims. Now, as for the hadith you quoted, once again, like I said, Sahih Bukhari and the 6 Sahih of the Sunnite are full of innovations and blasphemy. So attributing such a big gap to the Prophet (PBUH &HF) is not a valid argument, because the hadith in itself is not valid. The Quran was completed by 11 Hijra, and if it says in the Quran that Allah (SWT) switched the Qiblah from Masjid Al Haram to Masjid Al Aqsa, within 11 years, how could it have been supposedly built 40 years later. In this case, like I said before, the hadith is rejected. Why? Because it contradicts the Quran and not the other way around. The Quran is the main source of Islam, not hadith. Do not attribute hadith to Quran, because it does not work like this.

### **The day of judgement**

You mentioned a lot of Ayats in the Quran that refer to the day of judgement, but the first one that I found to be an actual attack was the one about the blackening of faces. Once again, I ask you to look at the arabic text, and read the word that is said. The translation is bad, the actual word means misery and not blackened.

### **The Earth is Flat?**

In this section, you say that the Quran says that the sun moves, and not the Earth. You mentioned Ayats from the Quran, which are again in English translation that is incorrect. Here is the correct translation for the first Ayat.

[36:38]

The sun sets into a specific location, according to the design of the

Almighty, the Omniscient.

(We see here it speaks about the sunset, and not the actual motion of the sun itself.)

[39:5]

He created the heavens and the earth truthfully. He rolls the night

over the day, and rolls the day over the night.\* He committed the sun

and the moon, each running for a finite period. Absolutely, He is the

Almighty, the Forgiving.

(In this Ayat, Allah (SWT) relates the moving of the sun and the moon to the rolling of night and day. When he says finite period,

this implies that it is in regards to the rolling of the day. It once again does not say the Sun and Moon move, and the Earth is still, it infact is saying that the Sun comes in the day, and the Moon comes in the night. Thats it!)

[30:25]

Among His proofs is that the heaven and the earth are standing at His

disposal. Finally, when He calls you out of the earth, one call, you

will immediately come out.

(As for this Ayat regarding the Earth not moving, it is not referring to that in any sense. It is referring to the Earth not falling through space. Hence the word standing. Does not say standing still. Big difference.)

[35:41]

GOD is the One who holds the heavens and the earth, lest they vanish.

If anyone else is to hold them, they will most certainly vanish. He is

Clement, Forgiving.

(As for that Ayat you mentioned. Well its obvious what is meant. If they did not 'stand' then they would fall endlessly through space. That is once again what is being referred to, and not the Earth not moving.)

[27:61] Never Participated

Who is the One who made the earth habitable, caused rivers to run

through it, placed on it mountains, and created a barrier between the

two waters? Is it another god with GOD? Indeed, most of them do not

know.

(In your English translation it said fixed adobe. The ACTUAL translation is habitable. So I do not think we have to argue about that.)

[31:10]

He created the heavens without pillars that you can see. He

established on earth stabilizers (mountains) lest it tumbles with you,

and He spread on it all kinds of creatures. We send down from the sky

water to grow all kinds of beautiful plants.

(Science now tells us that mountains reach deep into the Earths crust, and indeed do in most cases hold the Earths crust together, so it does not seperate.)

[2:22]

The One who made the earth habitable for you, and the sky a

structure.

He sends down from the sky water, to produce all kinds of fruits for

your sustenance. You shall not set up idols to rival GOD, now that you

know.

(Yours said resting place. Once again refer to the Arabic text before making such assumptions. The correct word is habitable and not resting place.)

[18:86]

When he reached the far west, he found the sun setting in a vast

ocean, and found people there. We said, "O Zul-Qarnain, you can rule

as you wish; either punish, or be kind to them."

(This Ayat refers to the vision of man. Zul-Qarnain saw with his eyes the sun setting to the west, and to the west he found some people there. This has nothing to do with the actual sunset. Allah (SWT) tells us what Zul-Qarnain saw, and it is a reason for him going to the west. If he did not see the sun setting to the west, he would have never went there.)

As for the Hadith you mentioned regarding the answer of the Prophet, I once again hold that hadith false. The Prophet (PBUH &HF) is attributed a lot of things. Some of which are drinking and killing a man. Which is known Blasphemy.

### **Historical Errors in the Quran**

You said that Mary was the sister of Aaron, I beg to differ.

[19:28]

"O descendant of Aaron, your father was not a bad man, nor was your

mother unchaste."

Obviously the word descendant DOES NOT mean sister. You are making a GRAVE mistake when you interpret the Quran literally. You are missing the actual meaning of it. When it says Ya ukht harun, it is referring to the sense that she is his sister in religion, and his descendant. When they call me Yabna Rasul Allah, that does not mean I am his direct son, but infact I am only a descendant seperated by hundred(s) of years. Once again you interpret incorrectly.

As for why her mother was the wife of Imran, well thats easy, because Imran was her father. Not the father of Imran of Moses and Aaron, but the father of Mary whos name was also Imran. If someone really wanted to interpret things in a inaccurate sense, one could come to any inaccurate and false conclusion, and be justified!

As for your claims about Alexander the great, they are based on human made and biased opinions of history. Also these opinions CANNOT be proven valid. Therefore I CHOSE to take the word of the Quran of that of some bias historian.

As for the golden calf of the people of Israel, thats easy, just like there have been a lot of men named Abraham over the existance of time, there was a man named Samaritan. It does not take rocket science to explain this.

As for Taha Hussein, what is your point? Saddam is considered a muslim, be he is no where near that. Documented in history? And up until now people still believe human beings came from fish then evolved to apes then evolved to humans. Even though it has been proven otherwise.

As for your production of the Sura like it, you may have composed words, but mathematically, you composed nothing. Compose 1 Sura that is as mathematically complex as 1 Sura in the Quran. Like I said its very easy to make accusations, back them up, when people have little knowledge.

As science furthers, it only proves the validity of Islam. Now, this is it for today, I am looking forward to reading your replies. Insha Allah (SWT) we can get into more discussion and debates, and discuss more and more about the Quran.

Salam aleykum,

Ghareeb.

---

**Subject:** The Challenge: Part 2

Sat, 21 Sep

Bismillah Al Rahman Al Raheem

Dear Ali Sina,

I will begin this letter by identifying what it is I will be arguing. On your site, there is a section entitled "Miracles of Allah". In it, you state several miracles in which you comment and attempt to prove that they are false and not really miracles after all. Now, in this letter, I will attempt to prove you wrong and show the validity of these miracles. Now Mr. Sina, I will ask you to please forget about your views regarding Islam for now, and read my arguments with care, and an open mind. I believe you will find them to be correct if you do so.

### **The Cats eye of Nebula**

In this section, you have posted a miracle regarding the Cats eye of Nebula. In it, you argued that the only reason the Cats eye is red, is because the universe is expanding, and that it is moving away from us so it appears red. Now, I ask, if this is so, then why does the outer layer of the Cats eye appear green? And you also argued that it had nothing to do with us because it is outside of our solar system and we are unable to see it with the naked eye. Now, I ask you, if we were to leave everything outside of our solar system, or arent able to see with our naked eye, then why bother studying and searching for Planets like Pluto? We can only see them as a star, we cant see the Planet. Also, like usual, you only pasted the Ayat regarding the Cats eye itself, but you did not post the Ayat regarding where we can expect to see these miracles. It is as follows:

[41:53]

We will show them our proofs in the **horizons**, and within themselves,

until they realize that this is the truth.\* Is your Lord not

sufficient as a witness of all things?

Now, I ask you Mr. Sina, where exactly do we have to look in order to have witnessed the Cats eye? And Allah (SWT) points out to us where his miracles can be seen. You disregard the fact that the Cats eye looks SO MUCH like a Rose indeed. But in your hastiness to claim it non-miraculous, you overlooked that fact. Now, as is the criterion for Miracles, it is known that they will be within the laws of Nature. This Miracle does not break the Law of Nature in any way. So therefore,

how can it not be a miracle? Its amazing how this was mentioned in the Quran so long ago, and yet still, you find a way to say it is not a Miracle. You yourself said that we need the strongest telescopes in order to see it, so how could the Prophet Muhammad (PBUH &HF) have seen it?

### **Abdullah fish**

The second miracle that you have claimed to be false is that of the fish that supposedly says Abdullah. Now, I cannot see the 'abd' on the fish either, so I wont argue with you regarding that. But I do, CLEAR AS DAY see the word Allah on the fish. If you will read from left to right, you will see the loop, then 2 lines, a space and another line. Now from right to left you see a line, a space, 2 lines, and a loop. That word CLEARLY reads Allah (SWT). As for it being a fluke of nature, I honestly doubt that it would be so accurate. As for it being a hoax, well I ask you, are you able to write into the skin of a fish without damaging it? If so, I would as you to do so, and present proof to me.

As for the second fish, it is clearly the EXACT same fish but turned 180° so its head is facing the left and not the right. The discoloration shows that it was edited in paint. I dont know if this was meant to be a mockery or if you are serious, but even an imbossil can tell that this is a forgery.

### **Shahada Trees**

Mr. Sina, your arguments is that this is a forgery, now I ask you, if this was a forgery, why such a stupid forgery like giving the name of the country. And if you dont know, Germany is home to a lot of Muslims, and especially a lot of Lebanese, and being in a non-Islamic society, wouldnt it make sense for Allah (SWT) to put such a miracle where they can see it. Also, you have never attempted to actually search for this. If you search for it, I believe that you will find it to be no hoax, yet infact true. Go to Germany, and ask any Lebanese person about this place. They will take you. Relatives say it exists, so I believe them. As for the German government not allowing people to see it. Why wouldnt they just cut it down? There is ways around everything. Although I did like your argument, it does not comply with logic.

### **The honeycomb**

Mr. Sina, as for your honey comb, I know see that you are trying to mock it. It is very easy to manipulate pictures in Microsoft paint, but its not as easy to produce actual photographs, known to be ORIGINAL, and tested as so, with the same writing of 'Wodan rules'. Such a picture has been presented, and I accept its authenticity. You are free to do as you please.

### **Ruku Tree**

As for this, well all I have to say is you really made NO argument here and just went on criticizing and criticizing. The more I read your site, the more I see criticism.

As for the rest of your claims. There is no real argument to back them up, it is simply criticism, and there is no need to argue criticism, I will leave that to the readers. Looking forward to reading replies.

Salam aleykum,

Ghareeb

---

**Subject:** The Challenge: Part 3

**Date:** Sat, 21 Sep

-



Dear Ali Sina,

I will begin my letter by addressing what it is exactly I will be debating in this Letter. On your website there is a section that is entitled "Miracle of Muhammad". Now a constant trend I see in your writings is that you base almost everything on Sunnite sources, so in this letter, I will attempt to prove to you the invalidity of these sources among Muslims.

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 5, Book 58, Number 208](#)

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

*The people of Mecca asked Allah's Apostle to show them a miracle. So he showed them the moon split in two halves between which they saw the Hiram' mountain.*

- Now to begin with, Muhammad (PBUH &HF) did not perform any such Miracles, and it is clearly stated that Allah (SWT) stopped sending Miracles to people after Jesus (AS). Look:

[17:59]

What stopped us from sending the miracles is that the previous generations have rejected them. For example, we showed Thamoud the camel, a profound (miracle), but they transgressed against it. We sent the miracles only to instill reverence.

Now I ask you if the Quran says that Allah (SWT) stopped sending Miracles, then how can Islam and Muslims accept this hadith? That's because we don't. Like I said in a previous discussion, The Prophet (PBUH &HF) gave us a way of identifying whether a hadith is Sahih or not. There were 2 parts, they compare it to the Quran, if it does not contradict the Quran, then it's possibly Sahih. The second test is the test of logic, can it be accepted logically? If it cannot be accepted logically, then it is deemed false. So obviously, this hadith is false.

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 1, Book 4, Number 170](#)

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

*I saw Allah's Apostle when the 'Asr prayer was due and the people searched for water to perform ablution but they could not find it. Later on (a pot full of) water for ablution was brought to Allah's Apostle . He put his hand in that pot and ordered the people to perform ablution from it. I saw the water springing out from underneath his fingers till all of them performed the ablution (it was one of the miracles of the Prophet).*

- Now as for this hadith, I will keep it brief. It says the people searched for water to do ablution and could not find it, but what does Allah (SWT) say about ablution when you cannot find water?

[5:6]

O you who believe, when you observe the Contact Prayers (Salat), you shall: (1) wash your faces, (2) wash your arms to the elbows, (3) wipe your heads, and (4) wipe your feet to the ankles. If you were unclean due to sexual orgasm, you shall bathe. If you are ill, or traveling, or had any digestive excretion (urinary, fecal, or gas), or had (sexual) contact with the women, **and you cannot find water**, you shall observe the dry ablution (Tayammum) by touching clean dry soil, then rubbing your faces and hands. GOD does not wish to make the religion

difficult for you; He wishes to cleanse you and to perfect His

blessing upon you, that you may be appreciative.

There would have been no need for the Prophet (PBUH &HF) to create water from his hand for them to do ablution, because they could have done tayammum. Or ablution using earth. So that just shows you another fabrication indeed in the books of the Sunnites.

Now, you said: "I do not see Muhammad as a superior human being for two reasons.

a) Many of Ahadith and verses from Quran, if right, reveal him as an angry, ruthless, unforgiving, deceitful, and impious man. Acts like looting merchant caravans, killing those who decide to have their own faith and not follow him, cursing his enemies, treating women as second class citizens and calling them deficient in intelligence, assassinating cowardly his opponents like a common gangster, and many more acts like these are not precisely spiritual characteristics that I seek in a man I would like to follow and emulate. His deeds are far from the deeds of an "honored messenger" as he claimed to be in [Q. 69:40](#)

b) Today's modern Muslims, especially those whose standard of ethics is colored by western/humanistic precepts of right and wrong try to distance themselves from those hadithes that depict Muhammad as a ruthless immoral and unethical gangster. They deny the validity of those hadithes and all what shows Muhammad in a negative light. However, if those hadithes and verses are forged, then the whole validity of Islam crumbles and there is no reason for anyone to believe in a mythological figure whose real life and words is not known."

- Mr. Sina, I would like you to present me with the Quranic ayats that prove that Muhammad is all these things that you have mentioned. I ask you to refrain from using ahadiths, because like I said, ahadiths in the books of Sunnites are 20% true in 6 different books consisting of over 20 volumes. So please present me with the Ayats in the Quran that say Muhammad is what you have mentioned. I thank you in advance.

Salam aleykum,

Ghareeb.

---

The Challenge: Letter #4

Sat, 21 Sep 2002

[Bismillah Al Rahman Al Raheem](#)

Dear Ali Sina,

You have on your website, a section regarding contradictions of the Quran. In this letter, I will attempt to answer each and every individual contradiction of the Quran, and convince you that contradictions do NOT exist in the Quran. If you read my arguments with an open mind, you will believe, but if you chose to keep your views about Islam, you will never believe, not even if the awaited (AAFS) himself were to show you.

### **Numerical Contradictions**

On your website, you have a section that claims Numerical contradictions in the Quran. Your first contradiction was in the creation of the Heavens and the Earth.

[Quran 7: 54](#) Your gurdian-Lord is Allah who created the heavens and earth in Six Days

(The arabic text for this ayat says 'fi sittat ayam'. Now as it is well known, Ayam has 2 meanings in Arabic, one is days, and the other is Arabic. In this particular verse, the word Ayam means periods and not days. As was translated by our great Imams like Jaafar As-Saddiq (AS). So the creation of the worlds took place in 6 periods, each of unknown length.

[22:47]

They challenge you to bring retribution, and GOD never fails to fulfill His prophecy. A day of your Lord is like a thousand of your years.

In this Ayat, he says that 1 day in the eyes of our Lord, is like 1 thousand years in human time. Now if a period consists of many days, you can imagine how long it would take for Allah (SWT) to create the heavens and the earth. Now, as is known in the Big Bang Theory, and confirmed in the Quran, that after the giant explosion, the earth took some time to form into its shape because of the cosmic debris and the gases. In another Ayat in the Quran, he says he created the Earth in 2 days. Now the days that is being referred to here not the days of Earth, but the days of the Lord. So 2 days of the lord would equal 2000 years or so. But we know that the formation of earth took longer than that. Hence the Ayat:

[70:4]

The angels, with their reports, climb to Him in a day that equals fifty thousand years.

So now we have 2 definitions for the word day as it is used in the Quran. In the case of the creation of the Earth, it is referring to the days that the angels climb to him in, so that is  $50,000 \times 2 = 100,000$  years. That seems logical scientifically, considering that we do not know the exact amount of time Earth took to form.

The next Ayat, and the proclaimed contradiction you state:

[Quran 41: 9](#) Is it that ye deny Him who created the earth in Two Days ?

[Quran 41: 10](#) He set on the (earth) Mountains standing firm high above it, and bestowed blessing on the earth, and measured therein all things to give them nourishment in due proportion, in FOUR DAYS...

[Quran 41: 12](#) So He completed them (heavens) as seven firmaments in Two days and ...

- Now even with these incomplete Ayats, I will still answer you. Where he says he created the earth in 2 days, he is talking about the actual formation of the Earth itself, and is referring to the days in which the angels climb to him. So each day is approximately 50,000 years.

- Where it says that he set on earth mountains, in 4 days, he is talking about the formation of the continents and the creation of the mountains, and the days referred to here is 'ayam' and it is not referring to days, but infact it is referring to periods! So in 4 periods of unknown length, Allah (SWT) shaped and molded earth.

- In the third Ayat, where he says he completed the seven heavens in 2 days, he is not talking about the actual 7 heavens, he is talking about the 7 atmospheres. Your argument is that cannot be so, because he says he adorned the lowest Universe with lambs. Now as we know, the lowest universe would be the level that we live on or 'ground level'. So Allah (SWT) adorned it with lambs (The sun and the moon), and established the laws. You count 8 days, when infact it speaks of

completely different periods in each ayat, so therefore there are NO contradictions.

### **Allah's day**

In this part, you mentioned a contradiction of the Quran, that says that Allah (SWT) says his days are equal to 1000 of our years, and in another he says that they are equal to 50,000 years. If you look closely, you will see that in the first ayat:

[22:47]

They challenge you to bring retribution, and GOD never fails to fulfill His prophecy. A day of your Lord is like a thousand of your years.

- He specifically says the DAY OF YOUR LORD, and in the next Ayat he says:

[70:4]

The angels, with their reports, climb to Him in a day that equals fifty thousand years.

- Here, he says, 'The angels climb to him in a day that equals fifty thousand years'. He specifically says THE ANGELS climb to him. So in reality, in the first verse, he is speaking about the General day, which is equal to 1000 years, and in the second verse he is speaking about a SPECIFIC day, that is equal to 50,000 years. There is no contradiction. Its like telling someone that everyday you drink a glass of milk, but Tuesday the 22nd of March, 1998 you drank 10 glasses of milk. Its very SPECIFIC. So no contradiction occurs.

### **Creation of the Heaven Earth**

In this section, you spoke of a contradiction that said, which came first, the heaven or the earth. You used the following Ayats to back up your claim of a contradiction.

**Quran 2: 29** **It is He who hath created for you all things that are on Earth; THEN He turned to the Heaven and made them into seven firmaments (Skies)....**

- Here, Allah (SWT) speaks about the creation of Earth, and then he speaks about the creation of the 7 skies! That are above us. In this verse, what is meant is the 7 atmospheres and not the 7 universes. This is clarified by the next verse, that you claim contradicts this one, when in fact, it supports it.

**Quran 79: 27 - 30** **Are you the harder to create, or is the heaven that He built? He raised the height thereof and ordered it; and He has made dark the night thereof, and He brought forth the morning thereof. And after that, He spread (flattened) the earth**

- In these Ayats, Allah (SWT) speaks about the creation of the heaven in the sense of the Universe, and then he created the earth and spread the ground (land masses (ie: continents)). Once again, this supports my claim, because logically, one cannot contain the yolk within the egg shell, without having the eggshell to begin with. So The Sura 79, because it was revealed BEFORE Sura 2, naturally it is to be read and considered before it. But we can thank good ol' Uthmaan bin Affan for compiling the Quran in the wrong order ! Once again, there is no contradiction, and I have made it clear why.

As for the Sun set and the Sunrise, and the resting place for the Sun, I have already answered that in my first letter to you.

### **Why Allah created Stars**

You claim here, based on vague Ayats, that Allah (SWT) created stars in order to throw them at satans. Let us look at these Ayats and shed some light on them.

**Quran 67: 5 And We have (from of old) adorned the lowest heaven (sky) with lamps, and We have made such (Lamps as) missiles to drive away Satans...**

- In this Ayat, we see that Allah (SWT) has said that he created lamps in the lowest heavens to drive away Satans. What is actually meant by this? Let us examine the Ayat before it and the Ayat after it, and come to a conclusion.

[67:4]

Look again and again; your eyes will come back stumped and conquered.

[67:5]

We adorned the lowest universe with lamps, and guarded its borders with projectiles against the devils; we prepared for them a retribution in Hell.

[67:6]

For those who disbelieved in their Lord, the retribution of Gehenna.

What a miserable destiny.

- Now it becomes clear to us what the Quran is talking about. It is not speaking about missiles it is going to fire at the devils, but infact, it is speaking about a bounday, that is not surpassible by the devils. Only the pure souls can pass this boundary. This boundary exists in the first universe, and the boundary is defined by stars, in the second universe, there could possibly be no stars. It would be impossible for human beings to ever reach the end of this universe, to know what exists in others. So it is not clear what the Quran is talking about.

### **Is the sky a roof**

In this part, you claimed that the Quran claimed that the sky was a roof, when infact, the Quran claimed nothing like this, but it was only giving reference to the 7 atmospheres that exist on and above earth. Let us look, and see where you made the fatal mistake of assumption, but was your mistake an accident?

**Quran 21: 32 And We have made the sky a roof withheld (from them). Yet they turn away from its portents.**

- Now in this particular verse, the translator forget to mention its function (guarding). It becomes clear what is meant by the sky. It is a roof, a guarding roof. Now, one will ask themselves what on earth does that mean? Well when one thinks of the 7 atmospheres on and above earth, we notice that they protect us from such things like deadly ultraviolet rays, and meteors and so on and so forth. The atmosphere destroys or filters these things so that they are not able to affect the balance of life on earth. That is what is meant by guarding roof. And it is quite clear from this verse that it is referring to the 7 atmospheres.

As for the sun rotating around the Earth, I answered that in my first letter.

### **Is man created from Clotted Blood**

You claimed that the Quran said that man is created from Clotted Blood. Well, of course were not, and thats not what the Quran says at all. The Quran says:

[96:2]

He created man from an embryo.

No need to argue upon that. Your taking everything as literal, that's a GRAVE mistake. And I suggest you look at Shiite tafseer for a change my friend.

### **Is religion Compulsive**

I am going to completely ignore your partial Ayats, and simply post the truth. In the first Ayat you mentioned:

[2:256]

There shall be no compulsion in religion: the right way is now

distinct from the wrong way. Anyone who denounces the devil and

believes in GOD has grasped the strongest bond; one that never breaks.

GOD is Hearer, Omniscient.

is clear. There is NO COMPULSION in religion. Now the later Ayats you pasted were fragments. The entire Ayats, if you dare post them show that you are only to fight the disbelievers if they fight you, or if you make peace and then break the peace treaty. There is no need to show this, because it is CLEARLY shown in my first letter, and you know, as well as I, what the Ayats you have mentioned are referring to. It is a very common thing for you to post fragments of Ayats for your use, and I believe this is because you wish to manipulate the mind of the reader to believe your accusations. But I know the readers are smarter than this. I ASK ALL readers to double check all sources you give, and not be fooled by fragments. Please, let's play clean.

In the end, under your comments section, you claim the Quran is full of many things: "**Comments:** The Holy Qur'an is full of inaccuracies, contradictions, inconsistencies, redundancies, no chronology or chapters, grammatical errors, etc. One can find hundreds of contradictions/errors/inconsistencies in the Holy Quran. The above-mentioned Ayats are just selected samples from the Quran. But still it is a miracle to those who are blindfolded bigots."

- I ask you to present to me these things, so that I may refute them. You may claim they are on your site, but most of the work on your site is not even yours. I would like to see them and read them with YOUR commentary, and with your thoughts. Then I may debate them and argue for the sake of my beloved Islam.

Salam aleykum,

Ghareeb.

---

Mr. Ali Sina,

I have recently sent you 4 e-mails, and asked you to post them on your site, and told you that it was fine if you took some time to refute my arguments. This was approximately 4 days ago. You said that you will do, and you have not posted other than the very first e-mail I sent you. I can understand from this that you do not wish to 'play fair'.

Keeping this in mind, I ask you to post the arguments made, and now that I have reassured myself that you are just playing games, and you have no serious intent at all, I will withdraw from this childish challenge you have. The brother named Wissam Nasr has already defeated you, but you chose not to accept defeat, and you kept your site up. And so did the brother that was posting in the forum, Mohammad Asadi. There is no need for me to go on, consider yourself defeated for the 3rd time, and know this: Soon our Mahdi (AAFS) is



going to come forth, and when he does, I suggest you run to the farthest corners of the Earth. You, and the other Indian man who wrote the Satanic book, are going to be the first of people that are to be beheaded. Beware of the wrath, and you know, aswell as I, that Islam is the truth.

Fear Allah (SWT), Mr Ali Sina. It is better for you. Now knowing what I know, and being who I am, I already know your reply. To it I say, you imbossil will walk in which ever way you point him. Because of your hate for Islam, you see arguments that are easily refutable, and have been refuted, and be refuted even by non-muslims, and you beleive so much in them. I honestly doubt that you were ever a Muslim, never the less a Shiite. We are known for our common sense and logic. We are known for holding the true undisputable Islam.

You debated Shiekh Montazari, but never attempted to come in contact with Sayyed Muhammad Hussein Fadlallah, or Sayyed Tabatabai, or Imam Khamenie (HA). One has to wonder why, and the answer to this is obvious, because they would leave nothing of you in a debate.

Regards,  
Ghareeb.

---

Mr. Ghareeb,

I posted all your messages. I will respond to them when your turn comes. There are a lot of more important things to do than responding to Muslims who repeat the same things over and over without even having the mental ability to understand simple logics. If you think Mr. Nasr and Mr. Asadi have won the debate then it is obvious that your level of reasoning is not superior to theirs. I have not read but a few paragraphs of your first message yet but honestly I do not think your messages require any answers. But since I promised I will answer them when I get to them.

For now let people read them as they are proofs in themselves that logic is an alien word to Muslims.

Regards,

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

Wissam Nasr  
Executive Director  
Islamic Institute for Human Rights

[wis4prezz1@aol.com](mailto:wis4prezz1@aol.com)

15 Jul 2002

Hi Ali,

How are you doing? Fine I hope. I am Wissam Nasr, the Executive Director of the Islamic Institute for Human Rights. Not too long ago, I sent in a long commentary refuting the many erroneous claims on your site. Despite your insistence that you will take down your site if you are proven wrong--which my commentary clearly accomplished--I see that your site still exists.

I have read my comments on the comments page. I find it a little too convenient that you respond to only some of the comments posted there. I understand that it would take you a great deal of time to respond to each one individually, so I am asking that you answer me, because I am articulate and knowledgeable enough to properly defend Islam against your disinformation.

I am very knowledgeable about Islam and I promise you that I can win absolutely any debate with you, from philosophy to theology to Islam in actual practice. I challenge you to publish my comments and I challenge you to try to answer them. I must tell you right now, however, that I am heavily armed with information and citations. As you will soon see, my good friend, it will be impossible to prove me wrong. I will give you so much accurate knowledge and reasoning, that inshallah you will convert to Islam. If that sounds crazy, then look around you Ali--crazier things have happened.

Ali, you know perfectly well why your site is here. You hate Islam. That is clear to even the casual reader of your site. However, you need to open your mind to logic and accurate information. Therefore I challenge you or anyone else on your "staff" to debate ME. All I ask is that you bring your logic to the table. If you are sincere about your challenge, and a man of your word, then let me personally put your site out of business.

Waiting for your response,

Wissam Nasr  
Executive Director  
Islamic Institute for Human Rights

The following is what Mr. Wissam Nasr wrote to me few months ago that I did not respond then.

Greetings Sir,

I read your website with great interest. I would like to point out to you, however, that you have many half-truths, exaggerations, and outright lies in your articles. Since I would prefer to believe that you are just misinformed, and not a person spewing hate, I will gladly point out to you your errors, and thus, accept your challenge. If you are indeed interested in the Truth, then you will publish this email. Indeed, all that you will read below is fact, and I have included citations.

One of your first erroneous claims is this:

"Islam as it is taught in Quran (Koran) and lived by Muhammad, as is reported in the Hadith (Biography and sayings of the Prophet) is a religion of

intolerance, inequality, violence, discrimination, superstition, fanaticism, and blind faith...Islam advocates killing the non-Muslims, abuses the human rights of the minorities and women. Islam expanded by Jihad (holy war) and forced its way by killing the non-believers and the dissidents."

Let's examine these claims, in no particular order. You claim that Islam is based on blind faith and superstition. That is interesting, because when we open THE OXFORD HISTORY OF ISLAM (John Esposito, 1999) the very first sentence of the second chapter, "Fruit of the Tree of Knowledge: The Relationship between Faith and Practice in Islam" reads as follows:

"Faith is never blind in Islam."

Oxford goes on to reveal that "Islam is the conscious and rational submission of the contingent and limited human will to the absolute and omnipotent will of God." Read the rest of the chapter, and you will find in numerous places that Islam is based on knowledge and reason (clearly stated on page 66).

This is a direct contradiction to what you claim on your website.

The second erroneous claim you make is that Islam is a religion of intolerance. This is clearly not based on history. All we must do is simply compare the expansion of the Islamic Empire with other empires. Other empires, such as the Roman or Egyptian Empire expanded with brute force, simply killing everyone in their way. Islamic expansion was quite different, as any history book would tell you. Moslems would not even live in the same town as the one they conquered. They built garrison towns next to the towns, and lived there without harming anyone. They collected a tax like all other governments. Any history book will tell you that Islamic expansion was the least bloody of any expansion in history. If you take issue with this, then read what the Oxford History of Islam says about Islamic expansion:

"During the expansion of the caliphal empire, the Islamic community itself spread beyond the empire. Whereas the spread of the empire was carried out mainly by armies [as a political entity, not as a religion], the spread of the Islamic faith beyond the caliphates borders was usually the work of merchants or pious preachers. In many parts of the empire, even in those conquered early on, such as Egypt or Iran, the population remained predominantly non-Muslim for centuries. With time, more conquered peoples embraced Islam....forced conversions were rare, but in some cases the imposition of higher taxes on non-Muslims may have created an economic incentive for embracing Islam. For the most part, however, the gradual Islamization of the empire's populations was part of a complex transformation of the whole social environment, involving many factors that impinged simultaneously on the individual and the family: economic and political advantage, social mobility, linguistic and cultural affinities, marriage and kinship requirements, and, above all, the intrinsic appeal of Islam as a belief system."

It becomes clear then, that Islam did not spread by violence (and is thus not a violent religion), and that minorities were respected---because as we see above Moslems were the minorities! In fact, one commentator I read pointed out a simple fact: If Islam was a religion of violence, they would have killed millions during their expansion. Even today, if Islam were a religion of violence, then we would have 1.2 billion people armed to the teeth and ready to fight what you call a "holy war". (by the way, jihad does not mean holy war. This is one of the more well-known misconceptions about Islam. Jihad means struggle or resistance to evil. This takes many forms, including scholarly writings such as this one, the struggle to purge your inner self from evil, and if no recourse exists, then armed struggle under certain, very stringent guidelines. I would suggest you actually read about Jihad before dismissing it as a "holy war" Read a book and you will find this error, as well as many other errors on your website ) That is obviously not the case. Also, do not forget the Islam is derived from the word Salaam, which means peace. All scholars and historians and people who visited Islamic countries agree that your normal, average Muslim loves peace. Hence the word "extremists"--by virtue of the word itself, extremists are an aberration of

Islam.

Another completely erroneous claim that you make is that the Koran says the Earth is flat or the sun is fixed. This is really bizarre and untrue. When they say the Sun is on a fixed term and runs its course, it is saying from our perspective here on Earth. If that is true, then how could Muslims advance Astronomy so far? There is an entire section in the Oxford History devoted to Islamic efforts in astronomy and math. Truly, reading will set you straight and logic will prove your claim not only false, but really farfetched. In fact, I laughed out loud when I heard such a ridiculous claim. Let me state my point again: If Islam teaches us to think the Earth is flat or whatever you claim, then how could we make such notable advances in astronomy, science, and math?

In short, I have read your entire website, and you have taken so many things out of context that your credibility is non-existent. You have twisted things to misinterpret almost every Islamic concept, and all parts of Islamic history. I imagine that this is a mixture of your hate for Islam with poor, biased sources. I beg, beg, beg you to read the Oxford History of Islam to see what our foremost scholars say about this religion. If you do not read objective, in-depth sources, then you are a victim of the same ignorance that you are accusing Moslems of. It's really that simple. You have so many lies and exaggerations on your website, that I could write a book correcting you. Why should I do that when you can read books for yourself?

There is one more thing I would like to quote from the Oxford History, just so you know:

"About Christians themselves, the Koran is quite charitable. Apart from accusations of heresy for their stand on the Trinity and some chiding for the conviction that theirs is the true religion, the Koran declares that Christians are people of compassion and mercy, that they will be able to enter paradise, and even that they are nearest in love to the Muslim believers. (page 307)"

"For many Christians the arrival of Islam was actually seen as a liberation from the tyranny of fellow Christians rather than as a menace or even a challenge to their own faith. Such acquiescence, of course, was encouraged by the fact that under Islam they were guaranteed the right to continue as independent communities [where is your claim of religious intolerance here?]. The Dhimmi (minority) status, despite the obligations and lower status attached to it, was for many people a preferable option to Byzantine oppression...the arrival of the Muslims was welcomed by a significant portion of the population...significant numbers of the members of these eastern communions eventually converted to Islam. (309)

I would also like to say that your website is clearly biased against Islam. This, of course, ruins its credibility as an objective source of material. There are many awful abuses of Islam's beliefs throughout the world. It is awful what people are doing in Islam's name. Clear examples are the Taliban and Iran's bloody past. But you have to draw distinctions between these corrupt governments and average Muslims who do not wish for bloodshed or harm to others. Do we judge farmers in Texas by the actions of the CIA? No, of course not. All people want human rights, but it is GOVERNMENTS that have historically repressed them. Do not equate Muslims with what you see their very corrupt, often dictatorial regimes doing. Because as anyone can tell you, you cannot generalize about 1.2 billion people, which is exactly what you are doing. You have to do some serious studying, but even more serious thinking about the hate you harbor towards 1.3 billion people on this Earth. Your fail to draw distinctions, instead lumping together people with stereotypes. This is very clear to even casual visitors to your website.

Please read more about Islam. It is only in this way that you can find the truth from reliable sources. The books you have been reading are quite inaccurate, as can be seen from your website's statements. If you do not believe me, then read the Oxford History of Islam, and tell me what you think those scholars would say about your website.



Dear Mr. Wissam Nasr

Before we proceed may I ask you if as the Executive Director of Islamic Institute for Human Rights do you defend the human rights of women and the minorities in Islamic countries or you are only interested about the rights of the Muslims living in the West to promote their religion without opposition? Do you at all operate in any Islamic country?

If you agree that all people are humans and their rights must be protected would you please tell us what your Institute has done for the Christians, Hindus or Baha'is that are persecuted systematically in the hands of the Muslims in Sudan, Egypt, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Iran or other Islamic countries?

Also how can you reconcile the human rights of the minorities in Islamic countries with the law of Jizya that apparently you agree with? Did you defend the right of the guy in Saudi Arabia that was condemned to execution for possessing a copy of the Bible?

As a defender of human right please tell us what is your opinion about this report:

The Wall Street Journal, April 9, 2002: In Saudi Arabia, there is the concept of blood money. If a person has been killed or caused to die by another, the latter has to pay blood money or compensation, as follows:

100,000 riyals if the victim is a Muslim man

50,000 riyals if a Muslim woman

50,000 riyals if a Christian man

25,000 riyals if a Christian woman

6,666 riyals if a Hindu man

3,333 riyals if a Hindu woman

That is, a Muslim man's life is worth 33 times that of a Hindu woman

However, if in your opinion the "unbelievers" and the kafirs are less humans than Muslims and their rights are not the same as the rights of the Muslims please disregard this question. Your silence would be an eloquent answer.

Now let me answer your questions:

You refute my claim that Islam is a religion based on blind faith and to prove your case you quote from The Oxford History of Islam written by John Esposito that says "*Faith is never blind in Islam*". Perhaps that definition satisfies you, but it does not satisfy me. I have stopped believing blindly in anyone, including John Esposito if enough proof are not provided. I look at the facts and make my own mind.

The very fact that Islam means "submission" indicates that it is contrary to freethinking. This word does not drive from Salama which means health or Salam which is a wish for good health or peace. Islam drives from Taslim which means surrender or submission. You cannot think independently and submit your intelligence and your will to someone else at the same time. A prerequisite of freethinking and rational thinking is doubt. Belief is the antithesis to doubt.

Let me make this concept clear. Belief means accepting something without evidence. According to Oxford Dictionary belief is: *"The feeling that something is real and true"*. Thus belief is based on feeling not facts. And feelings can be wrong.

You say, *"Faith is never blind in Islam"*. Please tell me how factual are the beliefs in Miraj, in Jinns, in splitting the moon or in the Quranic story of creation? All these beliefs are contrary to science and human logic. They are based on blind faith and sheer ignorance. Instead of listening to John Esposito or other apologists of Islam you better listen to what science and commonsense dictate. How any intelligent rational being can believe in Miraj, Jinns or other Islamic nonsense? Isn't this blind faith?

What the belief in Muhammad as a messenger of God is based on? Who said Muhammad was truly a messenger of God and not an impostor? Can you present any solid evidence for that belief? Muslims believe Muhammad was whom he claimed to be because that is what is written in Quran. But the Quran came out of the mouth of Muhammad. If he was a liar the Quran is also a lie. Isn't this circular reasoning? Isn't this blind faith? Can you prove that Quran is truly the word of God? This book is full of mistakes and sheer nonsense. How can one believe in Islam without blind faith?

In your second point you claim that Islam did not expand through violence. Sir, who do you want to fool? Are you going to deny all the books of history including your own? Islam has advanced through violence since the day one. What do you think Muhammad was doing in his Qazvachs (raids)? The reason the first time you send me this message I just published it without responding to it is because I have no time to waste with people who either have not read anything about Islam and defend it or just resort to deceit and lies.

You claimed that after the invasion of Arabs the population of Iran and Egypt remained predominantly non-Muslim for centuries. That is true but you forget to mention that this resistance was a bloody resistance. Iranians fought a long time against Islam until they succumbed under the brutal forces of darkness.

You wrote:

*"With time, more conquered peoples embraced Islam....forced conversions were rare, but in some cases the imposition of higher taxes on non-Muslims may have created an economic incentive for embracing Islam."*

It amazes me that you cannot see the evil in this confession of yours and use it to present Islam as a non-violent religion. Here you admit that people were "conquered". Tell me how this is possible without war and the use of violence? You say forced conversion were rare. They were not rare. But the fact that you admit that people were forced to convert demonstrates that Islam is not a "religion of peace". You talk of imposition of taxes on non-Muslims as an *incentive for people to embrace Islam*. So by your own admission people did not convert to Islam because they found it a true religion but because they were under duress. If you know this much of Islam aren't you ashamed to belong to this oppressive and violent cult? What do you think if the West starts levying especial taxes on Muslims? Would that be fair? How many Muslims will remain faithful when they have to give 50% of their income as penalty for being Muslims? (50% is what Muhammad charged the Jews after raiding their town in Kheibar) Is this a humane law? I want you to answer this because you are not stranger to human rights. This is your business. You should know. In any non-Islamic country impose special tax such as Jizyah on Muslims, you Mr. director of human rights would be up in arms fighting tooth and nail crying injustice. Why you say nothing about Jizyah then?

You say Islam did not spread through violence. Then how do you suppose it



spread? Through dialogue and open discussion? Would you publish this letter of mine in your site (just as I publish yours in mine) to prove that you mean what you say and you are not afraid of open discussions? My friend, which Islamic country allows open discussion on Islam? Which Islamic Internet site allows it? In which one of Islamic countries you can decide to leave Islam and live to tell about it? Do you know what is the punishment of the apostates in Islam? Read this if you want to refresh your memory [http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/quran\\_teaches.htm](http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/quran_teaches.htm)

You say that if Islam was the religion of violence then all the 1.2 billion people would be armed to the teeth to fight in the holy war. As a matter of fact the good news is that most of the Muslims are not living by what Islam requires from them. We even have nations such as Bangladesh and sometimes Pakistan that elect women as their rulers. This is completely against what Muhammad said about the women. He said "[Never will succeed such a nation as makes a woman their ruler.](#)"

So fortunately Muslims are not aware of the inhumane teachings of Islam and the majority of them still are under the delusion that Islam means peace. Nevertheless Muhammad was clear about it. He not only said that Paradise is under the shade of the sword but also made his Allah reveal:

[2:216](#), Fighting is prescribed for you, and ye dislike it. But it is possible that ye dislike a thing which is good for you

Now can you please tell us how fighting can be good for us? Please don't tell me that the meaning of that verse is "self-defense". There is no need for God telling people to fight, kill and maim their enemies in self-defense. Self-defense is natural in all living organisms including ameba and bacteria. It is just ridiculous to claim that all these violent verses are for self-defense. Does this verse sound to you a teaching for self-defense?

[9:5](#), But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, and seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem.

You say Jihad means struggle against "self". Really...? Was Muhammad struggling against his *self* when he raided the Jewish quarters of Medina massacred all their men and enslaved their women and children? Do you really believe that by waging war against innocent people killing them and raping their wives Muhammad was just struggling against his selfish ego?

[Volume 4, Book 53, Number 392](#):

*Narrated Abu Huraira:*

*While we were in the Mosque, the Prophet came out and said, "Let us go to the Jews" We went out till we reached Bait-ul-Midras. He said to them, "If you embrace Islam, you will be safe. You should know that the earth belongs to Allah and His Apostle, and I want to expel you from this land. So, if anyone amongst you owns some property, he is permitted to sell it, otherwise you should know that the Earth belongs to Allah and His Apostle."*

Perhaps you have forgotten the famous saying of your messenger of peace who said:

*"I have been ordered by God to fight with people till they bear testimony to the fact that there is no God but Allah and that Mohammed is his messenger, and that they establish prayer and pay Zakat (money). If they do it, their blood and their property are safe from me" (see Bukhari Vol. I, p. 13).*

If you disagree with the meaning of this hadith, please try to convince your own coreligionists first. For example try Dr. Muhammad Sa'id Ramadan al-Buti, the Azhar scholar, who in his book, "Jurisprudence in Muhammad's Biography" says:

*"The Holy War, as it is known in Islamic Jurisprudence, is basically an offensive war. This is the duty of Muslims in every age when the needed military power becomes available to them. This is the phase in which the meaning of Holy War has taken its final form. Thus the apostle of God said: 'I was commanded to fight the people until they believe in God and his message ...'" : (page 134, 7th edition)*

Notwithstanding the errors in your letter, you said something that I agree completely and that is the "normal, average Muslim loves peace". This is absolutely true. But the "normal, average" Muslim knows nothing about Islam. He reads the Quran but does not understand it. Muslims are unaware of the violence that exists in that book. They are oblivious of who was Muhammad and how ruthless, pervert, crazy and violent was that man. And that is why our site, the faithfreedom.org and its dedicated writers try to remedy. We are mostly ex-Muslims who started to read the Quran and after going through the initial stages of shock and denial came to see the real face of Islam. Now we are determined to unveil the real Islam to the world and especially to our Muslim brothers and sisters. By extremists we do not mean all the Muslims, we mean the REAL Muslims who understand the Quran and practice it.

Furthermore you denied the fact that Quran says Earth is flat and Sun rotates around it. I am not going to discuss that here because I have discussed it elsewhere and if you care you can read it in this link:

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/genesis.htm>

See also this article:

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/avijitroy/flaearth.htm>

But I totally disagree with you for crediting Islam for the intellectual prowess and scientific achievements of the great minds born as Muslims. This is utterly dishonest.

What the talents and achievements of Khayym, Ibn Arabi, Ibn Sina and other luminaries born as Muslims have to do with Islam? Does Quran teach Algebra, Chemistry, Biology or Astronomy? Muhammad made a mistake in [parting the inheritance](#). This guy could not add simple fractions. Why you want to credit Islam for the achievements of these great minds? Our people had a culture and a civilization that predated Islam by thousands of years. It is amazing that we call our own architecture, art, science and literature "Islamic". What is Islamic about them? We even call Arabic names Islamic. What do you think Arabs used to call themselves before Islam? I noticed that Pakistanis and Bengalis have Persian names and they call these purely Iranian names like Parviz, Afrasiab, Sardar, Kamran, etc. "Islamic" names. This is amazing. Please, give credit where credit is due. What our people

created with their own genius is not Islamic. It is ours. The accomplishments of our luminaries are no more Islamic than the theories of Einstein are Jewish and those of Darwin are Christian. Yet no Christian or Jew would credit his religion for the greatness of the scientists and philosophers born amongst them. Only Muslims who do not mind to live a delusional faith of self deceit make such claims.

What Islam did for art? What it did for music? [What did the prophet say about the poets?](#) What were his views on [Economy](#) or [Astronomy](#)? How much he knew about Agriculture? He once said it is useless to pollinate the female date trees with the flowers of the male trees. Then when the trees did not produce dates he said I am just a man and I make mistakes. This man was an absolute ignorant. That is why those who believe in him have sunk into fanaticism and have not advanced. We have 1.2 billion people following a lunatic. What can be expected from them?

What happened to Ibn Sina and Ar Razy? They were called apostates and their philosophical views rejected. Ar Razy wrote a tome on rationalism and rejected the mumbo jumbo of religion. He called prophets "Billy goats" and "charlatans" His book was destroyed. All is left are fragments of his sayings in a book of refutation to him. In Islam the freethinking is discouraged. If it weren't for Islam most likely we would have the enlightenment happen in Iran 400 years before it took place in Europe. During the Caliphates of the Abbasids, many great minds were born. This was possible because these rulers were secular and tolerant rulers and allowed certain degree of freethinking, that was lost later through the rise of Islamism. This tolerance however should not be attributed to Islam because the Sharia does not allow any degree of tolerance. The regime of Taliban was the true embodiment of what Islam is about. Saudi Arabia and Islamic Republic of Iran are real Islamic courtiers.

Imagine where would we be now if we had achieved what we achieved in the field of science after the Renaissance 400 years earlier in Iran! We will never know the extent of the damage that Islam caused to the world of humanity. Just think of all the libraries and books that the Islamic forces burned. Who knows how much human knowledge was lost then. I had an Iranian who challenged me to show him one great Iranian poet prior to Islam. He claimed that before Islam there were no great minds in our country as if we have to thank Islam for great men of our land. What he wanted from me was to produce what his savage masters destroyed 1400 years ago. This brainwashed man does not ask himself how Iran became a world power if it did not have any great minds. How can I produce the evidence when Muslim invaders destroyed it?

Once upon a time Iran was one of the great powers of the world. Iranians were contributors to human civilization. My people wrote the first Charter of Human Rights. We banned slavery completely 2500 years ago. [Women ruled our great land](#). All nations that were part of our vast empire were free to practice their religions. This is mentioned in the Bible too. We believed in the benevolent Ahura Mazda, the god of light and practiced good words, good deeds and good thoughts.

Today we have forsaken our god of light and follow the sadistic deity of Muhammad who craves for blood and calls for the heads of those who do not want to submit to his despotic authority. Today we are a poor third world country sinking deeper and deeper day after day. Human rights are inexistent, women are second-class citizens, minorities are persecuted, poverty is rampant and we are known as a nation of terrorists. This is the gift of Islam to us.

Look at our countries; all Islamic counties; look at us! See how miserable, barbaric and pitiful are our societies. Show me one Islamic country that is not in war. If we are not fighting with others, we are fighting amongst each other. What do you expect from a people who are brought up to believe that "paradise is under the shade of the sword"? What do you expect of the ignorant people that eulogize martyrdom and celebrate death? What do you expect from the society that its spiritual leader (Khomeini) says: "Economy is for the donkey"? What do you expect from a society that [dresses up a](#)



[toddler as suicide bomber](#) and take pride in their own stupidity? What do you expect of a society that massacres 3 million of his own people (Pakistanis in Bangladesh) and their spiritual leader issues the fatwa that raping the Bengali women is acceptable according to the Sharia and the Sunna of the Prophet because according to him Bangladeshis were not enough Muslim? Now please don't say he was wrong because he based his fatwa on this Quranic verse:

[4:24](#) Also (prohibited are) women already married, except those (captives) whom your right hands possess.

Or see this story of Muhammad's raid of Kheybar where he gives permission to his followers to enslave war captives and rape them, [Sahih Bukhari Volume 1, Book 8, Number 367](#)

Or this one:

[Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 137](#)

*Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:*

*We got female captives in the war booty and we used to do coitus interruptus with them. So we asked Allah's Apostle about it and he said, "Do you really do that?" repeating the question thrice, "There is no soul that is destined to exist but will come into existence, till the Day of Resurrection."*

Do you know what is coitus interruptus? The followers of the Holy Prophet used to rape the women they captured in their raids and withdrew before ejaculation. They report that to the Holy Prophet (peace be upon his immaculate soul) and the only thing that occurred to that man was that even if they withdraw and spill their semen on the ground, if Allah wills the women will become pregnant.

Forget about the stupidity of this statement; think about the inhumanity of this man.

These are not stories narrated by Jews. These are stories counted by the followers of Muhammad, people who believed in him and loved him. Would anyone fabricate damaging stories such as these for the object of his adoration? These stories are true. The Ahadith are filled with tales of inhumanity and barbarity of Muhammad. Is this the man you call the prophet of God? Is this the person you follow?

Considering what Quran teaches it is clear that one cannot be a Muslim and humane at the same time. Time has come that we separate the good people from Muslims who truly follow Muhammad. Read the Quran this time with open mind. Don't try desperately to look for good in it rather look for the evil in it because if Quran contains a thousand good things and one bad thing it cannot be from God. But Quran contains a thousand bad things for one good thing.

Don't let the idea of monotheism fool you. That is another fallacy that we shall discuss in another occasion.

Dear Mr. Nasr, you "beg, beg, beg" me to read the Oxford History of Islam to see what your "foremost scholars" say about this religion. Please tell me why should I listen to your foremost scholars when I can read the Quran, the Hadith and the history of Islam on my own? Why should I rely on the regurgitated sanitized version of your scholars when I can go to the source and see what Muhammad said and what he did on my own? This is the problem with Muslim world Sir. I read tons of these apologetic lies about Islam written by high-ranking "scholars" and Mullahs prior to reading the

Quran. But only when I read the Quran I came to see the light and found out all those books are propagandas not worth the paper they are written on. Read the Quran Sir. If you want to understand Islam please read the Quran and then read the Hadith. Do not let someone who has received millions of dollars from his Saudi or Iranian Masters fool you with his apologetic propagandistic lies. Read the Quran if you want to know the real Islam.

From your "Oxford History of Islam" you quoted:

*"About Christians themselves, the Koran is quite charitable. Apart from accusations of heresy for their stand on the Trinity and some chiding for the conviction that theirs is the true religion, the Koran declares that Christians are people of compassion and mercy, that they will be able to enter paradise, and even that they are nearest in love to the Muslim believers. (page 307)"*

But does this book say that the above lovey dovey approach towards the Christians is abrogated? Does it say that later when Muhammad became powerful he "revealed" very harsh verses ordering Muslims not to befriend the Christians and the Jews and impose on them extortion tax? Does Mr. Esposito quote the following verses?

[3: 85](#) "Whoso desires another religion than Islam, it shall not be accepted of him; in the next world he shall be among the losers."

[3: 28](#) "Let not the believers take for friends or helpers unbelievers rather than believers:

[9:29](#), Fight those who believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, nor acknowledge the religion of Truth, **(even if they are) of the People of the Book, until they pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued.**

[Q.3: 118](#) O you who believe! Take not as (your) bitaanah (advisors, consultants, protectors, helpers, friends, etc.) those outside your religion (pagans, Jews, Christians, and hypocrites) since they will not fail to do their best to corrupt you. They desire to harm you severely. Hatred has already appeared from their mouths, but what their breasts conceal is far worse.

And

[Q.5: 51](#) O you who believe! **Take not the Jews and the Christians as awliya'** (friends, protectors, helpers, etc.), they are but awliya' to one another...

Does Mr. Esposito mention the fact that Muhammad in his death bed ordered all the Jews and Christians to be expelled from Hijaz? An order that Omar executed when he became the Caliph? I doubt if Mr. Esposito has mentioned anything about that. So why should anyone trust his biased book? Now who is telling "half truths"? John Esposito or I?

From the page 309 of the same book you quoted:

*"For many Christians the arrival of Islam was actually seen as a liberation from the tyranny of fellow Christians rather than as a menace of even a challenge to their own faith. Such acquiescence, of course, was encouraged by the fact that under Islam they were guaranteed the right to continue as*

*independent communities . The Dhimmi (minority) status, despite the obligations and lower status attached to it, was for many people preferable option to Byzantine oppression...the arrival of the Muslims was welcomed by a significant portion of the population...significant numbers of the embers of these eastern communions eventually converted to Islam."*

Then you asked me: "where is your claim of religious intolerance here?" Dear Mr. Nasr, John Esposito is lying. He is reinventing the history. I don't have to quote you the violent history of Islam. Any book of history will tell you that. How ridiculous is this claim that the Christians "welcomed" being conquered by a brutal force such as Muslims, be reduced to second class citizens, pay extortion tax, be called Najis (filthy, impure) feel subdued and humiliated [9:29](#) and still be grateful. This not only demonstrates Esposito's total intellectual dishonesty but also his lack of judgment. Could anyone say a lie more conspicuous than this? Please read [The Status of Jews and Christians in Muslim Lands, 1772 CE](#) to understand the abuse that these "people of the book" were subjected to in Islamic paradise. Just to whet your interest to read this documentary I quote a few paragraphs from it:

*Jews and Christians shall never begin a greeting; if you encounter one of them on the road, push him into the narrowest and tightest spot.' The absence of every mark of consideration toward them is obligatory for us; we ought never to give them the place of honor in an assembly when a Muslim is present. This is in order to humble them and to honor the true believers.*

*Entrance into Muslim territory by infidels of foreign lands under the pact guaranteeing protection to the tolerated peoples is permitted only for the time necessary to settle their business affairs. If they exceed this period, their safe-conduct having expired, they will be put to death or be subject to the payment of the head-tax,*

*Their men and women are ordered to wear garments different from those of the Muslims in order to be distinguished from them. They are forbidden to exhibit anything which might scandalize us, as, for instance, their fermented liquors, and if they do not conceal these from us, we are obliged to pour them into the street.*

<http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/jewish/1772-jewsiniislam.html>

At the end of your letter you urged me to make a distinction between Islam and the action of the "bad" Muslims. Obviously, despite your claim of having read my ENTIRE site, you haven't read anything. If you had you would have known why I blame Islam and not the Muslims. I regard the Muslims, with all their violence and acts of terrorism, victims of this barbaric cult of Islam. I have proven case after case that all the mischief of the Muslims is inspired by violent teachings of the Islam. I have shown that the more a person is "Islamist" and the more he lives by the Quran and the Sunnah, the more he is a potential terrorist. The enemy is the Islam not the Muslims. Just as there was no need to exterminate the Germans but the nazism to achieve peace, we must uproot the ideology that breeds Islamic terrorists. Fighting Islamic terrorism without fighting Islam is removing the symptom instead of the cause.

You wrote: "I will give you so much accurate knowledge and reasoning, that inshallah you will convert to Islam. If that sounds crazy, then look around you Ali--crazier things have happened."

Yes I agree; that would be crazy. Wouldn't it?. But for that to happen, I have to be crazy--Really crazy. Fortunately I am still sane. And I hope humanity is heading towards sanity and not towards craziness.

Ali Sina



[Comments on this debate](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

**Jamal D.**

07/03/02

**Make a Donation**

Jamal D. who sent me a testimonial claiming to have left Islam after reading the articles in this site, wrote and asked me to remove his testimonial because he decided to embrace Islam again. I did remove his testimonial and I asked him for explanation. The following is what he wrote and here is my response to him.

Ali,

Thank you very much for removing my testimonial.

Once I stopped believing, I returned to my state of confusion and emptiness. I started to ask myself the questions again, "Why are we here on earth?" and "What is the purpose of birth when death is inevitable?". I would like you to try your best to answer these questions for me. Also, the whole-hearted good-nature of Muslims I know is unmatched by anyone else I have ever met. These people surely cannot be following a religion of hate, as you describe it. And these are only a few of many other reasons that my heart knows Islam is the truth from Allah and He chose Mohammed as his last Rasool.

Jamal

Dear Jamal

I hear what you say. It is not easy to give up faith so easily. When you wrote that you passed through the stages of shock/denial/guilt/bewilderment/anger and came to enlightenment in one night I knew this is not possible. This passage took me over one year. You might be smarter than me but one day is a little bit pushing it.

Confusion or bewilderment is a long phase of this recovery. One feels completely empty. I felt as if the floor beneath my feet was opened and I was falling with nothing to hold on to. The world seemed meaningless. The life itself seemed pointless. I tried hard to go back. This state was unbearable. If I tell you I was living in hell I am not exaggerating. The fear that Islam has put in my sub conscience was so intense that I was terrified of the thought of after life and the Hell fire. I was torn apart between my rational thoughts and my inner sub conscience fears. On one hand I could not accept the stories of the Quran. That book seemed so out of touch with reality. There was no doubt that it was false. Not one or two sentences but all of it was wrong. I knew that I cannot accept the part that I could compare with science because it was against it and I also could not accept the part that could not be disproved scientifically because it was utterly illogical.

You asked me about the purpose of life. This very question was what bothered me most. I could not accept that our lives have no purpose. I could not accept that we come and go for nothing. But I could not accept also the reasons Islam gives to the purpose of creation. According to Islam this universe is created so people worship God. I thought this God must be really a sick narcissist god. Why in the world

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

he is so desperate to be worshiped? When I asked this question from the learned Muslims they said that it is not God who needs to be worshiped but it is us who need to worship him. But this does not explain why God tortures people who fail to worship him for eternity in a hell made of fire. This is sadistic. How can the maker of this vast universe be so petty and so unforgiving to burn people eternally for failing to believe in him and worship him? How could he chastise people indefinitely for a finite sin? I knew this is stupid. But why Muhammad said so? Because he benefited immensely through the fear that he could generate in the heart of his gullible followers. He pretended to be the only intermediary between man and God and the more he could make people fear this god the more he could control them. This was a perfect lie to dominate the minds and the hearts of the foolhardy. And power is what a narcissist is after. Look at Hitler, Stalin or Saddam Hussein.

So after months of inner battles I thought that I do not know the purpose of creation and why I am here. But at least I know that what Muhammad said was a lie and I do not have to accept a lie just because there is no other explanation.

When I rejected Islam and the bogus claims of Muhammad, I did not reject the notion of God although I denounce Muhammad's Allah. I still do not reject God and I still do not call myself an atheist. However my understanding of God is diametrically different from that thought by Muhammad and other Abrahamic religions. My God is not a being. It is a Reality. It is the Principle underlying the creation. My God does not need to be recognized and worshiped. My God does not punish people. My God does not send messengers to "warn" people. It does not have a hell of fire or a throne of Glory. My God is HOW: how I live, how I breath, how my heart beats and how this universe works. I experience my God not in a mosque, a church or a temple but in my loving relationships with others. I feel God when I sit behind this keyboard and write my messages of love to my fellow human beings. I feel the power of my God by becoming an instrument of peace among mankind.

What Muhammad preached is sickening. Yes he was a messenger of hate. How many people he killed because they did not want to submit to him and his imaginary god? How many people he enslaved and sold for profit? How many women he himself raped after killing their relatives and loved ones? How many people he assassinated because they criticized him or composed poetries ridiculing him? No my friend Muhammad cannot be the messenger of God. He was the prophet of his own insatiable ego, a sick man in the search of power. His religion was nothing but a vehicle to procure him his narcissistic supplies.

I may not have found the answer to all the Questions of the existence but I know that what Muhammad said is nothing but blatant lies. I do not have to cling to a lie just because I have not found the truth. By abandoning a lie I am one step closer to the truth.

You say that Islam must be from God because Muslims are "whole-hearted and good natured". My friend, that is not what Islam is about. That is how the Middle Eastern people are. People all over the Middle East are warm, friendly and hospitable. If you read the Arab poetries prior to Islam you'll see that these qualities were dominant among the Arabs much before Islam. The Iranians, especially the nomads are known for their hospitality and friendliness. Another good quality of our people is that we keep our words. We are people of honor. These are our ethnic characteristics. They have nothing to do with Islam. You can find these qualities even among the Christians, Jews, Baha'is and the Zoroastrians living in the Middle East. Please understand that our people existed much before Islam and we all had civilizations and cultures rich with humanistic values. Unfortunately today we attribute everything to Islam. Even Arab names are called Islamic names. Didn't Arabs have the same names prior to Islam? Our scientists are

called "Islamic scientists" Why Islamic? Is there any science in Quran? Does Quran teach Algebra, Chemistry, or Astronomy? Quran is replete with nonsense. Muhammad made a mistake even in a simple sharing of inheritance. This guy did not know how to add up simple numbers. Why we claim our civilization, our architecture, our science, or our literature to be Islamic? Islam is what is in Quran and what is in the Hadith. Read these books to see what a piece of garbage is this so called religion!

Yes Islam is a religion of hate. But fortunately Muslims do not follow Islam to its full extent. That is why you see them kind hearted, friendly and good-natured. Those Muslims who follow the Quran to the letter become the Taliban, the terrorists, the human bombers. Those who slaughtered Daniel Pearl were Muslims because they did what Quran taught them. The real Islam was practiced by Khmeini and by Osama Bin Laden. To be a true Muslim one should kill those who do not believe in this religion of hate remorselessly. This is what Quran expects from us. [Read these verses of Quran](#) and see for yourself. How can any person remain human and follow these teachings?

It is never easy to leave one's religion. The feeling of loneliness and emptiness is overwhelming. I went through that and I know that feeling. That is why I created this [forum](#). Here ex-Muslims can exchange ideas and support each other morally, answer each other's questions and help each other to pass through this difficult stage. I invite the Muslims contemplating to leave Islam or those who just have questions to join and share their thoughts with others.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© [copyright](#) You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

**Make a Donation**

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

"Fatimah ." <[marvinmartian60@hotmail.com](mailto:marvinmartian60@hotmail.com)

17 Jun 2002

I visited your website recently and read a few articles, which are not convincing enough. So I would like to take your challenge and have a logical debate with you. I would prefer you to start the debate with your stand because I do not really understand your ideas, as posted on the website. If you do not reply to me, I take it that you have already been defeated by someone else in the challenge. Hope to hear from you soon :).

Ali Sina responds:  
06/17/02

Dear Fatimah,

Thank you for accepting my challenge to prove me wrong on Islam. Actually you can read any of the articles posted here and disprove it. For example we state that Quran is a bunch of nonsense that is full of errors, we proved this claim in several articles classified in the section under Quran in Articles pages. We claim that Muhammad was a pervert man with many flaws. This too we proved in many articles. But since you want me to point you to a specific topic I comply.

We claim that Muhammad was a rapist, a pedophile and a lustful womanizer unfit to be called a descent human being let alone a messenger of God. In these articles we make our claims. Please read them and if you can prove us wrong you can be assured that I immediately will remove the content of this site and instead will write a statement apologizing for slandering Islam and declare that Islam is a true religion. Not only that I will strap a bomb to my waist and go killing many innocent people so Allah reward me with a lot of houris in the other world.

Here are the articles that you can read to start with.

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/safiyah.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/SKM/zeinab.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/maryah.htm>

<http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha.htm>

[http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha\\_age.htm](http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha_age.htm)

[http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha\\_moraleval.htm](http://main.faithfreedom.org/Articles/sina/ayesha_moraleval.htm)

These are short articles proving that Muhammad was an evil person. I hope you can show that I am wrong. I have issued this challenge over a year ago and there have been few Muslims you like you accepted my challenge and debated with me. You can read the discussion that I had with them in [this](#) page.

If however you fail to respond, is it fair if I assume you have no

answer and I am right? You can also talk with Islamic scholars and ask them to help. It does not matter who proves me wrong. If anyone can prove me wrong I will remove my site.

Take care

Ali Sina

07/01/02

Dear Fatimah,

It is almost two weeks since you wrote to me and invited me for debate. I accepted your challenge. But I have not heard from you yet. I hope you have had the chance to reflect on Islam and have realized that this is no religion of any god but the machination of a sick mind. But if you still believe in Islam please do send me your refutation of my claims. I am still waiting.

Regards

Ali Sina

19 Jul 2002

Fatimah wrote:

Actually, I've already sent you two e-mails but from a different e-mail account. Did you get them? Well, in my previous two e-mails I had some questions because I wanted to know more about your ideas before carrying on with the debate. Well, I would like to know your qualifications and for how many years have you studied the Quran?

Are you an atheist? Is the Prophet's(may peace and blessings be upon him) behaviour, which you claim to be not moral, the main reason for you rejecting Islam? If not, what is your main reason/s for rejecting Islam?

What first influenced you to reject Islam? What do you hope to achieve by liberating people from Islam and do you think the world be a better place without Islam?

What are your views on the other major monotheistic religions: Christianity and Judaism? If I'm not wrong, most of the answers to the above questions can be found scattered around in your website, which I visited some time back and I can't remember certain things. But I would greatly appreciate it if you could answer my questions directly, instead of sending hyperlinks, which I understand is easier and time-saving.

You may take as long as you want to reply, but please do send direct answers and not hyperlinks, then, I may be better able to understand your reasons and the debate would be more effective.

Dear Fatimah,



I prefer we concentrate on the issues and not on personalities. I have requested my friends to call me Ali Sina instead of Dr. Sina because I do not wish to give the impression that because of my title I am some kind of authority on religious subjects. My background has nothing to do with religion or theology. As far as religion you can consider me to be a layman. I would like you to concentrate on the issues that I raise and not who I am. Do not take my word as an authority. Do not accept anything I say if I do not back it by evidence. In other words do not pay attention to the messenger but listen to the message and verify it before accepting it.

As for my knowledge of Quran is concerned, I studied this book and I know what it says but I am not a Quran thumber. I cannot quote you verses of the Quran off my head. This is a different art that has nothing to do with understanding the Quran.

I am not an atheist, though I do not believe in Allah or other gods of Semitic religions. I believe in the Single Principle underlying the creation. I believe in “God” as the interactive force of all elements of the universe.

There are two reasons for which I reject Islam:

- a) The founder of Islam lacked the moral and ethical qualifications for such task. His conduct was disgraceful. Certainly no man with such vile character could possibly be the spiritual guidance for humanity. If Muhammad was a liar, his whole message could be a lie.
- b) The book that he left and his entire message are wrong, illogical and absurd. It is obvious that the maker of this universe cannot be as stupid as it appears to be in the Quran.

You asked what first influenced me to reject Islam. I read the Quran and I was shocked and this made me think and eventually realize that this book cannot be from God but hallucinations of a mentally sick man.

You asked: “What do you hope to achieve by liberating people from Islam and do you think the world be a better place without Islam?”

I see Islam as the main cause of ignorance of the Muslim nations. We are poor, we are backward, we are violent because of Islam. Muslims are constantly fighting with everybody else and amongst each other. The Islamic terrorism is the direct result of the teachings of Quran. The reason I want to eradicate Islam is because I care. It pains me to see so much misery, so much bloodshed, so much human suffering and so many lives lost for a lie. This insanity must stop. We deserve better. How can we call ourselves humans if we do not care about other humans?

You asked: “What are your views on the other major monotheistic religions: Christianity and Judaism?”

I do not believe in a personal god so I do not believe in any “revealed” religion. But I do not want to be the champion of truth. If believing in false religions make people happy I am not going to decry that.. If a religion does not call upon its followers abuse the human rights of others, I have no intention to fight against it even if that religion is a lie. Today Islam is the only major religion that fits the profile of a violent cult. I believe we must expose Islam as our first priority if we want to save the humanity.

Regards

Ali Sina

12 Sep 2002

Fatimah Wrote:

I hope you remember that we were debating about the contents in your website about a few months ago. I think we sent two or three e-mails but you have yet to comment on my last reply. If you don't reply, I assume that you have accepted that what you had written in your previous reply is wrong or someone else have debated with you and proven to you that what you have written in your website is wrong. If you have not received my last reply, I can send it to you again. I have read in another website that you don't post all the e-mails, sent by people debating with you, on your website. I read that you selectively choose and post only certain e-mails on your website. I wonder if this is really true. So if you are a person who really keeps his words, you should at least reply to me or remove the wrong contents from your website. To refresh your memory, here's what you wrote in your last reply to me

Dear Fatima,

What I posted here is what I received from you. I did not receive any other emails. Now of course I have created a forum. Obviously anyone can write anything in the forum and it appears immediately. So what you read about me is clearly false, which proves Islamists are desperate and instead of reasoning resort to slander. Nevertheless this slander is self defeating since there is a forum where anyone can post whatever he or she wants.

Also I suggest you post your refutation of my criticism of Islam in the forum. In this way we do not have to speculate whether your emails got to my hands or not.

[Here is the link to the forum](#)

---

## Debate with Fatimah Part 2

Dec. 5, 2002

Fatimah:

I sent you a reply some months back and you said that you did not receive it so here's something similar to what I wrote in that e-mail: You wrote: I don't completely understand this. Could you further explain what you idea of God is? Do you believe in the last day?

Sina:

I believe in a Principle underlying the creation. It is not of course the same kind of God religionists believe in. In other words I do not believe that the Principle is the creator. But it is the underlying principle of creation. It does not have a personality. Therefore it does not act. And as a consequence, it does not answer prayers, it does not send messengers, it does not guide you, it does not think about you, it does not reward or punish you. However everything that exists, exists by virtue of it. It is self-subsisting but everything else depends on it. It does not have any form or existence yet it is the only reality that exists. Every other thing is an illusion. Nothing actually has substantial

reality. Everything you see and perceive with your senses is chimera. The Single Principle is the only Reality. The physical existence is the function of this Reality. The relation of the universe to the Principle is like the relation you have to your thoughts. You exist but your thoughts are just a function of you. Likewise, the Principle exists and the Universe is the function of It. To put this in a metaphor think of the universe as a thought of God.

This is a long philosophical subject and it is irrelevant to the issue of Islam. Let us assume that God is what the average person thinks. Let us say he is the creator of this universe and he created humans and he sends messengers to guide them. Allah does not fit this description. Allah is a sadist. An evil being who does not guide people into being loving, caring, and accepting of each other. He is desperate to be worshiped. He is so desperate that if you do not worship him he threatens to burn you for eternity. What kind of God is this? He brainwashes those who are fool enough to believe in him to kill other innocent human beings if they do not believe in him. He orders his followers to wage war, to loot, to rape and to enslave people. His promises of heaven and hell are lies. First of all his heaven is just for men. "The majority of the women will go to hell" as his "prophet" used to say. But then that heaven is a carnal heaven. When we die our body becomes dust. Any idiot can see that. What remains of us is supposedly our spirit. Spirits do not need to eat fruits and drink wine. They do not need to have orgies with 72 houris. What insanity is this? Why can't you see that this savage man was lying? Those who believed in him were ignorant primitive savages like him. How can anyone in the 21st century still believe in the lies of this crazy man? If there is a soul after death, the other world must be a spiritual realm. Spirits do not have sex organs to copulate. The main function of sex is reproduction. Are spirits going to have children too? Why you people have forsaken your brains? Why you let a charlatan of the 7th century fool you to this degree of insanity?

And I have another question: Do you believe that men need the guidance of his/her Creator, or God, or whatever it is that you believe in?

I think this question is already answered. There is no creator nor there is anyone to guide. There has never been any guidance. If you read the so-called holy books, especially the Quran that are supposedly the books of guidance, you'll find that they are replete with errors. It would be a mistake to rely on these books that are so misleading. Humanity can find guidance through the **Golden Rule**. *Do to others what you expect to be done to you.* If you practice this rule you can find all guidance you ever need. Furthermore we can learn from great philosophers such as Socrates, Plato, Confucius, Buddha and other seers. But they are just humans and they too could be wrong. This is important to know that no theory is absolutely right. If we stop believing in absolutes then we become more tolerant. We concede that probably we may be wrong and it is better not to be harsh with those who do not think like us. Intolerance is the an effect of certitude. When you are absolutely sure that what you believe is right you become intolerant of those who do not agree with you and this is the problem with the absolutist and exclusivist religions such as Islam.

I would like to focus in this e-mail on your second reason for rejecting Islam. You wrote:

“b)The book that he left and his entire message are wrong, illogical and absurd. It is obvious that the maker of this universe cannot be as stupid as it appears to be in the Quran.”

You also wrote:

“Do not accept anything I say if I do not back it by evidence. In other words do not pay attention to the messenger but listen to the message and verify it before accepting it.”

You have not provided evidence for your reason (b). You have quoted about 30 verses from the Quran in your prologue on your website, claiming that they are wrong. I would like to bring to your attention the word “entire” which has been underlined above. The Quran has more than 6,000 verses and 30 verses make up only about 0.5% of the Quran. Thus, mathematically, I think you have not provided evidence for your above claim. If not mathematically, you still have not provided evidence for your claim that the ENTIRE message is wrong, illogical and absurd. You surely cannot say that every single message in the Quran is wrong and harmful to man. I think you cannot deny that you too find at least one or two verses logical. For example, there are several messages in the following single verse 2:177.

*2:177 It is not righteousness that ye turn your faces Towards east or West; but it is righteousness- to believe in God and the Last Day, and the Angels, and the Book, and the Messengers; to spend of your substance, out of love for Him, for your kin, for orphans, for the needy, for the wayfarer, for those who ask, and for the ransom of slaves; to be steadfast in prayer, and practice regular charity; to fulfil the contracts which ye have made; and to be firm and patient, in pain (or suffering) and a diversity, and throughout all periods of panic. Such are the people of truth, the God-fearing.*

I hope you agree that you find at least some of the messages revealed in the above verse logical. In fact, in my opinion, this verse summarises the important messages which have been repeated several times in the Quran. Thus, I think your usage of the word “entire” in the above sentence is wrong and misleading. In saying this, I do not agree with you that the verses you quoted in your website is wrong or there are some wrong messages in the Quran.

If Quran was the word of God one should not be able to find a single error in it. I quoted 30 bad verses in an article. [Here](#) is a bigger list. Even one single bad verse disqualifies the Quran to be the word of God. Any human being says something good and something bad. This is because we humans are fallible. But God cannot and should not be wrong otherwise He is no God.

Now the verse 2:177 is actually wrong. It says that it is righteous to believe in God. Why God would need anyone to believe in Him? In my opinion righteous is one whose deeds are good not the one who believed in God. Khomeini believed in God (Allah) and only in one day he ordered the execution of 3000 Iranian boys and girls. Osama Bin Laden also believes in Allah and he thinks that his killings, pleases God. On the other Hand Gandhi was a polytheist and Mother Theresa did not believe in Allah and his messenger Muhammad. Who was the righteous?

Verse 2:177 also speaks of the Last Day. What last day? This is an idiocy? This universe has not been created in function of the humans.

This Earth is 4.5 billion years old, while the homo sapiens i.e. our species, is only 40 to 50 thousand years old. In other words the Earth is a million times older than us humans. Do you think God will wrap up everything just to reward and punish you and I? These are fairytales that Muhammad concocted to scare people so they blindly follow him and not question his crazy claim.

That same verse says it is righteous to believe in Angels. Have you seen an angel? Belief in angels is the same as to believe in gnomes, pixies and elves. These things are the creatures of fantasies of primitive humans. The belief in Angels and Jinns are childish beliefs.

That verse also says that it is righteous to believe in the book (of Quran). But the Quran tells people to kill the polytheists, rape the women captured in war, marry several women, beat their wives, and other horrendous things. People who believe in that book and practice it are bad people. They are not righteous people. Go to any mosque and listen to the sermon of any Imam, all they say is Jews and Christians are bad and the good Muslims must hate the kafir. It is obvious that believing in the Quran does not make you righteous. The most criminal minded and the terrorists among the Muslims are those who believe in the Quran.

That verse says that he who believes in the messenger is righteous. That is the crux of Muhammad's message. This is all he wanted, worshipping Allah was an excuse. He wanted people to obey him, make war for him, kill their own brothers and fathers (as in the case of battle of Badr) for him. With this lie, he imposed his will on the gullible people and made himself the despot of the entire Arabia. He could have any young and beautiful woman and do as he pleased. Certainly one cannot become righteous by believing in a sadist, murderer like Muhammad.

Verse 2:177 continues that it is righteous "to spend of your substance, out of love for Him, for your kin, for orphans, for the needy, for the wayfarer, for those who ask, and for the ransom of slaves".

Of course he had to say these things to fool people. But look at what he did. He invaded town after town and took people who resisted him as slaves. He killed anyone who did not believe in him and orphaned their children. He looted people, stole their property, banished them, massacred them and told his followers to wage war and bring 20% of the booty for him. Do you know that the famous sword Zolfaqar that he owned and later was given to Ali, and his three armors were stolen property from the Bani Qayniqa, the Jews that he banished from Medina after confiscating all their belonging? Everything that this man owned was stolen property. He ruined the wealth of his wife Khadija and by the time he went to Medina, he was a poor man. But soon he became wealthy through stealing Caravans and looting innocent people. So how can one really believe the words of a man who tells you give to the orphans and free the slaves but he himself renders thousands of free people into slaves and sex slaves and their children into orphans?

This much for the verse 2:177. One can say the same things for other seemingly "good" verse of the Quran. This book actually is evil, because Muhammad was evil.

Next, coming to the verses which you quoted on your website and claim that they are wrong, I think that by plucking a verse or two from an entire chapter, especially these verses, and reading them can give an entirely wrong, or even the opposite message to the reader. For example, you mentioned the verse, 2:191. If you read at least a few verses before and after this particular verse (actually one is supposed to read the whole Quran from beginning till end to get a clear

understanding of the message), it is clear that this message applies to times of war and oppression and not to any non-muslims walking along the street.

2:190 Fight in the cause of God those who fight you, but do not transgress limits; for God loveth not transgressors.

2:191 And slay them wherever ye catch them, and turn them out from where they have Turned you out; for tumult and oppression are worse than slaughter; but fight them not at the Sacred Mosque, unless they (first) fight you there; but if they fight you, slay them. Such is the reward of those who suppress faith.

2:192 But if they cease, God is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

2:193 And fight them on until there is no more Tumult or oppression, and there prevail justice and faith in God; but if they cease, Let there be no hostility except to those who practise oppression.

I have already explained these verses [here](#)

There are other verses in the Quran that further explain and reinforce this message. For example:

60:8 God forbids you not, with regard to those who fight you not for (your) Faith nor drive you out of your homes, from dealing kindly and justly with them: for God loveth those who are just.

60:9 God only forbids you, with regard to those who fight you for (your) Faith, and drive you out of your homes, and support (others) in driving you out, from turning to them (for friendship and protection). It is such as turn to them (in these circumstances), that do wrong.

The explanation of the verse 2:190 also explains these verses because they refer to the same case.

This is the case for the other verses you quoted on your website. Anyone reading just these verses alone, will obviously get the wrong message. However, if one reads a few verses before and after them, one would be able to get the true message and to know which context and situation the message applies to. Just a suggestion: you shouldn't quote verses from here and there. I think you are brainwashing people into thinking that Islam encourages violence by quoting these verses, which are in fact only applicable in certain circumstances. In fact, if you have studied the books of the other monotheistic religions, you would find similar verses.

Actually to understand the Quran you should read the history of Islam and the Sha'ne nozool (the reason for revelation) of the verses. It is then that you realize that this book is a textbook of terror and even those verses that to a novice seem benign are not so in reality. Read [my explanation of the verse 2:190](#) and you will see what I mean. Also take a look at [this article](#) to see why some verses of the Quran seem to



be nice while others are so vile.

First, one has to understand that this world is not completely loving, caring and sharing, although this is the ideal we all hope to reach. The Quran has provided guidance for mankind in all aspects of life, which includes the trials and tribulations, and war is one of them. Thus, there is also guidance for man in wartimes.

If this world is not a perfect world it does not mean that God also should teach people to be violent. The message of God must be the message of love and unity, not of hate and killings. Whether people want to accept that message or not it is up to them but it is not acceptable for God to tell people, murder those who do not believe, rape the women you capture in war, massacre those who surrender to you in wars. Which wars? These wars were all initiated by Muhammad. So are you telling me that it is okay for Muslims to attack the kafir land, murder the men, rape the women and enslave the children because now it is war and this world is not a loving, caring and sharing world? Remember that Muhammad waged 67 wars in just 10 years before he was taken to Hell. 67 offensive wars, murderous and criminal. And he slaughtered and massacred thousands of people. Is really Islam a message of peace?

This is the most bizarre explanation I heard. We are talking about the message of God to humanity not about this world. If this world is not loving, caring and sharing, should the message of God also tell people to be harsh with those who do not agree with them, murder them, massacre them, rape them? What kind of god is this Allah you worship? What kind of guidance is this? If Satan would have revealed the Quran to Muhammad, would have it been any different?

You also wrote: "The Islamic terrorism is the direct result of the teachings of Quran."

What is your evidence? Maybe, what you mean is that the recent acts of terrorism are due to misguided Muslims. This I agree with. But it is not due to the teachings of Quran itself. For example, if you were the teacher of some muslims and you read to them just the verses which you have quoted on your website, obviously they will be misguided and may even carry out violent acts. So, in my opinion, your website is misguiding both muslims and non-muslims.

My evidence is the Quran and [verses such as these](#)

The terrorist are not misguided as far as the Quran is concerned. They are putting into practice the Quran. If you think the verses of the Quran that I quote could convert Muslims in to terrorists, then why not throw this book of terror in the toilet? Why not burn a book that converts humans into monsters? My website is not misguiding. It shows clearly what the Quran teaches and who Muhammad was. It explains why Muslims are violent, why those who are more Islamists are more terrorists. It also explains why they are backward, ignorant and miserable.

If I'm not wrong, you believe that the Prophet (peace be upon him), wrote the Quran himself. Well, the Quran has provided a way for you

to prove that this is true. Refer to the following verses:

11:13-14

Do they say, "He has invented the Book himself?" Say to them, "Very well, if it is so, then bring ten fabricates Surahs like this! And you may call to your assistance whosoever you can except Allah, if you are speak the truth! Now if they (your false gods) do not come to your help, you should know that this Book has been revealed with the knowledge of Allah, and that there is no true deity other than Allah. Do you then surrender to this?"

2:23-24

And if you be in doubt whether the Book We have sent down to Our Servant (Mohamed (saws)) is from Us or not, then produce, at least, one surah like this. You may call all your associates to assist you and avail yourselves of the help of any, other than Allah. If you are genuine in your doubt, do this! But if you do not do this, and you can never do this, then fear the Fire which has been prepared for the disbelievers, and which shall have men and stones for fuel.

The Prophet (peace be upon him) was an illiterate. So if the Prophet (peace be upon him) really wrote the Quran, then surely the people of today, or even you, who may be smarter and more well-educated than the Prophet (peace be upon him), will be able to write a book which is better, or at least comparable to the Quran. To my knowledge, no one has been able to do that so far.

Why should anyone in his right mind write a book full of errors such as the Quran? That book is ridiculous. I just dissected the best verse you found in it. Why would I want to write a book so stupid? Read my articles. Can you find that many errors in all my website, now twice the size of the Quran, that I found in just one verse of the Quran?

Anyway just to show those surahs of the Quran are child play, someone actually wrote few surahs in the same style with the difference that they do not contain errors. [Here](#) they are:

You wrote:

"If a religion does not call upon its followers not to abuse the human rights of others, I have no intention to fight against it even if that religion is a lie. Today Islam is the only major religion that fits the profile of a violent cult."

Correct me if I'm wrong, but you seem to imply that Islam is a religion that calls upon its followers to abuse the human rights of others. Could you please explain how and provide the evidence from the Quran? And what is the profile of Islam, which makes it a violent cult? Could you provide the evidence from the Quran?

I have provided this evidence in all the articles I wrote. You would not have asked me for proof had you read a few of them.

I consider it human right abuse when Islam says those who do not believe should be killed. It is a human right abuse to wage war against civilians, murder the men who were not ready for war, as it happened in Kheibar, enslave women and children and rape the women. Quran says it is okay to sleep with women captured in war even if they are

already married. This is a violation of human Rights. Stoning single mothers is abuse of Human Rights, flogging people and beating them is abuse of Human Rights. Imposing Jizyah on Jews and Christians is abuse of Human Rights. Discriminating against the minorities not to participate in power sharing in Islamic countries is abuse of Human Rights. Imposing religion on others by force and bringing them into submission "Islam" is abuse of Human Rights. I have spoken about this subject so profusely in my site that I do not want to repeat it. Please read few of my articles and in all of them you see the incidences of abuse of Human Rights.

If you want to continue this debate please join our forum and debate with other friends. Many of them are more knowledgeable about Islam than me and I have very tight schedule. I would be glad to debate with anyone who actually reads my articles. If those who want to debate, read my articles they would not want to debate anymore. Everything is already explained. These debates are becoming boring to me and to the readers of this site. I already answered your questions over 10 times to different people. Please read the articles in this site and participate in the forum.

I remain sincerely yours

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



## Terrorism in Israel/Palestine conflict

I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Support FFI

Make a Donation

<http://www.secularislam.org/discussion7/index.htm>

From: A Freethinker

Date: 27 Apr 2002

Time: 11:22:38

### Comments

ROY: I don't think that massacre done by Israel on Palestine people is just accidental or a side-effect of self-defensive operation. It is a systematic persecution, IMO. How come a genuine humanist can forget that Ariel Sharon, Amos Yaron and other Israelis were directly responsible for the massacres, killings, rapes and disappearance of civilian population that took place in Beirut from Thursday 16 to Saturday 18 September 1982 in the region of the camps of Sabra and Shatila? In that particularly intensive shelling event against Beirut, it caused at least 18,000 deaths and 30,000 injuries, and mostly among civilians.

FREETHINKER: Nobody has forgotten Ariel Sharon's culpability in the massacre at Sabra and Shatila, but it seems you sir have forgotten the many hijackings and other acts of terror planned and executed by Yasser Arafat (including the murder of the US Ambassador to Sudan). Your standards for justice are hypocritically one-sided. Additionally, you have wildly inflated the number of casualties at Sabra and Shatila. There were roughly 700 Palestinians killed in the massacre, the overwhelming majority of them men. It was indeed tragic, and Sharon bears partial responsibility: though no Israelis participated, they turned a blind eye to the Phalangist atrocities. I can freely admit that Sharon has blood on his hands, but you hypocritically refuse to hold Arafat responsible for his crimes.

ROY: I support the establishment of the independent State of Palestine in the same way I support the freedom for Bangladesh in 1971. Some writers in this forum are trying to say that as Israel supported the struggle of freedom of Bangladesh in 1971 (unlike the Arab world), so we Bengalee should have to accept the massacre done by Israelis, otherwise we would become an ungrateful nation! It's indeed a logical fallacy. Yes, India and Israel both has supported us in 1971, but that does not mean they got ultimate legalization of what they are doing now on the people of Palestine and Kashmir respectively. I never considered self determination is a sin, no matter whether the demand comes from oppressed Bangalees, Palestinis, Kashmiris or even Chakmas. I will always be in the side of oppressed people for obvious reasons, no matter the religion in which they are born or what ideology the hold. We are honored and really grateful to the Indians because they showed a great respect for our self-determination in 71, but I expect that similar view they should hold for every country and nation and specially for their own people. Calling their own people as "terrorists" or "separatist" and engaging military power to stop them will not solve the issue in the long run, anyway.

FREETHINKER: I too am a supporter of an independent Palestinian state. I too support the rights of all people to self-determination. But why can't the Kashmiris, for example, operate within the confines of Indian Democracy? Why can't they elect a state government that reflects their outlook and lobbies for their interests in New Dehli? Why must they engage in violence? Why must they be granted outright independence? Why is the Muslim allowed to govern the non-Muslim, but will not allow the non-Muslim to govern him? The people of the Southern Sudan have been waging a tragic struggle for self-determination for 20 years now. Unlike the people of Kashmir, they have been brutalized in the worst way: over 2 million killed...the majority of them starved in man-made famine. They have suffered the horrific indignities of becoming ensnared in a revival of the Muslim slave-trade (in which their women have been raped en mass as standard operating procedure), and had their villages, live-stock, schools, hospitals and food-distribution centers destroyed in both ground and air attacks. But you've never said a word about the Southern Sudanese Mr Roy. Could it possibly be because they are non-Muslims and therefore their plight doesn't concern you in the least?

ROY: I would like to point out that some writers are regularly mentioning that Palestinians are suicide bombing on innocent women and children because of their childhood brainwashing and the hatreds implanted into the minds of all Muslims to hate Jews, which is not 100% true. I will clarify the point later more elaborately, but

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

now please concentrate on Ariel Sharon's famous quote -

"I don't know something called International Principles. I vow that I'll burn every Palestinian Child will be born in this area. The Palestinian Woman and Child is more dangerous than the Man, Because the Palestinian Child existence refers that Generations will go on, but the man causes limited danger. I vow that if I was just an Israeli Civilian and I met a Palestinian I would burn him and I would make him suffer before killing him. With One hit I've killed 750 Palestinians ( in Rafah, 1956). I wanted to encourage my soldiers by raping Arabic Girls as The Palestinian Woman is a slave for Jews, and we do whatever we want to her and Nobody tells us what we shall do but we tell others what they shall do." - Ariel Sharon, In an interview with General Ouze Merham, 1956

FREETHINKER: I have no way of knowing whether the above quote is true or if it is a fabrication of Islamist propagandists. For the sake of argument, let us presume Sharon indeed made this statement 46 years ago. His words are reprehensible... indefensible! But what about the countless examples of Arafat and his cohorts referring to Jews as swine? What about the Saudi cleric who just yesterday advocated the enslavement of Jewish women? Once again, your standards are hypocritically one-sided.

ROY: The above quote reveals that message of hatred is not restricted for brainwashed Palestinians, only. Israelis who are considered to be highly educated through humanistic values, are also not exceptions. Israeli schoolbooks are regularly promoting hatred toward Palestinians. Those school textbooks as well as children's storybooks, according to recent academic studies and surveys, portray Palestinians and Arabs as 'murderers', 'rioters', 'suspicious', and generally backward and unproductive. Direct delegitimization and negative stereotyping of Palestinians and Arabs are the rule, rather than the exception, in Israeli schoolbooks (<http://www.arabia.com/news/article/english/0,11827,186070,00.html>). So why blame only Palestinians! Israelis are not dove-like angel either specially in the game of spreading hatred!

FREETHINKER: You have conveniently failed to mention that after the Oslo accords, Israeli textbooks were changed to reflect the new reality. In Palestine, the opposite occurred: the Palestinians now had the right to pursue their own educational paradigm and they chose to issue textbooks demonizing Israelis and not recognizing the state of Israel.

ROY: We are aware of suicide bombing events of Palestinians. But I don't consider suicide bombing is a "CAUSE" - it is just an effect. The desperate legitimate struggle of the Palestinians to free themselves from the yoke of Israeli oppression over the last 54 years has been dealt a severe blow with the latest brutal massacre in Jenin. The world recently watched in horror as the Israelis invaded the occupied territories and indulged in mass slaughter. The anguished cries of the innocent men, women and children failed to arouse the international community to assist the victims. I just didn't find legalizing Israeli act just calling the Palestinians as "terrorists". Bangladeshi guerillas also demolished pools, culverts, bridges and attacked Bihari Colonies in 1971. Even Quader Siddiki himself killed many unarmed Biharis and razakars even after the victory day of 71. So you cannot tell that our mukti-bahini never killed an innocent or unarmed people. When the entire nation is at war, you cannot expect to follow a Gandhian rule of non-violence always.

FREETHINKER: The right to self-defense does not include the willful slaughter of women and children...except within the convoluted logic of mass murderers and their apologists like you, Mr Roy. You mention Jenin, as if the events there are reason enough to justify suicide bombings. Let me remind you that Israel was being inundated with suicide bombings in the weeks leading up to the incursion. Jenin was untouched then, but Israelis (and their body parts) were strewn all over the streets of Tel Aviv, Haifa, Jerusalem and Netanya. You were conspicuously silent then Mr Roy. Your conscience wasn't aroused, your sensibilities were not outraged. Could it be again, because the victims were non-Muslim?

ROY: Even in British period Mastarda Shurjo-sen, Khudiraam, Pritilata sacrificed their lives forming suicide squad. If they are freedom fighters, why not the Palestinians ?

FREETHINKER: I don't know anything about the above group, but I'll venture to bet they targeted British troops with their bombs, and not women, children and the elderly.

ROY: I would like to quote A plea from Palestinian Mother for you all -

"Killing oneself for any cause, in my point of view is not justified. But we understand that when a person sees no future for himself/herself, lives in the worst conditions at refugee camps in his own country, is threatened at all times, has to work as a laborer on his own land for his occupier -- while someone coming from Poland or Russia or the USA or elsewhere enjoys life in his native country, having all the rights he lacks in HIS land, having access to everything he is denied... this is slavery in the 20th/21st century.

I've asked about the 16 year old girl who killed herself with a bomb, and many with her. Do you know what drove her to this? Have you ever thought why a beautiful young girl would kill herself? A murderer? Did you know that this girl's father was assassinated? So was her brother. She was left alone in a country under occupation. She had a cause. Dying as a martyr was the answer, in her point of view. The notion of better die on our feet than live on our knees is a strong one in all viewpoints in our part of the world."

FREETHINKER: The Christian people of East Timor were occupied for 23 years by Indonesia. They suffered 100,000 killed in that time. Palestinians have suffered no more than 5000 killed since their own occupation began in 67. Why is it Mr Roy, that the Timorese never resorted to suicide bombings, even though their occupation was 20 times as bloody as the Palestinians? The answer is simple: their culture does not sanctify the murder of innocents. The children of Palestine who are blowing themselves up and purposefully killing non-combatants are not doing so out of desperation: there are children in Africa living in much worse squalor. No Sir Mr Roy, it is not hopelessness and desperation that drives them to do what they do. Rather, it is a culture of hatred...created and fostered by their parents, teachers and leaders...that tells them they will be honored by their entire society, that they will have their image posted on the walls of their cities, that they they will become saints qualified for eternal paradise...if they will commit mass murder. The leaders are thus allowed to pursue terrorism to achieve political objectives...and the parents can receive a bountiful stipend from Islamic charities. By your words Mr Roy, you have exposed yourself as a proponent of terrorism. You justify the murder of innocents just as enthusiastically as any Muslim religious fanatic. By your logic, the world is destined to descend into a culture of mayhem, where anyone who perceives themselves as oppressed will be justified in the mass murder of innocent men, women and children. No sir Mr Roy, some things are morally wrong and no amount of equivocation and rationalization can make them right.

ROY: Ariel Sharon committed crime. There are some specific Complaint Against Ariel Sharon for his involvement in the massacres at Sabra and Shatila. His act should not and should never go unpunished.

FREETHINKER: If Ariel Sharon was culpable in the massacre at Shatila and Sabra, I agree he should be held to account. In the same spirit, shouldn't Arafat be held accountable for his hijackings and the murder of the US Ambassador to Khartoum?

Note: Although Ali Sina has also used the nom de plume "afreethinker" in the past, "FREETHINKER" in this debate is someone else.

---

"The Rabin/Peres government offered their hand of friendship to the Palestinians back in the early 90's. The Palestinian response was a suicide bombing campaign in '96 that slaughtered Israelis, discredited peace and ushered into power Netanyahu and Likud. The Barak government was prepared to turn over 97% of the West Bank and all of Gaza in 2000. The Palestinian response was rejection at the negotiating table and another round of suicide bombings. Again, the party of peace (Labor) was discredited, and now Sharon is in power. When are intelligent people going to comprehend that Palestinians do not want peace? Should Israel ever negotiate a withdrawal from ALL of the West Bank, Gaza and East Jerusalem, anyone who thinks that the suicide bombings and other acts of violence will cease is incredibly naive. There may be a brief period of cessation while the new regime consolidates itself, but no sooner than this is accomplished... the campaign to destroy Israel will resume. Victimology is a convoluted game of deception designed to appeal to the naive. If the Palestinians were willing, peace could be achieved very, very quickly. But they prefer the shedding of blood and the glory of martyrdom." - Freethinker



**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

**Mona J**

**Make a Donation**

Mona J in her site <http://islam4women.8m.com/> wrote:

One of the visitors on my website (Guestbook) mentioned this web page: [www.faithfreedom.org](http://www.faithfreedom.org) (note that she later removed the link to my site)

After reading though most of it I realized that his only intention is to cause hatred and intolerance. I am not surprised that Tripod.com cancelled his website account because he "was found to be in violation of their Terms of Service".

He knows a few things about Islam, especially about what Muslims are particularly proud of. I.e. the authenticity and the miracle of the Holy Qur'an, its poetry, its grammar and its astonishing accordance with modern sciences. For more about this theme I recommend my readers to read on my website, Topic no. 5 ("What the Qur'an has to say about sciences...")

In comparison the Bible is full of contradictions and errors regarding natural phenomena.

This is a book by a Frenchman dealing with issue.(see last Topic of my website): "The Bible, The Qur'an And Science" by Maurice Bucaille, "... many questions regarding The Bible and The Quran clarified.." Available at <http://www.amazon.com>

I must admit, Mr. Sina is right in one point arguing that Islam today is in a bad shape. The teachings of the Holy Qur'an are widely not respected. He mentions how some Muslims have behaved badly at times of war or otherwise. What Muslims do, must not necessarily mean that they are behaving according to the Qur'an and the teachings of the Prophet (p.b.u.h.). They are humans, and may God forgive them.

Instead many Muslims are relying more on the Hadiths, which are orally transmitted reports about the lifetime of the Prophet. Please visit my webpage to learn more about them and how they were preserved (Topic no. 7).

"God does not enjoin you from befriending those who do not fight you because of religion, and do not evict you from your homes. You may befriend them and be equitable towards them. God loves the equitable." (Qur'an 60:8)

### ***Mr. Ali Sina: "grammatical errors in the Qur'an"***

It is obvious, that Mr. Ali Sina does not speak or read Arabic. Otherwise he would not so to give such a statement about the Arabic grammar. The language of the Holy Qur'an is the main reference of Arabic grammar. It is the Arabic grammar, there no other.

I have the feeling that he does not really exist. As in the case of the other ugly and biased web page (which is the reason I am writing my

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

page) somebody is using an Arab name to give his writings the impression of authenticity.

***Mr. Ali Sina: "Islam advocates killing the non-Muslims, abuses the human rights of the minorities and women. Islam expanded by Jihad (holy war) and forced its way by killing the non-believers and the dissidents."***

This is a straight lie. He takes sentences (Suras) from the Qur'an out of context. It must be remembered that the message was given to the Prophet in fragments over a period spanning approximately 23 years, on different occasions, as a guide or reference to deal with a specific situation. They were immediately memorized by him and his followers and written down.

Before any war the Prophet sent invitations to convert to Islam and only as a last resort the Muslim army used to take up arms. Also, the Christians and the Jews and Sabians are not Non-believers, as stated in the Qur'an where they are called "the People of the Book" (Revelation), i.e.:

*"Surely those who believe, and those who are Jews, and the Christians, and the Sabians, whoever believes in God and the Last day and does good, they shall have their reward from their Lord, and there is no fear for them, nor shall they grieve." (Qur'an 2:62)*

Of course, in a war casualties are unavoidable. The Muslim fought those wars to spread the message of Islam and thus the purpose of the wars was not eradicate other peoples or make them slaves. Instead their countries were integrated into the greater Muslims community. They were even granted freedom of faith. Those who did not want to convert immediately had to pay a slight higher taxes than the Muslims did.

**"...You shall resort to pardon, advocate tolerance, and disregard the ignorant." (Q. 7:199)**

**".. So pardon them and ask forgiveness for them and consult them upon the conduct of affairs..." (Q.3:153.** This verse refers to war prisoners after the battle of Badr)

"If anyone commits aggression against you, attack him just as he attacked you, and fear God, and be sure that God is with those who fear Him." (Q.2:194)

"If you have to respond to an attack, retaliate only to the extent of the attack leveled against you, but to bear yourselves with patience is indeed far better for (you, since God is with) those who are patient in adversity." (Q.16:126)

**Please visit the website (Topic no.5) for more Sura of the Qur'an.**

**To prove Mr. Sina wrong some Suras of the Qur'an:**

"There shall be no compulsion in religion". (Qur'an 2:256)

"Truth comes from your Lord. Let anyone who will, believe, and let anyone who wishes, disbelieve" (Q.18:29)

"If they seek peace. Then seek you peace. And trust in God for He is the One that hear and know all things." (Q.8.61)

".. Therefore, if they leave you alone, refrain from fighting you, and offer you peace, then God gives you no excuse to fight them." (Q. 4:90)

"And fight in the way of God with those who fight with you, and do not exceed the limits, surely God does not love those who exceed the limits. And kill them wherever you find them, and drive them out from whence they drove you out, and persecution is severer than slaughter, and do not fight with them at the Sacred Mosque until they fight with you in it, but if they do fight you, then slay them; such is the recompense of the unbelievers. But if they desist, then surely God is Forgiving, Merciful." (Q.2:190-92)

"The Sacred month for the sacred month and all sacred things are (under the law of) retaliation; whoever then acts aggressively against you, inflict injury on him according to the injury he has inflicted on you and be careful (of your duty) to God and know that God is with those who guard (against evil)." (Q.2:194)

"O you who believe! when you go to war in Allah's way, make investigation, and do not say to any one who offers you peace: You are not a believer. Do you seek goods of this world's life! But with Allah there are abundant gains; you too were such before, then Allah conferred a benefit on you; therefore make investigation; surely Allah is aware of what you do." (Q. 4.94)

"... and do not aggress; God dislikes the aggressors." (Q.5:87)

"And do not kill any You shall not kill any person - for God has made life sacred - except in the course of justice, and whoever is slain unjustly, We have indeed given to his heir authority, so let him not exceed the just limits in slaying; surely he is aided." (Q.17:33)

"O you who believe! when you go to war in God's way, make investigation, and do not say to any one who offers you peace: You are not a believer. Do you seek goods of this world's life! But with God there are abundant gains; you too were such before, then God conferred a benefit on you; therefore make investigation; surely God is aware of what you do." (Qur'an 4.94)

".., we decreed for the Children of Israel that anyone who murders any person who had not committed murder or horrendous crimes, it shall be as if he murdered all the people. And anyone who spares a life, it shall be as if he spared the lives of all the people." (Qur'an 5:32)

" And if you take your turn, then retaliate with the like of that with which you were afflicted; but if you are patient, it will certainly be best for those who are patient." (Q.16:126)

" That (shall be so); and he who retaliates with the like of that with which he has been afflicted and he has been oppressed, God will most certainly aid him; most surely. God is Pardoning, Forgiving." (Q.22:60)

"So when you meet in battle those who disbelieve, then smite the necks until when you have overcome them, then make (them) prisoners, and afterwards either set them free as a favor or let them ransom (themselves) until the war terminates. That (shall be so); and if God had pleased He would certainly have exacted what is due from them, but that He may try some of you by means of others; and (as for) those who are slain in the way of God, He will by no means allow their deeds to perish. He will guide them and improve their condition. And cause them to enter the garden which He has made known to them. O you who believe ! if you help (the cause of) God, He will help you and make firm your feet."(Q.47:4-7)

"...You shall resort to pardon, advocate tolerance, and disregard the ignorant." (Q. 7:199)

"..... You shall not kill - God has made life sacred - except in the course of justice. These are His commandments to you, that you may understand."(Q. 6:151)

"God forbids you not, with regards to those who fight you not for (your) faith nor drive you out of your homes, from dealing kindly and justly with them; for God loves those who are just." (Q. 60:8)

"God does not enjoin you from befriending those who do not fight you because of religion, and do not evict you from your homes. You may befriend them and be equitable towards them. God loves the equitable." (Qur'an 60:8)

"Surely those who believe, and those who are Jews, and the Christians, and the Sabians, whoever believes in God and the Last day and does good, they shall have their reward from their Lord, and there is no fear for them, nor shall they grieve." (Qur'an 2:62)

"Do not argue with the people of the scripture (meaning the Jews and Christians) except in the nicest possible manner - unless they transgress - and say: 'We believe in what was revealed to us and in what was revealed to you, and our God and your God is one and the same; to Him we are submitters.' " (Qur'an 29:46)

"You shall invite to the path of your Lord with wisdom and kind enlightenment, and debate with them in the best possible manner. Your Lord knows best who has strayed from His path, and He knows best who are the guided ones." (Qur'an 6:125)

“Say: ‘We believe in God, and the revelation given to us, and to Abraham, Ismael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, and that given to Moses and Jesus, and that given to (all) prophets from their Lord; We make no difference between one and another of them, And we submit to God.’” (Qur'an 2:136)

“Shall I not inform you of a better act than fasting, alms and prayers? Making peace between one another: Enmity and malice tear up heavenly rewards by the roots.” (Prophet Mohammad, p.b.u.h.)

***Mr. Ali Sina: Muhammad lived a less than holy life. His lust for sex, his affairs with his maids and slave girls, his pedophilic relationship with Aisha a 9- year-old child at the age of 53, his killing sprees, his massacre and the genocide of the Jews, his slave making and trading, his assassination of his opponents, his raids and lootings of the merchant caravans, his burning of the palm plantations, his destroying the water wells, his cursing and invoking evil on his enemies and his revenge on his captured prisoners of war disqualify him as a decent human being let alone the messenger of God***

For these accusations I wish you my readers would go to my web page and read for yourselves, you will be convinced otherwise (Topics no. 3, 5 and 6).

About Lady Aisha: she must have been in her late teens at the time of the marriage.

About slavery: Islam introduced a method to abolish this ancient custom and within 40 years slavery was practically disappeared from the early Muslim community.

About revenge on his captured prisoners, destroying water wells or

fields: I wonder from where Mr. Sina gets his information. The Hadiths and the Qur'an have numerous passages which prove that the case was just the opposite. Islam introduced Geneva convention like rules for combat, 1400 years ago!

For every Sura from the Qur'an which Mr. Sina takes out of context we can find numerous (if not tenfold or more) other complete Suras proving that the case is just the opposite.

If we read the Qur'an with an open mind we realize that spirit of it is that of tolerance, equality, women rights, human rights, love for the neighbour and the less fortunate.

We must also remember, that it was given to the Prophet (p.b.u.h.) on different occasions to deal with specific situations, thus we must take into account the prevailing customs at that time. In this context the message of the Holy Qur'an was revolutionary regarding human rights, women rights and even animal rights!

Mr. Sina, I do not threaten your life nor do I wish anything bad happen to you.

May God forgive you your hatred and guide you to the right path.

You should remember that everybody of us, regardless of our faith, is accountable for his or her deeds and intentions. Unless you are an atheist, the saddest of all beliefs .

Salaam and may peace prevail !

Mona J.

---

Dear Mona J.

Let me thank you on two accounts: First for being so polite, this is indeed such rare quality among Muslims. The prophet himself used to curse his enemies sometimes for one whole month after reciting his prayers. He even cursed his own uncle and (Sura [111](#)) Interestingly in Islam often followers are more virtuous than the leader. Second for being so courageous and making a link to my site from yours. No other Islamic site has ever done so. As a matter of fact those who post links to my site in any Muslim-moderated chat room or bulletin board find that their message is censored and the link to my site removed. Anyway, be prepared to receive many emails from Muslims urging you to remove the link to [faithfreedom.org](http://faithfreedom.org) I hope you'll stand for your principles and reject their demands.

You wrote that after reading my site you realized that my only intension is to cause hatred and intolerance. I am afraid you did not read enough or you read it with a lot of prejudice to come to this conclusion. The only reason I fight Islam is because it is a religion of hate and intolerance. I am promoting unity of human kind, tolerance and love. I have written many articles and published many from other freethinkers and humanists. My writings are more voluminous than the Quran. I challenge you to go through them and find one sentence that is hateful towards people. Please do so. I promise if you find one I will



remove my site. Is this good enough for you? Mind you there is a difference between people and what they believe. My acceptance of people does not necessarily entail their intolerant beliefs.

Now let us see few verses from Quran that call for intolerance and hate.

*Muhammad is the messenger of Allah; and those who are with him are **strong against Unbelievers**, (but) compassionate amongst each other. [48:29](#),*

*O Prophet! Strive against the disbelievers and the hypocrites, and be stern with them. Hell will be their home, a hapless journey's end. [66:9](#)*

*"O ye who believe! take not for protectors your fathers and your brothers if they love Infidelity above Faith: if any of you do so, they do wrong". [9: 23](#)*

There is of course more. Read [these](#) for example

Do you say these are taken out of context? Try to quote one "out of context" sentence such as these from my writings that make me look as hatemongering as Muhammad. Please try. You will see that you cannot quote me being hateful to any human being even "out of the context". I wonder when we Muslims get tired of our "out of the context" mania. The violence and hate is the context of Quran. Hate is the message of Islam. Can't you see?

Please tell me why is it that those Muslims who dedicate years going to madresas and read sharia are more prone to become terrorists? Shouldn't it be the reverse? Please tell me why all Islamic countries have barbaric practices such as stoning, maiming, child abuse, etc. are poor and uncivilized compared to the rest of the world? Shouldn't it be the reverse? Why ungodly nations have all the science, technology and knowledge and the godly Islamic nations are so ignorant? Doesn't this raise the red flag that something is wrong with Islam?

You wrote,

*"I must admit, Mr. Sina is right in one point arguing that Islam today is in a bad shape. The teachings of the Holy Qur'an are widely not respected. He mentions how some Muslims have behaved badly at times of war or otherwise. What Muslims do, must not necessarily mean that they are behaving according to the Qur'an and the teachings of the Prophet (p.b.u.h.). They are humans, and may God forgive them."*

I am afraid you did not read enough of my writings. As a matter of fact you did not read any of my articles. You read only the introduction to my site and started to write your rebuttal. In the challenge that I issued I said please read few of my articles before reaching for the keyboard and writing your rebuttal. I said you would be shooting at your foot if you don't. But looks like you did not pay much heed. If you had read only a few pages of my articles you would have known that I am not blaming Muslims for the crimes that they commit in the name of God. I consider them victims of a very diabolic cult. I blame it all on Islam. Those Muslims who are terrorists and do evil are those who follow Islam. Otherwise most Muslims who know very little of Islam and are Muslims only by name are great people. My own grandmother was a saint. She never missed a prayer but she did not know the meaning of the words that she was uttering. Many of Muslims that I know are wonderful people. They think Islam teaches, "love thy neighbor" (This is from Jesus). They think Islam promotes forgiveness (Muhammad was a vengeful man who did not forgive even his own mother and did not pray for her even fifty years after her death when he [visited her](#)

[tomb](#)). Muslims project their best ideals on Islam and assume that Islam is a religion of peace of light and forgiveness. But the truth is that Muhammad was a man full of deceit, hate and violence.

Muslim women so naively say that Islam gives them more right. What a ridiculous statement. Muhammad called women “deficient in intelligence”, he said the majority of the inhabitants of the hell are women and scared them to pay him their jewels as alms, he even legalized the domestic violence by allowing men to abuse their wives verbally, emotionally and physically [4:34](#) . How can any woman respect a man who said "**Your women are a tilt for you (to cultivate) so go to your tilt as ye will,**" [2:223](#) When I see Muslim women defending Muhammad, a man who disdained them so much, I start thinking may be he was right and Muslim women are deficient in intelligence. I wonder what is your opinion in this respect. Do you think you are deficient in intelligence or you disagree with this statement? If you disagree you are contradicting your prophet, but if you agree with him and truly believe to be deficient in intelligence then by virtue of this deficiency you are incapable and disqualified to judge the truth of Muhammad. You need to listen to someone who is not deficient in intelligence. I do not consider myself to be deficient in intelligence and I tell you that Muhammad was a liar. Women are not deficient in intelligence. Many non-Muslim women around the world have demonstrated to be not inferior to men in any ways. So when Muhammad says: "**but men have a degree (of advantage) over them (women)**" [2:228](#).. You know that it is a misogynist barbarian talking and you as a modern woman should not believe in such nonsense. Did you notice that Muhammad's god in Quran never addresses women directly? Women are always referred to in third person as if they really did not matter. Doesn't this say that Quran is written for men?

Please respond to this question before we can continue. Do you agree with Muhammad that women are deficient in intelligence or you disagree with him and think he was wrong? This is very important because in the second case you are not a Muslim and in the first case I do not have to waste my time debating with someone who is deficient in intelligence. This won't be a fair debate.

In case you have not read the views of the Prophet on women please see [this article](#).

You disagreed with me when I said Quran is a book full of errors and claimed that it is a miracle. Please see some of the [errors of Quran](#) and try to prove us wrong. You will be doing a great service to Islam if you do so. Also to find the response to Maurice Bucaile you should see [this article](#). And to find out why he wrote such ridiculous book you should see what motivated him in [this article](#).

Miracles of Quran! What a joke. Please see [these rebuttals](#).

You wrote,

“Before any war the Prophet sent invitations to convert to Islam and only as a last resort the Muslim army used to take up arms. Also, the Christians and the Jews and Sabians are not Non-believers, as stated in the Qur'an where they are called "the People of the Book" (Revelation), i.e.”

Is this a good thing in your opinion? Would it be okay if, say for example, Hindus give ultimatums to Muslims to convert and if they fail “as a last resort” take arms against them? Where is your brain sister? Where is the justice in this? Isn't this plain barbarity? Isn't this brutality? How can you justify this with the verse "There is no compulsion in religion" that you are so fond of quoting? Are you

really so devout that you confuse this plain violation of human rights with justice? It is a shame that Muslims are so brainwashed that can no more distinguish between right and wrong. Why people who want to keep their own religion and pray to their own god should face the military might of Muslims? Why they dare to tell me and the rest of the world to believe in a religion that we do not want to believe and then feel justified to take sword, guns and bombs against us and murder us if we decide not to believe in Islam? Tell me where is the humanity and justice in this barbaric act? Tell me isn't this what Bin Laden did? Then isn't this a lie when you say he is not a true Muslim? You and I know perfectly that Bin Laden is the real Muslim, Khomeini was the real Muslim, Talibans, the Hamas, the Hizbollahis, the Palestinian human bombers and the terrorists of September 11 were the real Muslims. Why do you try to depict Islam as a religion of peace when you admit that it is a religion that expanded by force, violence and murder? "As the last resort" eh?

You quoted me saying, ***“Islam advocates killing the non-Muslims, abuses the human rights of the minorities and women. Islam expanded by Jihad (holy war) and forced its way by killing the non-believers and the dissidents.”***

And commented. “This is a straight lie. He takes sentences (Suras) from the Qur'an out of context.”

Well sister, tell me now who is the liar? You agree that Muslims are asked to resort to arms and kill those who resist believing in Islam and when I say the same thing you call me a liar! Aren't you embarrassed. Isn't this hypocrisy?

You quoted the following verse to show how Islam is tolerant:

*"Surely those who believe, and those who are Jews, and the Christians, and the Sabians, whoever believes in God and the Last day and does good, they shall have their reward from their Lord, and there is no fear for them, nor shall they grieve." (Qur'an 2:62)*

There is another verse that was written after this one, which says.

*Fight those who believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, nor acknowledge the religion of Truth, (even if they are) of the People of the Book, until they pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued.*[9:29](#),

People of the Book are the Jews, the Christians, and the Sabians. Which verse is the right one?

I have found also other verses such as this one:

*"Whoso desires another religion than Islam, it shall not be accepted of him; in the next world he shall be among the losers." [3: 85](#)*

Can you reconcile these verses with the one you quoted? May be you can't, but I can. The verse that you quoted was “revealed” when Muhammad was weak and aspired the alliance of the Jews and Christians. The ones that I quoted were written when he became powerful and the Jews and Christians did not pay attention to his lunatic claims.

In fact all those “nice” verses that you quoted from Quran are from the time that Muhammad was weak. This is natural that in such state he would speak of tolerance and other good stuff. But Muhammad

showed his true nature when he came to power and became the uncontested despot of the land. All his crimes started when he became powerful and his message also changed. Don't you believe me? [See the truth here](#). There you'll see why all those "nice and tolerant" verses of Quran were replaced with cries of killing, looting and murdering. There you will see why Muslims are literally asked to lie as long as they are weak and as soon as they become powerful they are asked to as you say "as the last resort" kill them. Aren't you really ashamed for defending such a diabolic cult? If there is a day of justice where do you think Muslims would go? Don't you think you are paving the road that would take your soul to the pit of the hell? But I am not concerned about hell or heaven. I do not wish to fool people by demagoguery. My concern is this world and the peace that must reign here. I want to eliminate the beliefs that advocate killing people for their beliefs, race or any other pretext. We are one humanity. Let us throw to into the garbage the doctrines that advocate disunity, inequality and hate. Let us not allow charlatans and barefaced swindlers separate us from each other with silly pretexts such as religion, race, class or nationality. We are limbs of one body of human kind let us not see each others as distinct. We are flowers of one garden, let us cherish and celebrate our differences of color, hue and fragrance.

You also claimed that Aisha was in her late teens when he married Muhammad. The proof that Aisha was 6 years old when Mo fell in love with her and 9-years-old (8 years 9 months according to solar calendar) when he married her and consummated his marriage with that child in the same forenoon is overwhelming. See the proof [here](#).

I have also refuted the claim that Aisha was a teenager when the holy prophet performed sex with her in [this article](#).

About slavery you wrote: "Islam introduced a method to abolish this ancient custom and within 40 years slavery was practically disappeared from the early Muslim community."

Oh dear! How much ignorance is prevailing among the Muslims! Why you are so reluctant to read the history of your own religion? Muhammad attacked the Jews of Medina and Kheibar and after killing the men he took their women and children and sold them as slaves. He even allowed Muslim men to sleep with women captured in war as "their right hand possessions". Omar and Ali enslaved hundreds of thousands of Iranians and sold them in the markets of Mecca and Medina. Aisha had thousands of slaves. Where is that "method" to abolish slavery that you are talking about? Can you be more specific please? Can you show me a verse from the Quran that prohibit that? Why do you what to fool yourself? Why do you want to lie to yourself? Muslims would practice slavery even today openly if they did not fear the reaction of the Westerners. In Sudan they are doing it right now. The Saudi Arabia is the biggest Market of young girls purchased from Iran that is now reduced to a poor third world country and other Islamic nations. The market of sex slaves in oil rich Arab countries is a multi billion dollar market. If Muhammad introduced a "method" I would like to know why he and his Sahaba (close followers) did not follow? What is that method and why it failed?

You wrote,

"About revenge on his captured prisoners, destroying water wells or fields: I wonder from where Mr. Sina gets his information. The Hadiths and the Qur'an have numerous passages which prove that the case was just the opposite. Islam introduced [Geneva convention](#) like rules for combat, 1400 years ago!"

This is what happens when people start writing without reading the proofs that I present. Read the [treatment of the Jews by your prophet](#)

to see how brutal was this man. “Geneva Convention hah? What a joke! Does Geneva Convention say massacre all the men and the boys who have reached puberty and enslave and sell the women and children as Muhammad did with the [Banu Qurayza](#)? Does the Geneva Convention say raid cities without warning, kill all able men who have gone out for their daily business, enslave all the young women and rape them and take away their properties and put the elderly and sick to till the land and give to the invader **HALF** of the proceeds as Muhammad did with the Jews of Kheibar? Does Geneva Convention say sleep with women you capture in wars even if they are married as Muhammad instructed the Muslims to do in Quran [4:24](#) or he himself did with [Safiyah](#) the Jewess of Bani Nadir whose father, husband and many relatives Muhammad killed and Ryhanah the Jewess of Babu Qurayza?

I have published your response to me and provided a link to your site in mine. I hope you will do the same and publish my response to you and provide a link to this page.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

P.S. Since you questioned my identity, suppose my real name is Ishaq Yahoodi or John Christianson. Does that really make any difference? Does that make Islam a true religion? When are we going to learn to answer the charges and stop the ad hominem?

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

## Zeeshan

zeeshan\_gha@hotmail.com>

Dec 6, 2002

Ali,

As a person of Iranian descent myself, I was very disappointed that a fellow countryman can hold such views about religion of eternal light. I am ready to face your challenge and want to know if you will keep your end of the promise, removing the site at once when you are proved wrong. I am a busy man, but have time to show the light to a brother gone astray. Looking forward to your reply.

-Zeeshan

I am also very busy but since I live only once I want to do something meaningful with my life and I believe there is nothing more important than becoming an instrument of peace. My fight against Islam is due to the fact that I believe Islam is the major cause of hate in the world and if it is weakened many lives would be saved and its billion victims will be happier and peace will reign.

Yes I agree to remove my site should you or anyone else prove my accusation against Islam and Muhammad wrong. I actually won't remove the site but I will replace the content of all the pages with one message. That message would be: **I am hereby declaring that I have been proven wrong and Islam is a true religion of God.** I will leave this page intact to show that you proved me wrong.

I am curious to know what would you do if I prove that I am right and Islam is a false doctrine?

Would you care to introduce yourself and tell the world what position you have? This is of course optional. You may remain anonymous if you wish so. Of course if you introduce yourself it proves that you are convinced of the superiority of your arguments. As you see I am publishing everything and promising to remove my site, what is your risk?

Would you rather we continue this debate in a neutral forum such as

Ali Sina



Comments: I never heard of Zeeshan anymore. I hope he has realized that Islam is a false religion.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

**Jim Rea**

[Make a Donation](#)

"Jim Rea" <[jrl15hsa@hotmail.com](mailto:jrl15hsa@hotmail.com)>

Jan 5, 2002

Dear Dr Sina

I looked at your site and found it interesting and thought provoking. I've also followed your advice to read through the FAQ but do not find a query along the lines of that which I put here. I see from your site that you are more sinned against than have sinned (to use a religious act in a secular sense) but please do not take this as an attack on your beliefs.

1. How do you reconcile your humanist views with the creation of a state for a particular religious group (Israel) on the principle of ethnic cleansing of others (I refer to the reality of events not what was promised)? I only ask since you say Islam incites terrorists to kill Israelis - are the Islamists not gaining strength because the secular alternatives failed in face of the "humanist" powers which have supported this religious state?

2. When you attack Islam, are you not damaging the temporal interests of Muslim people (whom you profess to love) who may be using Islam to rally round people in protecting those interests. Surely as a humanist you support the rights of Kashmiris or Chechens or Palestinians to dignity, security and economic empowerment - and do you not see that you may be damaging those humanist interests? Conversely by doing such damage (I see mails on your site from Christian fundamentalists, Hindu zealots, etc. etc.) you may be adding to support of persecution of people who happen to be Muslim, by people who ARE religious (Christian, Hindu). How would you reconcile your humanism if your powerful website increased the already overwhelming support for Israel in the USA, and contributed to, say, one additional death of a Palestinian child sitting in his own home?

I agree that Muslims have to look to their own societies and doctrine to solve their problems. However, I cannot find any need to help the already powerful who wish to hurt Muslims simply because they are Muslims.

JR

Dear Jim Rea,

Allow me first to thank you for reading through all the FAQ part. Also I thank you for being so civil in your email. Alas many believe rudeness is a substitute to strong arguments.

You asked, "How do you reconcile your humanist views with the

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

creation of a state for a particular religious group (Israel) on the principle of ethnic cleansing?

Of course this is a loaded question. I am in no ways supporter of the Israeli government in their use of excessive force against the unarmed Palestinians. It is also regrettable that a group of them has occupied the land that traditionally belonged to the Palestinians, driving them out of their homes and building permanent settlements. Nevertheless, claiming that Israel acts by "the principle of ethnic cleansing" is unfair and untrue. Ethnic cleansing is what The Prophet Muhammad and Hitler did to the Jews. What Hitler did to Jews, despite some Muslim's denial of holocaust is clearly known. But the [holocaust of the Jews by the Prophet](#) is not as much publicized.

Moreover, you seem to disagree with the creation of Israel as a "state for a particular religion". Of course I disagree with the creation of any state with the pretext of religion. This means that I disagree with the creation of Pakistan, I disagree with the Muslims in Kashmir who want secession from India. I disagree with Islamic Republic of Iran, as a matter of fact I disagree with Islam because Islam's main goal is what you and I dislike and that is the creation of Islamic states. You know that Islam has separated the world in two camps, Dar al Islam (Land of Islam) and Dar al Harb (Land of War). A Muslim is required to make war is Dar al Harb, kill the infidels and force them into accepting Islam and then establish the Islamic sole rule. Islam calls itself Din-e Qaleb (the dominant religion). This is highly fascistic and inhumane. May I ask you now if you really dislike the creation of any state under the name of a religion and for a particular religious group why don't you denounce Islam?

Now let me go back to your question. Judaism is the name of the religion of the Jews but Jews are also a nation. These are two different things with the same name. Israel is a secular country. Many Jews do not believe in God let alone in Judaism. If you read the history (I recommend Who Wrote The Bible by Richard Elliott Friedman) you'll realize that the religion of Judaism is invented to safeguard the integrity of the nation of Israel. Today the religion of Judaism is irrelevant, outdated and superfluous, yet the Jews as a nation need to have a land to call their own. They belong to Israel just as I belong to Iran. Israel is given to the Jews in reaction to what happened to millions of them during the WWII. Every human being must have a place to call home. I do not agree with Islam that denies this right to the Jews, Christians, the atheists and every one who is not a Muslim.

Now you may say what about the right of the Palestinians. Yes their rights must be protected too. They must be able to return to their occupied lands and rebuild their homes. But let me ask you how would you deal with someone who has sworn to kill you and exterminate your kin and family? You seem to forget that the War in 1967 when the Israel occupied the Palestinian lands was started by the Arabs who vowed to drown the Jews into the sea. You seem to conveniently forget that it is the Palestinian terrorists who constantly bomb the busses, discos and markets in Israel killing tens of the Jews at a time. Perhaps it is not expedient to recall that it is the Hamas and the Palestinian extremists who oppose any peace talk with Israel.

The problem with us Muslim is that we are not fair. We lack justice. We do not understand the principle of Golden Rule. We are told that God has created the entire world to submit itself to us and pay us tribute for we are the best people. We arrogantly believe in this nonsense and we are unable to see the facts and our own flaws.

I hear Muslims shouting for the rights of the Muslims in Kashmir, Palestine or Chechnya but forget that all the minorities in Islamic countries are called Dhimi and their rights is non-existent. Tell me please where were you when the Taliban forced the Hindus to wear yellow badges or destroyed the statute of Buddha? Did you protest when the Muslims bombed the Parliament of India? Why you kept silent when you read about the murder of the Christians in Pakistan? What did you do when you heard that the Muslims massacred entire villages Christians in Algeria, Rwanda, Sudan or Timor? Today the Hindus in Bangladesh are being persecuted. Why don't you say anything? The hands of the Muslims are dripping with blood. But we do not hear other Muslims protesting. Yet the same "Christian" West made war against another Christian nation, the Serbs, to free the Kosovars, a Muslim people. Would such thing ever happen in any Islamic country? Can you imagine that a Muslim nation support a war against another Muslim nation to defend a non-Muslim country?

You asked, "Are the Islamists not gaining strength because the secular alternatives failed in face of the "humanist" powers which have supported this religious state?"

No my friend, the Islamists are not gaining any strength. They are just becoming savages. They are showing forth the violence for which they have been raised. The Islamists are brainwashed zombies. They know only one thing and that is the language of violence. This is not making Islam any stronger, on the contrary many intellectuals born and raised as Muslims are seeing Islam for what it is and are leaving it in troops. Many of us are ashamed of what our brethren do. We do not buy the lies that the non-Muslims hate us. We do not believe that we are a superior people for our belief in Allah. We see the humanity as one extended family. We see Islam a cause of disunity and hate. And we are coming together, we are forming a mighty force to combat Islam and liberate our people and our loved ones from the claws of this fiend of hate.

You asked, "When you attack Islam, are you not damaging the temporal interests of Muslim people (whom you profess to love) who may be using Islam to rally round people in protecting those interests?"

Anyone who reads my writings as well as the writings of my friends in my site knows that we are not against Muslims. We have made it clear that Muslims and Islam are two different things. Muslims are the victims of Islam. Islam is a disease and Muslims are the patients. We want to eradicate the disease to save the patient. Once I saw a documentary about honor killings. Among the victims there was the story of a 16-year-old girl from Pakistan. She was burned by her 35-year-old husband. Her crime was meeting her cousin, the boy with whom she had grown up and played all her childhood. They were like brothers and sisters. But her Muslim husband did not think that way and thought that his meeting had dishonored him. To salvage his "honor" he burned her. She was filmed lying in bed in hospital, agonizing with pain. She was not crying, but moaning like a wounded animal. She stretched her hand toward the camera. Trying to say something, but no words came out except moaning. Yet I heard all she wanted to say. She looked into my eyes through the camera and stretched her hand to me and told me in a clear message, "do not remain silent, save us, do not let others go through this pain". It is for her and for millions more Muslims women and men that I am writing.

You say that Muslims rally around Islam to protect their

temporal Interest. I disagree. Islam is the very cause of our enslavement. We have to free ourselves from Islam first before we can protect any Interest. We do not even know what is good for us. We need science, knowledge, industries, cooperation with other nations, democracy, freedom of expression, freedom of thought, equality of gender. Islam has taken all these from us. Look at Islamic countries. See what has happened to us. Which Islamic country respects the human rights of its people? Where are Islamic scientists? It is not that there is something wrong with our brain. When we come to the west we excel in everything we do. But in Islamic countries we are like a seed sown in bad soil. We rot and never flourish.

Rallying around Islam is not protecting our temporal interest. With Islam we shall never see peace let alone prosperity. Islam is ruining our intellect. It is teaching us distorted values. It makes us hateful creatures. It converts us into zombies. Look at the Muslims in Islamic countries. Look at them when they pour into the streets shouting death to this and death to that. They are not people. They are mobsters. They act with hysteria. And yet they are our people. They are our brothers, cousins, second cousins, friends and relatives. I am fighting for them, for their freedom from the bondage of ignorance, bigotry and fanaticism. I am fighting for their temporal Interest, for their enlightenment, for their freedom. I want to see my people free. I want them prosper and to contribute positively to the world.



No one hates us. No one has closed any door towards us. The world is ready with its arms open, waiting to embrace us yet we are filled with hate and distrust. We hate the Jews and I receive emails from them asking me why do Muslims think Jews hate them when they don't? We hate the West and secretly delight when our terrorists succeed killing thousands of them. But we forget that this very West that we hate has allowed us to live freely in their land protecting our rights and came to help us in Kosovo, Kuwait and Afghanistan.

You wrote, "you may be adding to support of persecution of people who happen to be Muslim, by people who ARE religious (Christian, Hindu)."

Have you just come from the Mars? What are you talking

about? Who is persecuting Muslims? The Muslims in India have the same rights that the Hindus have. They are completely protected by law. They can participate in politics and even occupy the highest posts. The Muslims in all Western (or as you wish Christian) countries enjoy the same rights that anyone else does. In the West no one asks, what is your religion. This is a dirty question. Even in Philippine where the majority is Catholic, Muslims are not persecuted. Muslims are the perpetrators of all crimes. It is the Muslim youth that systematically rape Australian girls. It is the Muslim mob that riot against the police in England. It is the Muslims who bomb the discos in Israel. Muslims are responsible for bombing buildings, airplanes and sending out mails tainted with anthrax. Muslims are the ones who enslave people in Sudan and sell them. Muslims are the ones who have training camps to kill the non-Muslims. Muslims are killing the Hindus in Bangladesh. Where is that "persecution" of Muslims by Christians and Hindus?

If however you are asking a hypothetical question that someone may misinterpret my denouncing of Islam and victimize Muslims, I do not think that is plausible. Those who read my essays know that Muslims are not to be blamed. In fact I am helping them to see the difference between Islam and Muslims. Even if someone hated Muslims for what they do, after reading my articles s/he would know that Muslims are victims too. It is Islam that is to be blamed not Muslims. Once Islam is eradicated, these foes of today will become the friends of tomorrow and peace will reign among the children humankind.

My website does not contribute to any "additional death of a Palestinian child sitting in his home". This I explained clearly. My site and the Faith Freedom International, the organization that I have the honor to belong to spread only the message of love. We come from Islam and Muslims are our own people. We would do nothing to hurt them. We are demolishing the wall of distrust that is built by the lies of Muhammad between the Muslims and the rest of the World and acting as a bridge between the Islamic world and the rest of humanity. Our call is a call of love. Our mission is to unite people not divide them. Often the Christians, the Jews and the Hindus see the fallacies of their own religions when they compare theirs with Islam and see the similarities after reading our works. Humanity does not need an excuse to have peace and be united, it need it to hate and to make war.

My site however may kindle the light of reason in the mind of a Muslim child who is harboring the thought of becoming a martyr by becoming another human bomb killing tens of people. There are no such Christian terrorists killing Muslims to go to Paradise. We don't see Hindus abusing the rights of the Muslims in India. All the news is about Muslims terrorizing the non-Muslims, gunning them down, blowing up their busses, airplanes and buildings. There is no such risk of someone reading my messages of love and becoming a terrorist going around killing Muslims. But there is a hope that one potential Islamic terrorist be affected by what I write and instead of becoming a jihadi become a humanist and hopefully few lives be saved.

You concluded, "I agree that Muslims have to look to their own societies and doctrine to solve their problems. However, I cannot find any need to help the already powerful who wish to hurt Muslims simply because they are Muslims."

I hope you give up this paranoia that was inseminated by Muhammad. Muhammad was not a healthy human being. He was sick, mentally and emotionally infirm. He was a narcissist



and a schizophrenic. He thought all those who are not with him are against him. All Muslims think the same way. We are all following a mentally sick man. Muhammad in his quest for power needed enemies to dominate the mind of his foolhardy victims. Since then Muslims cannot live without an enemy. They need it to survive. Such enemy does not exist but in their own minds. Wipe out that hatred that has darkened your heart. Smile at those whom you call enemy and you will see they smile back. Love them and you will feel their love. No one hates us. We hate them. The problem is within us and the solution is within us too.

Kind Regards

Ali Sina

Dear Dr Sina

Thank you for your prompt response. Let me first say that you are doing a very worthwhile task in taking shock therapy to the unquestioning masses of Muslims. I do, however, feel that in developing the cure, you have unfortunately had to absorb more than your fair share of secular/modernist dogma - yes, it too is a religion, to which you have every right to belong. This shows in the passion with which you address my queries. E.g. "Have you just come from the Mars?" "We don't see Hindus abusing the rights of the Muslims in India." etc.

I have no intention of prolonging debate, but state some factual points on your reply in the hope that you will recognize a reality where Muslims today are victims as well as being perpetrators of many misdeeds. A view that portrays Islam as all evil, and all other faiths as producing saintly human beings is neither correct, nor does it achieve your aim of asking Muslims to question the tenets of their faith.

1. You say Israel was not created on the principle of ethnic cleansing, and "Judaism is the name of the religion of the Jews but Jews are also a nation". You also take 1967 as your point of departure instead of the fact that Zionist settlement in Palestine started in the 19th century and used increasing violence, including terrorism to expand. The Zionist movement (and there were many Jews who opposed Zionism) took as its starting point that Israel would be established in land without people for a people without land. This fundamental act of denial of humanity is an European invention - NOT a Zionist one - called the theory of terra nullius, i.e. a land empty of human occupation thus making the occupants subhuman. On this theory, the British determined an Australian Aborigine to be a lesser being than a horse or a cow, and European settlers, including the US government, to virtually exterminate the entire native population of the Americas. Zionism, which used the Jewish faith, is thus fundamentally based on the principle of ethnic cleansing, and historical records of the events of 1948 prove that the Israeli government actively pushed out Arabs wherever possible. The less guarded variety of Israeli leader is explicit about this - e.g. the late Meir Kahane, who used to call Palestinians "two legged animals".

2. You say Muslims are the only terrorists. In the 1930's if you said

Palestine and terrorism, anyone would understand that to mean the founders of Israel. Golda Meir, Shamir, etc. have had warrants for arrest on terrorist charges in their name; Menachem Begin was personally responsible for the massacre of 300+ Arabs in one incident. What do you say to a Palestinian who knows that to SOME modern, educated, humane Israelis, "the only good Arab is a dead one".

3. Regarding your comments on India, I do think you are being a more than a little naive. Please read the Amnesty reports on extra judicial torture, rape, collective punishments, etc. etc. carried out by Indian security forces (usually it is the paramilitary like the BSF who are responsible for the worst excesses). What about the literally thousands of riots in India where most of the deaths and property damage is to Muslims. What about the mass-scale pogroms against other faiths such as Sikhs and recently Christians. What "high" positions do Muslims hold in India - how many court judges, IAS/IFS grade civil servants, military officers, businessmen - what is their proportion in these "high" professions against the 13-15% of the population that Muslims constitute? How do you reply that in India a Hindu fundamentalist movement, whose main claim to fame is the destruction of a

16th century mosque and links with the fascist RSS (who murdered Mahatma Gandhi in 1948) is the elected government? Please also do not sing the BJP refrain of the birthplace of the Lord Rama being located at the Babri Masjid site; most Indian scholars and religious leaders agree that there is no definite location. How do you explain, if Muslims are driven towards extremism by their chromosomes, the fundamentalist Jamaat in Pakistan has lost its deposit in virtually every seat it contested, while in Bangladesh Jamaat has never been able to get more than 3-4% of the popular vote?

4. You say "We need science, knowledge, industries, cooperation with other nations, democracy, freedom of expression, freedom of thought, equality of gender. Islam has taken all these from us". I agree fully with the first sentence and vehemently disagree with the second. Islam developed much of modern science: algebra, calculus, anatomy, chemistry; it also preserved earlier traditions of rational thought of the ancients: Plato, Aristotle, Socrates would be lost to the world if the Muslims had not preserved them. Much of today's classics are retranslations from Arabic; universities were invented by Muslims which the Crusaders brought back. I attach an article from the spectator - [www.spectator.co.uk](http://www.spectator.co.uk) dated 27 October 2001 by the Oxford don Jasper Griffin which you may care to read.

5. The graphic pictures of Shia rituals at Muharram or the verbal stuff about honor killings in Pakistan I am familiar with - as I am with Hindu practices of Suttee (which is still practiced), dowry burning, Christian/animalistic rituals in the Phillippines, exorcism in Italy, etc. etc. The Jesuit brothers who (mis)-educated me practiced ritual self flagellation, scourging and other sadistic practices. Witch burning was practiced in England until the 19th century; lynching of blacks by church going Southern Methodists in the USA (often with official collusion) in living memory.

I can in fact refute the emotive statements you make but do not wish a sterile and ultimately futile argument. What is certainly true is that the world of Islam has fallen behind in the march

towards enlightenment and rationalism which it pioneered in the face of European ignorance. There is much room to make up, and Muslims must do the heavy lifting themselves; your site is an important part of that process.

It is however necessary to bear a degree of perspective in this: what role did the secular and humane West play in driving Muslims to these fundamentalist verities? Was the search of willing clients in the uslim world, and rejection of secular nationalists that this implied, really cost effective? Would your native Iran have suffered Khomeini if the CIA/MI6 had not got rid of Mossadeq and reinstated the Shah? Could a measure of evenhandedness and some degree of justice towards Palestinians strengthened the secular nationalists and stopped the creation of Hamas (itself funded by the Israelis to oppose Fatah). Could some degree of punishment of Israeli actions towards the Lebanese have prevented the rise of Hezbollah? Is Mubarak's policy of torture of Islamists better than Hussein's policy of absorption?

My apologies for the length of this, but I do hope that you will continue your important work. If you are indeed who you say you are (and not part of some sick psychological warfare unit) you would do well to present a rational and balanced view of facts. This would actually help the cause of rational reexamination of age old verities.

Jan 16, 2002

Dear Mr. Rea,

I apologize for not answering your email earlier. First it was lack of time and then problem with my computer.

I agree with your description that secularism is also to many “a religion”. But I believe one of us is misunderstanding this statement. When I accuse some secularists and rationalists of bigotry and religious mindedness it is because just like religionists they cannot accept anything that fall beyond the purview of science. For example there is ample evidence that telepathy is a human faculty. Psychic ability is also an enigma that cannot be rejected even though it cannot be defined by today’s science. But in my discussion with some rationalists I hear absurd and even ridiculous explanations of phenomena such as NDE (near death experience) and OBE (out of body experience) that is not much different from the jumbo mumbo one hears from religionists trying to explain for example the “miracle” of Mi’raj or the ascension of Jesus. Such scientists, in my view, are still religious people. They only have changed their religion. With the difference that instead of the belief in God, they believe in science and just like the religionists they are unwilling to question their sacred belief or admit the existence of realities that may not exist in their sacred book.

But you accuse me of being a religionist because of the passion with which I address your queries. I am afraid you are confusing being passionate with being dogmatic. Tell you the truth I get bored when I read essays that are too academic and bland. I like passionate writing and try to write also passionately. Passion is salt and peppers of an otherwise dull academic discussion.

I reject the charge of being “religious” or dogmatic. The foundation of my personal philosophy is doubt. If you read more of my articles you will see that I value doubt more than anything else. My motto is the saying of Buddha: “Doubt everything, find your own light”.

In your email you wrote, "Muslims today are victims as well as being perpetrators of many misdeeds." But of course! This is precisely my thesis. But I see Muslims not necessarily the victims of other religions. I believe Muslims are the main victims of Islam. Muslims are the poorest nations of the world. They are the most uneducated people. They lack science, technology, philosophy, civility and even humanity. But this is not the fault of the "Great Satan" or the Zionists. They find themselves in such miserable state because of their belief in antiquated and primitive teachings of Islam. It is Islam that keeps them ignorant, unproductive and lazy. Islam inculcates in its brainwashed victims fatalism. Muslims do not think that they are masters of their own destiny and if they effort themselves they can overcome their poverty, dependence and ignorance. They are told everything is in the hand of Allah and only he decides the destinies of the humans. Of course when a whole nation adheres to such nonsense, they become lazy, initiatives are thwarted and poverty ensues. Instead of working Muslims waste their time praying, instead of relying on their own efforts, they supplicate the blessing of an imaginary god. The whole month of Ramadan is passed when Muslims ruin their health in a most crazy ritual of fasting poisoning their bodies and lying around lazily. They also waste their time memorizing Quran, a book that they do not understand and learning the Fiqh that teaches them the art of defecation, copulation and urination. Of course Muslims are victims. But they are victims of Islam. They are victims of their own ignorance. The whole purpose of my writing on the web is to free them from the claws of this barbaric cult and empower them through knowledge, and understanding. What are you doing to liberate them?

But you see Muslims as victims of other religions. I am afraid I have to disagree with you. Of course in many cases Muslims were victimized by people professing other religions such as the Kosovars in Yugoslavia or the Chechens in Russia. But these victimizations are not religiously motivated. I do not see any other religious group deciding to exterminate the Muslims because of their religion. You must not confuse the retaliatory hostile actions of people of other religions with the Jihadi spirit of Muslims. The Serbs were victimized by Muslims for 600 years. Even during the WWII the Muslims of Yugoslavia sided with Hitler and caused the death of many Serbs. The inhumane treatment of the Serbs against the Bosnians was due to an old grudge caused by Muslims. In Chechnya the Chechens are considered as separatists. They are not under attack because of their religion. Please do not interpret this as if I am in agreement that a nation be kept in a confederacy without their consent and with force, but the point is that unlike what Muslims claims there is no religious persecution in Chechnya nor in any other place in the world against Muslims simply because they are Muslims. On the other hand we see that Christians, Jews, Hindus, Buddhists, Bahais and Ahmadis in Islamic countries are persecuted because of their faith.

No. Other faiths do not produce saintly human beings. If you read more of my writings you know I disagree with all religions and consider all of them useless and superfluous. But Islam is a distinct case. No other religion teaches so much hate as Islam does. No other religion encourages its followers to act with violence. Even the Old Testament that contains many brutalities attributed to Moses, Joshua and other prophets of Israel does not instruct the Jews to kill the non-Jews. Those barbarities of the Bible are considered to be historic incidents (although in reality they are just fables and Moses may have never existed) not instructions to kill as the verses of Quran are.

As for Zionism I am not an expert. However it is clear that no Muslim can be unbiased in passing judgment on Israeli Palestinian problem. You say that "Zionism, which used the Jewish faith, is thus fundamentally based on the principle of ethnic cleansing." Please forgive me if I have to declare "passionately" that this statement of yours is utter nonsense. You perhaps do not know the meaning of ethnic cleansing or your faith in Islam has obfuscated your better

judgment and cannot come to an unbiased opinion.

In my previous email I described ethnic cleansing as what Muhammad did to the [Jews of Medina](#). (Please read this). The prophet that you follow attacked the Jewish settlements of Medina and though they did not fight back and surrendered, he massacred their men, took their women and children as slaves and sold them. Read the story of the Jews and then tell me whether you still think this beast was a prophet of God. What Muhammad did to other religions in Arabia (Hijaz) was ethnic cleansing. What the Muslims are doing to the Christians, Buddhists, Hindus, Ahmadis and Bahais in all Islamic countries is ethnic cleansing, because you can see a systematic persecution of these minorities in all Islamic countries. These minorities are massacred, imprisoned and forced to exile. This is ethnic cleansing. The Jews are not persecuting the Palestinians. The Palestinians are free in Israel and their rights are protected. But of course you cannot expect trust from a people that you constantly terrorize. There is a lot of bad blood among the Jews and Palestinians. The hatred is mutual. But try to be fair in your judgment. How would you react if you were an Israeli constantly being harassed by the Palestinian suicide bombers? What would you do to a people who openly deny your right to exist?

You speak of Israel as if it actually belonged to the Palestinians from the dawn of time. Have you read the history? Israel belonged to Israelis for at least 4000 years. That is what we read in the Bible. Of course I do not think that whatever is in the Bible is true but we can at least be certain that the Jews called Israel their home for thousands of years. Jerusalem and the West Bank that the Palestinians claim as their capital belonged to the Jews. Jerusalem was built by the Jews. It was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar and rebuilt by the Jews. In one occasion the king of Persia paid the Jews to go to Israel and rebuild their temple and pray to their God. This is reported in the book of Ezra.

What about Palestine? Well Palestine never existed as a country. Palestine is the name of a region. We never had a Palestinian state. The Palestinians of today are Arabs. Palestine before the 1967 was under the occupation of Jordan. No one complained at that time. Why so much fuss when the Jews have occupied it? The answer is simple. Muslims hate the Jews. The reason for this is because Muhammad told them to hate the Jews. Prior to Muhammad, the Jews and the Arabs were allies. They intermarried and traded with each other. The Jews of Hijaz (Arabia) were so arabized that they spoke Arabic, had Arab names and even Arab genes. Muhammad is the founder of the religious animosity between the Arabs and the Jews that has lasted for 1400 years and is causing the death of innocent people even today. All this is documented in my article about the [Jews of Arabia](#).

One of the claims of the Muslims on Jerusalem is that there is Masjid ul Aqsa and this is a Muslim sacred place? Why should this mosque be sacred for Muslims? Muhammad said a lie that he visited this place before his ascension to Heaven and his visit with Allah. I hope you are not that naïf to believe in these demagogical tales of Muhammad concocted to fool his foolhardy followers. Jerusalem is not a sacred place for Muslims. There is nothing Islamic there to make it “sacred” for you guys.

Despite the fact that I explained Israel is not created to safeguard the Jewish faith but the Jews as a nation, you keep repeating, “Zionism uses the Jewish faith”. Do you really think Albert Einstein believed in Yahweh, or had any faith in Judaism? This is absurd. Einstein was an atheist. But do you deny the fact that he was a Jew? In Israel today there are many people, in fact a great percentage of them, who do not believe in God. Israel is not a country formed around a religion. Unlike most Islamic countries, Israel has a secular government. Israel belonged to Israelis since the dawn of history. They were exiled and were taken in Diaspora, often persecuted by maniacs such as Hitler,

Muhammad and his followers and now they are back reclaiming their own ancestral land. Is there anything wrong in that? If you said yes it is because you are biased. Your hatred has clouded your judgment. This is something that you have to resolve for yourself.

As to your claim that Golda Meir, Shamir, had warrants for arrest on terrorism and Menachem Begin was responsible for the massacre of 300+ Arabs I have not read these charges anywhere outside Islamic media. With this I do not want to deny these charges but I am asking to provide the proof. Can you show me a document issued by UN for example that corroborate this claim? Did any other newspaper that was not run by Arabs and Muslims lay such charges? Before I accept those charges I would like to read the facts and not just innuendos and calumnies written by Muslims. What you say could be true but I need facts. Can you provide?

On the other hand I personally remember that Yaser Arafat was leading a terrorist campaign against the people of Israel and he was revolutionary. Now he is apparently reformed and presents himself like a respectable statesman. Of course he still wears his fatigue, a reminiscent of those good old days when he used to carry guns.

You spoke of the Hindu brutalities against the Muslims. I know of a very fascistic Hindu hate group called Hindu Unity. These thugs are no better than Muslim terrorists. In fact they are the copycats of each other and vie in violence and barbarity. My point is that why instead of stopping violence and condemning it you find justification for committing more violence when the other group acts violently. The Hindu Unity's raison d'être is to counter Islamic expansionism. If Islam ceases to be a threat to India I doubt the Hindu Unity would continue to exist.

You asked "What 'high' positions do Muslims hold in India - how many court judges, IAS/IFS grade civil servants, military officers, businessmen?"

Let me answer you this with a rhetoric question. What high positions Muslims hold in any country? Muslims do not hold any position anywhere because Muslims generally lack proper education, they are not skilled and they are unproductive. (who would want to hire a Muslim when they have to stop working 5 times a day to perform their prayer?). Show me one Muslim who has excelled in science or has won the Nobel Prize. Please don't mention those Middle Easterners who have distinguished themselves in every field of life when they came to the West and just happen to carry their "Islamic" name. Not everyone who has an Arab name is a Muslim.

We are talking about the laws of the land. Is India a Hindu republic or is it a secular state? Are the laws of India inspired from Bagavad Gita or are they laic? You see, Iran is no more called Iran. It is called "Islamic" republic of Iran. And the laws of the state are Islamic. The minorities do not count. This is so in all Islamic countries. Is this the case also in India?

You claimed "Islam developed much of modern science: algebra, calculus, anatomy, chemistry" Oh dear! Can you please show me which part of Quran or Hadith is scientific or speak about algebra, calculus, anatomy or chemistry? Those great luminaries, mostly Persians, who were the authors of great achievement in these sciences were not believers in Islam. They were heretics. They ridiculed Islam and the foolish belief of the masses of Muslims. To claim that Zakaria Razi, Bu Ali Sina, Omar Khayyam, Ibn Rushd and other great minds that were born in Islamic countries were contribution of Islam to the world is just as ridiculous as if Christians took credit for the generous of Galileo, Darwin, or Steven Hawking. Please read this article about the [Freethinkers of Islam](#) before repeating the absurd claim of the Muslims that Islam contributed to modern science. The contribution of



Islam to the world is Quran and that book is the most stupid piece of nonsense one can find.

You also made a bizarre statement that I just don't know what to say. You wrote "Plato, Aristotle, Socrates would be lost to the world if the Muslims had not preserved them."

Are you really serious? First of all it was not Islam that "preserved" the works of Socrates, Plato or Aristotle. If anything the works of these philosophers were studied by Middle Eastern thinkers who happened to have Islamic names. Al Ghazali who was a true Muslim believer did not want to have anything to do with these philosophers. As a matter of fact philosophy is despised in Islam.

At the end, speaking of the Islamic terrorism against USA you blamed the West for "driving Muslims to these fundamentalist verities". I agree that in many cases the policies of USA have been shortsighted. America is a country after her own interests and often in the pursuit of this interest the legitimate interests of other nations are neglected. However what is unconscionable is that since the Sep 11 all Muslims try to justify the criminal deeds of the Islamists in murdering thousands of absolutely innocent people by blaming it on America. I received many emails from Muslims who say, "yes what happened in Sep 11 was wrong BUT what is happening to Palestinians is also wrong". I am sorry to see that your attitude toward the victims of NY and Pentagon is not much different from the attitude of other Islamists. The fact that America has been callous towards the needs of the people in third world countries and has often supported brutal dictators that were willing to sign lucrative contracts with USA is a matter that needs to be discussed and resolved in its own place. But the hatred of Islamists towards everyone who is not a Muslim is something different. This hate has nothing to do with USA and her failed policies. This hatred is obvious from the teachings of Quran and will exist as long as there are people who follow that book and consider it to be a divine book.

Anyway this response has become too long and although I have more things to say, I think it is better to end it here.

Regards

Ali Sina

---

Received from Rajesh:

in your response to jim shea's question about how many muslims in india have occupied high positions well let me enumerate it for you

[Maulana abul kalam azad](#) -> india's first education minister

[Fakhruddin Ali Ahmed](#) -> india's first muslim president in the 1970's

[Major General Afsir Karim](#) ->one of india's top military commanders

[A.P.J Abdul Kalam](#) ->the architect of india's Missile programme and former DRDO chief presently chief scientific adviser to the indian govt was awarded the Bharat Ratna recently, india's highest civil honour

[ustad Zakir Hussain](#) -> one of India's finest musicians he is said to be able to perform any tune on the tabla even a orchestra to boot

[Mohammed Rafi](#) -> one of India's greatest singers of yester years

[Nafesa Fazal](#) -> first muslim woman judge of the Indian supreme court was also governor of the south Indian state Tamil Nadu until she decided to play parochial to a certain Ms Jayalalitha

[Khurshid Alam Khan](#) -> Governor of the south Indian state of Karnataka for a decade

[Mohd Azharuddin](#) -> was the captain of the Indian cricket team for nearly a decade the longest term for any captain until he admitted to matchfixing and cheating. he was not the only one to be kicked out even Hindus like Ajay Jadeja got the boot. so no discrimination(sic!) there

[Nawab Ali Khan Pataudi](#) -> also former captain of the Indian cricket team

[Azim Hashim Premji](#) -> The owner of Wipro the Indian software giant. he is one of the richest Indians and only last year during the dotcom mania he was for a short while the second richest man in the world after Bill Gates!!

[Omar Abdullah](#) -> presently union minister of state for external affairs also the son of Farooq Abdullah the J&K chief minister.

Besides them Indian parliament has several muslim MP's also all state assemblies, city councils have considerable muslim representation. India's film industry has been represented by many muslim artistes like [Shahrukh Khan, Salman](#)

[Khan, Ameer Khan, Feroze Khan, Shabana Azmi and her husband Javed Akhtar, A.R. Rehman, Zeenat Aman, Mumtaz, Nadeem Akhtar, Saif Ali Khan](#) and many more.

There are many muslims who serve in the Indian armed forces, one of them was also awarded the Param Vir Chakra for his role in the Battle of Khemkaran in 1965 Indo-Pak war.

i think this is more than enough to answer Jim Rea and his

likes who only know to ask rhetorical questions and do not offer any proof whatsoever.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

## Abu Dosama

[Make a Donation](#)

The following list of the Muslim Victims was sent to me by

Abu DOSAMA"

### **Subject: [IslamOpenForum] Here are some of the Muslim victims of genocide throughout history**

Here are some of the Muslim victims of genocide throughout history Compiled By The Canadian Islamic Congress

1. All 70,000 inhabitants of Jerusalem, mostly Muslims, were massacred by the European Crusaders on July 15, 1099, "the blood was ankle-deep".
2. After the massacre of Antioch by the European Crusaders in June 1098 "no Muslims was alive". Massacres of Muslims happen also in Askani (1099), Aka (1104), Antioch (1098), Beirut (1110) and Tropolie (1102).
3. During the Inquisition, in Spain and Portugal the choice for Muslims were to "leave, convert or be burnt at the stake". The decree was only suppressed on July 15, 1834 after all Muslims were killed or left. Massacres of Muslims happened in Toledo (1085), Lisbon (1147), Cordoba (1236), Seville (1248), Maria (1266) and Granada (1492), "Promises of religious toleration were not kept".
4. The Mongols slaughtered millions of Muslims (1219-1260) in India, Persia, Iraq and central Asia including the Abbasid Caliph and his officials. The sack of Baghdad (Feb. 13, 1258) and the massacre of its population lasted more than 17 days and an estimated two million Muslims were massacred in Baghdad alone.
5. In Bosnia, Kosovo and Chechnya (1992-present) over than 200,000 Muslims were massacred and over 1.5 million Muslims were wounded, become homeless or exiled. Over 50,000 Muslim women and girls were raped.
6. Some 15 million Africans were taken as slaves to the Americas. More than half were Muslims. More than 3 million perished at sea, more than half were Muslims.
7. Following Deir Yassin massacre, Palestine, April 9-10, 1948, where 250 were killed by armed Jewish settlers, 100's of thousands left their homes in fear. Today there are over 3 million Palestinians refugees and exiles.
8. Israeli Lieutenant Dunham reported to the command officer, after the October 29, 1956 massacre of Kafr Qasem, where 43 were shot by the army, "minus 15 Arabs ... it is difficult to count ... "
9. During September 15-18, 1982, Israeli-backed Phalangist militia massacred an estimated 50,000 Palestinians in Sabra and Shatila refugee camps in Lebanon.

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#)

...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

10. During 1932-1957, at Russia's Arctic Vorkuta concentration camps a total of 6 million died, more than one third were Muslims.

11. On February 25, 1994 a Jewish settler shot dead in cold blood 60 Muslim worshipers at the Ibrahimi mosque, Hebron. Thirty more died when they demonstrated against the massacre.

12. On March 16, 1988, the Kurdish town of Halabja (population 45,000), Iraq, was bombarded with chemical weapons. An estimated 5,000 died and 1,000's seriously wounded.

13. For the last 8 years, the entire population of Iraq has been subjected to brutal sanctions. As a result over 1 million died including 575,000 children.

14. Several thousand Muslims were massacred in Philippines, Kashmir and Thailand (1970's-present).

15. On April 18, 1996, over 100 Muslims were massacred in the UN compound in Qana, Lebanon by the Israeli army.

16. Millions of Muslims civilians were massacred by the imperial powers of Europe in Africa and Asia (1500's to 1900's).

17. Hundreds of thousands of Muslims were massacred during and prior to the partition of India in the 1940's.

18. Thousands of Muslim civilians were victims of Israeli bombings and shelling in South Lebanon for the last 26 years. Hundreds of thousands were displaced.

---

Answer:

In the past all nations have committed atrocities and crimes. Muslims became victims but also they were the major victimizers. Read the history of the conquests of Islam. In my own country Iran the Muslims murdered millions and enslaved millions.

Please wake up and do not live in the past. Look around yourself TODAY. Today the Muslims are the main perpetrators of crimes everywhere. All news of terrorism is from Islamic fronts. All the other nations have learned to leave aside their religious bigotry, have embraced humanism and secularism except Muslims who decline to part form the 7<sup>th</sup> century mindset.

You remember and mention the war in Kosovo and Bosnia but conveniently or blindly do not see that the "Christian" world joined force to subdue Yugoslavia, another Christian country, to liberate the Muslims. Would Muslims have given any support to a Christian, Jewish, or Hindu country if a Muslim country oppressed it? Of course not! The lives of non-Muslims for Muslims are worth nothing. Their right is non-existent. They must be subdued and killed. This is what the Quran teaches. This is what the Prophet did and said.

You read the history but only parts of it that supports your biased and hateful way of thinking. Why don't you read the

whole history to see what Muslims did to non-Muslims in Medina, Kheybar Yeman, Iran, Syria, India, Spain, Sudan and are still doing in Kashmir, India, Bangladesh, (up until a month ago) Afghanistan, Philippines, Indonesia, Iran, East Timor, Pakistan, Sudan, Nigeria, and in every other country where Muslims have penetrated including in USA?

TODAY no other group is oppressing people of other religions except Muslims. TODAY Muslims are the only religious group that is killing people for religious purposes. TODAY Muslims are the only group that insists to conquer the world and impose a religious rule on the entire humanity. TODAY Muslims are the only people who are willing to destroy the world with atomic bombs to prove that their sadistic Allah is powerful.

All other religions, despite their bloody past are now only concerned with personal piety and spiritual development of their followers. Some of them also get involved in works of charity like Salvation Army, Habitat for Humanity, etc. But Muslims are the only group that still thinks of Jihad, and expansion of their religion through violent means. Muslims are the only group that believes their god has given them the mission to kill those who reject him. Muslims are the only group that still endeavors to impose the antiquated misogynistic laws of their "holy" book. And Muslims are the only group that has not apologized for the crimes of their past and keeps committing those crimes even today.

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

**YmMasalkhi**

**Make a Donation**

[YmMasalkhi@aol.com](mailto:YmMasalkhi@aol.com)

Dec, 23, 2001

Proving your site wrong

Mr/Ms. Alisina

I viewed your site and read its contents and I want to prove to you that it contains mistakes and misunderstandings. First of all what you said at the beginning is all about your own personal opinion (ex. calling prophet Muhammad peace be upon him bad names) I will start arguing with you from the point you started quoting from the Quran and Hadeeth. But before I do that as response for the point you made about prophet Muhammad marrying 9 years old girl, if you made enough research you would know that first she was his wife, second girls in hot climate countries reach the point of puberty along time before girls elsewhere so 9 years would be around the average time, third at that environment age does not matter when marrying and that is apparent when prophet Muhammad married his first wife Khadija although she was much older than him.

As for the second point about killing the Jews, The vast majority and the leaders of the the Jews were traitors who helped invading tribes to advance toward the Medina (city of the prophet) to slaughter and destroy all Muslims regardless of sex and age. Second they were judged by a judge who was their ally before converting to Islam, and they promised to accept his judgment.

Another point you discussed was the looting of caravans, well first of all these caravans belonged to the people who expelled the Muslims from their homes and took their money and they had to pay for that. Second they had to recognize the power of Muslims and recognize their rights.

As for destorying wells and palm that was actually a temporarily military tactics to hasten the surrender of the enemies to avoid more bloodshed in battle. Propeht Muhammad did not treat any prisoner of war badly and please give correct quotes next time when making such claims. As for the poeple who were the leaders of the enemy and wanted bloodshed to continue, it is a normal thing to be tried and punished.

You said the Quran has many scientific mistakes, sorry to tell you, you just fell into a trap. Bring correct quotes from the Quran and we will be ready to discuss

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

them. But just saying and claiming that it has mistakes is an incorrect method of arguing in the first place. You mentioned the verse 192

in chapter 2 about kill them wherever ye catch them. First of all this if you read the verse from beginning to end you will realize the Muslims are instructed to react to an enemy's action and not start. Second no law tells you to surrender your necks to the hands of the enemy, or else what happened to the Bosnians by the Serbs is a great evidence on the wrath and hatred of the unbelievers.

As for 9:123 I really advise you to read carefully what you use as an evidence, it is a verse narrating what was said by Pharaoh (who is not a Muslim and is not liked by them for what he did) to the believers who believed in prophet Moses.

I will continue in another message the rest of the response, because this one is getting too long.

(No name given)

Dear ???

I already said please do not start writing before you read at least few of the articles in my site. There is nothing new in your "refutation" that is not already answered.

To defend Muhammad from his shameful sexual relationship with a 9 year-old child Muslims say: "children in hot climates mature faster". I was in many hot climates even in Saudi Arabia and 9-year old children are children. The thought of a 53 year-old man wobbling naked in bed with a 9 year-old child and fondling her is disgusting. It is unbelievable that so many people can follow a man so despicable and low. I have spoken in detail on this subject in [this article](#).

As for the assassination of the Jews I already have explained that [here](#). You should have read that before trying to respond. It is a shame that you do not see anything wrong in Muhammad's massacring all the men of [Bani' Quraiza](#) and [other Jews](#) whom he murdered.

You say that Muhammad did not treat any of his prisoners of war badly. Isn't massacring the people who surrendered without a fight and selling their women and children treating them badly?

I am happy that you acknowledge that Muhammad destroyed water wells and burned palm plantations. But alas your value system is so low that you do not see anything wrong in that. For you and other Muslims ends justify the means. Hence thought all Muslims denounce terrorism by their mouth, deep down inside they sympathize with the terrorists who give their lives killing more innocent people to promote Islam. Islam is indeed the religion of double standards, lies and deceptions. That is why you see nothing wrong in

Muhammad acting as a gangster and a highway robber when he attacks the merchant caravans of the Meccans stealing their goods and killing their guards or taking them as hostage threatening to kill them and forcing their families to pay ransom.

You say I fell in trap for saying [Quran has many scientific errors](#). Where I made this statement I made the word scientific a hyperlink. You should have at least clicked on it to see my proof before putting your foot in your mouth.

And finally your claim that the verses of Quran that call for the killing of the unbelievers are for defense. This is one of the most obvious lies of the Muslims. The history is the proof that Muslims were the ones who initiated wars everywhere. Muhammad was the aggressor in all the wars and so the Muslims after him following his sunnah. Even in our recent days, the war in Afghanistan was initiated by Muslims who killed thousands of innocent people in USA, the war in Israel was initiated by Muslims who vowed to drown all the Jews in the Mediterranean sea. The war or the troubles in Kashmir is due to the activities of the Islamic terrorists. Everywhere there is a problem where Muslims are an end of it Muslims are the cause of it. Only one who is blinded by faith is incapable to see that.

I am very busy and will not continue responding you if you keep playing the same broken disk that Muslims play in defense of their failed paradigm. There is nothing new in what you write and I do not wish to waste my time and the time of my readers. I will gladly answer you if you read at least few of my articles. Almost everything you said was already discussed in detail.

If you want to prove that Quran is scientific you should at least read all the [articles on this subject](#) collected in this site.

If you want to say Muhammad's wars were defensive and condone his killing of the Jews or his raid at merchant caravans you should first read [this article](#).

If you want to talk about Muhammad "holy" character you have to read the articles that are written about him and [his wives](#).

There is much more in this site. Go through the list of the [articles](#) and read them before starting to write.

Regards,

Ali Sina

,

Dear Mr/Ms Alisina

This is the second part of the response to your site.

In the first part we reached the part where you mentioned chapter 9:5 of the Quran.  
and I see nothing hateful about that verse, I mean humans have the choice to believe in the TRUTH or not to believe I see nothing about violence in that verse. But for sure every action has consequences and those who do not believe must face them and will be asked by God.

As for chapter 8 verse 65 I see nothing absolutely nothing about even fighting. You know I would stop here and God willing I will prepare even a more powerful response to you based on quotes. and May God make you judge things by your brain with a clean heart.  
Peace be upon those who follow the guidance.

Dear YmMasalkhi

The reason you see nothing wrong in [these verses of Quran](#) means only one thing: Your value system is very low. These teaching are inhumane but first you have to know what is humanity or humanness. Obviously you have a long way to go before seeing the evil in these verses. This site is not going to help you. But there are many Muslims who are decent people and who believe Islam is a religion of peace. It is for them that I write. I was among that category. My relatives and most of my friends also belong to that category. I always condemned the Islamists extremists for abusing and misinterpreting the "peaceful" teachings of Quran. It was [when I read that book](#) that I realized that I am the one who is misunderstanding the Quran. The extremists and the terrorists have it right. The good Muslims who constitute the majority have no idea what Quran teaches. Then it became clear to me why there are so many terrorists among the Muslims and why those who are more religious are more violent and have murderous thoughts.

Regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)







I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

## Bakkah

[Make a Donation](#)

"bobby siddiqui" [<bakkah@bellsouth.net>](mailto:bakkah@bellsouth.net)

Bismillah

To AS

From Bakkah

I just recently came across your web site and can whole-heartedly say that it is one of the most stupid sites I have ever seen. The title you use – rational thinking, is total double speak. Whatever books you have read trying to refute Islam are total idiocy, and baseless, plus everything you post is out of context. You seem to have a great hatred for Muslims. And you keep saying you don't hate? "the Quran is a hoax, every sentence is false" those are really so loving statements!

Ali Sina:

And partially quoted verses to prove your twisted point! I am here not to take your challenge and convince you of anything or to defend those Muslims who have wronged you in the past, but as a Muslim, to give some lost souls that happen to run across your web site, God help them, a Muslim's perspective on your ranting and ravings.

You are most welcome to do so and I will publish all you say. I wonder why no Islamic site ever publishes a sentence of mine or do not make a link to sites with opposing views on Islam. Don't you think this is the sign of weakness? Obviously they are afraid that our logic might be superior to theirs. Muslims are right only when no other opinion is allowed. No wonder they kill the dissidents and burn the books that speak against Islam.

BTW no Muslim has wronged me personally. I only cry out the pain of other victims of Islam who mostly happen to be Muslims.

You say you were a Muslim and hate the Quran now. I really don't care what you were or are now, but anyone with such hate, as is within you, I and most people find it hard to believe that whatever you say is truthful.

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)



As a matter of fact I do not have any hate in my heart. The reason I speak out against Islam is because it is a hate-mongering doctrine. To hate hateful doctrines is to love people.

You say "poor people breed more" that is a 100 % racial slur, because I understand that to be meaning those of color. Even if you yourself are non white, to be saying such a stupid statement shows your true colors.

Obviously you have very weird reasoning. So in your vocabulary poverty is synonymous to people of color. Hmm!... That is interesting.

You have some infatuation of poverty being the yardstick as to how a nation is doing. But there is no virtue in wealth. Christians say that the meek shall inherit the earth.

Obviously it is not me who is "infatuated" with poverty but you. These nonsense talk that the "meek shall inherit the earth" was intended to make the poor feel better while it offered no solution to end their miseries. There is nothing glorious about poverty. Poverty is a curse that must be eliminated. As responsible human beings we have to fight against ignorance that ultimately is responsible for poverty, educate people promote science and increase knowledge to get rid of poverty. Poverty is an insult to humanity. It is a child of ignorance. If all Islamic countries are poor (wealth generated by oil does not count) it is because Islam fosters ignorance. If I fight to eradicate Islam, it is because I desire to see my people and your people prosper and become wealthy like the rest of the secular world.

Wealth or power are all God given and His timeframe is not yours or my timeframe. What nation in history has lasted in wealth for eternity? Every empire has its downfall. Wealth and power are all a test, and everyone's test is different. Some are tested by wealth, and some by poverty. Only God knows and rules this realm. You seem to know so much that you are making judgments about everything right and left about everybody.

Precisely this is the kind of ignorance I am talking about that perpetuates poverty amongst our people. Wealth and power are not "God-given". They are the result of work, planning and knowledge. As long as our people are not told how to go after wealth and as long as they believe in these mumbo jumbo that wealth is god-given they will dig deeper and deeper in poverty. "God's timeframe?" What an absurdity! If our people are poor today and their children die of malnutrition

and lack of proper hygiene, what good does it make to them if a thousand or ten thousand years from now God would mysteriously make them wealthy by showering over their heads golden nuggets? Those statements are the essence of ignorance that has kept our people backwards. "Only God knows" eh? This is how you have kept people under the yoke of ignorance. The answer to why Muslims are poor while every one else is making money is because we are kept in ignorance, because we are unproductive, because we waste our time learning useless subjects such as fiqh and sharia instead of learning useful sciences such as physics, biology and chemistry. I was amazed when I heard my cousin who is an engineer educated in Iran still believes in the nonsense of creation and Adam and Eve. We are poor because instead of working we waste our time five times a day praying to a paranoid and narcissist deity that does not exist except in our imagination that loves to be adulated. We are poor because one month in each year we fast and therefore become too lazy to work properly. This is why we are poor. You don't have to ask Allah to tell you why. We can overcome our poverty once we overcome our ignorance and you don't have to wait for Allah to intervene either.

And when you respond to me, please do not simply post some link as an answer. Be a man and spell out your response so everyone can see what a warped mind you truly have. And please don't cut and paste this, let's take this entire conversation to the public in totality.

A sus ordenes!

From going through some of your site, I do have to commend you that when you quote some passage from the Quran, you quote the translation correctly, but you never quote it in its entirety. It is your own response to the translation though that is seething with hate and misinformation. The truth will surely rise to the top.

What escaped your attention is that all my quotes of the Quran are hyperlinked. If you click on them they will take you to three translations of Quran online where you can read as much "context" as you wish and check out the truth on your own.

First point of matter is the belief in God is the prerequisite of faith. The belief that God exists cannot be proven or disproven. One must simply believe.

This is such an intelligent statement. A believer of Santa Clause could also use the same argument. The truth is that the onus of proof is on the person who claims the existence of something not on the one who denies it. If I tell you that dragons exist, I must prove it to you. You don't have to disprove anything. However as it happens in this case and because of great interest on the subject many freethinkers have already disproved the existence of God. If you care you can read my

proofs in [this link](#). (Okay, don't click on it. I remember you do not like links)

And those that believe, can see Allah's signs everywhere, those without believe will not be able to see anything, even if it is staring them in the face.

Could it be that this god that only the believers see is the product of imagination and self-suggestions? You know, human mind is a very powerful thing. It can make up any world you can imagine of. Could it be that you are just hallucinating like under the influence of a drug? You must have heard Marx who said, "Religion is the opiate of the masses". So to differentiate the truth from the falsehood and the real from fantasy I rather use reason and not blind faith. There are so many people believing in so many absurdities, which one is the right belief to choose? Why should I believe in Muhammad's Allah and not in the Inca's Manitu? If reason is out of question and one has to just believe, I want to know why should I believe in one god and not the other? There are thousands of beliefs in the world, which one should I choose and why? I want an answer. Don't ask me to believe by quoting a verse from Quran or Bible that tell me if I don't believe I will go to hell. I am not easily intimidated by fear-mongering tactics. I want proof based on reason and logic. You see, beliefs are many, but logic is one.

Then there is the matter of Islam being the confirmation and finalization of the other Books of Allah. Namely the original Tawrah or Torah of the Jews and the original Injil or Bible of the Christians. There is no other book or document to discuss this matter except for these three. They are all related and from one source. The Hadith is the words or actions of Prophet Muhammad, saw, and they only complement what its said in the Quran, and are to be followed with the Quran by all true Muslims.

Who said so? What is your evidence or proof for such claim? I can prove it to you, as I have done, that these books are gibberish. They are full of errors, ridiculous and nonsense ([See these articles](#)). Do you have ANY proof that these books are from God? They are as much divine as is the book of Gilgamesh. The origin of all these books is human fantasy. It is a pity that in the 21<sup>st</sup> century some people cling to fables of one, two or four thousand years old.

Now to you site.

1.Those who break Allah's Covenant after it is ratified, and who sunder what Allah Has ordered to be joined, and do mischief on earth: These cause loss (only) to themselves. Quran 2.27

What problem do you have with that, it is very straightforward and clear. You may not like to hear it, but it makes total sense. Those that have broken God's covenant or trust will have to pay some price,

especially when they should have known better, because they were blessed with earlier Prophets and Books. It is said that this ayah is about the disbelievers and hypocrites among the People of the Book (Christian and Jews) who broke the covenant or pledge that Allah took from them in the Tawrah to follow Muhammad, saw, when he is sent as a Prophet, and to believe in him and in what he was sent with. The covenant was broken when the People of the Book rejected the Prophet Muhammad, saw, after they knew the truth about him and they hid this truth from people, even though they swore to Allah that they would do otherwise.

I don't have any problem with that verse. In fact I could say the same. "If you want to abandon reason and follow your fancies no one but you will be the loser".

But my problem with Muhammad is that he did not stop there. He ordered that everyone should convert to his religion and those who don't should be killed. My problem is that he murdered many innocent people, assassinated them and gave instructions to his followers to do the same. Millions of people gave their lives because of this man's narcissistic dreams of grandeur, power and domination. Even today, the followers of this man are killing innocent people in Kashmir, in India, in Bangladesh, in Indonesia, in Algeria, in Nigeria, in Sudan, in Lebanon, in Israel, in Afghanistan, in Iran and in USA. Muslims are killing non-believers and they do it in the name of Allah following the teachings and the example (sunnah) of Muhammad. Aside from that verse there are hundreds of other verses that call for killing, maiming and crucifying the unbelievers. [Here is a list of them.](#)

2. Bukhari Volume 4, Book 54, Number 445:

Narrated Abu Dhar:

The Prophet said, "Gabriel said to me, 'Whoever amongst your followers die without having worshipped others besides Allah, will enter Paradise (or will not enter the (Hell) Fire).' The Prophet asked. "Even if he has committed illegal sexual intercourse or theft?" He replied, "Even then."

This Hadith is also quite straightforward and eludes to the main substance of Belief in One God. In all the religions of the Book, (Islam, Christianity, & Judaism) many directives are mentioned that it is of the highest duty for mankind to believe in One God and One God only. Even those Christians that believe their modern day Bible actually says that Jesus is the same as God or is God's son, cannot point to any phrase where it actually says so. The references they give time and time again only point to a far far stretch of words. Back to the hadith, it then gives the good news for the followers of Islam - that even if a person commits a sin (such as adultery), but basically believes in One true God, and does not commits Shirk – will enter the Paradise.

Of course it is "straightforward". We understand the meaning of it too. The point is that this demonstrates that Allah is a psychopath. Why it should be so important to him that people worship him? Do you know the size of this universe? Let me remind you once more. It is said that light that travels at the speed of 300,000 kilometers per second takes eight minutes to travel from Sun to Earth. You make the math to calculate the distance of the Sun from the Earth. But the light takes 100,000 years to travel the span of our galaxy, the Milky Way. Can

you imagine the size of the Milky Way? The scientists believe that there are about four hundred billion stars in our galaxy. Our Sun is just one of them. Can you imagine how many planets like our Earth could possibly exist in the Milky Way? Now as if this is not mind boggling imagine that it is estimated that there are about four hundred billion galaxies such as the Milky way in this universe. The size of this universe is about 15 billion light years.

Now this universe started about 15 billion years ago by an explosion of a tiny very hot spot. This is not a theory. This is all filmed. Yes a real film, not a computer generation simulation. When you look at the sky, you don't see the universe as is now, you look at the past. Many of those stars and galaxies that we can see today are already extinct or are no more there. Today's powerful telescopes, like Hubble, have filmed the very early stages of the big bang.

As if all this is not astounding, many scientists believe that there is no reason to believe that there is only one universe. They opine that the same laws that have kicked off this universe could have created other universes, of which we will never have any knowledge ever since they are out of our universe. And I dare to think that since the laws of the nature work with plenitude, perhaps there are billions or hundreds of billions of universes such as ours. Why not? The same laws that have brought this universe to happen and caused the big bang could have caused other universes to form in other places and other times. In fact it would be unreasonable to assume that there is only one universe.

Okay, now that you have an idea of the vastness of the universe and the possibility of other universes, let us take a look at the forth dimension, the time. As I said our universe is about 15 billion years old. For now it is expanding. One day it will come to a total halt and everything will be dark. But let us not worry about that now since the death of our universe will not take place any time soon. In fact our universe's age if compared to the life span of a human, is not even a toddler but a newborn infant. Can this give you an idea how insignificant are we humans compared to the universe?

Our Earth is about 4.5 billion years old and life started here about 4 billion years ago. It kept evolving and evolving until humans walked straight about a couple of million years ago and we the, Homo sapiens, came to evolve about 100,000 years ago. If you compare the age of the Earth to a high-rise of 45 stories each story representing 100 million years, the appearance of the Humans could be represented by the thickness of the paint on the rooftop of the building. So insignificant is our existence compared to the age of the Earth.

Now the religions tell us that about six thousand years ago God decided to send his messengers to us and tell us that if we don't recognize him as the creator of this universe, he will be offended and mad and sad and he will punish us and will send us to hell and burn us and roast us toast us and pour boiling water on us and will make us suffer for ETERNITY. Mind you, our solar system will die about five billion years from now and our universe will also come to a cold and dark end one day but Allah will still keep burning, toasting and rousting those who did not believe in him in this Earth.

What kind of STUPID people can believe in such nonsense? Why the creator of this universe (and perhaps billions more) would be so pathetic to need us, the descendents of a bunch of African apes to worship him? How could the maker of such magnificent world be so unforgiving that would punish people for eternity? And imagine the kind of punishment that Muhammad describes.

[22:19-22](#); But those who deny (their Lord),- for them will be cut out a garment of Fire: over their heads will be poured out boiling water. With it will be scalded what is within their

bodies, as well as (their) skins. In addition there will be maces of iron (to punish) them. Every time they wish to get away therefrom, from anguish, they will be forced back therein, and (it will be said), "Taste ye the Penalty of Burning!"

or

[69:30-37](#) (The stern command will say): "Seize ye him, and bind ye him, And burn ye him in the Blazing Fire. Further, make him march in a chain, whereof the length is seventy cubits! This was he that would not believe in Allah Most High. And would not encourage the feeding of the indigent! So no friend hath he here this Day. Nor hath he any food except the corruption from the washing of wounds, Which none do eat but those in sin."

Could any intelligent person believe in this hallucination of a mentally sick man? How can the creator of this universe be so petite? Even Saddam Hussein, Khomeini, Stalin and Hitler did not commit this much brutality. Do you really think the maker of this universe is such a psychopath? Then you wonder why Muslims are the poorest people of the world! Isn't it obvious? Ignorant people do not have horns. They look like normal people, but they believe in nonsense such as these.

3. (Sahih Bukhari 4.260)

Narrated Ikrima:

Ali burnt some people [hypocrites] and this news reached Ibn 'Abbas, who said, "Had I been in his place I would not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, 'Don't punish (anybody) with Allah's Punishment.' No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, 'If somebody (a Muslim) discards his religion, kill him.' "

This Hadith is clear, but need some context. And basically it says that mankind should never punish another fellow human for whatever sin he may have committed by the use of fire. That is, fire as punishment is the realm of God alone, and if a person deserves to be killed for some crime (such as murder, treason against Ummah) then he should not be killed by fire. Today in America some states still allow for punishment by electric chair – and the body is actually fried or burned where it touches the electrical current devices. In Islam, this is not allowed, but such a person should be killed another way.

Look Mr. Einstein. We all know who is Ali, the "guided" Khalifa, the commandant of the faithful, but who is Ibn Abbas? Between Ali ibn Abu Talib and Ibn Abbas who is more authoritative?

First of all let us make it clear that "hypocrite" (munafiq) does not mean people who commit crimes such as murder or treason. This term is applied to those who after realizing that Islam is farce decide to walk away from it. I am one of those detractors, derogatorily called by Quran a hypocrite. I actually do not think of myself to be a hypocrite but a



very honest man. I have stood up for my principles when it became clear to me that Muhammad was a schizophrenic narcissist and not a prophet of God. I lost many friends and have faced many hardships because of my decision. I know that I am in danger and could one day lose my life. This hardly can be called hypocrisy. Hypocrites are those who promote beliefs that are irrational and dangerous.

Let us assume that the meaning of Hadith is that the "hypocrites" should not be burned because this is the exclusive entertainment of Allah and they should be killed in another way, such as:

**5:33**, "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: execution, or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: that is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter;"

Do you agree that people should be executed, crucified, their hands and feet chopped from opposite sides because they decide to leave Islam after finding it a false doctrine? It amazes me that you do not disagree with the content of this hadith. Your disagreement is apparently on a technicality that the apostates must not be burned but killed in other ways.

Note that non-belief for Muhammad constituted "waging war against Allah and his Messenger" For example people like me who have never hurt a single Muslim nor intend to do so but am using my pen to expose Islam are considered as "waging war against Allah and his Messenger". So that is the kind of punishment that I would face if I ever fall in the hands of the followers of Muhammad.

#### 4. [2:191](#), And slay them wherever ye catch them

That was your quote! Readers please beware when anyone takes a few words from a book and makes judgment based on those alone. The directives from Allah concerning fighting are quite complex and even / or especially modern day Muslims do not follow those directives properly. But I can say that also for any other faith too. War is unfair and rules many times go out the door no matter who it is. But the beauty of Islam, is that we are guided by rules in war/fighting as in anything else. Islam is not a matter of worship one day a week, but instead is a Total Way of Life. And when practiced properly it leads to true peace and contentment. The context version :

**190** Fight in the way of Allah against those who fight against you, but begin not hostilities. Lo! Allah loveth not, aggressors.

**191** And slay them wherever ye find them, and drive them out of the places whence they drove you out, for persecution is worse than slaughter. And fight not with them at the Inviolable Place of Worship until they first attack you there, but if they attack you (there) then slay them. Such is the reward of

disbelievers.

**192** But if they desist, then lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

**193** And fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is for Allah. But if they desist, then let there be no hostility except against wrongdoers.

The meaning is a directive of self defense. A concept that every sane group or society accepts. Fight those that fight you, but do not start the hostility. The U.S. did not want to enter WW2, but only after Japan started the hostility in Pearl Harbor, did America come full force into the war. God does not love the aggressor. Wow! Self defense explained in the most beautiful terms. And once the fighting has begun, "slay them wherever you find them" comes (of which you only quote). And drive them out from where they originally drove you out. When a war begins, the people are not supposed to be cowardly, but to fight the enemy "wherever they may be" such as in caves or hiding in the streets or wherever. And if you occupied some land, of which the enemy has driven you out – such as those Muslims in Palestine or Kosovo – you have the legitimate right to defend your homeland. Then Allah says that if they stop the fighting, you are to stop until the threat of persecution is no more. The directives on fighting are intense and everything must be in perspective. This ayah (section) of the Quran was the first ayah revealed concerning fighting. And ever since it was revealed, Prophet Muhammad, saw, used to fight only those who fought him and avoid non-combatants.

Actually the real context (Sababe Nozul) of these verses is that Muhammad is exhorting his immigrant followers to attack Mecca telling them to fight and slay the Meccans (their own relatives and friends) if they resist them. In other words if they resort to arms to defend themselves they should be slewed. But if they surrender without fighting then their lives could be spared. This is like a bunch of gangsters raiding a village or a bank demanding the total surrender of the people warning them, "if you surrender we do not kill you but if you fight against us we will slay you." Perhaps to you this may sound equitable but in reality it is not.

Muhammad justifies his attack to Mecca inciting his immigrant followers that since the Meccans drove you out your homes you have to fight and take it back. Of course Meccans did not drive the Muslims out of the town, Many Muslims faced opposition from their family members when acting on the orders of Muhammad they wanted to leave. It was like today's cults that attract some youth and they try to leave their homes to follow the cult leader. The families of these new converts did not want their loved ones to leave. But Muhammad insisted that they should emigrate. There are many verses of Quran that corroborate this claim. This was all preplanned by Muhammad to divide and rule. There are many verses of Quran that corroborate this claim and I have written about the real motives of Muhammad in manipulating people and cursing them to leave in my responses to Ayatollah Montazeri, which you can read [here](#).

It is important to note once again, that "those who

wage war against Allah and his messenger” is referred to those who do not accept Muhammad’s claim to prophethood. The “enemies” of Islam are not necessarily those who take arm against Muslims. Any person who resists the invitation to accept Islam is an enemy and is waging war against Allah and his messenger and should receive punishment. The following verse makes it clear that those who believe in other gods beside Allah will be punished even in this world; though their punishment is doubled in the next.

**25:68** *”Those who invoke not, with Allah, any other god, nor slay such life as Allah has made sacred except for just cause, nor commit fornication; - and any that does this (not only) meets punishment. “(But) the Penalty on the Day of Judgment will be doubled to him, and he will dwell therein in ignominy,-*

**48:29**, Muhammad is the messenger of Allah; and those who are with him are **strong against Unbelievers**, (but) compassionate amongst each other.

In the above verse the word “qildat” is translated in English as “strong”. It actually means harsh and stern.

And another underlying factor, is that the Quran does not allow of the killing of non-military people. Women, children, old, insane, priests, & animals are not allowed to be killed, even the burning down of trees and crops are not allowed in war.

If so you Muhammad must have acted against the teaching of Quran in several occasions.

When the Bani Quraiza surrendered without any fight to the forces of Islam Muhammad massacred all the men and sold all the women and children as slaves and sex slaves. Rayhana, the beautiful Jewish girl became the Prophet’s share of the booty. To separate men from the boys he inspected the pubic hair of the adolescent captives and ordered all those who had grown pubic hair be massacred and those who did not have it yet be sold as slaves. These were ordinary people. Not military men. None of them fought against Islam.

Priests are not allowed to be killed? Where did you found this mandate? How come all the Muslims in Sudan, Philippines, Afghanistan, Kashmir or Bangladesh do not know this? How come the Christian missionaries in All Islamic countries are the first target?

Muhammad ordered the burning of the palm plantation of the Bani Nadir, another Jewish tribe resident in Medina. Since this was considered abhorrent for the Arabs he later made his Allah reveal a verse to condone this despicable act.

*“What you (O Muslims) cut down of the palm-trees (of the enemy), or you left them standing on their stems, it was by leave of Allâh.” [Q. 59: 5](#)*

Osama bin Laden – is an example of what not to do. He and his group are not followers of Islam or the Quran in this matter ( and many others by the way), and in the Hadith, it is mentioned that they should be stopped, even by other Muslims, as is the case of the Pakistan government which has helped America in the efforts to kill him.

On the contrary Osama bin Laden is the true Muslim. I can prove that whatever he did was based on Quran. If anyone is accusing him is denying the Quran.

Pakistan was supporting the Taliban all along until the General Musharaf realized that it is better to side with America and not with a loser. Gen. Musharaf is no fool. He knows which side the wind blows. This had nothing to do with Islam. Many Muslims in Pakistan came to the streets to express their support of bin Laden.

The public though is very emotional and many people are not taught the true meanings of Islam, that is why education of the Quran is important.

Precisely here lies the problem. Those Muslims who know nothing or very little of the content of Quran are generally good decent people and fortunately they are the majority. But those who read the Quran and try to follow it are the terrorists and potential terrorists. I don't say we should ban the Quran. On the contrary I propose let us study the Quran. I trust that the majority of Muslims have conscience and when they read the Quran they will realize what I realized after reading that book and walk away from Islam. It is my belief that if Muslims start reading the Quran most of them would leave it and Islam would be very much weakened. A weakened Islam is what ensures the security and peace of the world. The intent of my site is to expose the real face of Islam and challenge the good people who are born and raised in Islamic families and go by this name to read the Quran. The reason I left Islam is because I read the Quran. I suggest write to the embassy of Saudi Arabia and solicit a free copy of the Quran. No one can ever write a book as damaging to Islam as Quran is.

Now OBL is not the only mass killer there ever was that killed the innocent. Even the American army has many documented instances of the killing of the general public in past wars such as the Korean war, and the Vietnam war, where whole towns of people were killed because they were thought of collaborating with the military. And the list here is a long long list. But again, I mention that the Quran gives guidelines of what is allowed and what is not allowed, and if followed correctly, it fits all guidelines of moral codes no matter what religion one may have. And further the Quran mentions not to start fighting in the House of God or Mecca, but if the enemy fights you there, then you

should kill them there also, another action of self defense. "but if they cease, Allah is Oft Forgiving, Merciful." Means if the non believers cease fighting you in the Sacred Area of Mecca, **and comes to Islam and repents, then Allah will forgive them their sins**, even if they had before killed Muslims in Allah's Sacred Area. Here Allah states that His forgiveness encompasses every sin, whatever its enormity, when the sinner repents it.

Bakkah

Thank you for confirming what I said. The enemy of Islam is one who does not believe in Islam. Muslims should fight against such people. But if they come to Islam and repent then they can be forgiven. In Iran hundreds of Baha'is were given this chance to come to Islam and recant and repent from being Bahais. Since they did not oblige they were tortured and executed. Though this may seem to you justice, in reality it is the acme of injustice.

Ali Sina

[Home](#)   [Articles](#)   [Op-ed](#)   [Authors](#)   [FAQ](#)   [Leaving Islam](#)   [Debates](#)   [Library](#)   [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#)   [Links](#)   [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

## Abu Adam

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#)

...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

The following are comments on my debate with Abu Adam. This debate took place in a Yahoo club. Abu Adam copied and pasted it in his site <http://thetruereligion.org/af.htm>. Nevertheless he decided not to publish my last responses to him. In my debate with Abu Adam I chose the nom de plume "afreethinker". The person commenting on my debate with Abu Adam also happens to have the same (or similar) pen name. I hope that is not confusing.

Ali Sina.

**From:** A Freethinker

**Date:** 16 Dec 2001

First of all, it is apparent that Ali Sina and I use the same nom de guerr. I am not he and he is not me. I have never posted anything about Islam in a Yahoo chat club (or any other forum save [this one](#)). I am very familiar with the writings of Dr Sina. I think he is a man of courage and vision. I also think he has an unfortunate propensity for overstatement and could learn much from Ibn Warraq in terms of fine-tuning his communication skills.

As for the arguments of his interlocutor, they are the same, tired excuses we witness time and again from Muslim apologists: the barbarities inscribed in the Quran are somehow mitigated, we are told, by "context" and "problems with translation". This is part and parcel of a broader pathology that afflicts much of the Muslim world: a profound state of denial. The most recent manifestation of this phenomenon can be seen in the Muslim reactions to the release of the Bin Ladin video in which he implicates himself in the worst terrorist atrocity of modern history. The poor audio of the tape notwithstanding, it is quite obvious what words are coming out of Bin Ladin's mouth...and that the voice on the tape is identical to the voice heard in his many previous recordings. Nonetheless, Muslims around the world are insisting the video is a forgery, a trick. This state of denial is characteristic of devotees to totalitarian creeds. Bin Ladin could get up in a court of law and proclaim both his culpability and his satisfaction over the murder of more than 3000 infidel non-combatants, and many in the Muslim world would still maintain his innocence, insisting he had been coerced into confession. This is the extent of the irrationality we are dealing with.

Dr Sina's use of the Hadith to demonstrate the moral defects of Islam's founder, in my opinion this is a valid use of Islam's own literature. As for those Hadiths that document Muhammed's virtues, I can't speak for Dr Sina,



but I have never, ever postulated that Muhammed was without virtue. Like most human beings, he was an amalgum of good and evil. It is the Islamists who again are in denial about their prophet in this regard. If one accepts the Hadiths as factual, one must accept that, while Muhammed did indeed exhibit wisdom and virtuosity as a statesman and a leader, he also raped his nine-year-old child-bride Aysha... he ordered the murder of several of his detractors including a woman and an elderly man... he cut-off the limbs and blinded the eyes of apostates (referred to in the Hadith as renegades) and left them to slowly die...and he sanctioned the slaughter of at least 600 adult male prisoners of the Banu Qurayzah tribe. These appalling moral defects of the prophet, as revealed in the Ahadith, completely invalidate his claim to being a messenger from God. As for any miracles Muhammed is supposed to have performed, i'll draw the analogy to Christianity: one can believe in the historical reality of Jesus Christ...that he lived and died...without believing in the virgin birth or the resurrection, claims that clearly defy the laws of nature. This kind of discrimination reflects the value and scope of a rational mind when it is unencumbered with religious dogmatism. But this kind of rational discrimination between plausible truth and obvious falsehood (and ultimately, between right and wrong) is impossible for the devout Muslim. It is the particulars of Islamic theology...the immutability of the Quran and the moral perfection of the prophet to name just two, that create such a necessity for the culture of apologia that we have all become familiarized with, along the inevitable deceptions and distortions that accompany such a culture. A Christian can interpret the bible figuratively... such an interpretation of the Quran would be considered apostasy. A Christian can believe in the teachings of Christ without believing that Jesus was the actual son of God... but a Muslim cannot for a moment accept the moral failings of Muhammed even though they are fully documented in Islamic literature,... because to do so would crumble the ediface of absolutism that is so essential to maintaining the fictions upon which Islam is constructed. As a result, we find that sex between a man over 50 with a nine year old child cannot be immoral because to admit as much would defame the prophet...and for those Muslims with the ethicism to find such sexual behavior revolting, all sorts of rationalizations (apologia) are contrived to justify such an act: Aysha wasn't 9 after all (even though the Hadith are explicit in this regard)...girls mature faster in desert climate, or at least did so 1400 years ago, etc. The story is the same with the slaughter of the Banu Qurayzah and the murder of the poetess and the old man: their "treachery" somehow justified their extermination. These kinds of moral rationalizations have been incorporated by Muslims into the fabric of today's issues...suicide bombings that slaughter women and children in Israel are justified because Palestinians are "oppressed"; the WTC atrocity is "God's punishment" for America's support for Israel, etc. I want to express as concisely as possible my opinion of the greatest danger posed by these kinds of rationalizations: the day that the world begins to accept them as legitimate is the day we adopt the moral standards of Islam.

Abu Adam,

I am really impressed with your belief in Islam and how stupid you really can be. I've been reading your arguments with Ali Sina and you clearly are the loser, your arguments are weak and that is mainly because you choose to defend a religion and a Prophet that promote terrorism and violence. When will you people begin to really read what you see and interpret what you read. When will you take the blindfold off and see through the lies that so clear, that this so called Prophet Mohammed has brought down. Read the Qur'an and Ahadith like Ali Sina advises and use your own mind and reasoning to determine the truth, that this religion is vicious evil and devil worshiping at it's best. An average person with below average intelligence can do this. Get your head out of your rear and reason please!!!, I lived in Iran, Saudi and various countries in the Middle East and cannot believe that so many people are so stupid like yourself. I can clearly see why Ali doesn't respond to you because you are so stupid like the one billion idiots who blindly follow this hateful religion... and not to mention the "growing numbers" of new converts to this stupidity you call Islam.

Alim

Dear Alim,

Thanks for your comments. I have to make one clarification. I did answer Abu Adam but he decided not to publish my last messages to him.

Regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

Dec. 15, 2001

Mr. Sina,

My name is Maryam. I'm a University student in the states and I am a Muslim. I stumbled on your website quite accidentally thinking that it was an Islamic rather than an anti-Islam website and I must admit that you elicited from me the reaction I'm sure you hoped for; I was horrified. I was horrified at the twisting of facts and the removal of Quranic verses from their context.

Your reaction of reading my web site is not unknown to me. I too went through the same stages of shock and denial when I found that Quran contains many verses that could be taken by any terrorist to justify their crimes. But unlike you I did not have the luxury to blame someone else. The shock I received was because I read the Quran. And I could not say I am reading the Quran out of context.

I was horrified at the prejudice and the bigotry that lies behind this website, for you do not have to believe in Islam, nor is that the purpose of my writing, but there is no need to attack it and those who believe in it.

Bigot is one who does not wish to see the truth. Bigot is one who's heart is filled with hatred of those who do not think like him. This is not me. There was a time that I had the same thoughts about Islam as you have today. But I was open minded enough to accept the truth even if it was hurtful. Today I am against those violent teachings in Islam but not against the Muslims. I challenge you to go through my site and if you find one sentence where I have shown hatred against Muslims I will remove this site. Of course I do not hate Muslims. My whole purpose in writing is to help my fellow Muslim brothers and sisters to wake up from their slumber and realize that Islam needs to be reformed and that the teachings of Quran in this day and age are not conducive to any good. Those teachings are responsible for our backwardness, poverty and miseries. Muslims are the main victims of these antiquated beliefs.

I love Muslims. Most of my relatives are Muslims. Most of my friends are Muslims. There is Muslim blood in my veins. I attack the absurd teachings of Islam but not those who believe in them. I consider those who believe in Islam honest and good people many of whom are misguided. Many Muslims agree with me that Islam needs to be reformed and this is my goal.

But what horrified me most, is that you claim to have once been a Muslim.

I think you will get used to it. More and more people are discovering that most of the teachings of Islam are not applicable for our times and many are even leaving Islam. Today Islam is a religion in demise. Muslims are the fastest

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

growing population because they procreate faster than any other group. Poor people breed more. But the Muslim intellectuals are leaving Islam in huge numbers. Today Islam is the religion of less educated people. Unless something is done the majority of educated Muslims will not be able to assimilate the absolutists and intolerant teachings of Quran and a massive exodus of brain will take place in Islam.

Now, I don't know whether or not to believe this, but you seem so sincere in your confusion that I'm inclined to. It seems to me that you were not taught the meaning of Islam. It seems to me you studied Quran and hadith and history without anyone ever telling you the importance of faith.

Of course I am sincere. No one is paying me to write and keep up this web site. I do that because I sincerely believe old teachings of Islam is holding Muslims backward. Yes I studied Quran and hadith on my own. I think this is what all Muslims should do. In several places Quran claims to be an easy book to understand, where there is no doubt in it. So you should not rely on human explanation to understand the worlds of God. If it is easy to understand, you and I do not need the help of another persons to tell us what Quran says. But if it is not then Quran is saying a lie and also Allah is very unjust for not revealing a book understandable by everyone. You rely on others to interpret the Quran for you. How do you know that these people are sincere or their understanding is right? Who's interpretation is right? Khomeini interpreted Quran in his way and he was an authority for many. Do you agree with him? Bin Ladan's understanding of Quran is different also. Do you agree with him? Who's interpretation is the right one? There are hundreds of sects in Islam each interpreting the Quran in a different way. Which interpretation is correct?

You speak of the importance of faith. What is faith? Belief in things that make no sense? Belief in things without evidence? Why this should be important? Isn't this faith what is holding us backward? We don't need faith. We need reason, logic, understanding and knowledge. We need doubt. It is skepticism that has made the world advance not faith. Faith is for credulous people. Faith is synonymous with credulity, gullibility and naiveté. Why faith should be important? Intelligent people do not believe. They question, they think, they ponder, they scrutinize and they doubt. That is how the scientific mind works. That is how discoveries are made and knowledge advances. If Galileo had faith, he would never have found that the Earth is moving around the Sun. If Darwin had faith he would have never discovered the evolution. No my dear; I have no faith. Faith is for small people -people who cannot doubt or think on their own. Great men and women don't believe, they doubt. This is what distinguishes a freethinker from a believer.

Mr. Sina, we are human beings, limited in our understanding of both this world and the one to come. How can you be so arrogant as to proclaim to know more than the rest of us?

It is not arrogance to tell the truth even if that truth contradicts the common belief of millions. You accuse me of what Socrates, Galileo, Jordano Bruno, Copernicus and Darwin were guilty of. Truth cannot be attained by consensus of the majority. Until a few centuries ago all humanity believed that the Earth is flat. Did this universal accord made any difference

in the shape of the Earth? You call me arrogant for saying things contrary to the common belief of billions of people. Mind you, even those who claimed to be prophets were called arrogant for speaking things contrary to the belief of the people of their time. Now you have no difficulty to believe in them just because the majority believe in them, but you have difficulty to accept the truth even when it is backed by reason and proof?

How can you question God?

If there is a God he must be pleased of me for using my brain. I am sure if God did not want us to question him he would not have given us a brain. He would have made us zombies. Alas, so many people are created with the gift of rational thinking but never dare to use it. This is the difference between the animals and the humans. Animals believe what they see. They are not curious to find out the truth behind the things. Humans are not satisfied with the obvious. They want to discover the essence and unravel the mysteries of things. But the majority of humans are not yet mature. Their brain is not evolved. They have not developed their humanness. Their brain is at the stage of infancy. They believe what they are taught and do not question.

Who created you, Mr. Sina? Do you believe that you came from nowhere? Please, let us be a little humble in our endeavors to understand life.

Perhaps I am the product of evolution. But let us assume I am the creation of a god. Can you tell me who created God? If God is uncreated, may be we are uncreated too. If we need a creator, why God does not need one? To say man is the creation of God because everything needs a creator is a mute argument for it has to answer; who created God. For more on this subject please see [this article](#).

Humility is not in blindly believing in absurdities. It is in recognition that the truth could be different from what we have been brought up to believe and all that we believe could be wrong. I humbly acknowledged my ignorance and set to find the truth through rational thinking. It is now up to you to be humble and acknowledge that all the truth is not what is being taught to you and you too may have made a mistake.

Anyway my purpose is not to disprove God. I do believe in a [Single Principle underlying the creation](#) and that you can call God if you wish. My goal is to fight against beliefs that cause disunity among the people and divide us. Although I am not a believer I am not against Faith. I am against Hate.

Now, there is no compunction in Islam. If you do not believe in it with your heart, then perhaps it is better that you are not a Muslim. But to spread lies and hate and to feed into a frenzy and prejudice that has tainted the Western view of Islam for years is just irresponsible.

You claim my words are "lies". This is your belief and not mine. I may be misguided but not a liar. The only way to prove me wrong is for someone to demonstrate my mistakes. I

have made a challenge to all the Muslims to prove me wrong and no one has done so yet.

You say I spread “hate”. Can you show me where I spread hate? Is fighting against Nazism spreading hate? Is trying to destroy racism or in this case religious apartheid hate mongering? I am fighting to eradicate Islamic fundamentalism because it is spreading hate. It is absurd to call me hate monger. All you have to do is to demonstrate that I am wrong and the teachings of Quran are teachings of tolerance and universal love. Can you do that?

You mentioned the “Western view of Islam”. I am not concerned about what the Westerners think about Islam. In fact one of my obstacles is the Western prejudice that tend to believe all religions are good in their essence and one should be tolerant towards all religions. This is a fallacy. Not all beliefs are good. Many of them are evil. Though we should tolerate all the people of the world we should not tolerate every doctrine. Some of these doctrines aim to destroy democracy and the very freedom of expression that the Westerners grant them. Islamic fundamentalism should not be tolerated. It is evil. We should study the Quran and take out those teachings that promote the hatred of the Jews, the Christians and the atheists. We should take away the secrecy of hadithes and view them as the biography of Muhammad compiled by his fallible believers and not as the divine guidelines. We can fight against terrorism motivated by religious frenzy only by knowing what Quran teaches and reforming it. Quran cannot be taken literally. There are many verses in Quran that cannot be practiced without causing a major world catastrophe. The verses that I quote are not taken out of context. This the preferred apologetic line of the defenders of Quran, But no one says what is the right context of these verses. Those who say such thing are the ones who have not read the Quran. Had they read that book they would know that there are many verses insisting the believers to acts of violence. Those verses must be revised.

We are not all terrorists. In fact, and this may come as a surprise to you, the majority of us are not terrorists.

Of course you are not all terrorists. I am a born Muslim and I am not a terrorist either. None of my family members and friends is terrorist. There are many saints among Muslims. I am not talking about Muslims. I am talking about the teachings of Quran that call for violence. Many of those teachings can supply admonition for the terrorists. They can find justification for their acts of terrorism, violence and hate. Look at these verses of [Quran](#) and click on the hyperlined numbers to read them in their “context”. You say that these verses are misunderstood, then let us change them so no one can misunderstand them. These are the very verses that the Taliban uses to commit their crimes. These are the verses that Khomeini kept quoting to murder hundreds of thousand of people in Iran . These are the verses that inspired the terrorists to destroy the WTC and the Pentagon. If they are misinterpreted and misunderstood by so many Muslims, let us delete them from the Quran. How can one say Islam is a religion of peace while there are so many verses in Quran that call for killing, maiming and crucifying the unbelievers? The average Muslim does not know these teachings. Most of them are very good people. But those who follow these teachings of Quran become Khomeinis and Bin Ladens. This is what we have to avoid.



Most Muslims are poor and struggling just to survive from day to day. Many of us are doing the same thing you and most other Westerners are doing: we're trying to make a better life for ourselves and our children.

I agree that Most Muslims are poor. Have you ever asked why? Isn't it because they are unproductive? Isn't this because they are kept in ignorance? Isn't this because freedom of expression in Islamic countries does not exist, democracy is absent and therefore human minds remain undeveloped? Doesn't this perhaps tell us that Islam needs to be reformed?

I disagree that many of us are doing the same things most Westerners are doing. In Islamic countries we eulogize Jihad, we waste our time in studies that foment ignorance such as Fiqh and Sharia that are useless religious rituals. We stop working five times a day to pray. In Iran the Muslims who gather to say their Friday congregational prayer have been chanting their favorite slogan "Death to America " for the last 23 years every Friday. If the intent of prayer is to make one more spiritual then how is it that Muslims act often with savagery when they go to their mosques, say their prayers and listen to the sermons of their religious leaders? Islam has not certainly made us more spiritual. There are more wars and fights amongst us than any other people. But Islam has contributed to reduce our productivity. Because many Western sciences are despised and even banned in many more fundamentalist Islamic countries, ignorance is rampant in these countries. In Pakistan and Afghanistan children do not go to schools to learn physics and chemistry. They go to Madresa to learn how to perform Vodu, Qosl and Tahara. (the rituals of ablution and toilet cleanliness) How can we become rich if our people are not competent and competitive with other people? A good example of that is Pakistan . Half a century after secession, Pakistan and Bangladesh are among the poorest countries of the world while India is thriving and it is expected to become the third biggest world economy by 2030. Another example is Iran . Prior to the Islamic revolution Iran was a relatively prosperous country, 23 years after the revolution it is a poor third world country where people are forced to sell their kidneys to feed their children. This is despite the humongous oil revenue.

We do not drink. We do not gamble. We do not commit adultery, or kill or lie or steal or divorce our husbands and wives the minute we can no longer get along or destroy our families for the petty reasons that so many families are destroyed in the states. And why, because our religion tells us not to.

You do not drink! Is that a virtue? Everyone in the world knows that alcoholism is a disease. It is an addiction that is often caused by psychological or emotional complications. But what is wrong by moderate consumption of alcohol? What is wrong in drinking a mug of cold beer in a hot day? What is wrong in drinking a glass of wine at lunch or dinner? What is wrong to toast with Champaign in a celebration?

There is nothing wrong is drinking itself. The problem is with the abuse of drinking. Not everyone who drinks become alcoholic. The abuse of anything is wrong. The same psycho-emotive problems that make one addicted to alcohol are responsible for eating disorders such as bulimia and over eating. Could you say eating is bad because some people abuse

it? Sex is also very much abused. Rape, sexual addiction, pedophilia are all sexual abuses, can you say sex should be banned because some people abuse it?

You think Muslims are superior because they do not drink. But forget that they do things that drinking is nothing compared to them, like honor killing. What a twisted sense of morality!

Yes Muslims gamble too. But if you mean gambling in Islam is prohibited, this is not a good thing. No society encourages gambling. Everyone knows that gambling is bad. But in civilized societies we do not think this is governments' business to tell people how to live their lives or punish them for deciding to live the wrong way.

You say we do not commit adultery. Of course you (the Muslims) do. But this is legalized and only is the privilege of men. Married men can still fool around and desire other women. As long as they call it second, third or fourth wife it is okay. In Iran the Shiites have revived a tradition of Muhammad who allowed men to "marry" temporarily women for a defined fee and a defined period of time. This is called Siqa. Muslim men are also allowed to have sex with captured women in wars even if those women are married. (Q.4:24 )

As you see in Islam adultery is institutionalized and is sanctioned by Allah.

You say you don't kill. You must be joking or perhaps you have not read the Quran and the history of Islam. Killing the unbelievers (kafirs) is the third most meritorious act for Muslims. Why do you think so many Muslims are terrorists? Have all of them misunderstood the peaceful message of Quran? Why then you don't tell them this? Why no one goes to Palestine to tell those terrorists who blow their bodies to kill the Jews that Islam means peace? Are these people misinterpreting the Quran? Then why there is no program to rehabilitate these misguided Muslims? Why is it that only those apologists of Islam that are in the West believe that these terrorists are misguided? And why they keep only telling us about the "real Islam" and not to the terrorists?

You say we do not divorce from our husbands and wives. I believe you are not aware of the Islamic law. A man can divorce his wife by pronouncing "I divorce thee" and that is it. Women have no right to divorce. This privilege is reserved to men. If some Islamic countries recognize some rights for their women those laws are inspired by secular West and are not from Quran.

Surely there will be those who deviate from the path. We can not account for those. We can only account for ourselves and try to do better. And that's what we've been trying to do as a community since Sept. 11. So what is it, exactly, that makes us so bad? I have never hurt anyone. I have never so much as taken a drug or tasted a drop of alcohol. My father has one wife as did my grandfather and my great-grandfather before him and by great-great-grandfather before him. My brother is not a terrorist.

Also my father has one wife, no one in our family married more than one wife. No one in my family drinks and no one uses drug. No one of my relatives is a terrorist nor they approve of it. I am not talking about Muslims but about those

teachings of Quran that are used by the terrorists to commit their crimes against the humanity.

No one forced me to cover my hair. Many of my female cousins back home in Egypt don't even cover theirs.

Covering your hair is a teaching of Islam. Muhammad ordered his wives to cover themselves. (Q.,[33:53](#)) If you and your cousins do not cover yourselves you are not good Muslims. Just as if you befriend the Jews and the Christians (Q.[3: 28](#)) or do not fight against the unbelievers, besiege them and kill them (Q.[9: 29](#)) you are not a good Muslim. A good Muslim is supposed to make jihad against the unbelievers. (Q.[8: 65](#))

So where, Mr. Sina, do you get this picture of Islam? And where do you get the motivation to paint it so?

What you describe is NOT the picture of Islam. It is the picture YOU have of Islam in your head. The Islamic terrorist have an entirely different picture of Islam in his head. But one will get the real picture of Islam only after reading the Quran. I suggest you start reading carefully that book to get the real picture of Islam too. All I say is please read the Quran so the truth become manifest to you. Do not read a passage here and a passage there. Sit down and read that book from cover to cover. I bet if all Muslims did that, most of them like me would agree that many parts of Quran are no more applicable in our times. There is no other book more damaging to Islam than Quran itself. If it is not revised Islam will not survive. As an Egyptian you are lucky for you can read the Quran in Arabic. The true harshness and cruelty of Quran can be much easier seen in the original Arabic. The translations of Quran are invariably softer than the original version.

I can not believe it is anything other than blind prejudice and so I would never take a word you say, no matter how intelligently spoken, seriously, because I know it all stems from hate. You, sir, are the one who appears blind.

So you wont accept anything that goes against your preconceived cherished belief even if that thing is said intelligently, logically and rationally? And you call me blind!

What else besides prejudice and hatred would possess someone to invest so much time into a website against a group of people who have never done the world any harm?

LOVE!. The answer is love. I love my people and I love humanity and that is why I expend so much time fighting against hate, killing and terrorism. Where is my message of hate? I have shown the message of hate in Quran. Go through my site and find one sentence where I have been hateful against any group of people. All I propose is to take out the parts of Quran that feed into the Islamic terrorism. This does not mean that Muslims. According to Quran Muhammad encouraged his followers to distrust the Jews, the Christians and kill all the nonbelievers. Can you find one hateful message in my writings similar to those I have found in [Quran](#)?

You want to write terrible things about Osama bin Laden and his Qaeda network, go ahead, I think every TRUE Muslim would encourage it, because Osama bin Laden is an outcast of Islam as he is of humanity.

Osama bin Laden is a product of those harsh teachings of Islam. He is a man who truly believes in everything that is written Quran and follows that book to the letter. I am not going to criticize Osama for trying to live the religion that he believes. I criticize those Muslims who uphold the entire Quran as the words of God and criticize Bin Laden for living according to those teachings. This is hypocrisy.

Islam teaches cover yourself, you don't and you pride yourself in disobeying the instructions of your prophet. Islam prohibits music and you listen to it. Islam allows a man to marry several women, your family does not and you pride yourself for not following what Allah considers lawful. Islam says clearly "not to take the Christians and Jews as friends" You do and then are proud that you do not have prejudice. Tell me why you should be more proud for NOT following the teachings of your beloved prophet? Why do you follow a man who's teachings you deem to be inferior to the humanistic standards of the secular world? If you are a "true Muslim" you should wear hijab, [not travel alone](#) without a Mahram, obey your husband (Q.66:10), be a tilt to him (Q.2:223) accept co-wives (Q.4:3), accept being beaten by your husband because Quran gives him the authority to scourge you (Q.4:34) and never complain if your testimony in the court of law is half of that of a man (Q.2:282) and your inheritance also is half of a man (Q.4:11-12). Do you really think Islam has any future with teachings such as these?

Do you know how many women do not report violence against them in Islamic countries because they cannot produce a male witness other than their male assaulter? Do you know how many women will never report being raped because this would dishonor their family, which would force their own family to kill them? Furthermore as a defender of Islam you should agree with the Prophet who said, "[women are deficient in intelligence](#)"

I doubt you are that kind of woman. I suspect you are quite a liberated woman who likes her independence and the equality that the secular West has bestowed upon her. I imagine you are going to university and aspire to become a professional, to work and contribute to the world. In that case you already live the reformed Islam. What I propose is let us make these changes in the Quran so no Taliban or Hezbollah can abuse the teachings of Quran and justify his crimes by quoting the violent verses of that book. Why do you want keep unto a book that you don't like to follow?

And don't depend on the ignorant to feed your arguments. Don't show pictures of poor Palestinian children and their ignorant parents dancing in the street to say that Muslims approve of terrorism. Those people are themselves caught in a struggle for existence they believe is caused by the U.S. They've never known anything else and they don't understand the magnitude of the tragedy of September 11. Listen instead to what the clerics and Muslim leaders have said time and time again.

Listen to clerics and Muslim leaders? Which one of them? Those who are in the West trying to befool the westerners with their lies or those who are in Pakistan, Afghanistan, Iran, Palestine, Saudi Arabia, Egypt and Sudan who practice and impose Islam? Why instead of listening to clerics you don't read the Quran and the hadith? Where in Quran says listen to the clerics?

Look for the answers in the Quran.

I looked for the answers in Quran and what I found was disturbing. That is why I suggest that Quran must be reformed. I urge you to read the Quran too. I am sure you agree with me that many of the teachings of Quran can not be applied anymore and they must be revised.

Does it not say that to kill one human being is as though one has killed all of humanity? With all the Quran you quoted in your website, I wonder why you failed to quote this one. Perhaps it did not fit your agenda of spreading hatred.

The problem is that Quran is not a consistent book. Part of it was written in Mecca when Muhammad was weak and needed support. That part of Quran is full of good words such as what you mentioned. But when he went to Medina, became powerful and enriched himself by raiding merchant caravans, his teachings also changed. Then he started to call for killing, maiming, and crucifying those who did not accept his message. Read [this article](#) to see Muhammad's metamorphosis from preacher to despot.

I do not expect you to be much affected by this message. I only want you to realize what a terrible thing you are doing and to tell you that as long as there is one Muslim who is not the way you have so horribly described him, than what you are doing is unjust.

I think I explained this several times. There is not just one but millions of Muslims who are exemplars for goodness. Many of them I know personally and love them dearly. My fight is not against Muslims but against violence that Quran preaches. Muslims are victims. They are like patients and the violence prescribed in Quran is the disease. I want to eradicate the disease not kill the patients. Good people will do good and evil people will do evil but as Steven Weinberg says "For good people to do bad things, it takes religion". Unfortunately many verses of Quran encourage good people to do bad things and that is why we should get rid of them.

I would also like to tell you that I'm sorry. I'm so sorry you've wasted so much of your time spreading hate. It will only reach those who are as filled with hate as you are. Islam will prosper and Muslims will continue to thrive and do wonderful things.

I do not spread hate but love. If you take away that prejudice from your eyes you would see that there many hate messages laden in Quran that any decent human being would want to get rid of them. Would you call those who fought against Nazism hate mongrels? Would you say those who opposed the South African apartheid prejudiced? Are those who fight against human right abuses, bigotry and hate, hateful people? If so I am guilty as charged.

We are a peaceful people. We are loving and we are forgiving.

I am not talking about you or any other Muslim. I am talking about some of the very hateful messages of Quran. I have made a list of few of the [verses of Quran](#) that clearly depicts Allah as a non loving or non forgiving god.

In Quran [4:48](#) we read: “**Allah forgiveth not** that partners should be set up with Him; but He forgiveth anything else, to whom He pleaseth; to set up partners with Allah is to devise a sin Most heinous indeed.”

In other words Bin Laden who masterminded the killing of thousands of innocent people will be forgiven because he believes in Allah but Gandhi will not be forgiven because he was a polytheist. How can Muslims love and forgive when their god is not loving and forgiving?

You can only convince ignorant people of anything else, and if it does something for you to know that those are the type of people you are attracting, than I encourage you to keep right on doing it. I only thought I should tell you what you what all you can't see in your blindness.

Thanks,

Maryam

No, I can never convince ignorant people. “**The mind of a bigot is like the pupil of the eye;**” said Oliver Wendell Holmes “**the more light you pour upon it, the more it will contract**” I only write for enlightened people.

Regards

Ali Sina

Thu, 20 Dec 2001

Dear Mr. Sina,

There are several places where I feel you either misread or misinterpreted my letter. First of all, I do cover my hair and I am a practicing Muslim in every sense. I do read the Quran and I find nothing disturbing about it. It neither preaches hatred nor violence, thank you very much. Any call to fight is in self-defense. As you know, the prophet Muhammed was in a struggle for his very existence. Muslims were ostracized from the community because Islam preached social justice and this did not fly with the wealthy merchants of Mecca who made their living by exploiting the poor. Muslims were denied food and many of the townspeople refused to do business with them. When the prophet fought, it was in defense of his people and in defense of God's word. He fought, Mr. Sina, for those who could not fight for themselves. And, as you know, as a result of war, there was a shortage of men. Polygamy in Islam



arose out of necessity and not as a result of man's lust as you would have so many believe. The prophet married more than one wife for this purpose. Furthermore, that women are not allowed the same right is for purely common sense reasons, which you, being the intellectual, rational thinker you so proudly call yourself, ought to understand. First, there was not and still is not a shortage of women. Secondly, men could thrive in society alone whereas women were dependant on men, a situation much ameliorated by the Quran as women were given rights of inheritance, property ownership and testimony. Thirdly, there were no paternity tests at that time, Mr. Sina. How was a man to know whether or not his wife was carrying his child or if that child belonged to another man?

We do not find perfection in all of these cases not because there is any mistake in the Quran, Mr. Sina, but because as humans, we are fallible. This is something we must always keep in mind. To suggest that the Quran be changed, Mr. Sina, is a very arrogant statement. Who are you to change it? If you do not believe, that is your prerogative. But those of us who chose to value the Quran and realize that what may appear to be a failing in the Quran is really a failing in ourselves.

As for your constant apologies to Muslims and your proclamation that you are not attacking us, this is, Mr. Sina, not acceptable. An attack on Islam and a suggestion to change the Quran is an attack on Muslims and I do take it very personally. Your words are both an insult and an affront to Islam for you not only spread untruth about Islam and the Quran, but you take it for granted that all the billions of Muslims who practice Islam are stupid and ignorant. You are not the only one to read the Quran, Mr. Sina. I can assure you that I do and that thousands and thousands before you have, but only you and a few others have come to such mistaken conclusions. Finally, I would just like to say, that if Muslims are good people, as you've admitted, would you mind telling me where they get their morality from?

Please do not continue to take your facts out of context. Please do mention how the prophet Muhammad was attacked by the Meccans for preaching Islam. Do mention how the Jews threw rocks and pig feces and intestines on the prophet while he prayed. Please mention how the Muslims were ostracized and forced to leave their homes just for believing in Allah and following his messenger. The prophet fought in self defense and this is the context of those passages you are so fond of dwelling on. I know that and true Muslims know that as well. You are not fooling anyone, Mr. Sina, and I will tell you again that what you are doing is very wrong and very unjust. I'm very sorry for you. You have lost one of the most beautiful things God has ever bestowed on this earth.

Maryam

Dear Maryam,

Have you seen this quote by Oliver Wendell Holmes?

“ The mind of a bigot is like the pupil of the eye; the more light you pour upon it, the more it will contract.”

[Klytn@cs.com](mailto:Klytn@cs.com)

Maryam,

I am an investment banker living in NYC. If I were you, I will run to the hill as fast as I can away from this cult which you, like myself, unfortunately were born into. You need love; not religion to prosper here and hereafter. If you compare the Old T. and Koran, you would see many similarities. If Christ were alive, he would have sued Mohamed for the Copy Rights Law. But the Christians got smart.

They revised the OT to adapt into this changing World. Look at you as a woman! you are first sheltered by your father, then by your husband. There is nothing for you in Mohamed's paradise. Like a Taliban would say, "all for dignity and respect"-- which all come to mean "control". Loss of respect and dignity is felt when you are holding a begging bowl. And too bad most of us are headed to this destiny unless we wake up and smell the coffee.

best,

syed ebrahim

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ....

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Mohammed Shameem

Nov. 27, 20001

"Mohamed Shameem" [<muhhammad@hotmail.com>](mailto:muhhammad@hotmail.com)

Hi,

I read you article on the numeric miracle of The Quran, I agree to the best of my knowledge that it is a hoax, but I do have questions regarding your attitude towards the authenticity of The Quran and Mr. Ali Sina's ignorant comments on the validity of the Teachings of The Quran.

ALLAH Challenges in The Glorious Quran ".... produce a Surah like it..." . The challenge of the Qur'aan for man to produce its like is not, as some suppose, merely like the uniqueness of Shakespeare, Shelly, Keats, or Homer. The Qur'aan differentiated itself in its very structure. Poetry in Arabic falls into sixteen different "Bihar" and other than that they have the speech of soothsayers, rhyming prose, and normal speech. The Qur'aan's form did not fit into any of these categories. It was this that made the Qur'aan inimitable, and left the pagan Arabs at a loss as to how they might combat it as Alqama bin Abdulmanaf confirmed when he addressed their leaders, the Quraish:

First of all Quran is not poetry therefore such statement is absurd. It is to a certain extend rhyming prose. The fact that Quran does not fall into any established category of Arabic writing is no miracle. It just shows that Muhammad was ignorant of the Arabic grammar. A man who makes incoherent speeches that is disorganized and nonsensical is a stupid man not a prophet. There is nothing intelligent in Quran. A painter, a dancer, a musician or a poet can challenge his competitors to produce something as good as his, but Quran is a hodgepodge of gibberish and cogitations of a sick mind. Only another mad man can create such nonsense. What miracle is there in that collection of inanities? Only a fool or someone who is brainwashed by faith would think that Quran is a work of art and inimitable.

"Oh Quraish, a new calamity has befallen you. Mohammed was a young man the most liked among you, most truthful in speech, and most trustworthy, until, when you saw gray hairs on his temple, and he brought you his message, you said that he was a sorcerer, but he is not, for we seen such people and their spitting and their knots; you said, a diviner, but we have seen such people and their behavior, and we have heard their

rhymes; you said a soothsayer, but he is not a soothsayer, for we have heard their rhymes; and you said a poet, but he is not a poet, for we have heard all kinds of poetry; you said he was possessed, but he is not for we have seen the possessed, and he shows no signs of their gasping and whispering and delirium. Oh men of Quraish, look to your affairs, for by

Allah a serious thing has befallen you."

Whose words are these? This is what Muhammad said about himself. He phrased them as if his imaginary god was the speaker. He was a pathological liar. He fooled people by his lies. What else do you expect a narcissist say about himself? It is a shame that 1400 years later still there are people who are so naïf as to believe a schizophrenic narcissist was a messenger of God.

These are the sixteen Al-Bihar (literally "Seas", so called because of the way the poem moves, according to its rhythmic patterns): At-Tawil, al-Bassit, al-Waafir, al-Kaamil, ar-Rajs, al-Khafeef, al-Hazaj, al-Muttakarib, al-Munsarih, al-Muktatab, al-Muktadarak, al-Madeed, al-Mujtath, al-Ramel, al-Khabab. So the challenge is to produce in Arabic, three lines, that do not fall into one of these sixteen Bihar, that is not rhyming prose, nor like the speech of soothsayers, and not normal speech, that it should contain at least a comprehensible meaning and rhetoric, i.e. not gobbledygook.

There are 16 right ways to compose poetry in Arabic and there are infinite wrong ways. Muhammad just wrote some meaningless prose that fall within the latter categories.

A simple, mostly objective - and admittedly partly objective - challenge. "...and if you cannot do it, and certainly you cannot do it, then fear the fire whose fuel is men and stones."

These thoughts are the thoughts of a crazy man. How can the creator of this universe be so stupid to brag with a bunch of humans down in this planet to prove his Arabic is better? This is such a naïf mentality that baffles any sentient being.

This will therefore prove that it is from Allah, and thus that its contents are accurate, including the fact of its revelation to Mohammed (Peace be upon him).

Does it really? If you are so adamant to fool yourself you are entitled to your thoughts. But this to me is proof that Muhammad was a sick man. There is no proof here. Open your eyes if you have eyes. In your mind Muhammad was a real messenger of God and Quran is the word of God brought to him by Gabriel. Now tell me if Muhammad was not the messenger of God but a liar would he have spoken about himself differently? Would you believe me if I tell you that I am a messenger of God and for proof I myself tell you few verses claiming these

are the verses of God that are said in my support?  
Would it be enough proof if I said God would burn you in hell for eternity if you disbelieve in me and reject his words that only I can hear? Do you have any other proof except the testimony of Muhammad himself that he was a messenger of God?

You need not be bothered about Avadhanis not knowing arabic, there are a numerous set of Arab non muslims who are well versed and may come to your aid if you can request them, if you can really face challenges not human but Divine. Please go ahead if ye are truthful in feeling that the Avadhanis knowing Arabic can beat The Challenge.

And you go ahead in believing that the gibberish of a sick man is an inimitable miracle!

Regarding Mr. Ali Sina's most ignorant comments on the Validity of The Quranic Teachings, Shareeah demands that anyone who slanders a woman and fails to produce a proof should be whipped 80 lashes, no law in this world protects the right of a woman to this extent. We all know well what happened to Mrs. Diana as a consequence of media slanders against her, she even suffered from ailments as a dire consequence of the slanders. This event is evident enough for the Islamic law to outsmart any of your so called modern man made useless laws failed utterly in checking any sort of human crimes.

It is sad that you think this barbaric and primitive injunction is so advanced. Obviously Muslims with this level of intelligence deserve nothing but Islam. It is beyond any civilized person to think whipping people is to exalt women.

Muhammad told men to beat their wives if they are disobedient (Q.4:34) He said they are deficient in intelligence. He said their testimony is not worth in a court of law because they are prone to mistakes. All that does not denigrate women. But if a man is whipped 80 lashes that is what exalts her! I admit that sometimes I lose hope and think you Muslims are subhuman. How and a 21<sup>st</sup> century man think this way is inconceivable.

In civilized world Sir, the person who is being slandered can sue and if the defendant is found guilty, s/he would pay fines. Beating people, whipping or lapidating them are practices of very primitive societies.

Not just that, do he really know the pre-requisites to cutoff a man's hand in Shareeah, please ask him learn that first. You know what, Saudi Arabia a land where Shareeah is practised at its minimum not even 25% (if iam right) managed to emerge as the best state when it comes to reduced crime rates, what if 100%?.

Saudi Arabia is the most corrupt country in the planet. I lived in Saudi Arabia for a few months and visited Mecca. Yes petty thieves do not exist there but white-collar theft, bribery and corruption is rampant.

Muhammad's barbaric law of cutting the hand of a thief punishes small thieves who often have to steal to feed their family or themselves. But those thieves that still millions of billions of dollars are sitting comfortably in their palaces and no harm comes to them.

I earnestly request not to publish unauthentic ignorant words from ignorant people that can hurt the feelings of genuine hearts, and please don't publish any article having half knowledge on the topic being discussed in that.

awaiting your reply,

Regards,

Mohamed Shameem.

Despite your request "not to publish ignorant words from ignorant people" I decided to publish your letter so every one can see the level of intelligence of Muslims even those who apparently are schooled and know the Arabic categories of poetry

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

[Make a Donation](#)

In the name of Allah the most merciful the most  
compassionate

Dear Ali ,

I like your way of thinking , and your website applys a  
view and if you want to insult the Religion Islam , then I  
think the best way for Muslims is to go into a discussion  
with you to correct your false beliefs about Islam and  
about your misunderstanding to the religion of Allah as  
we believe , I dont support that idea which states that your  
site should be hacked or destroyed or that stuff , because  
whoever does that he/she will not benifit Islam , on the  
contrary , they will show to the World that such a religion  
doesnt stand on strong bases and that is absolutely not  
true , our religion is standing on very strong bases ,

So you are invited , you are invited to an online free chat  
about showing that Islam wether to be a true religion or a  
false religion , I would like to make this chat on the mic ,  
and I would like to take your opinion on bringing many  
people to witness this chat , if you voice your opinion  
without everyone makes a strong plea against your claims  
you will have the right to keep your website open and no  
one can argue with you , but if I prove to you that Islam is  
a true religion you will have to promise me to close your  
website completely without re-opening , and finally its our  
language to argue with the plea , Allah said :

" O prophet , if you were brittle hearted and treating them  
toughly they shall avoid you , nay but argue the people of  
book with the plea so they might listen and say : our  
LORD and your LORD is one so ye worship "

I have knowledge in the Torah , Gospels , Qur'an , and I  
have made a search for three [3] years about confirming  
that Mohammed is a true messenger , and I found him  
written in the Torah (Deut xvii,15) and in the Gospel (Joh,  
xiv) , and also I believed many of what he stated was true ,  
so what you have might be a misunderstanding of some of  
the Islam's concepts , I truly admire the open talk , thats  
why I want to make it with you , and of course I want you  
to approve me bringing my friends to the chat room so  
they witness if I show to you that Islam is a true religion  
you will close the website , knowing that I'm the one whos  
responsible if they offsets any of the rules that we will be  
talking about in the future ,

I hope to hear from you soon , and hoping to accept my  
invitaion ,

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	...
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

Thank you ,

LoayA.Sharif .

---

In the name of Reason, the most liberating the most enlightening.

Dear Loay,

Please see my challenge in the homepage. I have promised to remove this site should anyone prove me wrong. So of course I accept your challenge.

However I request we continue our discussion in a forum and not a chat room. The advantage of a forum is that it allows much more people read it even months or years after the discussion is over. Also since we have more times on our hand we can find the references to support our claims and that would make our discussion more scholarly.

Regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [....](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## sonali liksha

11/22/2001

"sonali liksha" <[sonali\\_lich@hotmail.com](mailto:sonali_lich@hotmail.com)>

IT'S OBVIOUS!!! JUST ANOTHER ANTI-ISLAMIC  
EXTREMIST WHO IS GOING OUT OF HIS WAY TO  
DISPROVE ISLAM. WELL GOOD LUCK.....YOU'LL  
NEED IT.

ISLAM IS THE PUREST RELIGION ON EARTH AND  
BASED ON WHAT'S LOGICAL...NOT THAT YOU WOULD  
KNOW WHAT LOGIC IS AS YOU HAVE PROVEN

WHAT YOU ARE SUCCESSFUL IN IS PROVING THAT  
YOUR NOT A TRUE HUMANIST, AS YOU CLEARLY WANT  
TO SEE PEOPLE SUFFER, AS YOU ARE HURTING THEIR  
FEELINGS. LET ME TELL YOU SOMETHING "MR SINA"  
PEOPLE LIKE YOU WHO CAUSE SUFFERING AMONGST  
OTHERS, BUT CLAIM TO BE DEVOUTED MUSLIMS (THAT  
OBVIOUSLY YOU DON'T) CANNOT BE CLASSIFIED  
MUSLIMS. EVEN IF YOU ATTEMPT TO READ TO NOBLE  
QURAN YOU WILL KNOW WHAT I MEAN. THE KILLING  
OF INNOCENT PEOPLE IS NOT PERMITTED IN ISLAM,  
AS WERE NOT THE DEATH'S OF THE PEOPLE ON THE  
SEPTEMBER 11TH ATTACKS OR ANY OTHER ATTCK.  
THOSE SO-CALLED MUSLIMS IF THEY WERE MUSLIMS  
(BY NAME), A BIT LIKE YOURSELF A SO-CALLED  
"HUMANIST" DO NOT REPRESENT OR ACCOUNT FOR  
ISLAM JUST LIKE YOU DO NOT REPRESENT HUMANISTS.

I do not want to see people suffer. That is why I fight against  
Islam because it makes people suffer. But if by suffering you  
mean hurting your feelings. Frankly my dear I don't give a  
damn. You Muslims kill people. You have a doctrine that  
rears terrorists. You subscribe to a cut that calls its members to  
hate the non-members and orders them to kill them because  
they are unbelievers. Now you say that if I speak against this  
hate mongering cult your feelings are hurt? Damn with your  
feelings. I care about the lives of innocent people who die in  
the name of Islam. I care about the women who are killed in  
the name of honor, I care about the prisoners of conscience. I  
care about those who are stoned to death in the name of Islam.  
I care about the 6300 innocent lives lost in Sep 11. Your  
feelings are the least of my concerns.

Did Muhammad care about the feelings of all those whom he  
relegated to hell because in his opinion they were Kafir? No  
he did not care about anyone's feelings. He taunted the  
religion of the Arabs and destroyed their deities. Why should  
anyone care about your feelings? You make it sound as if the  
Muslims are minors whose feelings we should protect and not  
hurt. Feelings are not important. Especially feelings of those  
who advocate hate. What really matters is human life. Islam  
does not respect even this.

YOUR DESPERATE ATTEMPTS HAVE OF-COURSE CAUSED ALOT OF CONTRAVERSY, AS THEY WOULD SO YOUR SUCCESSFUL IN THAT SENSE.

It is just the beginning. I could have written a book and make some money out of what I write. But I rather have one shirt less and let the world know the truth freely. Each month over 100,000 people visit this site. This number is growing rapidly. The truth is rising in the horizon like unto the Sun dawning in the morn. You are hurt by the truth like the creatures of the night shunning the light of the Sun. You rather retreat in the cave of your ignorance than face the day of enlightenment.

MANY OF YOUR COMMENTS HAVE HURT MANY PEOPLE AND NOT JUST MUSLIMS- OF COURSE THEY WOULD. JUST LIKE THE COMMENT I MADE ABOUT YOU NOT BEING A TRUE HUMANIST, OBVIOUSLY YOU WILL DISAAGREE AND QUITE RIGHTLY SO. YOU KNOW WHERE I AM COMING FROM ..... YOU DON'T MAKE FALSE COMMENTS TO MUSLIMS WHO ARE TRUE MUSLIMS AND YOU SHOULD NOT HURT THEIR FEELINGS.....THIS EXPLAINS MANY OF THE OBSCENE LANGUAGE USED IN THE COMMENTS SENT TO YOU. I KNOW THIS IS'NT GOINT TO STOP YOU FROM AIRING YOUR SITE BUT IT WILL GIVE YOU SOMETHING TO THINK ABOUT.

The obscene language used by the Muslims is indicative of their class. It shows that Islam has reduced them to mobsters. The Muslims are the least educated, the most arrogant and the most insolent people on the Earth. What they write is a demonstration of who they are. None of the Muslims have written one intelligent sentence. Even those who did not insult me have demonstrated to be pretty dumb. There are three possibilities:

- Islam makes people dumb.
- Dumb people are attracted to Islam
- both above.

DON'T HURT OTHER PEOPLE'S FEELINGS ESPECIALLY WHEN THEY HAVN'T HURT YOURS,,,,,,I'M TALKING ABOUT THE TRUE MUSLIMS HERE, AND NOT THOSE WHO THE WEST HAVE CLAIMED TO BE RESPONSIBLE FOR THE RECENT HORRIFIC ATTACKS.

You cannot hurt anyone's feelings. Because as soon as you open your mouth you make Islam look miserable and that is funny not hurtful at all. But you Muslims kill people. This is what the Prophet told you to do. Those terrorists who murdered so many innocent people were Muslims. The "West" have not claimed them to be responsible for that horrific attack. They were responsible.

INVESTIGATING YOUR SITE FURTHER. IT HAS OCCURED TO ME THAT YOU MAY HAVE SOME PERSONAL VENDETTA AS AN IRANI, I KNOW I MAY WELL BE INCORRECT BUT IT WOULD SEEM AS THOUGH YOU HAVE. AS MANY REFERENCES YOU MAKE FOLLOW THIS ROUTE.

I do not have any "personal" vendetta against Islam. Islam has destroyed my country and as a nationalist I want to reclaim my country and rebuild it. I want my country to become a fort of civilization and a beacon of love to humanity. One day we

were the cradle of civilization. We wrote the first Declaration of Human Rights. Thanks to Islam, today we are just a terrorist country. It is my right to rebuild my country and enkindle the torch of love in the darkness of hate.

i HOPE THIS MESSAGE ISN'T TOO LONG, AS IT IS THE TRUE.  
I WOULD APPRECIATE IT IF YOU COULD PUBLISH IT IN THE NORMAL COMMENTS SECTION AS WELL AS THE 'MUSLIM'S SECTION, THEN WE WILL HAVE A FAIR NUMBER OF PEOPLE READING IT AND NOT JUST THOSE WHO ARE ANGRY WITH YOU

All sorts of people read all parts of my site. Rest assured your message gets a good reading. Don't worry.

A MESSAGE TO THE READERS: DON'T BE FOOLED BY SUCH ANACDOTE REMARKS. WHY DON'T YOU FIND OUT FOR YOURSELF WHAT ISLAM IS REALLY LIKE.....  
PICK UP THE QURAN OR READ IT ONLINE A TRUE ONE.

In this I agree with you. If people start reading the Quran they can see for themselves why this cult is so dangerous.

BE CAREFUL THERE ARE MANY FALSE ISLAMIC SITES OUT THERE, AS PART OF THE ANTI ISLAMIC TRIBE, AS I WOULD PUT THEM

THANK YOU

Oh yeah, no Muslim accepts other Muslims version of Islam. When the Muslims are done with the unbelievers and have killed, subdued and converted all of them they will start the Jihad against each other. Since each faction of the Muslims think other Muslims are false Muslims and heretics. This killing has no end.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Support FFI

Make a Donation

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[New Site](#)

[Arabic](#) [Chinese](#) [Czech](#) [Dutch Forum](#) [Français](#) [German](#) [Indonesian](#) [Iran Page](#) [Italian](#) [Polish Forum](#) [Spanish Forum](#)

Hosam, Mustafa,

Hosam Mostafa <[hosammostafa@yahoo.com](mailto:hosammostafa@yahoo.com)>

I chosed to reply to you on my private email. Because this message too was nothing but a heate feeling rolling over.

You can say that the prophet of Islam is not saying the truth. And I say that all your bibles were changed and re-written by a bunch of liers who were just after money and power. An obious example came into life when the crussaids took place. This was the ONLY time the state listened to the church...Science was forbidden.

Dear Hosam, Mustafa, ,

There is not a single serious scholar who would doubt that the Bible is not authentic. There are several books that have demonstrated the old and the New Testament are not original. Everybody knows that. This is not new. As a matter of fact there is no Christian who would say that the Bible is the textual words of God. They all say that it was written by "inspired" men.

The problem is with Muslims who are incapable to open their eyes and scrutinize the Quran the way the Christians and the Jews have done with their holy books. This is the source of all the problems. Muslims are blind to truth. The result is obvious. We are the most backward, the most uncivilized and the most barbaric people in the world. Thanks to Islam we are bigots and savages.

Alexandreia Library so many other libraries across the Islamic cities were burned... just to shut down any attempt to learn and know the truth. This was the ONLY time christianity took control of the life of modern history.....!! and you call 'us' violent !!

You are narrating the historical barbarities of the Christians to justify the present brutalities of the Muslims. The west has come to term with its own errors. They have adopted secularism. Most of them do not believe in the mumbo jumbo of the Bible. Some of them who still call themselves Christians go to church and do some charity work and there is no harm in it. But we Muslims kill innocent people, hate the humanity and have become terrorists just because we follow the teachings of the mad man of Arabia. This madness must stop. We have to open our eyes and see where are we going. This road is taking us to destruction and death.

Anytime I mention anything about Islamic violence, Muslims are quick to count the barbarities of the crusaders as if this exonerates them to commit all the crimes against humanity prescribed in Quran. Are we in competition with the barbarians of history? What kind of excuse is that? It is like a thief trying to defend his crimes by telling about other thieves who had stolen even more. This is an absurdity. In the first place let me assure you that no group, including the Nazis committed so much brutalities as the Muslims have committed throughout these 1400 years of their history. But even if that were the case, why is it that 90% of the terrorist groups are Muslims? Don't you think this has to do something with the teachings that they profess?

I read my Quran every night, and everynight I cry when the feeling of truth comes to my heart...I bit if you get the same feeling when you read your bible...I read the bible, or at least parts of it. GIVE ME A BREAK! no way this was revealed from God! No way God, the most sacred intity in this universe can ever say such nast words...and you know what I mean.

I read the Bible once but I do not read it anymore. There are so many books that describe the Biblical errancies that it would be a waste of time for me to dwell on what is common knowledge. But I read the Quran constantly. Each time I find more errors in it. This book is a hoax. You say that by reading this book you are moved to tears. Have you heard of Pavlov and his experiment with his dog? He sounded a bell before feeding his dog. He did this for a long time. Then he started to sound the bell but did not feed the dog. The dog salivated just by hearing the sound of the



bell. The reason reading Quran moves you to tears, is because you subconsciously prepare yourself to get spiritual inspiration. In your mind this book is the word of God. You read those words and think God is talking to you. So you get emotional and cry. This is all in your mind. If you read the verses of Quran without knowing they are from Quran you would laugh at them. I did this experiment with several of my Muslim friends. I quote them the verses of Quran and tell them such and such impostor has written these verses to defy the Quran. Since not even one in a thousand of Muslims have read the Quran, they do not know that the verses are actually from Quran. They mock the verses and become angry that someone has been so insolent to attempt to "produce a verse like Quran" But when I tell them that these verses were actually from Quran and show them the proof, they bring excuses of the most ridiculous nature to justify their reaction.

I too used to be moved to tear by reading the Quran. I loved the sound of it, the way it rhymed, and especially I loved it when it was chanted. It reminded me of my childhood when my dad used to chant it and I used to wake up with the melody of his prayers in the dawn. But when I put aside the sentimentalism and read the Quran with rational thinking I realized that it is nothing but a cogitation of a sick mind. Every sentence in this book is an error. How can the author of this universe be so stupid to write a book like Quran?

All prophets of God mentioned in your bible (which I am sure is different from the bible that was originally revealed from God) have slept with other women... committing the sin of adultery. Just like that...all prophet of God had this filthy and dirty sin...just like that!! This is the big lie that you and your alike are living in.

I don't know where you got this information. The Bible never says that Jesus, e.g. had sex with anyone. But let me see! Are you saying that adultery a sin? Wow! That is such a great step forward. If you know that much why are you still a Muslim? Do you know that Muhammad slept with 20 women, some he married, some were his maids, some he enslaved in wars after killing their father husband and many of relatives and some who just "gave" themselves to him and he fornicated with them with no ceremony? If you are in doubt, read about the [Wives of the Prophet](#).

I am no apologist for other prophets. In my opinion ALL prophets were liars and charlatans but I challenge you to find one instance that another prophet was as pervert as the Prophet of Arabia.

Quran has no single mistake. Its funny when someone who never knew Arabic can claim that there are many grammar mistakes in Quran. Let me tell you something.

Of course it does not have a "single" mistake but hundreds and thousands of mistakes. [These articles](#) explain some of those mistakes.

My mother language is Arabic. And I have never ever seen such fluency in Arabic as Quran. Don't make a fool of yourself by saying such lies. Don't just repeat what "they" told you. Quran has nothing wrong in it. And I'll make it clear: Please bring me one (just one) error in Quran. This is the challenge. Don't refer me to more silly articles.

Hmme :- ) I think you are being unreasonable here. You "challenge" me to show you one mistake of the Quran and do not want to see it when I already have demonstrated not one but many of them. Well my friend what else I can expect from a Muslim?

Just answer to this email with a reference to a verse in Quran that you 'think' carry any error. And to make it easier for you, I'll take any error: scientific, grammar, historical...just anything.

[Okay this is just one.](#)

And know the protocol of discussion. If a story is mentioned in Quran different than in your Bible, it will be extremely silly to claim that the Quran is wrong just because your Bible said so. This is a void argument, as I say that your Bible was re-written by untrusted people...furthermore, you don't have the original copy of your Bible.... Jesus did not speak in English, Latin nor Italian...

waiting for your claimed error!

This kind of thinking of course satisfies only a Muslim but no rational person will give any importance to it. I recall telling someone a dream of mine. After a while in a meeting he started to narrate my dream to other friends. But that was not my dream, when I corrected him he said no I am wrong and what he says is the right version.\*smile\* This reminds me of you Muslims who say that Muhammad knew what was written in the Bible better than what is actually written in the Bible. Of course this is the same Muhammad who said the earth is flat, the Moon is above the stars, the sun rises from murky waters and sits in muddy waters and shooting stars are missiles that is thrown at the Jinns to scare them off. Such a man with this level of intelligence knew the Bible better than its original writers. So in your opinion, Maria the mother of Jesus was the sister of Aaron and Moses and as the consequence Moses was the maternal uncle of Jesus. This is what Muhammad said. Believe it or not!

Ali Sina

You should have asked me before putting my words in public...but this is your untrudted way and I know it. First: You mentioned grammer mistakes...none of course. Then: Lets take the first lie that you mention, and try hard to make t a true. In howm many days did Allah creat the heavens and the Earth? The exact translation of the verses are 2 days for the Earth (41:9) and 2 days for the Heaven (41:12), then there are 2 days left, which Allah mentioned as creating the rest of the system on Earth (41:10) - How living creatures can interact - How supply (food, water, air...etc.) for those creature are divided - How Earth itself will interact with each other (mountains and seas...etc.) But when someone like you tries to make a clear truth looks like a lie, you follow a cheap way: Allh mentioned that he created heaven in 2 days (41:12) and Earth (with all creatures and the system that can serve them) in 4 days. then He (Allah) divided those 4 days in 2 days for Earth and 2 days for everything else. You then calculated 2+4+2 just to fool any one how never learned Quran....a very old cheap way to lie... This is only one...the ret is just like the same. Can you defeat this, or not?

Another funny note from your silly web site: ZulQuraneain when reached "The Sun Set" was from his point of view as an old traveller. Just like Colombus reached the end of Earth. Whenever a traveller travels west (for example) and then reaches land, he will consider this an end to his Journey not to land!! But of course someone like you makes this funny comment and if you are finding a scientific error!! This was history by the way! God was describing a historical journey by Zul-Quranain! not a scientific note! Can you defeat that! Where is the error?

Hosam Mostafa

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

## Anaon

Make a Donation

Its obvious that you are well funded, but your criticisms are misplaced.

We Muslims, no matter which branch know that we are hated, and reviled throughout the world by MOST, but not all non-Muslims, and that's due mostly to them having pre-conceived ideas about Islam. Ideas that they get form TV, Radio or even websites like yours!

You Muslims are not hated. It is the cult that you embrace that is hated. The reason would become clear to you if you read the Quran and study the life of Muhammad. You'll find this man was a vile man and his teaching are nothing but hate.

The fact is I have taken a brief look at this site, just out of curiosity, and was amazed to read what you have written! For example:

You caused the Prophet Mohammed (SLAWWS) of doing something wring by marring someone who was 9 years old. The fact is, in those days, people married young! A girl was presumed to be a woman as soon as she started to menstruate. Even a hundred years ago, people were having children, and living their own lives in their early teens (in the Middle East).

You should have taken a little more time reading my site. I have answered you already in this articles.

[http://www.golshan.com/rationalthinking/ayesha\\_moral\\_evaln.htm](http://www.golshan.com/rationalthinking/ayesha_moral_evaln.htm)

Your accusation that Islam is an intolerant religion is plainly wrong! Other faiths took refuge from persecution in the early Muslim state, and that's documented. Your quotes from the holy Quern are taken out of context:

1. Quran 2:191 You have to know WHY the Holy Quran ordered the killing of 'kafirs' wherever they were found. It was a time of war, when great crimes were committed against the Muslims, and IF you bother to read on in the SAME verse and the NEXT one: "don't fight them in the sanctuary at Mecca until they fight you", and Verse 192: "But if they cease (fighting), then Allâh is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful".

If other religions used violence that does not exonerate Islam from being a violent religion. This is a very absurd reasoning. This is like a murderer trying to excuse himself by saying I am not the only one who kills people, others have done it too. **Moreover no other religion has this much killing and cruelty associated with its founder (with exception of Judaism).**

2. You have mentioned a lot of verses from the holy Quran relating to Surah 9, Al-Tawba. You cant take single versus out of the Quran and interpret them out of context, and then accuse Islam of treating non-Muslims harshly! The events that lead to the revelation of Chapter 9 (Al-tawba) have to be understood. At the time, the Muslims made a treaty with the non-believing

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

tribes of Mecca (Quraish), and Quraish broke the treaty, and was gearing itself for a battle with the Muslims, thus the prophet made a pre-emptive strike at Quraish, and defeated them, before they could muster a formidable force. (if for no other reason, this makes perfect military sense, hence the instructions in chapter 9, relate to killing the enemy, not any enemy, but the one getting ready to fight a war against you!).

It is sickening to hear Muslims keep repeating like a parrot "you take verses out of context" What is the right context? The whole Quran is full of verses like these. Why you insist to keep your head under the sand? Show me one Islamic country that follows Islamic Sharia and respects the human rights. Are all of them taking the verses out of context?

The Surah Toubah is the last Surah of Muhammad. The entire message there is a call to kill and murder. You say that is in war. But who starts the wars? Isn't Jihad a war encouraged by Muhammad? All Islamic wars are initiated by Muslims. When Quran says "if they seize fighting do not kill them" that means after you attack them and they surrender do not murder them. Of course people have to defend themselves. Do you think Muhammad must receive a Noble prize for peace because he attacked innocent people subdued them, looted their properties, enslaved their wives and when they surrendered he did not kill them?

For your information he did kill his prisoners of war in Medina. He exterminated the Jews by slaughtering them even after they surrendered without fight.

The claim that anyone can produce a Sura like the ones in the Quran is ludicrous! The Quran is not just mere words, they have hidden meaning, and should not be taken at their face value. I have seen some of the 'example' on your site /off site.. they are laughable. Although I'm not an expert, I CAN show them to one, who will point out errors that are impossible to find in the True Quran.

Quran is a book full of errors. This book is ludicrous and was written by a mentally sick man. Stop deluding yourself and stop rehashing the same lies that you were fed without ever reading the Quran yourself. I used to think like you until I read the Quran and saw for my own that all what I was told was LIES and nothing more. Believe me you don't have to be an Einstein to see the errors of Quran Anyone who has a little bit of intelligence and common sense will see them when he reads that book. Take a look at the humongous body of evidence in these articles and these are just the tip of the iceberg. click [here](#)

There are many examples to show that Islam was the first religion to give women their long denied rights! Remember, that in the 'West', its been less than 80 years since women have been allowed to vote. A few examples of women's rights in the Quran:

Do you have any proof to this claim? No you don't. You just repeat the same lies that you heard and accepted them. But I have demonstrated that Women in Arabia had more rights before Islam than the misogynist Muhammad took away. [Here](#) is the proof.

The Quran condemns those who practised female infanticide, a common cultural practice at the time, "And when the news of (the birth of) a female (child) is brought to any of them, his face

becomes dark, and he is filled with inward grief! He hides himself from the people because of the evil of that whereof he has been informed. Shall he keep her with dishonour or bury her in the earth? Certainly, evil is their decision."

Female infanticide is practiced even in villages of China today. This is considered a despicable crime and the communist government of China not only prohibits it, it also considers it a crime. One does not have to become a prophet to see that such an animalistic act is wrong. In Arabia female genocide was also practiced. But it was not common or Muhammad could not find 20 women to sleep with. This was a rare crime and it goes against the human feeling. Every decent human being disliked it. Muhammad was not the only Arab that did not like it.

However he did not think of women highly for he criticized the Meccans for saying God has daughters while they had sons and this to Muhammad sounded as "an unfair division". [53:19-20](#)

- An-Nahl 16:58-59.

Quran Orders men to treat women well: O You who believe! You are forbidden to inherit women against their will, and you should not treat them with harshness, that you may take away part of the Mahr (bridal-money given by the husband to his wife at time of marriage) you have given them, unless they commit open illegal sexual intercourse. And live with them honourably. If you dislike them, it may be that you dislike a thing and Allah brings through it a great deal of good." (An-Nisa 4:19).

Read the following verses. Is this treating women well? Do you know that if you treat your woman as Quran tells you to treat her in any civilized country you will go to jail?

## Women

[2:223](#) **Your women are a tilth for you** (to cultivate) so go to your tilth as ye will, and send (good deeds) before you for your souls, and fear Allah, and know that ye will (one day) meet Him. Give glad tidings to believers, (O Muhammad)

[2:228](#), And women shall have rights similar to the rights against them, according to what is equitable; but **men have a degree (of advantage) over them**

[2:230](#), So if a husband divorces his wife (irrevocably), He cannot, after that, re-marry her until after she has married another husband and He has divorced her

[2:282](#), and get two witnesses, out of your own men, and if there are not two men, then a man and two women, such as ye choose, for witnesses, **so that if one of them errs, the other can remind her.**

[4:3](#), Marry women of your choice, **Two or three or four**; but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, **or (a captive) that your right hands possess**, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice.

[4:11-12](#), Allah (thus) directs you as regards your Children's (Inheritance): **to the male, a portion equal to that of two females:**

[4:34](#), **Men are in charge of women**, because Allah hath made the one of them to excel the other, and because they spend of

their property (for the support of women). So good women are the obedient, guarding in secret that which Allah hath guarded. As for those from whom ye fear rebellion, admonish them and banish them to beds apart, **and scourge them**. Then if they obey you, seek not a way against them. Lo! Allah is ever High, Exalted, Great.

53:27, Those who believe not in the Hereafter, name the **angels with female names**.

66:10, Allah sets forth, for an example to the Unbelievers, the wife of Noah and the wife of Lut: they were (respectively) under two of our righteous servants, but **they were false to their (husbands), and they profited nothing before Allah on their account, but were told: "Enter ye the Fire along with (others) that enter!"**

\*\*\*\*\*

3. Islam considers a woman to be equal to a man as a human being and as his partner in this life. Women have been created with a soul of the same nature as man's, "O mankind! Be dutiful to your Lord, Who created you from a single person (Adam), and from him (Adam) He created his wife (Eve), and from them both He created many men and women and fear Allah through Whom you demand your mutual (rights), and (do not cut the relations of) the wombs (kinship). Surely, Allah is Ever and All-Watcher over you." (Al-Nisa 4:1).

Women in Islam do not have equal rights. Period. Go and tell your lies to those who are new to Islam. Read the above verses again. Men excel over women. They can beat the women. Women's testimony is worth half of a man. Her inheritance is half of a man. Why you insist to fool yourself? Why don't you read that damn book you believe in?

I have given a brief reply to your false statements about Islam, Its Prophet, and the Holy Quran. I am sure that my word will not make a difference to your blind hatred for Islam, I'm sure you will not even read this, or even reply, but I am doing my part. The sad fact I that you are just another sole, lost out there, too far gone to see through the fog of your ignorance and blind hatred.

My hatred for Islam is not blind. I started to hate this cult after I read the Quran and found out what a sick mind was behind it. The reason I hate Islam is because it creates beasts like Bin Laden, the Taliban, the Hezbjullahis and other terrorists. It induces normal humans to hate other humans. It tells its brainwashed followers that the unbelievers are najis (impure, filthy) and they should not take them as friends but rather fight with them, kill them and force them into conversion. This is sick and if you cannot see it is sick is because your brain is already damaged. Think if the Christians had such law against the Muslims. What would you say then? No, in Christian countries Muslims have all the freedom that the Christians have but in no Islamic country they grant the same freedom to the minorities.

Perhaps its because you love the pleasures of life and are unable to control yourself from them, like Islam teaches us, making us humans rather than animals, I don't know.

I like pleasures of life. I like happiness, peace, joy, laughter and I want to share these pleasures with all human beings. But I see



poor Muslims have nothing but misery and pain. They feel guilty to be happy. They shun laughter and praise weeping. While all other nations have celebrations to make themselves happy, Muslims have memorials to make themselves sad. (This is especially true in the case of the Shiits). By depriving people from happiness and and tolling their their daily life with burdens of heavy religious rituals Muhammad wanted to control his followers. This is the way all cult leaders operate. I want to liberate my people from the bondage of this cult so they can enjoy life. So women can walk with the clothes that they like and do not suffocate themselves in heavy veils during the hot summers. So if a boy and a girl go to see a movie together they are not harassed, beaten and mistreated. So if a woman is raped she does not have to die in order to restore the honor of her family. So if man desired to drink a can of cold beer to quench his thirst no one could to stop him and beat him. So if an adult man and a woman want to live together without reading an stupid Arabic verse they are not stoned to death.

I want to make sure the private lives are private and state or society do not have the right to tell anyone how to dress, how to live, what to eat, and how to shave. I am fighting for the basic human rights of the Muslims. The right to think, and say out loud his thinking without fear.

Your lies about Islam will bring no harm to Muslims, but only harm to you, perhaps not net, or even in the distant future, but the justice of God almighty never fails, and you to will have your day.

I do not want to harm Muslims. I want to liberate them from Islam. The only harm that may befall me is from the Islamist assassins who murder those that criticize their cult. Muhammad himself assassinated a dozen of people for criticizing him and throughout the history many freethinkers and dissidents were murdered by Islamic goons. Remember the fatwa against Salman Rushdie?

But I do harm Islam with my pen. Everyday more people are reading this site and learning the hidden truth about Islam. There are many Muslims who also are seeing the truth and just like me are abandoning this ugly cult leaving it for the least human among us -For those who like sex in paradise and for that do not mind to kill their fellow human being in the name of their god.

Like I said earlier, Muslims are hated, killed, raped and robbed all over the world, another website will do us no harm. We know that we are right, and you know that too, that's why you try to misguide us, and harm us.

Look. Muslims are not raped and killed all over the world. Muslims are the ones who rape, kill, hate and rob the Christians, Hindus, Baha'is, Zoroastrians and Jews all over the world.

Who are the aggressors in Philippines, East Timor, Indonesia, Kashmir, Afghanistan, Iran, Sudan, Nigeria, Algeria and virtually every other country that there are Muslims? Aren't Muslims the main culprits and murderers in all these countries? Are all these people extremists? How is it that only Islam has so many extremists? Why you think by lying God will be pleased with you? Who is this damn Allah you worship that is pleased if you kill in his name, lie in him name, loot in his name and rape in his name? You know that you are right? This is ignorance not knowledge. Show me one person who thinks his is not right. The very fact that you say this is proof that your brain and the

brain is fossilized and cannot change.

I will enjoy my life, and look forward to the day I meet my maker, you and your like will always fear death, but its an inevitability.

Whoever is your maker, it is not the hatemongering Allah that enjoys spilling blood and calls for war to impose himself. If there is a God and a reckoning, the Muslims who followed Muhammad literally and murdered innocent people to please Allah are going to be in deep trouble.

Your aims in life are petty and pathetic, you want material things, money, women, etc.. and you will have it, but that's all you will ever have. we are after something much bigger

My aims in life is to educate the ignorant masses who have fallen prey to a sick man's hallucinations and prevent them from becoming terrorist for the hope of making love to 72 houris in Paradise. For that I have relinquished my own pleasure and sit here behind this monitor and keyboard to expose Islam so haply I save someone from becoming another victim of this hatemongering cult and a terrorist for Allah. What is your aim in following the doctrine of hate? Are you lusting for 72 houris and "[young pearly boys](#)" that Muhammad promised to his followers?

we have peace. The peace of mind to know that the journey of our souls starts when we die, but that spells the end for you, and your kind.

You have no peace Sir. Show me one Islamic country where there is real peace? You have nothing but war in your countries and hate in your heart. The fact that you delude yourself by thinking that you will go to paradise to get laid with 72 houris and drink wine is no proof that you will get your heart wish. The brainwashed followers of Heaven's Gate also had faith that when they die they will go in a space ship that is traveling behind the comet Haley that would take them to Heaven. They committed mass suicide. If they go to heaven so would you. If whatever else Muhammad said is proven to be false, how can you trust this promises of the world unseen.

I challenge you to reply to my specific points on Islam and Muslims!

Anaon.

I think I did respond to all your points. Next time please read few articles in my site before writing the same things that all other brainwashed Muslims write so mindlessly.

Regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



Jack Angel

I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

Support FFI

[Make a Donation](#)

August 8, 2001

[jackangel190@hotmail.com](mailto:jackangel190@hotmail.com)

Mr .Ali

After reading you'r accusations about Islam, I asked my self about rational thinkin, What (was) is free thinking ? If you look at the meaning of (free thinker), it logically comes to my mind is completely OPEN MINDED!

*Read pls => Secular Humanism is a non-theistic way of thinking and living that draws its knowledge from science, its inspiration from art(!), and its motivation from compassion. It is based on the belief that each person is unique and valuable, and that we must all rely on each other to improve the world and the condition of humankind.*

*Secular Humanism asserts that we must each take responsibility for ourselves and for the communities in which we live, not relying on beliefs in supernatural forces or gods to intervene in our behalf(!). Secular Humanism emphasizes reason, scientific inquiry, individual freedom, human values and the need for tolerance(!)(could be that respect?) and cooperation.*

So I couldnt help but asking to my self, is he open minded?? ( no he ain't) How can he call him self a rational thinker when he is not ?!!! Taking side and being one perspective to the subject can not define or can be meaning of this word, so go ahead ask your self this; Am I a free thinker?? ( are you? )

**I am a researcher not a believer. I base my beliefs on facts and not my facts on my beliefs. If you think I have made a mistake in my assessment of Islam, you can disprove me. The challenge is open to anyone.**

**( Just go to yahoo and search on rational thinking, lets c if you can find any other web pages who hates or so angry at any religion. )**

**I aim to fight the hate that is being imparted by Islam. As a humanist and a freethinker this is the way I chose to help the humanity. It is my firm belief that Islam is the cause of the hate that separates Palestinians from the Jews and kills so many of them in terrorist attacks. It is Islam that encourages the Philippine Muslims to kidnap their Christian countrymen and murder them. It is Islam that divided India in three pieces and caused the massacre of millions of people. It is Islam that has plunged Afghanistan in utter barbarity and desolation. It is Islam that made Iranians to reverse the clock and go back 1400 years in time with so much human suffering. It is thanks to Islam that women's rights are being violated in all Islamic countries and they are being abuses in every possible way. It is Islam that is responsible for ALL the miseries of the Islamic countries. Millions died because of this cult throughout the history and millions are suffering and dieing to keep this cult alive. Why?**

**Was Muhammad a messenger of God? No. I have demonstrated that clearly in my site. I challenge anyone to disprove me. Muhammad was not from any god but a narcissist man who, like his peers; Hitler, Stalin, Mao, Idi Amin, Saddam, Pol Pot and other sick men of the history had no conscience. As a narcissist he was a pathological liar. He lied and he believed in his own lies.**

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>
<a href="#">New Site</a>

<a href="#">Arabic</a>	....
<a href="#">Chinese</a>	
<a href="#">Czech</a>	
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Français</a>	
<a href="#">German</a>	
<a href="#">Indonesian</a>	
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>	
<a href="#">Italian</a>	
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>	
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>	

This is how the brain of narcissists works. They are bright but they have a very distorted notion of reality and they manipulate and use everyone to dominate and supply their narcissistic crave for power.

My job is to show to the Muslims that Muhammad was not a messenger of God. He was a sick man. He was a liar; a narcissist and we should not kill each other because of the lies that a sick man told 1400 years ago.

I am a humanist and I love humanity above anything else (god, Allah, Yahweh or any imaginary deity) I want humanity to survive and peace reign. Unless you prove that what I say about Muhammad is not right, my diagnosis of him stays unchallenged. I have an article demonstrating that [Muhammad was a narcissist](#) and I am in the process of writing a book on this subject.

This is my contribution to humanity. If Islam is abolished most of the hate that exist among the Muslims and the rest of the world will also disappear. This world will become a better place to live. With Islam the unity of humankind is impossible. How can Muslims embrace the rest of humanity when their prophet tells them that the unbelievers are najis [9: 28](#), that Muslims should fight them [2: 193](#), kill them [9: 5](#) and subdue them [9: 29](#) and do not befriend them even if they are their own brothers and fathers [9: 23](#)?

If you really are the free thinker as u claim why dont you lightning the others ? why not give examples of the other religions? Why only ISLAM? IS that because you are a X Muslim?? ( are you?? ) all you learned about Islam? And such a smart person like happened to not know other religions ?..

if you were Muslim as you claimed to be, how come you no nothing about christ or christianity ? or jews ?? and you claiming to be intellectual person?!!!!

If you had doubt on your original faith which you grove up with ,how come you didn't look at the other religions ?? YOU DID ?? really ??? If you did, what is your prove that you dont believe any of em? How come you don't mention any of em ? If you are a FREE THINKER or rational as you think you are , can you name a few absurd thing from other religions that makes you not believe any of them ? As a Free thinker why don't you make a section of Christianity or Jews ? ??? .... Why don't you lightning people with such things that you believe wrong, like you did with Islam?

So as a "FREE THINKER" with your own words you said ( *As far as attacking the beliefs of the Christians and the Jews, I can do that freely and without fear of being killed* )so we can also discuss this matter about Christianity? (and among others ? ) for the sake of Freee thinking ?? so why don't you??

My purpose in writing is not to criticize people's beliefs. I do not care if people want to worship cows, rats, snakes, a black stone or the hocus-pocus of the Quran and the Bible. I am not here to right everyone's beliefs. I am not an arrogant man like Muhammad who insulted all beliefs and ordered his brainwashed followers to kill those who did not like his concoction of lies and outlandish claims. The reason I fight Islam and want to eradicate it is because it is a doctrine of hate. It promotes disunity and war. People are dying in the name of Islam. Islamic terrorism is menacing the peace and stability of the world. Islam today is as dangerous as Nazism in 1930s. Do you want me to sit there and criticize other religions? I think you have misunderstood the whole propose of my fight. I don't give a damn that Quran says Earth is flat, or the Jinns are real creatures. What concerns me is that it demands its followers to hate others and kill them. This is what Muslims are doing. Islamic terrorism is inspired by Quran. I campaign to kill Islam in order to save lives. I do not care about false beliefs, my concern is hateful beliefs. We lived with false beliefs since the dawn of humanity and we can live even longer. But we cannot survive with doctrines that promote hate. Islam must go not because it is false, but because it is very dangerous. The same people who go killing innocent civilians in Israel by blowing their own bodies believing that in this way they go to Allha's paradise and receive 72 hours to make love to, could easily blow up cities in America. An atomic bomb can be placed in a suitcase and the technology is now available to the Muslims.

These people have no conscience. They are brain washed. They are full of hate. They would not hesitate to kill millions of innocent people in the West and it does not bother them if some Muslims die in the process too, as they believe that Muslims will go to paradise.

Islam is a real danger. Today nothing is more dangerous for the survival of humanity than Islamism. The world has not yet waken up to this dreadful reality.

The MAD (Mutual Assured Destruction) deterred the East and West to blow up each other during the cold war. But we cannot rely on MAD with Muslims. They are fanatics and death to them mean nothing. They can kill millions of people and lose their own lives in the process will do that with utter delight.

Isn't it the whole idea behind you'r free thinking is that, *you think faith is harmful and must go is due to the fact that Holy books says such such things* ? If so can we say same thing about Christianity or Jews?

Christianity and Judaism are as false as Islam, and there have been many freethinking scholars among the Christian and Jews that have criticized and rejected these beliefs. These critics have been freely exposing these religions for at lease two hundred years. In Islam however the voices of criticism were silenced by brutal force. That is why the people of the West are much more enlightened and humanists than those affected by Islam.

What is your comments on I.e. Jews' hatring to Jesus: Their Holy Scripture, the Talmud, says: Jesus is burning in hell in "boiling hot semen. (The Talmud, Gittin 57a)" or how about Jesus being GOD ? or dying for humans sins ? can we say if he was a god? If so, why he didn't punish them ?? why he was not saying, o my self , my self, help me ???? so he was god , and he died for humans sins ? but he is god !!!!! so god is dead !!!!!? so wouldn't be logical to believe that or say Christianity(and other) is harmful and must go due to the fact that Jesus claiming to be god ??? or insane ??????

(If ya look at the christian and other religions not only Islam, you will find yourself 50k error, which i have no intention of making any more examples like you do with islam!)

Although I know as much about the Bible as I know about the Quran and Hadith, What these religions teach is none of my business. Theology is not my cup of tea. My interest is humanism, peace and unity of humankind. As far as Christianity and Judaism are concerned they are de-fanged. Islam, on the other hand like a poisonous snake is still killing people. For the peace of the world Islam must be splayed. Other religions and crazy doctrines hurt no one except waste the time of those who believe in them and dims their intellects. That is fine with me as long as they like it.

When I read your article(s) , i can clearly see that you saying; "You do not believe on any religion" , but you are not atheist? ??!?

*you wrote; "To begin, let me tell you that I am not an atheist. I simply reject the notion of the God presented by primitive religions like Judaism, Christianity and Islam (including Hinduism and Zoroastrianism). I believe in a higher reality that I call the Single Principle. This is the same God (!!!?) that Einstein, Espinosa and Hawkings talked about". ( but rational thinking as I describe before, it clearly means ,; Secular Humanism asserts that we must each take responsibility for ourselves and for the communities in which we live, not relying on beliefs in supernatural forces or gods to intervene in our behalf(!).*



Make your mind would you ? do you believe or you don't ?? oh I forgot ,you just happen to believe same "being a single principle " as Einstein ( etc.) happened to believe.

What is that ?? how can you describe it ? Where is your prove ? How come someone who created all a "Force a single principle " Could possibly the author of this Universe without a single prove? How " it" could be so ignorant ?? , a such a being shouldn't warn anyone ?? shouldn't create or choice someone to say something about it? Or leave some " prove" or a signature that he is the author ? yes ?? No..??

If the answer is yes, then all this content of your website is bullshit you do not even believe your own thoughts or have respect to your self and i have nor you have any clue what the hell are you talking about it !!! ( if you dont get it;

A )yes: yes he should have !! and has.

B) No –If you say, No!! we can at this point describe this as "You'll be shooting yourself on the foot, if not in the head. Which brings the question to our heads that, How can you believe some "Force" who you not happened to believe to leave a single prove ??????? (keep reading pls.)

If you think otherwise pls. explain That a such force of yours and Einsteins (and etc.) happened to believe doesn't leave a single prove or say anything about that he is the creator ?? But you can claim, make a home page,insult, write and say such a things about islam,(not the mention not really being rational by taking side) cuz you are a free thinker ?? How on earth the author of this Universe should be so ignorant?? How can he create the universe with this ignorance and without any single prove to his creations?.

What are you trying to say ? are you trying to say that "you're smarter then the ONE being you claimed to believe ?? Is that what we should understand from all this ?? . Is it only smart people believes the FORCE who no needs any prove at all ?

In this case, any answer you will receive is ,I believe what you been looking and asking for!!

**In the first place the concept of the Single Principle is my personal views and I have no interest making people believe in my views. However, from your question I gather that you have not understood this concept yet. I do not believe that the universe has a creator; therefore saying that the author of this universe is ignorant is meaningless. I said I believe in a higher reality not a higher force. Force is the manifestation of energy and energy is convertible to mass. Force is a quantifiable physical entity. The anthropomorphic god of religions is even more absurd than the theory of the original force. When I say that God is the Single Principle underlying the creation it does not mean that the Principle is the creator. It is the law of creation. The Principle is not a being. It is not a thing. It is a reality, just as love and the laws of the universe are realities. The Principle exists without the need of any creator. I have explained this whole concept along with why I reject the notion of the religious god in a number of articles that you can find in my site under the heading "GOD". Nevertheless, this is not the subject I would like to talk about. I am not here trying to introduce a new philosophy. If you do not think it makes sense to you; you should not accept it. May be one day someone will teach me some new idea and I too will abandon this concept.**

I have to admit that all this contents you been "trying to tell is nothing to do with being Free thinker or islam religion. If you are such a intelectual a " FREE THINKER" you would post my message and explain to me as well as everyone who share interest. Looking forward to read your reply if you of course can.

and oh.. plss try to take a look at this page(s) a REAL RATIONAL" thoughts, who does not take side or has anger of One religion nor has any personal anger.

<http://www.geocities.com/glhumanist>

Have nice day and greetings to your "single principle".

A true Rational thinker - jack.

**Let the readers decide whether you are a "true" rational thinker or not. I have yet to find someone who does not believes to be one.**

---

Dear Mr.

I'm really happy to read your reply and I am truly glad that we can have this discussion as a human and humanist. If to be honest i do not reject or dont believe that you'r a good person. I can not judge, insult, disrespect you, because the way you think and analyse the religion.

But i have to admit you have misunderstood my content and my questions. When i read your answers it doesn't comes logical and answers directly what i was asking and looking for. It does not satisfy or proof's , besides INSULTING anything i was questioning .

My purpose for replying is not to criticise people's beliefs like you or disrespect anyone, however I do intend to correct you and your mistake(s), with an intelligent debate. As much as you try to prove Islam is wrong.

Why is so hard for you to except that you are a human being and your thoughts not necessary correct. (You will see many examples). However as a TRUE" Rational thinker, as a humanist, I have right to think and say about you (being rational) ,life , religion anything, which people believes excepts or don't. Without insulting directly or indirectly, Which i believe you fail to do so.(!)

So pls. try to give a seconth to yourself and think, before you become a irrational or any conclusion about me or my thoughts about you and your contents.

As i said, I have no intention to insult but disprove anything you believe in this matter (or not believe ). However as you describe i do not care neither, "if people want to believe in cows, rats, snakes or Bible, torah , holy scriptures , single principles and Quran or i care that you think Muhammad was arrogant and Islam is poisonous snake is still killing people.

I am a Free thinker. Yes I am. ! My purpose is to show people being "Free thinker" not hating any religion, any race, colour , language, disrespect, insult, but discuss anything, freely in a "Rational" debate.

My idea of being rational maintance "LOVE" individual freedom, human values, emphasises reason. And happened to belief that each person is unique and valuable,which need for tolerance and cooperation. Even rejects "any" beliefs in supernatural forces or gods to intervene in our behalf it does without hate, insult. ( so ask how many of this content you believe can best describe you and your rational thinking, before you calling me irrational).

This is the way it is, you may except or not, But do not claim to be someone when you do not fit in this category !!

When you replied as "Let the readers decide whether you are a "true" rational thinker or not. I bet you already remove my article.(!!!) But however, I will answer this same as you do here on your site with this contents. (e.1)

If people has a problem of my saying that Jews are irrational blood thirsty people and they kill with no conscience., not only that, they also dying with passion of revenge by killing innocent unarmed civilians without hesitation by any change they get (i.e. look at Palestine.)

Or Christianity is same as Judaism ,who kills, tortures, rapes,inocent people, woman and children ( i.e. Europe.azerbejian etc..).

If People wants to believe that Jesus is insane ,god , gay, etc. Or god being one hell of a sick pappy for engaging , chosen a "9"—year- old -baby Mary, for having child and poisoning peoples mind for claiming to be god after his born. Its fine with me !!! Maybe this facts fulfilled with Anger, disrespect and hate even is sad and true.!!!! But this description has nothing, but nothing to do with being" Rational thinker", besides being ignorant and arrogant.

I think is much correct to say that all religions are a poisonous snake which been killing for centuries and still killing people. I believe that would be the correct "rational thought" which applies the meaning of Free thinking.!!!! Get it ?!?!?!!

If anyone analyse everything contents here in you'r web page, will conclude ONLY "Islam is cult and throughout the history millions are suffering and dying to keep this cult alive. But not Christianity or Judaism or most importantly GOD!!!

One think i dont understand, and reject is that, very intellectual well educated (!) person like,you can sit there, and reply me with fully ignorance like Christians and Jews are de-fanged(!) and Islam a poisonous snake is still killing people!!?!?... ( read my examples again and again and then think for a minute!!!)

Now if really to be rational or if anyone who has no sense of reason "NO BRAIN"! but a little education will easily prove that, in our life time from the beginning till now , no human being caused so much suffering or killed, raped as much as Christians and Jews did and do. ( After all ISLAM exist no more then 1400 years. You know that better don't you?)

You quoted "My purpose in writing is not to criticize people's beliefs. I do not care if people want to believe in cows, rats, snakes or in the hocus-pocus of the Quran and the Bible" isn't that just being ignorant?,( and arrogant )because then all this discussion we been having is nothing but empty talk waist of time, if you do not care!!!!!!.

And Mr. Ali if you are X- Muslim , you should easily know, that there is no one in ISLAM does believe or expects hocus-pocus from Quran, but they believe God, listen they're prophet and read Quran for guidance.(!) ( and you are a researcher ? )

You continue ( as you wrote) ; Although I know as much about the Bible as I know about the Quran and Hadith, What these religions teach is none of my business. ..... ???

Look brother, i do not mean to insult you as i said before, But before anyone can except and give you any prove which you have Challenging people for. I think people have to understand you (Which I don't), When i read carefully felt your weaknesses , and can't help but felling sorry for you.

Its how strange to see such a person like you points out Muhammad being a narcissist (which is very funny). Its okay to give examples, which doesn't make sense to you, But insult, with out sense of proof ?...

Hitler was narcissist, he killed millions of people ,because he hated the Idea of Jews being in control was the main issue, that's why he HATED Jews, and killed them without hesitation, just like you hate Islam and spreading hatred through your page to humanity. Yes its obvious example of ,how the brain of narcissists works.

You hate god, blame prophet and reject Quran for your own reason's. You accuse and ask people to disprove you but you dont care and don't listen. This is seems more like you are looking for an answer and hoping to find it by insulting your (x) belief. I don't think anyone can prove you anything the way you think. It was nice of you to say "what this religion(s) teaches none of my business", then you get irrational !!! .....

If you really think you should warn people from being ignorance, stupid belief's as you claim then do it proper or don't.

This looks like obvious Christian (etc.) propaganda & conspiracy against Islam. Specially most links containing + providing Christian beliefs.(!) This is very bad and funny idea as the day people claimed Jesus to be god. (um.. if you ever going to tell me same story as the others, don't.... I believe i have research and know about

religions more then you could ever imaging + there is so many pages which provides correct information through science. Not Islam Vs Christianity Vs Judaism Vs etc.. etc, There is not ONE PAGE not a SINGLE one within millions of Rational thinkers, who provides information through other religion to prove them self to be right. DANG!!!!!!)

"I think this is the most brilliant idea to let people desired whether I am a "true" rational thinker,or "you" are" !! ( I would love to recive respond from you or anyone who thinks otherwise!!!!!!!!!!!!!!)

I am looking forward to receive and "see"your answer and wish you good luck with you'r book.

Peace – Jack

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Comments](#) [Debates](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)

**Disclaimer:** FFI promotes diversity of thoughts. We do not necessarily agree with the opinions expressed here.

© \_Permission is granted to translate and reproduce the articles in this site. Please provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

- Home
- Articles
- Op-ed
- Authors
- FAQ
- Leaving Islam
- Library
- Gallery
- Comments
- Debates
- Links
- Forum

- Arabic
- Chinese
- Czech
- Dutch Forum
- Français
- German
- Indonesian
- Iran Page
- Italian
- Polish Forum
- Spanish Forum

Syed Kamran Mirza vs. Mr. K. Rahman

My Perspective on Atheism versus Theism

Syed Kamran Mirza

New York City, USA

[Syed\\_mirza@hotmail.com](mailto:Syed_mirza@hotmail.com)

Recently in NFB, Mr. K. Rahman has made several despotic comments that are utterly ridiculous, unfounded, illogical and deserve strong rebuttals. Avijit, Aparthib Zaman and Shabbir Ahmed did splendid job of rebutting those hilarious logic of Mr. Rahman. Because of the ridiculous writing style of Mr. Rahman (*not putting quotations inside inverted coma*), readers had difficulty in understanding, as to, who was talking what in his article. However, it is a well-known fact that there is an erroneous common perspective in general that religion makes human beings perfect, kind hearted and impeccable person. This is only a century-old hypothesis, which has no practical impact at all. Sometimes ago, Mr. Aparthib Zaman wrote an excellent article in this forum with strong inconvertible logic and philosophical arguments to prove that religion has no strong basis to make a human being moral. But, Mr. Rahman is telling us completely a different story. According to him, all religious persons are good humans and conversely, non-religious persons are bad humans. In this essay, I shall use some historical facts to prove that Mr. Rahman’s theory has flaws and incongruity.

As Mr. Rahman says:

*“I was not talking about any tom, dick or harry. I was talking about two institutions, i.e., atheism and theism [strictly speaking: ISLAM]. Islam in its institutional form of authority in ISLAMIC EMPIRE simply did not commit any genocide or demonstrate murderous behavior. Atheism appeared in institutional form in COMMUNISM and was a deadly blood thirsty institution”.*

Let us examine how Mr. Rahman is right in his assertion. According to his theory of institution—all communist countries are grouped into one institution-**COMMUNISM**. On the other

hand, all religious countries are grouped into one institution-**THEISM**. Let me take first:

### **THE INSTITUTION OF COMMUNISM (ATHEISTS):**

The following were the communist countries: USSR, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, Mongolia, Hungary, Bulgaria, Romania, China, Vietnam, North Korea, Cambodia, Cuba etc. were ruled (some are still ruling) by the constitution/doctrine of the Communism. As per I know the constitution or doctrines of the Communism is the best possible pro-people constitution in the whole world. Even the most pro-people constitution of USA is of no comparison with the constitution of Communism. Truly speaking, in theory, constitutional decrees of Communism are much more pro-peoples than the constitutional decrees of Capitalist America, although practically it has been proven quite opposite. **Nevertheless, the book of the Communist Constitution never ever contains any order to: kill, hate, oppress, subjugate and punish any believers, non-believers or other race and creeds.**

According to Mr. Rahman communism means an institution of atheists and this institution therefore should commit killings and every countries under communism must have killing fields throughout the country, because they are atheists. Now world knows—**only some particular leader (not every leaders) in USSR, China and Cambodia** had committed some political killings, again those killings did happen only under certain particular dictators like Stalin, Polpot, Mao Tse-tung, etc. Even in Russia—other rulers like Nikita Khrushchev, Gorbachev and others did not commit mass killings. Therefore, we did not see any general trend of killings in every Communist country. A vast majority of Communist countries (mentioned above) never had any such political mass killings. Cuban President Fiddle Castro is ruling Cuba for forty some years by strict Communist constitution. Was there any evidence that Fiddle Castro did mass killings in Cuba? Certainly not! So where does stand the very ludicrous theory of Mr. Rahman that, Communism must commit mass killings? Besides, mass killings in communist countries were never documented like the killing fields of two World Wars; hence most of them were simply propagandas by Capitalist world during the Cold War period. Now let us draw our attention to the history of those countries ruled by theists.

### **THE INSTITUTION OF THEISM (BELIEVERS):**

**Let us take some prominent Strict Islamic Countries:** Saudi Arabia, Iran, Afghanistan, and Sudan whose constitution is Islamic Shariaat (Quran and Hadiths). **In the constitution (Quran and Hadiths) of these Islamic countries—there are plenty of scriptural (constitutional) orders to: kill, oppress, subjugate, punish all non-believers, other believers. Also there are plenty of orders to suppress/oppress/subjugate women and minorities (Dhimmis). So what have we seen in these three countries of strong believers? Let us check one at a time:**

**In Iran:** After the Islamic revolution Ayatollah Ruhulollah Khomeini immediately killed (by execution) tens of thousands



so-called anti-revolutionist Iranians. He brought death upon another million young boys during the eight years of war with Iraq. After that this Islamic regime of strong believers continued endless killings and tortures to tens of thousands of innocent Iranians in the name of saving Islam and Allah.

**In Saudi Arabia:** A total despotic tyrannical dictatorship with sporadic killings by beheading, maiming, tortures of its citizen is routine. Oppression and subjugation of women and minority (of course no minority exists) are rampant.

**In Afghanistan:** Needless to mention that this true Islamic country is the reminiscent of modern day Caliphate of 7<sup>th</sup> century Arab. Killings, tortures, subjugating, suppressing people's rights, suppressing women's and minority's rights are routine. In short one can say that—no civilized people can live in Afghanistan today. This country is the most black spot of the Islamic world today!

**In Sudan:** Since the inception of Islamic Govt. in Sudan, sectarian fights between Muslims and Christians are rampant, which had taken the life of tens of thousands of innocent human beings.

#### **SO WHAT ARE WE OBSERVING IN THESE THEISTS RULED COUNTRIES MR. RAHMAN?**

**Let us take some prominent countries ruled by the rulers who is a believer or theist.**

Germany, Indonesia, Iraq, Pakistan, Uganda, etc., are some countries ruled by believers (and not by an atheist).

**Germany:** In the Second World War, Adolph Hitler killed an estimated 20-30 million peoples. Hitler was a Christian and strong believer (**not an atheist**) yet Hitler was a demon diabolic killer. When he became the glorious leader of Germany, Adolph Hitler thought that God's invisible hands were behind his success. He incited his young followers to kill all Jews and Communists to please Christian God. (***Personal diary of Adolph Hitler by: Adolph Hitler—Translated by Rukhsini Proshad Battacherji***).

**Indonesia:** A Muslim Country having rulers who believed in God's existence unlike an atheist who does not believe in existence of any personal God. What have we seen there? Does any body remember Indonesian Military coup in 1965?

In October 1965, more than one million Communist workers and peasants were brutally slaughtered in the name of saving democracy and Islam by a organized army coup led by General Suharto, which swept aside Indonesia and simply wiped out Communist Party (PKI) within a few days of massive killings. In this cruel ordeal—Indonesian Mullahs gave full hand supports to General Suharto. These were all THEIST PEOPLE INDEED WHO DID THE KILLINGS IN Indonesia. Where stands the

theory of Mr. Rahman?

**Pakistan:** In 1971, during the glorious Independence struggle of Bangalees, Pakistani soldiers who were theist/believers killed three million innocent peoples (Adam Santaan), raped 250,000 women and destroyed Billions of dollars worth property. All most 98% percent of all Mullahs, Maulanas, Madrassah students of Bangladesh helped Pak army in this brutal killing, and raping of Bangalees. **Tikka, Niazi, Yahya** they all were Muslims and believers indeed. So, where lies your theory Mr. Rahman?

**Iraq:** President Saddam Hussein who is known as a diabolic killer is a true believer. To many a Muslims, he is a Islamic hero who fought, or fighting infidels for the cause of Islam. This demon, diabolic Muslim killed tens of thousands of innocent Iraqi peoples. He used weapons of mass destruction (Chemical weapons) to kill several Kurd villages where he annihilated thousands of human beings. He even killed his own son-in-laws, nephews and other nearest relatives, and still continued assassinating peoples who opposes him. Where lies your theory, Mr. Rahman?

**Uganda:** Dada Idi Amin of Uganda was a true Muslim/believer who slaughtered tens of thousands of peoples. It was told that, he was a diabolic terrorizing ruler who was also a cannibal who loved to eat human liver and flesh. So, where lies your theory, may I ask you Mr. Rahman?

**Now let us deal with the Institution of the Prophets:**

—

**Prophet Moses:** was a blamed for killing human beings who fought wars and killed peoples at war and also killed people who surrendered him.

**Jesus:** Jesus was an extremely kind-hearted forgiving Prophet. This prophet asked to forgive all sinners, love all sinners, never kill any body, never take any revenge, and love your archenemy. Even love and forgive thieves and prostitutes. He used to advise his disciples to conquer enemy's hearts by love and forgiveness.

**Muhammad:** This Prophet of Islam, though in his early life was a peaceful, honest guy, begun his venture of establishing his new religion Islam by force. From the very early period he started a collision course with the pagan Arabs and used his sword to overcome all resistances from his rivals. In many wars, and in many secret conspiracies he killed tens of thousands of peoples who opposed Islam. He hired killers to annihilate his rivals by luring peoples with the dazzling heavenly pleasures and happiness. He even killed surrendered unarmed war prisoners in the Khyber and Quraiza war.

**Buddha:** was a Prophet who never killed any life (Humans, Animals, Insects etc.). He asked his followers to love, forgive

and never kill even a Mosquito.

So what should be our honest and sincere conclusion by the above survey of world's history? Here in the Prophetic institution also we have seen no consistency at all. We neither can claim that anybody who is a Prophet should be a killer/demon, nor can we say that anybody who is a Prophet should be a merciful, kind hearted benevolent human being!

When Aparthib Zaman and others pointed their fingers towards Yahya and Tikka khan's cruelties then Mr. Rahman said, "*Yahya or Tikka khan did not represent any Islamic institution. They represented a traditional power institution*". Well Mr. Rahman, could you tell us why Stalin, Polpot and Mao Tse-tung could not be considered just as the likes of Tikka khan, Yahya who also represented a traditional power institution?

In his flip-flop sidetracking of real answer to those questions asked by Shabbir Ahmed, Aparthib Zaman and others, Mr. Rahman tried to get excused by saying: "well, Saudi Arabia or Afghanistan is not the real Islam!" **Now the question is what is real Islam? And where lies the real Islam?** Afghanistan and Saudi Arabia are being ruling by pure Islamic Shariat (Quran and Sunnah). **My fervent request to Mr. Rahman or any other Islamists -- please, could you give us just FIVE good reasons/criteria, as to why, we should not call Afghanistan and Saudi Arabia a true Islamic Country? Your FIVE reasons must have supports from Quran and hadiths.**

### Conclusion:

Truth of the matter is — to be a tyrant killer, one does not have to be either an atheist, nor theism is the prerequisite qualification for a killer. More or less, people of both camps (atheism and theism) could turn into a despotic tyrant killer anywhere and everywhere in this world. Modern science has proved with well-founded theory that, killer instinct of a human being lies in his genetic make-up. And this genetic predisposing factor may get even stronger/worst by political strength and dictatorship. Nevertheless, a careful survey of world history will tell exactly the opposite of what Mr. Rahman asserted in his first essay that atheism insist killing spree in human minds. To the contrary, the world history will tell us that it was the THEISM incited killing spree among the people for thousands of years. THEISM vehemently divided the human race for thousands of years causing tremendous harms to humans. Religions or belief systems of various types are the most prominent cause of blood shed in the mankind's history. **No other single factor killed so many peoples than the total number of peoples killed by the religion, for the religion and of the religion in the whole mankind's history.** Even today, religions are the main factor of sectarian killings in Pakistan, Sudan, Philippine, Indonesia and many other countries of the world. Even the social oppressions and economic corruption runs high in those countries ruled by theist person (Pakistan, Bangladesh, Nigeria, India, Sudan, Somalia, Uganda, etc.), but social oppressions/corruption are much less in those countries ruled by atheists rulers (Singapore, Japan, China, Taiwan, Thailand etc.). I have a bitter personal true observation that tells me that the **THEIST** people are more inclined to commit crime than **ATHEIST** people, which I will bring in this forum sometimes next. Let me conclude this essay

with a famous quote:

**“Religion is an insult to human dignity. With or without it, you would have good people doing good things and evil people doing evil things. But for good people to do evil things, that takes religion.”-- by Nobel Laureate physicist Steven Weinberg:**

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Roman Rahim

Mr. Roman Rahim in [his article](#) makes few assertions that need to be addressed.

He starts accusing the “Colonial West” for trying to smear the image of Islam presenting it as a religion that promotes discrimination against the non-believers. Could he please tell us who is this “West” he is talking about? He talks about the West as if it is a company whose CEO is prejudiced against Islam. This is an absurdity. The West is part of the world that comprises people of different beliefs and ideologies some of them are Muslims and some could not care less about Islam. Can he tell us whom is he pointing the finger to precisely?

However I would like to correct Mr. Rahim and inform him that it is not the “West” or any organization of this generic term “the West” that is trying to eradicate Islam. The “West” is entangled in its own web of political correctness and is unable and unwilling to confront Islam and expose its fallacies. Furthermore the “West” believes that religion is a personal matter and it does not deem it to be its responsibility to correct other people’s beliefs. The West has enshrined freedom of belief in its charter of rights and people in all Western countries are protected by law to have the freedom of religion. Muslims also benefit from this freedom. Thanks to that freedom they have invaded the West, have built their mosques and have started a relentless campaign of misguiding the youth of their host countries in seeding the hate of their own people in their hearts.

It is not the West that is trying to eradicate Islam. There is a movement already in place spearheaded by the ex-Muslims that are fed up of Islam and the cruelties inherent in its teachings that have risen with total dedication to stop the spread of lies of this cultic religion.

Mr. Rahim should now start paying attention to us, the children born and raised within Islam who have seen the light and the ugly face of this cult and have realized the dangers that it represents to the peace and security of the entire human race. We have risen to reclaim our identity, our dignity and our humanity. We have realized that Islam has kept our countries in constant state of war, in poverty, in misery and in moral, intellectual and spiritual deficiency.

Forget about the West Mr. Rahim. WE are the enemies of Islam. WE are accusing Islam of discrimination against the non-believers, of intolerance against the minorities, of hater mongering, of brainwashing its victims, of abusing the human rights, of assaulting against human intelligence, of subjugating the rights of the women and of crimes against humanity.

In your article you quoted allegedly a hadith from the “last

Prophet” without giving any references: "He who abuses a dhimmi, then I will be his rival and dispute him on the Day of Judgment". Could you please tell us where did you find this? Then please tell us how do you reconcile it with the following verses:

*Fight those who believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, nor acknowledge the religion of Truth, (even if they are) of the People of the Book, until they **pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued.*** [9:29](#),

Imagine if the “West” decided to apply this teaching of the Quran on the Muslim. What would you say if this terrible “West” imposed a penalty tax on you and made you feel "subdued with willing submission"? This Jizya is not something “symbolic” as the Muslim apologists like to claim. The prophet exacted half of the earnings of the Jews of Kheibar after killing all their able men. This tax was imposed on the elderly, unattractive women not worth enslaving and children.

The above verse in Arabic starts by saying: Qateloo alladina la yo'menuna bellah. The translator uses “fight” but qateloo means kill. “Kill those who do not believe in Allah...” The verse before that exhorts Muslims:

*“O you who believe! Verily, the Mushrikûn (unbelievers) are Najasun (impure). So let them not come near Al-Masjid-al-Harâm (at Makkah) after this year, ...”* [9: 28](#)

Do we have any “Western” and “Capitalistic” law that discriminates against the Muslims in such crude way calling them najis? I remind you that Muslims are allowed to visit even the Vatican and no one would stop them ever questioning about their religion.

Quran is full of teachings like this. For example let us go through few of them.

Quran tells Muslims to kill the disbelievers wherever they find them (Q. [2:191](#)), to murder them and treat them harshly (Q. [9:123](#)), slay them (Q. [9: 5](#)), fight with them, (Q. [8: 65](#)) Quran takes away the freedom of belief from all humanity and tell clearly that no other religion except Islam is accepted (Q. [3: 85](#)). It relegates those who disbelieve in Quran to hell (Q. [5: 11](#)), calls them najis (filthy, untouchable, impure) (Q. [9: 28](#)). It orders its followers to fight the unbelievers until no other religion except Islam is left (Q. [2: 193](#)). It says that the non-believers will go to hell and will drink boiling water (Q. [14: 17](#)). It asks the Muslims to slay or crucify or cut the hands and feet of the unbelievers, that they be expelled from the land with disgrace and that “they shall have a great punishment in world hereafter” (Q. [5: 34](#)). “As for the disbelievers”, it says that “for them garments of fire shall be cut and there shall be poured over their heads boiling water whereby whatever is in their bowls and skin shall be dissolved and they will be punished with hooked iron rods” (Q. [22: 9](#)). Quran prohibits a Muslim to befriend a non-believer even if that non-believer is the father or the brother of that Muslim (Q. [9: 23](#)), (Q. [3: 28](#)). Quran asks the Muslims to “strive against the unbelievers with great endeavor (Q. [25: 52](#)), be stern with them because they belong to hell (Q. [66: 9](#)). The holy Prophet demanded his



follower to “strike off the heads of the disbelievers”; then after making a “wide slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives” (Q. [47: 4](#)). As for women the book of Allah says that they are inferior to men and their husbands have the right to scourge them if they are found disobedient (Q. [4:34](#)). It teaches that women will go to hell if they are disobedient to their husbands (Q. [66:10](#)). It maintains that men have an advantage over the women (Q. [2:228](#)). It not only denies the women's equal right to their inheritance (Q. [4:11-12](#)), it also regards them as imbeciles and decrees that their witness is not admissible in the court (Q. [2:282](#)). This means that a woman who is raped cannot accuse her rapist unless she can produce a male witness. Muhammad allowed the Muslims to marry up to four wives and gave them license to sleep with their slave maids and as many “captive” women as they may have (Q. [4:3](#)). He himself did just that. This is why anytime a Muslim army subdues another nation, they call them kafir and allow themselves to rape their women. Pakistani soldiers raped up to 250,000 Bangali women in 1971 after they massacred 3,000,000 unarmed civilians when their religious leader decreed that Bangladeshis are unislamic. This is why the prison guards in Islamic regime of Iran rape the women and then kill them after calling them apostates and the enemies of Allah.

Mr. Rahim wrote: “Islam does not recognise the concept of discrimination or equal-rights, rather it grants rights to Muslims and non-Muslims recognising their individual needs to worship, but at the same time spreading justice, security, high values and prosperity.”

Can we ask Mr. Rahim to be clearer? What is he trying to say? Is he confused or is he trying to confuse his readers? Does Islam discriminate against the non-Muslims or it doesn't?

For those who are not familiar with the apologists way of sophistry I would like to explain that Mr. Rahim is trying to twist the words so while acknowledging the obvious that Islam does not grant equal rights to non-Muslims insinuate that it gives them a different kind of right that is given to the Muslims. He is right; the dhimmis are given the right to live provided they do not teach their religion to others, pay half of their earnings as Jizya, consider themselves as second class citizens and never aspire to have an official administrative post, marry a Muslim woman or God forbid govern over a Muslim nation.

Now compare that to the “very bad” capitalistic Western laws. Do we have any such blatant discrimination in the West against the Muslims?

See what the prophet said about the non-Muslims of Arabia in his deathbed.

*Volume 4, Book 52, Number 288:*

The Prophet on his death-bed, gave three orders saying, "Expel the pagans from the Arabian Peninsula, respect and give gifts to the foreign delegates as you have seen me dealing with them." I forgot the third (order)" (Ya'qub bin Muhammad said, "I asked Al-Mughira bin 'Abdur-Rahman about the Arabian Peninsula and he said, 'It comprises Mecca, Medina, Al-Yama-ma and Yemen.'" Ya'qub added, "And Al-Arj, the beginning of Tihama.")

And Umar fulfilled the Prophet's last wish.

*Volume 3, Book 39, Number 531:*

Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

Umar expelled the Jews and the Christians from Hijaz. When Allah's Apostle had conquered Khaibar, he wanted to expel the Jews from it as its land became the property of Allah, His Apostle, and the Muslims. Allah's Apostle intended to expel the Jews but they requested him to let them stay there on the condition that they would do the labor and get half of the fruits. Allah's Apostle told them, "We will let you stay on thus condition, as long as we wish." So, they (i.e. Jews) kept on living there until 'Umar forced them to go towards Taima' and Ariha'.

---

Mr. Rahim lashed out at the "West" saying: "It is enough for one to look to the West, to find that equality, justice and accountability are all selective and a fallacy enjoyed and practiced by the few who are from a particular colour, religion, race, or financial status."

Many people in the West are still prejudiced, albeit their percentage is far less than in Islamic countries. But what counts is that the laws in the western countries stipulate equality and there are mechanisms to eliminate the prejudices. For example The Equal Work Opportunity is a clause in the Canadian Labor Law that obligates the companies to employ a minimum number of visible minorities. Often the whites with better qualifications cannot be hired and the job goes to the less qualified members of the visible minorities. The native Indians in Canada have so many advantages compared to whites that many of them fight hard to keep their status as the First Nation even when only one of their parents is a native Indian. This has caused some anger among the whites who interpret this as discrimination against them. For example the whites cannot catch the fish in certain months of the years for conservation reasons while the native Indians can. They often cannot get to universities for which they have to pay expensive tuitions because the position is taken by a native Indian who with less qualification is entitled to guaranteed admission without paying a dime for tuition. The native Indians moreover are exempt from paying taxes. But if they aspire to become the Prime Minister of the country there is no discrimination against them. It is true that the Jesuits and then the missionaries did a lot of wrong to the native Indians but our laws are now completely in their favor. Some attitudes need to be changed, though most people have no prejudice whatsoever. The important thing is that the laws favor the minorities and that is what matters most.

In Islam it is the Sharia that is discriminatory. Many Muslims moved by their conscience tend to be just and fair towards the oppressed minorities of their countries but Islamic laws stops them on their track. In Islam the non-believers have very few rights. The life of non-Muslims along with that of women is worth half of that of a male Muslim. Islam is indeed the

religion of discrimination and disqualify. It takes a blind not to see that. In Islam only Muslim men are equal; women and non-believers are not included.

Mr. Rahim goes on to say; "In Western societies we will find this selective policy in place when we can see there is no room for any political group other than a group that participates in democracy and supports the intellectual basis of the Capitalist system."

Dear Sir. Democracy means participation of everyone. Democracy is not discriminatory. Of course democracies do not allow dictatorial and undemocratic movements that are discriminatory. Are you trying to say democracy is bad because it does not allow fascistic groups to take root and flourish? As an apologist of Islam you have been a great help to me for unveiling the real Islam. Please do write more often.

Mr. Rahim continues: "Furthermore the rise of neo-nazis in Germany, the popularity of far-right extremist Mr Haider in Austria, the recent riots in northern England, the prevention of Muslim women from wearing the veil to schools in France all highlight the injustice, inequality and dissatisfaction in the West."

He is actually right. There is an anti Islamic sentiment brewing in the West. There is a lot of resentment among the Westerners who originally opened their doors to the Muslims and gave them equal opportunities to live, work and prosper in their countries. However the Muslims did not integrate in the society. They kept to themselves, kept invading the Western countries by immigration and grew in number by rapid procreation. Now that their number has grown they are demanding special status. In Ontario, Canada, the Muslims have angered many Christians for demanding the province-funded school facilities to be used as a mosque for Friday prayers for the students and their relatives. In Italy they enraged the Italians for asking them to remove a seven hundred year old painting from a church that they declared "insulting their sensitivity". In UK they have started riots and are clashing with their hosts. It is quite natural to expect the rise in hostility by the Westerners against the Muslims. We have invaded their homes, took advantage of all their humanistic laws, benefited from their social welfare, have reproduced like rabbits, kept ourselves aloof, insulted their culture, disregarded their values and converted their kids into hate mongering zombies that have turned against their own culture, society and parents. While the number of Muslims in the West is on the rise, the number of non-Muslims in all Islamic countries has been steadily declining. We have created such an atmosphere of repression that no non-Muslim can afford to stay where Islam is the rule of the land.

Mr. Rahim complains that France's does not allow Muslim women to wear veil. I would like to remind him that Islamic countries oblige non-Muslim women to observe Islamic hijab. This is sheer arrogance to demand non-Islamic countries rights for Muslims that the Muslims do not give to the non-Muslims where they are the majority. What rights the non-Muslims have in Islamic countries? The non-Muslims are stripped of all their human rights in Islamic countries and you are complaining about Muslim women not being able to introduce a primitive dress code in a country where they are guests? If they do not like it they can go back where they came from. The non-Muslims trapped in Islamic countries however cannot go anywhere. They belong to those countries

and prior to the invasion of Islam they owned those countries.

Mr. Rahim goes on to say; “And it does not stop there – the disease has spread to the Muslim world too – In Saudia Arabia the people from Asia are poorly treated, just as the Turks poorly treat the Kurds, and so on.”

What an intellectual duplicity! Now this character wants to blame the West for the flaws of the Muslims that are directly inspired by Quran. The bigotry of the Saudis has nothing to do with the West and it has everything to do with Islam. When these barbarians attacked my country Iran they killed hundreds of thousands of us and took millions of us as slaves. They destroyed our libraries and placed an Arab in the house of each Iranian. The job of this Arab was to watch over the Iranian families to make sure that they do not deviate from the Islamic rules and would punish them if they wanted to revert to their national costumes. If an Iranian was riding and met an Arab walking, he had to dismount and let the Arab ride while he to walked holding the rein of his horse or donkey and accompany the Arab to his destination. No Iranian was allowed to occupy any post of prominence in his own country. This made us rebel and it was under the leadership of Abu Muslim Khorasani that we rouse with anger, killed all the Arab parasites residing in Iran, restored our language and reestablished our nationality, customs and festivities. Many other countries like Syria, Egypt Palestine and Iraq lost their language and national identity and were arabanized completely. It is thanks to Iran that other Islamic counties like Pakistan, Bangladesh and Indonesia were able to preserve their language while they were forced into Islam. Calling the Arab's arrogance and natural haughtiness and discriminatory characteristic an influence of the West is an insult to intelligence and is a mockery of justice. Only a Muslim is capable of such an intellectual dishonesty.

Mr. Rahim concludes:

“we must understand that the Kuffar will continue to have an agenda to distort the image of Islam, using accusations of discrimination and inequality to carry their way of life to the Muslims.”

My answer to him is that Islam has an image that is quite distorted and it is obvious to any observer who reads the Quran. The discrimination and inequality are intrinsic in Islam. Islam has no place in the civilized world. The westerners cannot and will not oppose Islam because they believe that religion is private. The real enemies of Islam are its own victims. We are the enemies of this hatemongering cult. For 1400 years we did not have the voice to dissent. You imprisoned us killed us and terrorized us to keep us silent. You burned our books and our bodies. But now we have come back with a vengeance. We are the voices of Ar Razi, Ibn Sina, Khayyam, Al Muari, Ibn Rushd and Ali Dashti. We are the apostates of this barbaric cult. We are the children of those who were martyred by this savage cult. Now we have risen to slay this monster and free our people from its dungeons.

The days of knowledge is dawned and the night of ignorance is over. Where are you going to hide when the sun of truth is at its zenith?

Ali Sina

## Non-Muslims citizens of the Islamic state

**[forwarded by] Roman Rahim**

Email: [roman.rahim@donovandata.com](mailto:roman.rahim@donovandata.com)

The Colonialist West wants us to believe that Islam and consequently an Islamic state would be discriminatory and oppressive towards the Ahl al-Dhimmah (People of Covenant) i.e. non-Muslims citizens of the state, and that it is only possible for Muslims to live under the Islamic ruling system, whilst for non-Muslims this would lead to harm and bloodshed.

The root of this dangerous concept has slowly seeped into our Muslim lands - in Nigeria, Ethiopia and Sudan where Muslims yearn to abide by the Shariah, but in turn have been forced to divide their land with the Christians under the pretext of preventing riots and killings. Previously Mahathir of Malaysia has also used the existence of non-Muslim citizens as an excuse not to implement Islam. Such notions are contradictory to Islam and its view of non-Muslim citizens, as reflected in the saying of the final Prophet (saw) "He who abuses a dhimmi, then I will be his rival and dispute him on the Day of Judgment".

Islam detached from its executive body through the destruction of the Khilafah in 1924, the West now wants to eradicate Islam once and for all, having concluded that the power of Islam (and so that of the Muslims) lies with its ideology i.e. in the Islamic aqeedah and the thoughts that emanate from it. In their attempt to finish off Islam, the Kuffar began promoting certain concepts to distort our minds and lead Muslims into the idea of separating religion from life.

The allegation of discrimination is used by the Kuffar West to subjugate the Muslims, undermine the return of the Khilafah and retain their hegemony over Muslim lands. Under a veil of accusations of discrimination, views from the western culture are being propagated. For example according to the Capitalist, man should have the right to change religions, but for the Muslims this is unacceptable (the Prophet pbuh said: "whoever changes his deen, kill him").

Islam does not recognise the concept of discrimination or equal-rights, rather it grants rights to Muslims and non-Muslims recognising their individual needs to worship, but at the same time spreading justice, security, high values and prosperity.

It is enough for one to look to the West, to find that equality, justice and accountability are all selective and a fallacy enjoyed and practiced by the few who are from a particular colour, religion, race, or financial status. The suffering faced by the blacks, Indians, those of African and Asian origins, and those who are not from Western European descent, is evidence enough against the Western Capitalist System – despite some exceptional cases. For example If we just look to the Capitalistic Western societies we will find this selective policy in place when we can see there is no room for any political group other than a group that participates in democracy and supports the intellectual basis of the Capitalist system – where

is the justice or equality in this? Furthermore the rise of neo-nazis in Germany, the popularity of far-right extremist Mr Haider in Austria, the recent riots in northern England, the prevention of Muslim women from wearing the veil to schools in France all highlight the injustice, inequality and dissatisfaction in the West. And it does not stop there – the disease has spread to the Muslim world too – In Saudia Arabia the people from Asia are poorly treated, just as the Turks poorly treat the Kurds, and so on.

As for Islam it has assigned rights for the individual and community. These rights are neither incompatible nor contradictory, but complimentary. However the leaving of the Ahl al-Dhimmah to what they believe in does not mean acknowledgment of their beliefs and religions, rather it is in response to the order of Allah (SWT).

For fourteen centuries from the time Prophet (saw) established the State in Madinah to its destruction in 1924, Islam remained in authority over the Muslims and non-Muslims alike. The Non-Muslims were given their rights to function according to their belief, way of worship, laws related to food and family. They were not forced to do things against their deen. These aspects were related to their personal life. However the public order which includes the penal system and societal relations, Islam alone is implemented upon them. That's because all citizens of the Islamic state regardless of their sect, religion, race, and nationality are to follow the Islamic system as a legal system and not as a religious obligation as long as they carry the Islamic state's citizenship or live in the state.

In conclusion we must understand that the Kuffar will continue to have an agenda to distort the image of Islam, using accusations of discrimination and inequality to carry their way of life to the Muslims.

Rise against this onslaught, purify your thoughts on Islam and work to resume the Islamic way of life by re-establishing the Khilafah to raise high the word of Allah once again over all else.

"If you wish to comment on this article please email to:  
[article@khilafah.com](mailto:article@khilafah.com)"

**Cross posting / This is a part of joint syndicated posting arrangement between Aalaap & NFB :** <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/Aalaap>

**This article was forwarded by Roman Rahim, his Email:**  
[roman.rahim@donovandata.com](mailto:roman.rahim@donovandata.com)

**Source: Kcom Journal**

I have posted Mr. Rahims article in my site and requested him to put a link to this page from his site. If Mr. Rahim is happy with what he wrote he would certainly place a link to this page from this site. He is further invited to comment on my writings and that would be published too.



[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

## Debate with Mr. Muhammad K

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#)

....

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

Hello Mr. Sina,

I read some of the articles from your site. I e-mailed one of them to a Muslim friend of mine, who's a philosophy major, and we both came to the same conclusion... your arguments are not logically/rationally founded... that is, they don't appeal to logic but rather to emotion... to the "liberal/humanistic sympathies in western culture" as my friend would say. So far, I haven't found your arguments convincing...

Dear Mr. K,

Religion appeals to emotions therefore for a religious person it is not easy to be objective. If you think my arguments are not logically/rationally founded, may be it is because you are biased. All believers are biased. You cannot believe in something and not be biased. If you are not biased towards a doctrine you won't believe in it, rather you question it and reject part of it. Since it is not possible to accept part of a religion and reject other parts of it, especially in Islam that claims to be the perfect religion, if you are not biased, you are not a believer. Of course if what I say is not rational or logical, you should have no difficulty to demonstrate that. As a matter of fact I have issued a challenge in the first page of my site inviting anyone to disprove my arguments and if he succeeds I'll delete my site. Just denouncing my arguments is no proof; the challenge is to disprove me logically and rationally.

Let me say for the record that I am a Muslim though pretty secular minded. For example, I am a strong believer in the secular state and rule of law - at elections I consistently support the platforms of social-democratic parties. I am attracted and open to other religions as well... I have been particularly influenced by Quakerism, Unitarianism, and Native-Canadian religion.

You are either pregnant or you are not. What you tell me about yourself is not Islam. You cannot call yourself a Muslim and disregard what the Quran asks you to do. This is what the Quran teaches.

[2:191](#), And slay them wherever ye catch them

[48:13](#) And if any believe not in Allah and His Messenger, We have prepared, for those who reject Allah, a Blazing Fire!

[3:85](#), **If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (submission to Allah), never will it be accepted of him;** and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who have lost (All spiritual good).

This is what Quarn says about other religions. You cannot have it both ways. Please be honest to yourself and define where you are standing.

Also, I want to say that I have no intention of bringing you back to Islam... that's your own choice as "there is no compulsion in religion." I merely am troubled by the flaws in your argument.

That single verse "there is no compulsion in religion" was said when Muhammad was in Mecca and weak. How he could compel people when he had no means. That was a convenient thing to say. But when he became powerful, he forgot about this verse and started revealing verses such as this one.

[9:123](#), **O ye who believe! fight the unbelievers who gird you about, and let them find firmness in you:** and know that Allah is with those who fear Him.

According to many Islamic scholars the surah Towbah (surah nine) that is said to be the last surah revealed to Muhammad that contains many verses such as above, abrogates the "no compulsion" think in Quran. [See here](#)

Based on [3: 28](#) you should not even take a non-believer as a friend.

I'm just curious where in the West you have lived... it seems you have only been exposed to a middle class/university environment within the West. I'm from small-town (actually small city) Canada (a "redneck" region of Canada you might say). I don't find ALL Westerners to be that tolerant or liberal (I want to avoid over-generalizing and stereotyping though, which you do quite a bit - especially in your comments about Saudis and Westerners). I find many in the West tend to practice a sort of cultural imperialism - they think they are superior without critically examining their own system of thought. In a way Western humanistic thought is a system of thinking as is Islam...

I did not say all the Westerners are tolerant people. Here we have the KKK, the neo nazis and other nutcases. I do not believe in stereotyping. But generally speaking "most" people in the West are tolerant while finding a tolerant person among the Muslims, say for example the Saudis is rare. Said this, I also should say the West has its devils and Islam its saints. We are talking about general rule not exceptions.

I don't particularly believe many of the practices common in Islam today... but one can be (as I am) a cultural Muslim because, for better or for worse, that is the group I feel I belong with. In Israel, many Jewish nationalists don't believe in Judaism as a religion but rather as a nationality. They consider Judaism as part of their identity but don't necessarily believe in its tenants. I was talking about this the other day with a Jewish friend of mine.

What do you mean by “cultural Muslim”? Are you talking about your ethnic background, the music you listen to, the language you speak, the cuisine you prefer, the architecture, the poetry and the calligraphy of your people? If that is what you are talking about I am a cultural Muslim too. Some how we call these things Islamic; I prefer to refer to them as Middle Eastern. I do cherish and love my culture, my heritage, my motherland and my people and their folklore. It is the religion of Muhammad that I am against, not my culture. I am against Islam because it teaches me to hate others.

Judaism is a nationality. The religion of Judaism was created to foster and protect that nationality. There have been many studies on this subject. The best one is by Richard Elliot Friedman, the author of Who Wrote the Bible. Islam on the other hand is a religion that wants to expand, conquer and dominate the entire world. Judaism represents no danger to anyone; Islam does.

Furthermore, the Quran, like the Bible and the Torah, can be interpreted to mean pretty much anything you want. I've heard arguments that paint the Quran as very liberal (ie. promoting homosexuality, women's rights, and legalized euthanasia) and as being very illiberal as you have argued. While there are phrases one can interpret as very harsh, there are also phrases one can interpret as being very liberal. One can take the Quran as being metaphorical and allegorical - which I personally think is accurate and which seems more consistent.

Quran claims to be a book of guidance in which there is no doubt and admits no error. If this book can be interpreted by anyone to suit his or her whims that book is not a book of guidance. If you consult a map you expect all the information be truthful. If it guides you sometimes and at other times it misleads you that map of no value to anyone. If Quran means something to one person and quite another thing to someone else, it fails to be a clear source of guidance to everyone. By claiming to be an infallible source of guidance Quran becomes a dangerous source of misguidance. A true book of guidance should not allow itself to interpretations but must be precise and definite. Your opinion that Quran is metaphorical is not shared by Quran and other Muslims who actually could kill you for trying to introduce bid'a (innovation).

Pierre Trudeau, a former Prime Minister of Canada, was a devote Catholic but did not believe all the tenants of the Vatican. As a social activist in the 1950s and early 1960s he fought the stranglehold that the Catholic Church held over his home province of Quebec. As Justice Minister in the 1960s he legalized homosexuality and as Prime Minister in the 1970s abolished capital punishment. He was a strong believer in the power of rational thought.

There are many Catholics who do not believe in everything that Vatican tells them. But one cannot find many harsh teachings like “kill the unbelievers” in the New Testament. There are few misogynistic remarks in the NT but nothing like what we find in the Quran. Christianity still survives and it may survive for a few more centuries. But Islam is a different story. Islam teaches hate and advocates violence. We cannot have liberal Islam for too long. As Taslima Nasrin points out, Islam is like a poisonous tree from which shoot out poisonous brunches of fundamentalism. You can keep cutting the branches but as long as the tree is not uprooted, these branches keep shooting out.

Just some thoughts. Also, as I said in my previous e-mail, I don't seek to convert you to Islam (frankly your religious beliefs are your business as I don't believe in imposing my views on others). Rather, I seek merely to point out the flaws in your arguments.

I would be more than happy to listen to the flaws of my arguments. So far you have only expressed your opinion and not the flaws of my argument. Why you don't do so? I have issued the challenge that should anyone refute my arguments I will delete my site not before publishing an apology. All you have to do is to disprove what I say about Muhammad and my claim that Quran is wrong.

Furthermore, I believe that you should be free to air your views - as free thought and criticism are what made the medieval Islamic empire flourish - unlike the present day where stifling of free thought has lead to the stifling nature of Islamic culture today.

It is true. Medieval Islamic World flourished because freethinkers like Ar Razi, Abu Ali Sina, Ibn Rushd, Al Muari, Khayyam and other great luminaries were not put to death when they expressed their disbelief in Islam and its mumbo jumbo. But see how fundamentalism came back? Look at Turkey. Ata Turk secularized Turkey, but today the fundamentalists are trying to reverse his reforms. Reza Shah of Iran 70 years ago also curtailed Islam, but 50 years later the fundamentalism destroyed that land. Keeping Islam is playing with a poisonous snake. You either kill this snake or be prepared that one day it will come out of its cage and bite you. I want to kill Islam forever. I do not agree castrating it and flirting with it. I do not see any need for it. I have rather got rid of my romanticism and I am more pragmatic. I do not trust Islam. Why should we hold unto something that does not benefit us but could be lethal?

One more thing, on my political views, which may be of relevance - I was brought up in an environment to believe in democratic socialism. However, in university I questioned these beliefs which I had earlier accepted so uncritically. I was a neo-conservative for a while. Though, after critical thinking I came back to my old socialist views but was better informed and less dogmatic. I believe that might (though I could be wrong) reflect the next stage in the spiritual development of an individual like yourself - to accept Islam but not uncritically - I found that thought prevalent among some of the testimonials on your site - Michael Muhammad Knight being one example. Many of them seem to still accept Islam but just not uncritically anymore.

All the best!

Muhammad K..

There are some who still opine Islam can be reformed. They cannot get rid of it and need to cling to it. They want to reinvent a tolerant Islam. I question why. Why we should hold unto something that is false from origin. Muhammad was a narcissist and a sick man. Why we need to praise him? Shall we hold unto the image of Hitler but try to reform and humanize his philosophy? What is this attachment we have with this man? On one hand you are saying that what Muhammad said should not be completely relied upon, we have to incorporate democracy and freedom of thought in Islam. Which according to Muhammad is bid'a and you are an apostate. On the other hand you cannot let go of this man? Why?

The problem is that as long as people like you, who have earned their degrees, uphold Islam as the religion of God and the hodgepodge of Quran as the word of God, the fundamentalists get their confirmation that all the killings that they do by following the explicit teachings of Quran becomes justifiable. You may be a liberal person and a freethinker, but when you recognize Quran as the book of God, the less educated Muslims do not care to listen to your advice. They are not interested in your personal views about tolerance, democracy and freedom but they follow what the Quran teaches. And Quran teaches hate, bigotry, fanaticism and killing. You are responsible for the rise of fundamentalism, whether you agree with that or not.

Kind Regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.





I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

Dear Nasima Khatun,

Here is my response to your message.

Your writings are in black and mine are in red.

Well in order to improve the situation in the Muslims countries, we should not blame the religion for all the mishaps that happen, such as rape, murder, etc. We know that this is not true. Islam has had many positive impact on the world today.

I agree with you that it would be unfair to blame all the mishaps of the society on religion. There are many crimes that happen due to the human's own wickedness that is often caused by wrong education. Criminals fill the prisons of all countries whether Muslim or not. If a man is abusive to his wife it is not necessarily because of his religion. It could be because of his upbringing in an abusive family. But what if this abusive behavior is not the exception but the norm? In that case one could conclude that in such places many families are abusive and therefore the abuse becomes part of the culture. If few people beat their wives, that is abusive but if most people do it, it is "normal" and a cultural thing.

We notice that the abuse in Islamic countries towards the women is far more than the abuse of women in the West. One example of that is honor killing. In many Islamic countries honor killing is not a bad thing at all. In fact the killers regain their honor by killing a female member of their own family. Often these victims have done nothing wrong. They have been raped forcefully and now they have to be killed by their own brothers or fathers. In Jordan a brother killed his own sister after another brother had raped her. The killer got one-year jail and was extremely proud of his crime. Sometimes the husband just kills his wife and then accuses her of infidelity to get a lenient treatment.

The question is why abuse towards women in certain cultures is a norm while in other cultures it is an exception? We could ask this question about other "cultural" traits. For example all Islamic countries are antidemocratic to the extent that they are Islamic. Is there any relationship between Islam and lack of democracy?

What is culture? Culture can be defined as the general characteristic of a community. The community is made of the individuals. Individuals have values and act according to those values. Those values are often given to them at their childhood in their families. Values drive from beliefs. If my beliefs subconsciously make me a misogynist, it is very probable that I will end up as a woman hater and abuser.

What values Islam give to its followers? Quran is very clear that Men are a degree superior to women and that they are

their protectors. This undoubtedly conveys the idea that women are incapable to take care of themselves and they are dependent on men. This false image of women is further emphasized when the laws of the Sharia do not recognize women as intelligent enough to witness in a court. The reason given is that if one of them forgets, the other one can remind her. Is there any scientific study that demonstrates women are more forgetful than men? Absolutely not! All these stereotypes convey only one message to the subconscious of the man who believes those teachings are from God. The message is that women are inferior, that they are deficient in intelligence, that they are crooked like a rib that cannot be strengthened. What are the consequences of such conditioning? The consequence is that women should not be trusted. That they are naturally inclined to be wicked, and that they must be punished and even scourged (beaten). An unequivocal example of such conditioning can be witnessed from the writings of Mr. **Sulayman Yahya** who in his last message to me wrote;

“Maybe a liberal freethinker like you would enjoy watching his wife screwing (which is transgressing) with another freethinking man. Perhaps a free thinking wife has the right to do so.”

This gentleman is incapable to accept the facts that women have equal rights. He equated emancipation of women with adultery. This is disturbing and shameful yet as a Muslim he is incapable to elevate himself beyond that. No wonder these Muslims kill the women and deal with them so harshly for little offences like when a woman exposes her hair or her arm. He sees that as tantamount to adultery.

Therefore there can be no denial that religion has an important effect on our culture, that it shapes our individual as well as our collective behavior. Therefore we must blame the religion for most of negative trait of a society. If rape, murder, violence against women, abuse of human rights and dictatorship are part of the teachings of a religion and the majority of the individuals who are subjected to those teachings behave in such manner then it is those teachings that are to be blamed and nothing else.

In your own message to me you mentioned that when in Bangladesh your Islamic teachers did not allow you to ask religious questions. They did not allow you to ask questions because Muslims are very sensitive towards criticism. You can ask as many questions as you like but your reaction to the response must be “yes I agree”, “yes now I understand” to all of them. If you ever insist or God forbid disagree with a statement given as the answer, you will be dealt with not so pleasantly. This is not a personal characteristic of a Mullah but a general characteristic of all the Muslims, Mullah or not. In such culture where freedom of thinking and questioning does not exist, dictatorships thrive. Dictatorships exist in the family where clearly Muhammad puts women under the tutelage of men. Dictatorship exists in the community where a Mullah can decide the life and death of another person without the need of any trial or defense. And dictatorship exists in the system of government. As Westerners distanced themselves from religion and learned about equality, they also learned about democracy. It is unthinkable that a dictator can rise in USA, Canada, UK or Australia and be accepted. This cannot happen even in Germany anymore. But in Iran, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Saudi Arabia, Iraq and virtually all Islamic countries dictatorships are the norm. If a democratic government comes to power, it will be soon overthrown by another dictatorship or

it will become a dictatorship. People, who have been suppressed by a pernicious culture like that of Islam, accept dictators. This is unthinkable in the West. Therefore whether you admit it or not most of the mishaps in our world happen thanks to Islam.

From Ali sina's mail, there seems so much hate for the Muslims on his behalf. I feel that his hatred, although based on the concepts of Islam, is also based on the fact the he is a shi'a and from Iran. Your article about the sunni's prohibiting idol worship clearly shows your personal discontent with the majority Sunni Muslims.

There is not a single verse in all my writings that contain hate against Muslims. My whole purpose of writing is to save my Muslim brothers and sisters from the claws of Islam. My writings are my messages of love to Muslims. I challenge you to find one sentence were I have spoken against Muslims with hate. I consider Islam as a disease and Muslims as the victims. My aim is to save Muslims from Islam. I hate Islam very much. I hate Islam for the same reasons that I hate Nazism or any ideology of hate. Sunni and Shi'a are not relevant to me. They are both doctrines of misguidance. There is no difference between the two. My article about the images of Muhammad criticizing Sunnis simply points out to the absurdity of Islam where some of its followers consider blasphemy what its other followers regard as the expression of devotion.

This is why in countries like Bangladesh, more harm will be done than good, by forming an organisation whose sole purpose is to implement freedom of speech.

I am afraid you are completely wrong. Freedom of speech never does harms anyone. It is absurd to think that I will do you a favor if I gag you and suffocate your voice. This is a very strange logic. Do you think that you are better now in UK where you can say what you want, read what you want and think what you want or when you were in BD where you were not even allowed to ask certain questions? If you think you prefer this freedom then why is it that you prescribe its suppression for your Bangali compatriot women? Isn't that hypocrisy to come to UK and enjoy from all the freedoms that this country offers and insist that your sisters back home remain under the oppression of men, and keep upholding a religion that suppresses their rights and freedoms?

The term 'freedom of speech' is very vague. What is the purpose of freedom of speech? Just to show that I am right and u r wrong?

The term freedom of speech is not vague at all. Why in the world it is vague to you I cannot understand. The purpose of freedom of speech is to allow everyone to express their views without being persecuted or lose their lives over it. In fact the freedom of speech is to avoid that evil that you are referring to, that where this freedom does not exist takes roots. When a group assumes to have the absolute truth, it abolishes the freedom of speech because it assumes that there is nothing that anyone else could teach them. It is because they feel threatened by opposition and want to eliminate it. Where every one is free to express his views, different ideas collide and from this collision the spark of the truth is kindred.

About 5 yrs ago I saw an interview of Taslima Nasrin on TV. She was proclaiming her fight for the justice for the women in bangladesh. But did Salman Rushid have the same objective when he insulted the Muslims with his book? There is a fine

line between freedom of expression, and libel and slander. The latter is disproved of by the so-called 'freethinkers', and the former is promoted. As far as I was concerned Salman Rushdie was in breach of libel and slander of the prophet and the Muslims. His book was not a critique or an analysis of Islam – that would have been freedom of expression. His book was an expression of erotic fantasy. If he wanted to prove that Muhammad was sleaze he could have put some kind of constructive arguments. But his book was just an entertainment.

Salman Rushdie's book was a fiction. He is a novelist. Taslima Nasrin is a social critique. They have different specialties. I personally love to write a novel but I am not talented for that. The style of the writing of a person is his or her own business. The point is that anyone must be free to write whatever he wishes. Compose any style of music, paint in any color, form or theme. This is freedom. You are also free not to buy his books, music or paintings if you dislike them. But you cannot prohibit another person to express himself the way he or she wishes or suppress his message nor deprive me from listening to the message that I like. If you allow yourself such prerogative, then I should do the same. And you know what? I firmly believe that Quran has a bad influence on people and I would like to ban it. Tell me please why you allow yourself to ban the book of Salman Rushdie and think I should not have the same right to ban Quran? Of course you may say that I am in minority, but not in the West. Here many people from Christians to atheists believe that Quran is a bad book and technically we have enough force to demand the ban of Quran. This of course sounds very much absurd and ridiculous. Well you are right it is. But so is the demand of the Muslims to ban the books of Rushdie, Duran or any other writer. The Golden Rule dictates that you do to others what you expect others do to you. If you don't like to be censored personally, you should not censor others. Period.

You want to make salman rushdie a leading name for your organisation. But why? Because he enjoys insulting Muslims? Or because he really wants to eliminate the inequity in the world caused by muslims.

I suggested the name of Mr. Rushdie along with few more names. Whether these people enjoy insulting Islam or not is not of my concern. I suggested Mr. Rushdie because he is known worldwide and his name has become an icon of religious persecution of the free thought. His name associated with our organization gives tremendous prestige and credibility to this nascent organization.

'Freedom of expression' violates the concept of tolerance. If what I say does more good than harm then I will certainly say it. If what I say Causes more harm than good then I will stay Quiet, and that's **TOLERANCE** for me.

This is the most absurd statement you could every say. What you describe could be defined as tact or political correctness but has nothing to do with tolerance. You are putting the carriage before the horse. The tolerance comes from the listener not from the one who wishes to express herself freely. If what you say is hurtful to me, it is up to me to be tolerant and let you say what you say without chopping off your head. If you have to keep silent because you fear angering me, and that may cause me to act erratically, you can choose to remain silent because a) you don't want to lose your life and b) you don't want me to go nuts. That is not tolerance. That is fear in the first case and tact in the second. But as long as I keep

suppressing your opinions by behaving violently you will not be able to talk. It is me who is intolerant towards you. I am the one who is taking away your right to tell your side of the story. What is your side of the story is not important. Whether it is a logical argument against me or simply a satire ridiculing my tantrums is not important.

Muslims have acted like hooligans throughout the history. They have silenced anyone who has said anything against that garbage they call the book of miracles. How in the world anyone can learn the truth if as soon as someone tells the truth his head is demanded? Is this rational? If Quran has any truth in it, it should withstand the criticism of its opponents and if it hasn't then why should anyone follow it?

I am guessing that you want to promote freethinking because it will illuminate all the prejudices and injustices that are advocated by Islam. But do you think your hate for Islam will allow that. You have to educate them and be more tactful. Little is achieved by publishing

That strategy is being used by many. For the last 1400 years there has been very little success in that approach. In fact the fundamentalism is on the rise and with that the oppression, deaths and misery of millions of people who are victims of this cult. I am not stopping those who still believe in that strategy and wish them good luck. I personally have a different philosophy. I have written about it in an article called "How to Wean Muslims From Islam". I believe in shock therapy. This shock therapy works only on those whose values are humane. For those who actually believe women are inferior, that they must be obedient to men or beaten, who think Kafirs are najis, that the unbelievers must be killed, subdued and humiliated, etc. the shock therapy does not work, because they won't be shocked. They have become brainwashed and murderers who believe killing is their ticket to paradise and to Allah's brothel. But it works on those who have some decency left in them, who are still humans, who are still capable to think. And I have some success in my approach and quite happy with the result. However I am not stopping others to take the approach that you are suggesting.

I am all for promoting justice and human rights, but the same time I believe in Islam. My humanistic thoughts emanated from (believe it or not) Islam, Western education and my Parents.

This is a contradiction. Quran's teachings are unjust towards the non-Muslims, the women and the dissenters. How in the world your humanistic thoughts emanate from Islam? Islam is not a humanistic religion. Apparently you don't know either humanism or you don't know Islam. Please understand that what you say is an insult to us the humanists. Of course unlike you we don't mind you speak out your mind even if they are false. You are free to say that and we are free to disprove them. Would you tell us please what is so humanistic about these verses and hundreds of other verses like this?

[9: 29](#)"Fight those who do not believe in God and the last day... and fight People of the Book, (Christians and the Jews) who do not accept the religion of truth (Islam) until they pay tribute by hand, being inferior"

[4:34](#), **Men are in charge of women**, because Allah hath made the one of them to excel the other, and because they spend of their property (for the support of women). So good women are the obedient, guarding in secret that which Allah hath

guarded. As for those from whom ye fear rebellion, admonish them and banish them to beds apart, **and scourge them**. Then if they obey you, seek not a way against them. Lo! Allah is ever High, Exalted, Great.

Western education and Islam are like fire and water. The true Islam is what is being practiced by the Taliban and the Mullahs in Iran. Also men like Mr. Yahya who equate women that want to have equal rights with adulterers are true Muslims. If you truly have humanistic values (Many people don't and they are just giving themselves too much credit) then you cannot be a Muslim.

I ask you just one question. Do you prefer to obey your husband and even accept being beaten by him? Do you agree that he is entitled to take another wife as soon as you lose your youth and relegate you to a lower category or you rather be equal and a partner in life to him? The first is what Muhammad asked you to do and the latter is what humanism teaches. You cannot have both. You are either a Muslim or a humanist. You want to have your cake and eat it too. That can't be done I am afraid.

You see when I was small my parent could not and would not answer many questions that I put to them. When I was small in BD my Islamic teachers did not allow us to question them. But when I came to UK I learnt Islam by myself through books. I learnt that Islam had a lot to offer me as a woman, It gave me many rights but it was taken away by our Bangali culture.

What is it that Islam offers? I can prove that those who are engaged in terrorism and believe they will go to Paradise having sex with 72 hooris for killing innocent Jews or the Kafir in this world drive their inspiration directly from explicit teachings of Quran. This is what they say too. I can prove the Pakistani soldiers who raped 250,000 Bangali women did exactly what Muhammad did in his wars and told his followers to do in the Quran. I can tell you the brutal and the most heinous practice of stoning as is now practiced in Iran is directly inspired by what the Prophet did and said. I can show you that physical mutilation and cutting the hands of the petty thieves is a teaching of Muhammad while he himself looted all the livelihood of the innocent people killing them and enslaving their wives with absolute immunity. Now can you tell me what is it that Islam gave you? I am afraid you are completely unaware of the real Islam. Have you read the Quran? Have you read the hadith? Do you really know what Muhammad said? What rights you are talking about? The right to be a "tilt" to your husband so he can enter in you from wherever he pleases? The right of obeying him and being scourged by him? The right to be called "deficient in intelligence", being belittled and abused? These are what Quran teaches.

You guys talk about the evil effects of Islam but I have seen how Islam has promoted broad thinking and equality. Islam in backward society promotes injustice and inequality. In UK I have seen Islam promoting women's right. Many Muslim orgs promote and help divorced women, widowed women to get back on their feet, Islamic women's organizations aim to better the status of women in the British society. SO Islam is not as evil as you are portraying.

I think you are answering your self quite clearly. Islam in the backward societies promotes injustice because in those societies people follow the Quran. It is a vicious circle between ignorance injustice and Islam. Mr. Duran wrote that



lack of education promotes religious bigotry. But it is also true that Islam, which is the epic of bigotry, promotes ignorance. In the UK Muslim women do charitable work because they are following not the teachings of Quran but their newfound humanistic values. If they do good things is because of humanism and it is despite Islam. Islam is evil and we have all the Quran to prove it.

SO what I am saying is that if you feel that this organisation is going to promote justice and equal rights then I am all for it. But if it's a forum that only allows u to say what u want then I would consider whether it is really worth it.

As far as this organization is concerned it is yet on the drawing table. How it will be depends on everyone's opinion. My personal views are that this organization should stand for truth and if need be expose the fallacies of Islam. Slaying Islam will not be part of the agenda of that org. That is my job and the job of all those who have come to the conclusion that Islam is not reformable and like a cancer must be destroyed. But I think this organization unlike all other human right organizations should put aside the political correctness and when need be call a spade a spade.

Regards

Ali Sina

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



WE WILL REMOVE THIS  
SITE IF [PROVEN WRONG](#)

## Answering Ibn Mardhiyah

<a href="#">Home</a>
<a href="#">Articles</a>
<a href="#">Op-ed</a>
<a href="#">Authors</a>
<a href="#">FAQ</a>
<a href="#">Leaving Islam</a>
<a href="#">Library</a>
<a href="#">Gallery</a>
<a href="#">Comments</a>
<a href="#">Debates</a>
<a href="#">Links</a>
<a href="#">Forum</a>

<a href="#">Indonesian</a>
<a href="#">Czech</a>
<a href="#">Chinese</a>
<a href="#">Italian</a>
<a href="#">Français</a>
<a href="#">German</a>
<a href="#">Dutch Forum</a>
<a href="#">Polish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Spanish Forum</a>
<a href="#">Iran Page</a>
<a href="#">Arabic</a>
....

Ibn Mardhiyah is a Muslim who has taken my challenge to refute my accusations of Islam. This is what he wrote and my response to him. My original writing is in blue. Ibn Mardhiyah's refutation is in black. My response to him is in red.

**From: "Riyaz" <[isay@lantic.net](mailto:isay@lantic.net)>**

Ibn Mardhiyah wrote:

**In the Name of Allah, the Most Beneficent, the Most Merciful**

**This is a letter of advice from a Believer to a Disbeliever, and an invitation to accept Islam.**

**Ali Sina,**

**There are several glaring errors on your website FAQ page.  
If you claim to be in search of truth and rationality, please edit them.**

**1)**

**...there was a time that all the humanity believed that the earth was flat. all philosophers and prophets concurred and the common sense confirmed it...**

**Did The Qur'an or Prophet Muhammad [saws] ever make this claim? Your site is all about attacking Islam and attempting to defame it. Yet you use outdated concepts from Christianity and Judaism wherever possible and try to associate them with Islam.**

The notion of Earth being flat is clear from Quran and is confirmed in hadithes. The proof is [here](#)

I am not going to repeat my self. If any of your questions/refutations have been answered already, I'll only place the link.

**2)**

**"...the prophet exterminated the jews of arabia..."**

**This is incorrect. He did not exterminate them, and even the Jews themselves will tell you this. The Jews in Arabia were fought against after they had violated their treaties and behaved treacherously. Thus the Prophet Muhammad made war against them. When they were defeated, many of them chose voluntarily to leave Arabia with their possessions.**

To learn how Muhammad massacred the Jews and ethnically cleansed the Hijaz from the Jews and the Christians see [this link](#).

**3)**

**"...my criticism is about all the religions. the very concept of god sending messengers to be known and worshipped is absurd. all those who come pretending to bring a message from an invisible god that only they can see..."**

**Why is this absurd? Who out of any of the Prophets ever claimed to have seen God? Do you have any proof for this accusation of yours?**

This subject is covered in detail see [this link](#)

4)  
**"...self-appointed prophets..."**

Which out of the Prophets were self-appointed? They asked for nothing. Not power, not fame, not money, not land, nothing, except that the people stay away from evil and vice, and to believe in One God alone. If you call these most honorable men that have ever existed on the face of this earth, if you are calling them "self-appointed", then who is not "self-appointed"?

What was the proof of these messengers except their own words? Their own word is not enough. Every year hundreds of charlatans claim to be prophets and have no other proof except their own words. It would be foolish to accept them just because they say so.

You say they asked nothing. I don't understand what do you mean by that. These self proclaimed prophets are narcissists. What they want is recognition, respect and power. Their whole purpose of life is this and being a messenger of an almighty deity provides them unlimited narcissistic supply. See [Here](#) to learn about narcissism.

---

5)

**"...the prophet himself used to invoke the curse of allah on his enemies, sometimes for 30 consecutive days...."**

You failed to mention that these enemies who were cursed for such a long time were the people who asked the Prophet to send to them learned Muslims who could teach them Islam. The 70 missionaries that were sent to that tribe were treacherously massacred at Bir Ma'unah. by the same tribe that asked for them. If someone massacred your loved ones, would you love them or hate them? You would curse them too, as would anyone else.

1) The story as reported by you is inaccurate. But that is beside the point. My objection is that it is not behooving for a messenger of God to curse anyone even his enemies. This vindictive spirit pertains to people with no spiritual insight. A man who calls himself the messenger of the merciful God should not comport in such low and shameful manner. He should set the standard of morality, magnanimity and greatness. What he did was foolish and childish. No wonder the Islamic world following the examples of such low character have sunk so deep.

2) The next point is that if really God is displeased from anyone can't he punish him? Does he need one of his creatures tell him what to do? Doesn't this demonstrate Muhammad's arrogance? If there is an injustice done, shouldn't God be the judge? Who are we to tell God what are his duties? By invoking evil upon his enemies Muhammad not only demonstrated to be a vindictive man with little moral fortitude but also an arrogant person who thought it is up to him to tell God how to run his business.

3) Apart from all that, Muhammad's lack of understanding becomes evident from the very fact that he believed curses have any effect. If curse had any effect why he went into war with his opponent? Why he did not stop at cursing them and wait until God to take care of them? Why none of his enemies suffered any harm until he actually went and destroyed them physically? If cursing had any effect why the one billion Muslims who constantly curse the Jews for 1400 years have not been able to win the small nation of Israel? Believing in curse is stupid. How can an intelligent person believe that curse has any effect?

---

6)

**"...please tell us how do you justify the prophet bursting into ka'ba and destroying the idols of the people who believed in them?..."**

It was absolutely justified. Earlier you denigrated the Prophets as being "charlatans" and "self-appointed", yet you conveniently forget that the Holy Ka'bah was built by Prophet Ibrahim and his son, for the worship of One God. Later on, the people fell into disbelief, and began to believe in stone idols that could not help their own selves, much less help any human being. Prophet Muhammad only restored the Ka'bah to what it was originally built for.

1) The story of Ka'bah being built by Abraham is a myth. It is an improbable legend.

2) The early Jews were not monotheists and so Abraham. Monotheism evolved thousands of years later. See these two articles [The Origin of God](#) and the evolution of [Monotheism](#).

3) Even if what you say is right, the Ka'bah belonged to the people who lived in Mecca and they had their religion. Even if that religion was not the same as taught by Abraham it was not Muhammad's business to go and destroy their gods and desecrate their temple. Muhammad had no respect for people's belief. He set the example and later the Muslims kept destroying all the sacred places of the countries where they conquered. In Iran they burned the Zoroastrian temples, in India the Hindu and Buddhist temples and so on. Omar even burned all the books in the

biggest library of the world in Gondi Shapoor. When the Muslims informed him of the library and asked what they should do with that many books, his response was: "If what is in those books is against the Quran, then they must be burned. But if they are not then they are redundant because Quran has all the knowledge that world needs to know." So he ordered burning all the books.

This cult of Islam never had any respect for anyone's religion, culture or identity. Now the Islamists come to the West and demand to be respected, their religion be recognized and ask for equal rights. Why no Islamic country gives the non Muslims the same rights that it grants to its Muslim citizens? But when they come in the Land of the Kafirs they want to be treated equally. Isn't that hypocrisy? Don't tell me this is something Muslims have misunderstood from the teachings of Quran and the Sunnah of the Prophet. Muhammad called the unbelievers Najis, [9: 28](#) He asked the Muslims to fight with them [9: 29](#), slay them wherever they find them [9: 5](#), [2:19](#), Murder them and show them harshness [9:123](#), and do not befriend them even if they are their fathers and brothers [9: 23](#).

Islam is a religion of hate, of intolerance and of violation of all human rights. Do you need more proof?

Your rhetorical raving against the Qur'an is not original, and many have come before you who did a much better job at trying to defame the Qur'an, but just like them, you too have failed.

All those freethinkers before me proved the fallacy of Quran and did a great job. No Muslim has ever been able to answer them. The only response they got was imprisonment or execution. This does not prove the truth of Quran, it just proves that Islam is a terrorist cult that knows one thing and that is killing.

It is simple enough to see that any book written by man will be changed. Man does not have the power, either in the past, now, or even in the future to write a book, on any subject, and then guard it from any change throughout his life and after death. Writers who author books and novels constantly revise their own stuff before and after publishing. But the Qur'an is a Divine Book, and Allah has made it known that He will preserve it, and so we see that for the past 1400 years, the Qur'an has been preserved. All 114 chapters, letter for letter. No man-made book is capable of such minute protection against change.

As for Quran not being changed, I suppose you should read this article. [The Perversion of the Qur'an and the Loss of Many Parts of It](#)

Nevertheless, this is not the proof of the divine origin of Quran. Quran is full of logical, scientific, historic and grammatical errors. That is why I reject it as a divine book. The Republics of Plato predates Quran by 1100 years and the books of Confucius, Laoze, and Juangze are also as much old. They are also not changed. But no one claims that because of that they are divine books.

---

7)

The following illustrates your extreme narrow mindedness and ignorance:  
You said:

**"...only words i know for a person who massacres his prisoners of war indiscriminately is a criminal and a mass murderer...."**

Please state which instances you are referring to. If you are referring to those prisoners that were taken from the Quraish and then executed, then you should know that those prisoners were criminals and oppressors. Some of the prisoners from many battles were spared and treated very well, even better than the Muslims treated themselves. Some were let go after teaching a certain number of Muslim children how to read and write. Those who were killed were those who were guilty of spreading hatred and injustice, and thus leaving them alive was not an option. It is absolutely irrational that a known criminal and murderer, if captured should be released without having paid for his or her crimes.

If you are referring to the Jewish male prisoners of war who were beheaded, then you should know that they were guilty of treachery, and that they knew from their own book, the Torah, that under such treacherous behavior, the punishment was death by beheading. The male prisoners of war willingly chose this fate from their own Book. The females and children were not killed. Your claim that Prophet Muhammad was a mass murderer and a criminal is unjustified.

I refer to all Muhammad's murders. Let us take the example of the Jews and in particular the [Bani Qurayza](#).

Obviously this tribe was annihilated, the record we have of them is the history written by the victor. The history written by the victor is highly biased. He would never mention his crimes and brutalities, he would justify his action with pretense that the other party broke the treaty or taunted him so much that he was left no other option but to act. Nadir Shah for Iranians is considered to be a great king. We were taught that the Indians bothered him so much that he was

left no other option but attack India. The version of the history that was fed to us claimed that the defeated people of India were very “pleased” of him. That he was so just that he cut in two pieces few Iranian soldiers who had used the services of some whores and did not pay for it and hang their chopped bodies at the gates of the city. I have not read yet the true story written by the Indians, but it seemed to me very unlikely that any nation be happy to be conquered by a foreign army, even when I was just a school kid. Yet Iranians are unwilling to teach to their children the truth that they too had their share of barbarity, cruelty and injustice.

We can never learn about the truth of what happened in Medina to the Jews. But even by examining the very biased story written by the Muslims it becomes clear that it was Muhammad who broke the treaty with the Jews and not the other way round. See the story of the [Jews of Medina](#)

Now let us assume that actually it was the Banu Qurayza what broke the treaty. Would this justify Muhammad massacring all of them and selling as slaves their women and children? This mentality is extremely troublesome. Usually the people who decide on behalf of a nation are their leaders, if the leaders do something wrong, should the entire population be punished? Milosovic is a war criminal, does that allow us to go and massacre the entire Yugoslav population? Saddam Hussein is a criminal too; should we massacre all the Iraqis, enslave their wives and children?

When Banu Quraiza was besieged by Muhammad’s men the army of Allah shut the water supply to them. Imagine the hardship that the children had to go through. Finally they decided to surrender. No fight ever took place. Now they are prisoners of war. What would the merciful messenger of Allah do to his prisoners of war? He would order the massacre of all the men and enslavement of all the woman and children. To separate men from the boys he ordered the youngsters to take off their pants for him to inspect and see if they had grown any pubic hair. If they had he ordered killing them, if not he sold them to serve as slaves. Is growing pubic hair a crime punishable by death? What was the guilt of a 12-year old boy who just happened to have grown pubic hair?

Narrated Atiyyah al-Qurazi:

I was among the captives of Banu Qurayzah. They (the Companions) examined us, and those who had begun to grow hair (pubes) were killed, and those who had not were not killed. I was among those who had not grown hair. [Sunan Abu-Dawud Book 38, Number 4390](#)

What kind of human worthy of calling himself with such a name can read these heinous acts and still defend one of the most brutal criminals this world has ever seen?

"The truths of religion are never so well understood as by those who have lost the power of reasoning." ...Voltaire, Philosophical Dictionary, 1764

The fact of the genocide of the Jews and the Christians ordered by Muhammad is clear from this Hadith .

The Prophet on his death-bed, gave three orders one of them was to Expel the pagans from the Arabian Peninsula. [Bukhari Volume 4, Book 52, Number 288](#)

Go ahead and deny the authenticity of this hadith. It is classified as Sahis but you are a Muslims and lying in defense of Islam is good.

And the fact the Muhammad enslaved free people is clear from this hadith.

Sa'd's (the man chosen by the Prophet to decide the fate of the Bani Quraiza) verdict was "that all the able-bodied male persons belonging to the tribe should be killed, women and children taken prisoners and their wealth divided among the Muslim fighters." [Sahih Bukhari Volume 4, Book 52, Number 280](#)

What does "take their women and children as prisoners" mean. What did those women and children do? What was the purpose of keeping them as prisoners? They became slaves to the captors and since no Muslim fought in this war, they all went to the estate of the Prophet and he sold them. He kept Rayhana for his own sexual pleasures.

The fact that this war enriched Muhammad is also clear from the following hadith.

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

People used to give some of their datepalms to the Prophet (as a gift), till he conquered Bani Quraiza and Bani An-Nadir, whereupon he started returning their favors. [Bukhari Volume 4, Book 52, Number 176](#)

Now I hope there is a grain of humanity in you and you come to your senses and stop worshipping a devilish cult.

---

8)

**"...only words i know for someone who at the age of 53 becomes aroused by a 9-year-old child is pedophile...."**

It is well known that Aishah, the Mother of the Believers, was as fully mature as any 20 year old is nowadays at the time of consummation. You assume that she looked like the average nine year old of today. She and her type of arabian girls were most certainly not like the nine year old girls of today. It is a fact that people in arabia, 1400 years ago were physically larger on average than humans of today. This is something archaeologists know for a fact, that people of the past, especially those of ARabia, were physically larger and matured faster than the humans of today. Your claim that Prophet Muhammad was a pedophile is invalid.

That is an absurdity. The human race has not gone through such mutation is just 1400 years. This is the most ridiculous statement I ever heard on this subject. Ayesha claimed that her mother came and took her to Muhammad when she was playing on a swing [Sahih Bukhari 5.234](#) She also said that she used to play with her dolls with her girlfriends and the Prophet used to sit and play with her. [Sahih Bukhari V 8, B 73, N151](#) How many 20 year old women you know who play on swing and with their dolls?

You think that if you call a lie "fact" it become a fact. It just demonstrates how little you know of science and how religion has destroyed your rational thinning. You don't even know that archaeology has nothing to do with this matter. This is a question of biology and evolution. And what you say is scientific heresy. It just proves that Marx was right when he said that religion is the opium of the masses and that your brain is on religion.

For more on Ayesha's age read [here](#)

Some Muslims have decided that it is too embarrassing to admit that their prophet wobbled in the bed with a 9 year old child and now claim that she was 18 years old. See their argument and the rebuttal of that claim [here](#)

See also this link for some moral evaluation of Muhammad's pedophilea.

---

9)

**"...only word i know that describes a person who raids merchant caravans and steals their goods is highway robber...."**

You failed to make mention that there was a state of war existing between the Muslims and the non-muslims. Muslims were taking back what was theirs, because when the Muslims fled Makkah after increased persecution, they did not take their belongings and valuables with them. All their property and finance was stolen by the non-muslims. Furthermore, during times of peace, like after the Treaty of Hudaibiyah, no caravans were robbed. If Prophet Muhammad really was a highway robber as you insist, then he would have continued to rob caravans even during times of peace.

Muhammad started raiding the caravans before any state of war existed. See the proof [here](#).

Muslims were a marauding gang. It is a lie that the early Muslims were "taking back" what they had lost. No one confiscated anything from the Muslims in Mecca. No one forced them to leave Mecca. In fact the families of most of these converts tried to prevent their young relatives who had fallen prey to this new cult of Islam from leaving. It was Muhammad who forced them to emigrate. I have shown this very clearly in my [response to Ayatollah Montazeri](#). (More proof that Muhammad radied innocent people without warning killing their men and taking their wives and children as slaves is below.)

Now let us suppose that actually some Meccans did confiscate the belonging of the Muslims (This is not true at all. See the above link) under what law one can go and take possession of the belongings of another person that happens to be a citizen of the same town? If some Muslims steal something from me, is is right for me to come and take your property in revenge?

For the sake of heaven. When I talk with you Muslims I have to lower my self and explain such foolish things as if I am talking with a child in kinder garden.

---

10)

**"...only word that i know for someone who captures human beings and sells them or asks for ransom to release them is a slave merchant and a terrorist..."**



No humans were sold into slavery. Such behavior that you accuse Prophet Muhammad of is impossible, seeing that he came to abolish slavery. Prisoners of war that were captured were returned upon payment of ransom. This is no different than common criminals today being held in jails only to be released on a set payment of a fine or a bail amount. While in custody, those prisoners of war were treated very well, an Islamic practice that continues even today, like for example in Chechnya, where Russian soldiers themselves testify to the excellent treatment they receive at the hands of their Muslim captors. If Prophet Muhammad indeed was a slave merchant as you accuse, then he would not have cared for the rights of those prisoners and would have physically abused them while they were in his custody. Nor did he terrorise anyone. The Disbelievers from Makkah, who came to pay the ransom amounts knew Muhammad to be an honest and trustworthy person, even though they hated him. They knew full well that any prisoners under his command would not be safe, and not abused or terrorized. Thus your accusation of Prophet Muhammad being a slave merchant and a terrorist is rejected by all rational-thinking people.

I already quoted the hadith where Muhammad enslaved the women and children of Banu Quri'ah. Then he moved to Khaybar and did the same in that town.

Sahih Bukhari V 2, B 14, N68

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

Allah's Apostle (p.b.u.h) offered the Fajr prayer when it was still dark, then he rode and said, 'Allah Akbar! Khaybar is ruined. When we approach near to a nation, the most unfortunate is the morning of those who have been warned.' The people came out into the streets saying, "Muhammad and his army." Allah's Apostle vanquished them by force and their warriors were killed; **the children and women were taken as captives**. Safiya was taken by Dihya Al-Kalbi and later she belonged to Allah's Apostle who married her and her Mahr was her manumission.

As a matter of fact Muhammad had so many slaves that only Ayesha who was just one of his many wives manumitted 40 of them in one occasion when she broke an oath as expiation. Now one can just imagine how many slaves did she actually have and how many slaves Muhammad's other wives had. Where did they get these slaves, except through capturing them in several wars? ([Sahih Bukhari V 4, B 56, N708](#))

Well you were shocked that Muhammad had any slaves and said it is "impossible". Now you know the truth. Are you still going to defend that man?

You said:

Prisoners of war that were captured were returned upon payment of ransom. This is no different than common criminals today being held in jails only to be released on a set payment of a fine or a bail amount

The difference is that those captured were women and children and not "common criminals". Plus you forget that Muhammad already confiscated their properties. How they could pay any ransom. There is not a single place where reports such release ever took place. Those people who were released by ransom were Arab men captured after Muhammad raided their merchant caravans stole their goods and then asked for ransom from their families or threatened to kill them. Read the treachery of Muhammad's men in the highway robbery at [Nakhlah](#). The fact that you say while in custody the prisoners were treated very well makes me believe you have very little knowledge of the history of Islam. Muhammad kept his prisoners under the threat of death until he got money for their release. These men were captured in raids. This is what we call kidnapping or sequestration. It is a shame that someone defend such crime in this day and age. I am afraid you are a brainwashed man who cannot distinguish between right and wrong any more. Muslims do not treat well their captives. Muhammad did not treat well his captives. The very taking act of raiding them and capturing them was illegal. He infringed their human rights just by raiding these caravans or towns, plundering their belongings and capturing them. This man was a gangster not a human let alone a messenger of God. Who brainwashed one can be not to see that?

You also wrote:

If Prophet Muhammad indeed was a slave merchant as you accuse, then he would not have cared for the rights of those prisoners and would have physically abused them while they were in his custody.

Actually the two things are not related. He got these people by raiding their homes and sold them for profit. However there is indication that he also considered beating them is okay. In Hadith [Sahih Bukhari V 8, B 73, N 68](#) He advised his followers not to beat their wives like a stallion or a slave and then sleep with them.

In the Hadith [Sahih Bukhari V 2, B 25, N 587](#) Muhammad orders "every male or female, free man or slave, the payment of one Sa' of dates or barley as Sadaqat-ul-Fitr" This shows also that slavery was accepted in Islam.

Raiding without warning, killing the men and enslaving the women had become a trademark of Muhammad. In fact the word Qazvah means sudden attack.

[Sahih Bukhari V 3, B 46, N 717](#)

Narrated Ibn Aun:

I wrote a letter to Nafi and Nafi wrote in reply to my letter that the Prophet had **suddenly attacked** Bani Mustaliq **without warning** while they were heedless and their cattle were being watered at the places of water. **Their fighting men were killed and their women and children were taken as captives;** the Prophet got Juwairiya on that day. Nafi said that Ibn 'Umar had told him the above narration and that Ibn 'Umar was in that army.

I honestly believe any person who reads these stories of treachery, cowardliness and barbarity and still believes Muhammad was a messenger of God he is a subhuman, a brainless zombie not deserving to be called human.

---

11)

**"...only words that I know for someone who forces himself on a captured woman in the same day that he kills her father, husband and many of her relatives is a rapist,..."**

You must be referring to Safiyyah bint Huyay. She was a Jewess from the conquered Jewish fortress of Khaybar. She herself had a dream that she would be married to Prophet Muhammad. Her husband was executed on account of his treachery and betrayal. This was according to his own Jewish law which rewards treachery and betrayal with execution. Safiyyah was given a choice to freely return to her people or to accept Islam and become the wife of Prophet Muhammad. Her words were: "I choose Allah and His Messenger.", and so she became Muslim and of her own free will, married Prophet Muhammad. There is no record of rape or force. Prophet Muhammad would often marry women from other tribes in order to strengthen diplomatic bonds between two groups of people, the Muslims and the new group in question. Similar was the case of the defeated Jews of Khaybar who had a Jewess from amongst them become the wife of the Prophet Muhammad. Show your proof of this accusation of rapist if you are truthful. Rape is defined in the Webster's Dictionary, Second College Edition as:

*"the crime of having sexual intercourse with a woman or girl forcibly and without her consent."*

Produce any proof you have that the Prophet Muhammad raped Safiyyah, or for that matter, raped any woman. If you cannot then your claim that he was a rapist is ridiculous and untrue.

The shameful story of the rape of Safiyyah is discussed at length in this [page](#).

The following story gives a better idea of the dirty mind of this man you call a messenger of God.

Bukhari Volume 7, Book 63, Number 182:

Narrated Abu Usaid

We went out with the Prophet to a garden called Ash-Shaut till we reached two walls between which we sat down. The Prophet said, "Sit here," and went in (the garden). The Jauniyya (a lady from Bani Jaun) had been brought and lodged in a house in a date-palm garden in the home of Umayma bint An-Nu'man bin Sharahil, and her wet nurse was with her. **When the Prophet entered upon her, he said to her, "Give me yourself as a gift." She said, "Can a princess give herself in marriage to an ordinary man?" The Prophet raised his hand to pat her so that she might become tranquil.** She said, "I seek refuge with Allah from you." He said, "You have sought refuge with One Who gives refuge. Then the Prophet came out to us and said, "O Abu Usaid! Give her two white linen dresses to wear and let her go back to her family.

It was a tradition of the Arabs to sleep with any women who consented. There was no need of any ceremony and no money was exchanged. This was called Habbah. There is a tradition that a woman offered herself to Abdullah Muhammad's father who did not accept then and went to Amina and conceived her. Then he went back to that woman and told her that he is ready to sleep with her. The woman refused and said when I saw you before she was a light with you but that light is now gone.

This hadith is obviously forged by Muslims to give a miraculous aura to Muhammad's conception. However, the very existence of such tradition shows that sleeping with women without marriage was a custom of the Arabs.

Muhammad slept with few women who offered themselves to him. Since there was no contract signed, no Mahr (dowry) was required and there was no obligation on the part of the man to keep that woman. But often poor women who offered themselves as habbah because in return they received food and sometimes shelter. However, wealthy women never gave themselves as the

"gift" and this impertinence of Muhammad in the above case was sheer arrogance.

---

12)

**"...only word that i know that describes a person who sends his men to kill his opponents in the middle of the night traitorously is an assassin..."**

Assassination is described in Webster's as killing of a politically important person. First of all, it was the Blessed Companions of Prophet Muhammad who offered to kill the apostates and those who were spreading trouble in the land. Second, these people who were killed were not politically important. Thirdly, such people who do spread such terror and hate and lies like Aswad most certainly deserved to be killed. Any rationally thinking person will arrive at this conclusion after viewing all other ways to achieve a certain goal to make a trouble-maker desist from his activities. And last but not least, there was no betrayal. No traitors. Your claim that he was a traitorous assassin is rejected.

The following are some of the people Muhammad assassinated.

[Ka'b bin al-Ashraf](#)  
[Sallam Ibn Abu'l-Huqayq](#) (Abu Rafi)  
[Al-Nadr bin al-Harith](#)  
[`Uqba bin Abi Mu`ayt](#)  
[`Abdullah bin Ubai bin Salul al-`Aufi](#)  
[Umaiya bin Khalaf Abi Safwan](#)  
[`Amr b. Jihash](#)  
[An anonymous man](#)  
[Ibn Sunayna](#)  
[Abd Allah Ibn Sa'd Ibn Abi Sarh](#)  
[Abu `Afak](#)  
[`Asma' Bint Marwan](#)

I am afraid you must have lost either your brain or your humanity for not being shocked over the fact that Muhammad sent murderers to eliminate his opponents in the middle of the night. Those "blessed companions" were murderers. They acted like any gangster. It is no wonder that Muslims are terrorists. They do as their prophet did. What would you say if non-Muslims dealt with Muslims the way Muhammad and his "blessed companions" dealt with their opponents. You Muslims are offended even if someone write a true article about your religion and yet your prophet used to send assassins to terror this opponents in the middle of the night al mafioso. Read the story of Abu Afak. He was a very old man. His crime was to compose a poetry satirical of Muhammad. Asma Bint Marwan was also a poetess, mother of five very small children. Her crime was also having written a poetry cursing the men of Medina who did not have the courage to stand against Muhammad's chain killings.

Do you really believe a murderer can show you the right path? You can be sure that he is taking you to hell.

Second, these people who were killed were not politically important.

These people were humans. Shame on you for having sunk so deep. You are no more a human.

Thirdly, such people who do spread such terror and hate and lies like Aswad most certainly deserved to be killed.

And you are offended when we say Islam is a terrorist cult? Islam only can maintain itself by terror. But those days are over. I use my pen to kill this beast. My pen is my weapon and it is mightier than Muhammad's sword. Muhammad needed to kill and terror his opponents because he could not win by logic. You brainwashed followers of that murderer have maintained that tradition of terror until now. But it is over. Now with the help of my old PC and the Internet I am going to destroy your empire of terror. The sun of reason had dawned and the creatures of darkness like you will have no where to hide. Islam can maintain itself only through ignorance and terror. Now with the Internet you can do neither.

Any rationally thinking person will arrive at this conclusion after viewing all other ways to achieve a certain goal to make a trouble-maker desist from his activities.

I am so pleased that you wrote and shamelessly described what a Muslim means when he talks about "rational thinking". The rationality of a person who is a devil worshipper cannot be more rational than this.

---

13)

**"...but if muslims are offended for they believe what i say is false then they have to prove it to me that these stories are all baseless..."**

Excellent. I see that you have rationally left the door open for refutation, and that you do accept

that your statements may be false, and you have asked for proof. Done.

Not so fast cowboy!

Yes I left the door of refutation and will keep it open. But you did not prove but the fact that Islam is a murderous cult, that it rears brainwashed killers. That the world will not have peace until and unless Islam is completely eradicated. This is what you proved.

---

14)

**"...we have to compare the teachings of these religions to the modern humanistic concepts of equality and oneness of humankind..."**

I ask you: What is your rationale by setting "modern humanistic concepts" as the de facto standard for judging other ways of life? Modern humanistic concepts states that adultery is acceptable, that oppression in the name of "national security" is acceptable, that homosexuality is acceptable, that taking away the hard-earned money from people via interest is ok, that all criminals deserve to live no matter how evil their crimes, that enslavement of people and stripping them of their freedom in the name of corporate expansion and "national security" is ok... all these are modern humanist values.

Humanistic values drive from the Golden Rule. This is an infallible measure of right and wrong. Do not do to others what you do not expect other do to you. From this rule we can get all the guidance we need to lead a harmonious life with other human beings.

Modern Humanistic values do not teach adultery. This is pure ignorance. I have an article where I spoke in detail about [morality](#). It dissipates many misconceptions regarding religion being the source of morality. As a matter of fact I show why religious morality is outdated and immoral according to today's standards. The above example of Muhammad asking a woman to give herself to him as a gift was not an immoral act in his time, it is very immoral now. The fact that he slept with a 9 year old child was not immoral then, but it is now.

In nowhere the humanist say that "oppression in the name of national security is acceptable". Humanism hold the United Nation Charter of Human Rights as the standard of right and wrong. Oppression under no pretext is acceptable by any humanist. However, Oppression in the name of Islam is acceptable. When Muhammad orders

Muslims to kill the disbelievers wherever they find them (Q. 2:191) this is oppression. When he asks them to murder them and treat them harshly (Q. 9:123) or slay them (Q. 9: 5) and fight with them, (Q. 8: 65) just because they want to have the freedom of belief this is oppression. When he asks the Jews and Christians to accept Islam or pay Jaziyah feeling subdued and humiliated (Q. 9: 29) and taxes them up to 50% of their income as he did in Kheibar, this is oppression. When Quran takes away the freedom of belief from all humanity and tell clearly that no other religion except Islam will be accepted (Q. 3: 85) this is oppression. When he call the non-believers najis (impure untouchable) (Q. 9: 28) and says they will go to hell (Q. 5: 11), this is oppression. When Muhammad orders his followers to fight the unbelievers until no other religion except Islam is left (Q. 2: 193), it is oppression. When it causes hate of the non-Muslims by telling stupid stories that they will go to hell and will drink boiling water (Q. 14: 17) this is oppression. When he asks the Muslims to slay or crucify or cut the hands and feet of the unbelievers, that they be expelled from the land with disgrace and that "they shall have a great punishment in world hereafter" (Q.5: 34) this is oppression. When he uses fear mongering by tales like "As for the disbelievers for them garments of fire shall be cut and there shall be poured over their heads boiling water whereby whatever is in their bowls and skin shall be dissolved and they will be punished with hooked iron rods" (Q. 22: 9) this is oppression. When Quran prohibits a Muslim to befriend a non-believer even if that non-believer is the father or the brother of that Muslim (Q. 9: 23), (Q. 3: 28), this is oppression. When it asks the Muslims to "strive against the unbelievers with great endeavor (Q. 25: 52), be stern with them because they belong to hell (Q. 66: 9) this is oppression. When Muhammad demands his follower to "strike off the heads of the disbelievers"; then after making a "wide slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives" (Q. 47: 4) this is oppression. When he says women are inferior to men and they are deficient in intelligence, and their husbands have the right to scourge them if they are found disobedient (Q. 4:34) this is oppression. When he says that women will go to hell if they are disobedient to their husbands (Q. 66:10) and maintains that men have an advantage over the women (Q. 2:228), it is oppression. when he denies the women's equal right to their inheritance (Q. 4:11-12), and regards them as imbeciles and decrees that their witness is not admissible in the court (Q. 2:282) this is oppression. This means that a woman who is raped cannot accuse her rapist unless she can produce a male witness. Polygamy and polyamory with the slave grills and women captured in wars (Q. 4:3) is rape and oppression. The whole Islam is oppression.

that homosexuality is acceptable,

Humanism does not promote homosexuality. It simply concedes homosexuality a private matter and not the business of the state to kill the homosexuals. Some people consider homosexuality a moral issue, others say it is a biological issue. Whatever it is and what people do in the privacy of

their bedroom should not be the concern of the society. What should be the concern of the society is that no one infringe the rights of another human being by imposing on him a religion that he does not want to believe, by forcing her a dress code that she does not want to wear, by telling him what to eat, how to dress, how to pray, who to pray to etc. These are private matters and the humanistic laws are there to protect them as our indelible right.

that taking away the hard-earned money from people via interest is ok,

Interest on loaned money is okay because no society will ever advance without it. All the Islamic countries have adopted it and practice it. If there is no interest no one would lend money to another person and the person who has the idea and capability but no money can never get the capital that he needs to start a business. He will remain poor and many jobs that he could have created will not be created, many mouths that could have been fed with those jobs will not be fed. The person who has the money will keep his money under his mattress and will not be able to add to it. This primitive mandate of Islam makes sure that every one remains poor and the society never advances.

But in a society that interests on the loans are charged, (basically everywhere in the world including all Islamic countries) people who have ideas and talent can borrow from those who have money but cannot put it to work, These entrepreneurs can generate wealth for themselves, for many people that their enterprise employs and for those who have lent them the capital. All of them pay taxes and the whole society benefits because roads, schools hospitals and all the social benefits can be financed by that tax money. This is a win/win/win/win situation. Everybody wins. Following the stupid rules of Islam everybody loses. Another proof that Islam is outdated and useless.

that all criminals deserve to live no matter how evil their crimes,

There are countries like USA that though have incorporated a lot of humanistic values in their laws have death penalties for their worst criminals. Other countries like Canada have eliminated it. This is a matter of choice. Both religious and non religious people are divided on this issue. My personal view is that it is better not to kill the criminals because sometime (and unfortunately more often than we like) errors happen and innocent people are executed wrongly. And a life in prison is more painful than death. So if he is a criminal why end his misery so soon?

that enslavement of people and stripping them of their freedom in the name of corporate expansion and "national security" is ok

This is certainly an absurdity. No humanist ever accepts such thing. You don't know what you are talking about. However as I showed above Muhammad practiced real slavery and slavery is still being practiced in Sudan by Muslims and in Saudi Arabia where young girls from poor Islamic countries like Pakistan and Bangladesh are purchased for domestic work and the pleasure of the filthy Arab sheikhs.

The correct way to approach any way of life, be it any religion or any modern humanistical and secular system, is to judge concepts present in them by referring them to the judgments of an unbiased authority. Such an authority cannot be human, because humans are capable of mistakes, neglect, and forgetfulness. In Arabic, the word for human is "insaan", meaning the one who forgets. The root word is "nisayn" which means forgetfulness. Thus we cannot use any human or group of humans to be the judge. This leaves only that which Created humans and all that exists, namely, God.

The root word of "insan" is not "nisan". insan derives from "ons", which means affection or being gregarious.

Your argument that humans cannot be the judge for their own laws and have to leave that to a deity that no one has seen except a charlatan who claimed to have received his messages is very flawed. First of all you have to prove that such god exist. Although I believe in a Single Principle underlying the creation, I do not believe in the god depicted by Muhammad, Jesus or other impostors. The very existence of such god is a logical impossibility and the proof is overwhelming. I challenge anyone to disprove me.

This article explains the logical difficulty of the [god](#) of the monotheistic religions

This one answers the question of [chance or intelligence](#) or in other words creation or evolution.

And this one explains my concept of [Life Beyond and the Single Principle](#)

Your second challenge is to prove how a pervert man like Muhammad who as I have demonstrated throughout all the pages of this site was one of the most vile creatures could be the messenger of that god.

God has made it clear what is acceptable and what is not. You may ask, how do you know it was God who decided such? I tell you once again, that the Qur'an is a Book devoid of any mistakes or discrepancies or any change since its completion. Such a state of existence is a miracle, a supernatural act that can only be committed by an entity that has the power eternal to do so, and such an entity is God. We Muslims know for a fact that God has differentiated what is right and what is wrong, what is justice and what is oppression.

Here obviously you are babbling tautologically without making any logical sense.

a) Quran is changed and even if it hasn't this is no proof that it is from God. There are many books that predate Quran and are not changed. This is an absurd proposition that you assume that Quran is not changed and then conclude that it must be from God. The fact that a book has not changed and its divine origin has no correlation. Here your thesis (Quran is not changed), your antithesis (a book that does not change is from God) and your synthesis (Since it is not changed it must be from God) are all wrong.

b) Quran is full of errors. [Here](#) is just 10 of them. For more proofs see below.

"We Muslims know for a fact that God has differentiated what is right and what is wrong, what is justice and what is oppression."

Obviously you Muslims cannot differentiate between facts and illusions. What fact? Every sentence in Quran contains two mistakes. You are just fooling yourselves. Read the above link and those given below and see how ridiculous is that statement of yours.

It looks like you have no clue about justice too. Islam is a cult of tyranny and oppression as I demonstrated above with verses from Quran. And that was just a sample.

"Humanist" values that you are advocating are subject to error and change. They are limited in view and narrow in approach, with no foresight. In contrast, Islam is based on unchangeable divine justice and the Believers have no doubt of the singular validity of Islam and only Islam.

The humanistic values are based on the Golden Rule, though nothing is absolute we can be very safe if we follow this rule. The very fact that the rules change is a positive thing because laws must be at the service of humanity and not vice versa. The society is constantly changing and so should its laws. The so called divine laws are not divine at all but are made by a maniac who lived eons ago. Those rules are not practical anymore. Many of them are inhumane and oppressive but above all those so called divine rules put men at the service of the rules which is completely contrary to the very purpose of law that must serve the society and ease the life of the people. There is nothing more dangerous than having a fallible manmade law and believing that it is infallible and divine.

Humanistic laws are made by people, everyone can criticize them, suggest alternatives and improvements. Religious laws are cast in stone, no one can oppose them without suffering the consequences or even lose his or her life. Human society is changing constantly, the laws that were good a hundred years ago are no more applicable. Trying to impose the laws of a 7th century primitive society in the 21st century where the world has changed so much that every human being can communicate and interact with everyone else throughout the globe is anachronistic and anti progressive. No wonder Islamic countries are so backward. The very fact that Islam is based on unchangeable laws makes Islam obsolete and impractical. Laws are made for the well being of humans not vice versa. The human society is alive evolving and progressing and so its laws must keep with the times. Religious laws are dead fossils. The fact that they cannot change renders them useless. Take the example of traffic by-law, one hundred years ago the traffic was the traffic of horses and carriages. Can we use the same traffic by-laws of a century ago in the metropolis of today?

Believers have no doubt of the singular validity of Islam and only Islam.

Believers can believe in whatever they wish, that does not make their belief true nor give them the right to impose it on those who do not believe. Muslims are not the only group who believe that their belief is the only true belief. Virtually every believer in the world believes that his or her religion is the true one. That does not give them license to try to impose their belief on others. We the humanists say, keep your beliefs to yourself, practice it in the privacy of your homes, but in the society we follow the rules defined in the charter of Human Rights and respect the life, the rights, the freedom of faith, and the freedom of expression of every human being irrespective of his or her beliefs.

---

15)

"...the reason i fight islam is because it is a doctrine of hate..."

You have yet to prove that Islam is a doctrine of hate. What you have succeeded in proving is your own malice, hatred and bigotry towards Islam.

I believe I did prove that Islam is a doctrine of hate and proved my case by many verses from Quran. For more you can keep reading my articles and see for your self.

Islam is a way of life based on real justice.

Obviously you don't know the meaning of this word.



Because you are incapable to see the injustice in the teachings of Islam, imagine that these teachings belong to another religion which has gained power by killing and looting and the prophet of that religion has ordered his followers to kill the Muslims until they accept him, force them to pay a penalty tax, kill anyone of their people who decides to apostatize and become a Muslim, kill any Muslim man who marry one of their women, call Muslims najis and deprive them of their civil rights in their own countries, etc, etc.

You Muslim are true hypocrites. Here is the proof.

You try to convert people from all the religions to Islam but if someone decides to leave Islam he is an apostate and his execution becomes necessary.

You allow yourselves to marry women from any religion, but if a non-Muslim marry a Muslim woman you want to kill both of them.

You seek freedom to practice your religion, build mosques and have equal rights in any non-Muslim country, but the non-Muslims in Islamic countries are called zimmi and according to Quran they must pay a penalty tax called Jazyeh.

You seek equality in non-Muslim countries but all non-Muslims in Islamic countries are second class citizens.

In the West you seek the protection of the humanistic laws that give all people freedom but your true intention is to make Islam the religion of the land and uproot those very humanistic laws and deny everyone else the equality.

And you call this "true justice"!

Islam recognizes that some humans will be rebellious and seek to cause dissent and strife amongst humans for personal or other reasons. Islam recognizes that such people must be dealt with lest their mischief and trouble cause great trouble on Earth. If you call this hate, then you are mistaken. Hate is based on racial, ethnic, gender, or economic and societal prejudice. Islam transcends all of these barriers.

There is nothing that causes more dissent and strife amongst humans than Islam. Wherever Islam has gone it has caused dissention and strife amongst people. This tradition of causing dissent and strife dates back to the time of Muhammad himself who created hate amongst the people of Mecca, taunted the religion of the Quraish, FORCED his followers to immigrate. Unlike the lie the he said and you keep repeating the verses of Quran prove that it was him who impelled his followers to immigrate. No one persecuted them. No Muslim died in the had of the Quraish in Mecca.

*"Lo! those who believed and left their homes and strove with their wealth and their lives for the cause of Allah, and those who took them in and helped them: these are protecting friends one of another. **And those who believed but did not leave their homes, ye have no duty to protect them till they leave their homes..**"(Q.8: 72)*

And in another place he even orders killing those who did not immigrate.

*They long that ye should disbelieve even as they disbelieve, that ye may be upon a level (with them). **So choose not friends from them till they forsake their homes in the way of Allah; if they turn back (to enmity) then take them and kill them wherever ye find them, and choose no friend nor helper from among them,** (Q.4: 89)*

The truth is the the Quraish did not persecute the Muslims. Muhammad wanted to divide and rule. That is why he kept taunting the religion of the Quraish to make them angry and ordered his followers to immigrate. More on this subject [here](#)

When Muhammad went to Medina, the Jews and the Arabs did not have any problems with each other. In fact they married amongst each other, made business with each other and were allies. Read the story of the [Jews of Medina](#) After Muhammad went there he caused sedition, made the Arabs hate the Jews and eventually annihilated the 2000 years old population of the Jews of Arabia pillaging all their belongings.

Muslims followed the tradition of Muhammad everywhere in the world. The partition of India and the loss of millions of lives in that subcontinent is a painful reminder of that. Today Muslims are engaged in causing sedition and terrorist activities in Philippines, Indonesia, Bangladesh, Algeria, Egypt, Turkey and have ruined the countries where they have come to power like Iran, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Sudan, Saudi Arabia, etc.

Even United States, Canada, UK, France, Argentine and anywhere Muslims have gone has not remained immune of their terrorist activities. Muslims have brought their terrorism along with themselves in every corner of the world they have settled. Where there are two Muslims gathered together there is mischief brewing in their heads. Muslims today as they have been in the past 1400 years are the major trouble makers and are unrelenting forces of sedition and mischief.

---

16)

**"...therefore before the creation, god was not the creator...."**

You are mistaken. Your alluding to Da Vinci and his creation of the Mona Lisa is not worthy. God has always been the Creator, and He has never changed or improved in any way. Your theory that God would overlap his creation was disproved over a thousand years ago by a 10 year old child who showed quite simply that in the same way nothing comes before the number zero, nothing came before God, so therefore He is not a created thing. He is the source of all creation. The 10-year old child later grew up to be known as Imam Abu Hanifa. God cannot be said to have "changed" in order to become the Creator, because this means that He is limited by Time, although Time is something which He created. God cannot be limited by his own Creation. He always was the Creator.

Here you are shooting yourself in the foot. Nothing comes before zero but zero does not have existence. Every number refers or denotes something's. Zero refers to nothing. Zero is the state of not beings. I don't have any problem considering God as a non being or as a void. In fact this constitutes my entire theory of God which contradicts the notion of God as a being who cares about this world, sends messengers, listens to prayers, punishes or rewards. God is the Single Principle underlying the creation. That has no being. God is the non being which is the mother of all beings. God is not the creator but the law of creation.

I have disproved the [god](#) of the monotheistic religions. I have shown that the creation does not need the first cause. (See [chance or intelligence](#) ), but I do believe in the [Life Beyond and the Single Principle](#) and Abu Hanifa's comparison of God to Zero perfectly validates my theory and makes Allah, Yahweh or any other deity redundant.

You say you are a rational thinker yet you contradict yourself by saying God doesn't exist.

Read the above articles.

---

17)

**"...these so called holy books, especially quran are full of errors. quran is replete with scientific heresies, historic blunders, mathematical mistakes, logical absurdities and grammatical errors..."**

I ask you to provide a cursory example of what you accuse, if you are truthful.

Read these proofs "if YOU are truthful"

- [Divinity of Quran](#)
- [Did Jesus Escape Crucifixion?](#)
- [Inheritance](#)
- [Masjidul' Aqsa](#)
- [Samaritans and Moses?](#)
- [Day of Judgment](#)
- [Predestination](#)
- [An Open Challenge to Muslims](#) Is Earth Fixed?
- [Historical Errors of the Qur'an](#)
- [Biblical Stories in Quran](#)
- [Qur'anic Language and Grammatical Mistakes](#)
- [Capricious Revelation of the Qur'an](#)
- [The Abrogator and Abrogated Qur'anic Verses](#)
- [The Contradictions of the Qur'an](#)
- [The Perversion of the Qur'an and the Loss of Many Parts of It](#)
- [The Content of the Qur'an](#)
- [Some Ordinances and Laws of the Qur'an](#)
- [Errors in the Qur'an](#)
- [Textual Corruption of the Qur'an](#)
- [What is koran](#)

And to see the absurdity of the claim that Quran is scientific check out these articles.

- [Western Scientists Discovered the Science in Quran!](#)
- [Religion vs. Modern Science](#)
- [Genesis According to Muhammad](#)
- [Embryology of Quran](#)
- [Shooting Stars, Allah's Missiles to Scare the Jins?](#)

- [Science in Quran](#)
  - [Scientific Errors of the Qur'an](#)
- 

18)

**"...upon the closer inspection and by using logic we can see there are many flaws in the theory of god as presented to us by these self appointed prophets. god as a being is specious and can be refuted by logics.....if god is true, it must stand the test of reason. if it doesn't, it is fanaticism..."**

Let us inspect your disbelief in the existence of God by using your precious logic. Common sense, reason, rational thinking and logic all tell us that to create simple things like computers, cars, airplanes and rockets, you need people to design, manufacture and assemble the various constituent parts of the said items. No one in his right rational-thinking mind would claim that he saw his car form all by itself out of various raw elements. No one will claim that an airplane could form by itself or with the help of "Mother Nature". Everyone knows that cars are assembled by car companies like GM, Ford, Toyota, etc. People know that companies like Boeing or Airbus manufacture and assemble airplanes. We know it takes a team, and sometimes thousands of highly-skilled and dedicated, sentient people to put together simple things like airplanes and cars.

So how could anyone in his right rational-thinking mind claim that something as complex as this Earth, or for that matter, this Universe, could have come together by chance without some form of sentient intervention? It is highly irrational to believe this, outright absurd. If God doesn't exist then who created the Earth and the Universe? If you insist that the Earth et al came together by the forces of "Mother Nature" or just by "pure chance", then you also agree that no one is running Ford, or Boeing, or Hewlett-Packard, and that all the associated products of these companies form all by themselves without any outside intervention by sentient beings. This is illogical.

Cars and other machines cannot come to exist on their own. But that does not mean that the Earth needs a creator too.

Who created the mountains, the rivers, the rain, the wind or other things that make the Earth a planet? All these phenomena are the products of natural laws. no one sat there to design these mountains the way an engineers designs a car. Everything on this planet and other planets came to existence through gradual evolution and through natural laws. This is also true in the case of the living organisms. I have explained this subject of evolution in detail in the article [Chance of Intelligence](#).

---

19)

You said:

**"...i know what galileo knew when he challenged the faith of billions of people who believed for thousands of years that the earth was flat. i know what darwin knew when he defied the common belief of billions of people that thought all living beings were created in six days. and i know what lamark knew when he confronted the universal belief that the earth was 6000 years old. ..."**

You are ignorant of some fundamental ground realities:

Those "billions" never ever existed. There was never in any moment in time even one billion people who believed the Earth was flat. Furthermore, Muslims specifically never believed the Earth was flat.

If you are telling me that in the time of Galileo there were no "billions" of people living, you may be right. But certainly since the beginning of human history more than a few billions have lived in this planet who believed that the Earth is flat. But really my intention was not to provide statistic but to emphasize that truth had nothing to do with the number of people believing or disbelieving in it.

Darwin himself, before his death, denied his own Theory of Evolution and even refuted it most clearly. Either you know this but you hid this fact from the viewers of this site. In case that is so, then you are a liar. And if you did not know this then you are ignorant of some basic things about the life of Darwin.

Sir, you need to read some real scientific books and stop relying in the lies the other Muslims feed you. Where in the world you come up with such ridiculous ideas. Darwin is not an unknown personality. His biography is recorded everywhere. Aren't you embarrassed to lie so obviously that any person can catch you by making a simple search with the name of Darwin?

This "universal" belief of the Earth being 6000 years old, how is it that you claim it was

"universal" when the Muslims never believed such nor did Islam ever advocate such?

Can you prove this? Show us the verse that says the Earth is five billion years old as it is estimated by scientists.

---

20)

You said:

**"... the true muslim was khomeini..."**

In fact he was not. He associated partners with God and this took him automatically out of the fold of Islam, if he was ever in it.

This is your opinion. Khomeini himself believed to be the true Muslim and I can testify that he was for I can prove whatever he said and did was inspired by the Quran. Can you show us what he did that was against Islam. I also can prove that the Talibans are the real Muslims by Quran and Hadith, can you show me the reverse using the same sources?

---

21)

You insinuate that:

**"...islam's violent ways to expand itself by sword, looting and killing..."**

This is most certainly false. Islam expanded so rapidly because of its justice system and simpleness in approaching God. The Caliphs routinely used to dissuade their governors from having too much of the non-muslim population accept Islam in view that the amount of tax revenue generated by non-muslims would decline. This is a well known fact. The Christians of the Middle East accepted Islam because they knew it brought peace, stability and justice.

Sometime the apologies of the Muslims to defend Islam incriminates it even more. Here finally you admit that the reason for invading other nations was not to teach them the new message of God but to collect taxes and Islam was indeed nothing but an excuse. If the intention was to teach them the message of God the Caliphs should have been pleased to let people embrace Islam. But if they did so, how they could confiscate all their belongings and enslave them, which obviously was more profitable?

The fact that people accepted Islam is also very clear from your own admission. These people saw that their only chance of survival is to pretend to be Muslims. This acceptance was not out of conviction but was out of necessity it was for survival.

The history of Islam is full of bloody wars all instigated by the Muslims. They killed everyone enslaved the women and children and looted whatever they could. Saying people accepted Islam "because of its justice system and simpleness in approaching God" is an insult to human intelligence and to the victims of Islam. Even today no one is free to make that choice. Can a Muslims recant Islam and walk freely without the fear of being executed or assassinated?

Islam never brought peace and stability to anywhere in the world. It divides the world in Darul-Islam (house of peace) and Darul-Harb, (house of war) all the non-Muslim world is Darul-harb where Muslims have to make war, kill and convert people to Islam by force. This is obvious today from Philippines, Malaysia and Indonesia to Algeria. However Muslims keep fighting with each other constantly where they have no one left to fight with. All the killings between the Shiites, Sunnis, in Afghanistan, Iran, Pakistan, Algeria, Iraq/Kuwait are between Muslims.

Islam is a religion of war. It does nothing but to make people hate each other and kill each other.

---

22)

You asked:

**"...is there one islamic country that is happy, prosperous and civilized?..."**

I answer: yes, for hundreds of years, over a thousand years in fact, the Islamic Empires were quite happy, prosperous, and civilized, and cities like Baghdad, Aleppo, Damascus, Qurtoba where were beacons of light and were bustling with prosperity at a time when cities like London and Paris were unknown small villages away in the middle of somewhere, and never mind other cities like Los Angeles or New York which did not exist. And now, we see the only true Islamic country, Afghanistan, is happy under Taliban rule, they are defiant and patient in the face of

international sanctions, yet they are still there. Any other Muslim country is ruled by puppets and hypocrites loyal only to Washington D.C. and not God above. The reason why many muslim countries are so unhappy today and in such a state of oppression is because the Muslims have more or less left Islam and adopted other false methods like democracy or communism and so many other "isms". Thus they left Islam and this allowed their enemies to overcome them. Never ever in history has there ever been a group of Muslims who stuck to Islam yet their enemies still conquered them.

I have to acknowledge that at least in one thing you demonstrated honestly and that is when you admit that the Taleban rule is a true Islamic rule. Many Muslims are embarrassed to admit that and claim that what Taleban do is not the "real Islam".

I only request the readers to click on this link and see the paradise that the "only Islamic country" has made of Afghanistan and how "happy" are the people. <http://afghan.rawa.org/rawa/gallery.html> This is what the real Islam means.

As for the so called golden age of Islam, it is important to remember that when Islamic countries were glorious was when the West was sunk in the darkness of religion while there was an unrepeatable level of secularism and tolerance among the rulers. This allowed the great minds like ArRazi, In Sina, Ib Rushd, Khayyam and others to be critical of Islam. These luminaries were harassed yet there was enough freedom of thoughts that they could denounce Islam and not be executed. The reason Islam fell is because this freedom was taken away by brutal regimes that tried to implement the real Islam like the Taliban and the Mullahs of Iran. In fact Islam can be used as the index of poverty and barbarity. The more a country is Islamic, the more miserable it is.

Islam is the fortress of Belief that cannot be broken. It has withstood all the plots of its enemies for thousands of years, even when it was in existence before Prophet Muhammad. The arrival of the paracletos Prophet Muhammad only served to massively strengthen this fortress. I advise you to seek shelter within this fortress lest you be overcome by the storm of Disbelief that is raging furiously outside. Otherwise there will be a Day when you may regret not having entered this fortress when you had the chance to do so.

Islam has only survived by executing its critics and disallowing any questioning of its veracity. However, the technology has made it impossible to keep people in the dark. The voices of reason are being heard from every quarter and when reason is the weapon, Islam is awfully weak. Islam is in fast demise and the countdown of its death has already started. Islam has maintained itself by threats and fear. All what Muslims can do is to instill fear of punishment in the people so they do not dare to question it. This tactic still works on those whose brain has not developed to maturity. Children and those adults with the brain capacity of children respond to fear. Adults don't. Intelligent people demand explanation and want answers.

---

23)

You said:

**"...during the 23 years of his prophetic life, the prophet was catapulted from rags to riches...."**

Once again you have provided no proof for this absurd statement, and it only serves to show your unjustified spite and hatred solely for Islam, and not for "all religions" as you claim.

I never claimed to be the promoter of religiosity and the champion of atheism. I never said I spite or hate any religion. All religion in my opinion are man made and superfluous. But I acknowledge many people need to believe in something and I have no intention to belittle that need or decry what they hold dear to their hearts. I fight against Islam and only Islam because Islam advocates hate and destroys lives just as it is doing in your "Islamic paradise" Afghanistan, in Iran, in Philippines, in East Timor, in Indonesia, In Kashmir, In Algeria, In Sudan and in every other Islamic country. I fight against Islam not because it is a false religion but because it promotes hate and kills people.

The Prophet Muhammad was never so poor so as to be called "...from rags..." before or during his Prophethood. When he married the rich Lady Khadijah, he did not marry her for her money, rather it was she who proposed to him in the first place. Before and during his Prophethood he lived a simple and austere life, and any money that would come into his custody would usually be gone within three days to the poor and needy.

That is enough of lies and deceit. Muhammad enriched himself with the stolen booty confiscated first from the merchant caravans and then from massacring the Jews like Banu Quraiza, Banu Nadir, Banu Qainuqa and possessing their properties and belongings and selling them as slaves and sex slaves. This tradition of pillaging was continued after Muhammad died and Umar and other Caliphs after him, devastated nation after nation and to fill their own coffers. When you say he gave away his wealth to the poor and needy, can you tell us where did he earn that wealth? Wasn't it stolen from the non-Muslims? There is a hadith that says in one occasion Ayesha manumitted 40 slaves for expiation after breaking a childish oath. Where did she get that many slaves? How many slaves did she have to manumit 40 of them in one occasion for

expiation? Muhammad had a score of wives and concubines, how many slaves all of them had collectively? Muhammad did enrich himself with the blood money. He was a gangster, a murderer and a thief.

Prophet Muhammad was a Prophet of Allah, and he did not desire fame, nor riches, nor power. Had he been after riches, fame, or power, he would have easily accepted the proposals put forth by the pagans that they would pay him huge sums of money, or make him their king, or take his command in all their affairs, in exchange that he stop preaching Islam. Prophet Muhammad refused all this and said he only wanted people to believe and obey in One God. Your claim that he was catapulted from rags to riches is false and illogical.

This is a self deception that Muslims love to tell each other. Muhammad was after glory and power. He was a narcissist and nothing satisfies a narcissist more than being the center of attention. Narcissists seek power. They want to dominate the minds and hearts of people and their thirst for power is never ending. Their ambitions are grandiose because they immensely lack inner security. They are manipulative and shrewd. Because their thirst for domination consumes their being, they are relentless and peruse their ambition single mindedly using every one and every thing a tool to get at what they crave for - power. They use religion, they use god, the use state, race, class or any ideology to influence people and win them over. Muhammad was a sick narcissist not a messenger of God. He went after the ultimate power and that was to pretend to be the representative of a deity that the Arabs already believed in and establish is own unquestioning dominance on their minds, hearts, properties, daughters and even lives. Nothing could have given Muhammad more power than claiming to be a messenger of an invisible god. A perfect plot to get unlimited supply for his narcissistic crave.

There are many more untruths and false perceptions of Islam on your website. We may discuss them publicly on your site if you so want and if it is the will of Allah. I await your response to my challenge.

I have called openly for anyone who wishes to disprove me to come forward. But by judging from the content of your email that you sent me after I responded to the first few questions, I believe now you think that the best way of arguing is to insult.

Ali Sina, if you ever were a muslim, then I invite you to repent unto Allah and return to Islam. Study it with an open and clear rational mind, and do not constrict your mind by judging Islam by today's "modern humanistic" standards, which in reality are corrupt and immoral standards based on the pursuit of the material world and oppression, and not the pursuit of justice and peace.

I am sorry to see how Islam has ruined your rational thinking capacity sir. If I do not judge Islam or any other ideology like thousands of the cults that burgeon every day, with today's modern humanistic standards with what I can measure them?

These "corrupt and immoral" standards of humanism, as you define them, call for:

- Equality of rights between men and women.
- Freedom of belief and expression.
- Equal rights for all human beings irrespective of their religion, race, class, gender or nationality.
- Reason as the source of guidance

These are in your opinion are corrupt and immoral.

Islam teaches:

- Men are "afdal" a degree above women.
- No religion except Islam is accepted.
- Only Muslims are equal. The non believers must be killed, subdued and pay penalty tax.
- The hocus-pocus of Quran is above science and reason even if what it says is sheer stupidity.

Thank you sir for the invitation to return to Islam. I rather follow those "corrupt and immoral" standards of humanism and leave Islam for you.



Wasalam 'ala man'ittaba al huda

And peace unto those follow the right guidance.

Ibn Mardhiyah

---

The following is what Ibn Mardhiyah wrote in response to my response.

**From: "Riyaz" <[isay@lantic.net](mailto:isay@lantic.net)>**

**Date:** Thu, 21 Jun 2001

sina

Im sure shaitaan is proud of you.

Even shaitaan believes and knows there is one god ,but he did not like this god .

So both of you are in the same boat!

You want a god that suits your sense of liberal qualities, as if you have a choice of choosing your creator.

Liberal >>do as you please, eat as you like , sleep with who you like etc, as long as you do it in peace....what a sick society , even homosexuality is acceptable,crime is by the way etc etc etc

Muhammed salallahu alaihi wasalam, went to taif to preach ,and was stoned etc,he was bleeding from head to toe. the angels asked him if they could crush these people bet mountains, he refused saying maybe their children would accept. he was physically abused yet he did not seek revenge, NOW IS THIS THE SAME PERSON YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT....

You've taken things out of context and presented to the innocent.

What an hypocrite! You accept some traditions as true and deny other traditions that describe the miracles of the prophet etc.

Well you are brainwashed!

You actually believe you originated from a baboon! They say the AIDS virus originated from the baboon

**I Pray to ALLAH to inflict on you the disease AIDS**

ameen

Ibn Mardhiyah

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#) [Videos](#) [Comments](#) [Links](#)  
[Forum](#)



© \_You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

Make a Donation

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

## Debate with Malik Usman Part I

[islami@consultant.com](mailto:islami@consultant.com)

Hi,

Mr Ali,

after reading the article, [\[What Religion to Follow\]](#) I have got more confused then ever before. First I took you as my solution, but now I am so confused that I don't know what to even say.... Ali, at the end of the article you said, that their is nothing in religion and you will feel "God" when you work for humanity. Right?? Now first of all why do you say about feeling God when you previously said you don't believe on one? Also everything we know today about "God" has all transfered through some religion, without them (I consider a religion as Philosophy, and which can be sometime just built on illusions) we don't even have a clue about the God, God's presence, creation etc....

I hope you understand what I mean, this is just too much confusing to even write...

Malik Usman

Dear Usman.

Thank you for reading the article. Now I will answer your questions without referring you to another article because your questions are new. :-)

You wrote, "First I took you as my solution, but now I am so confused that I don't know what to even say...."

The whole purpose of my writing is to make people think on their own and do not follow another person as their solutions, guru, imam, prophet or marja'e taqleed. If someone after going through all my writings decides that I am intelligent and sharp to the extent that he can trust whatever I write, follow me or look unto me as his solution, then I have failed.

The whole idea behind this exercise is to stimulate people to become freethinkers. Freethinkers are independent thinkers. Freethinkers listen to the words said but not to the person who says it. If a person according to you is right in almost everything; that does not mean that he is right in ALL things. My message is: Do not follow another person, become a skeptic and accept only what makes sense to YOU. Re-analyze

everything that you were taught as a child and believed to be true. You believed those things because you trusted the medium. That medium that could have been your own loving parent could have been honestly wrong. People do not teach their kids, falsehood deliberately. They educate them to the best of their ability, yet since they themselves are misinformed, they pass that misinformation to their children and perpetuate the cycle of ignorance. Thus we have the children of the Jews becoming Jews, the children of the Christians becoming Christians and the children of the Muslims turning Muslims, and so on so forth.

My hope is that after reading my writings people start to doubt everything and find their own lights. Please read the words of Krishnamurti *'Truth is a pathless land'* once more.

Now as for your question about God:

Actually I did not say I do not believe in any God. In the same article that you read I wrote:

"I do not discard the Divine reality. Just like Galileo who did not reject the Earth but people's understanding of it, I do not reject God but people's understanding of it".

This subject is covered in detail in the [Origin Of God](#).

Usman:

In first Para, you mentioned that we should not follow any human being, and we must choose our own way. Don't you think that these humans who claims to be prophets and so on, have spent their whole life in search of the truth. Don't you think it is good if we choose one among them and follow his words and then build our life on this foundation! For example determining and studying religion is a full time job, people spend their whole life solely in this. Now if Humans have to study it only, then who will advance in other fields; like of science and so on.

Sina:

I do not think those who claim to be Prophet actually are. It is our responsibility to find the truth on our own and never rely on another person for that. Even if you want to follow someone blindly, trusting his or her decisions, you have to make sure that this person is a true guide and not a charlatan. People fail to do that. They simply rely on the guru of their parents. Naturally since truth cannot be more than one, from among thousands of ways, philosophies and religions at most only one can be true and the rest are wrong. How do you know which one is the true one? You have to investigate all of them, for which you need few thousands of years.

What I propose is a shift of paradigm. Man should not look unto another human being for guidance, but be inquisitive, question, reason. In other words doubt and gradually find the truth.

Logically it does not make sense that god send a

messenger in a corner of the world without the rest of the world having the chance to learn about it immediately. If we are all children of God we all should have equal chance for salvation.

Also it make no sense that god make his message so confusing and illogical. All these so-called holy books are replete with scientific incongruencies, errors and absurdities. A host of apologists are trying desperately to reinterpret the so-called "difficulties" in their holy books. Shouldn't the message of God be simple and clear to understand? If there are so many sects in the same religion, doesn't it prove that the holy book of that religion is not clear for everyone to understand the same truth as God intended? Go to the section dedicated to Quran in my site and read any one of the articles, especially the Contradictions in Quran. See how this book is obtuse and contradictory. Could it be that the maker of this universe be so ignorant as it appears to be in Quran? (Bible is not better).

Usman:

In third you said that your mission is to cause doubt, don't you think that this isn't polite? It means that you only cause confusion. I strongly believed that you talk about and believe in unity and peace while confusion is what is against it. I hope that you will be able to explain your theory of doubt.

Sina:

Teaching people to doubt is not impolite. Teaching them to have faith is impolite. We come from a religious culture that has all its values upside down.

What is faith? Faith is belief in something without evidence. Once you have the evidence it is no more belief but knowledge. For example, there are people who believe in the Bigfoot. The Bigfoot is said to be a human-like animal living in North America. There is not enough evidence of the existence of such creature, yet some believe that it exists. If this belief is strong it becomes faith.

But what will happen if we actually find such creature? Do you say that you "believe" that Bigfoot exists? No, at that time you "know" that it exists. Knowledge is based on facts. Belief is based on suppositions and lack of facts. Primitive people invented fables and gods and believed in them. They built religions around them. Even today some people believe that snakes are gods, some believe in cows, some believe that rats are the spirits of their ancestors, others believe that a black meteorite is fallen from heaven and therefore must be worshipped. Muslims believe that Muhammad split the moon, they believe that he performed Voodoo as soon as he was born and started to praise Allah. Jews believe that Moses parted the Red Sea and Christians believe that Jesus rouse from the dead and ascended to heaven. All of these religious people believe that Noah collected all the living animals in his ark while the whole earth was flooded for 40 days. They don't doubt the absurdity of

these beliefs. How could the polar bear go to Canaan? Who informed the Australian Kangaroos to head to Middle East? How these animals got there? All these stories are absurd. There is no evidence for any of them, yet people believe in them, because belief does not require evidence.

You mentioned Mi'arj. Is this scientific? If God is supposed to be omnipresent, why Muhammad had to go somewhere else to meet him? Is Jerusalem the gateway to Heaven? If Muhammad traveled on a winged steed in one night to get to heaven then the heaven must be a physical place close to Earth. You cannot travel outside the Earth's atmosphere with wings. Wings will only take you where there is air. With so many mappings, air travels satellite photos why we haven't find this heaven? If heaven is not a physical place why Muhammad needed the winged steed? If Allah was behind the curtain then God cannot be omnipresent. An omnipresent God cannot be behind, in front, under or over anything. He is everywhere. This whole story is so naïf that it is mind boggling anyone still believe in it. But faith blinds. If someone said a similar story about someone else, no Muslim would believe it, but since it is about Muhammad, all lies are truth. The bigger the lie, the better it is.

The charlatans calling themselves prophets wanted to keep people ignorant. They did not have our interest in their heart. They were a bunch of liars and impostors. They kept telling you it is not up to you to test God, but God must test you. They praised people for believing without questioning. The stronger was this belief, the better it was. Of course it was better for them, because people did not dare to question them and expose their lies. Now that we are mature, we have to ask these questions. We have to become skeptic and doubt whatever we were told and accepted as true. This does not mean to reject everything. It means we should ask for facts and stop believing things for which we have no evidence. It's time to "know" not to "believe". Doubt is the path to knowledge. If you don't doubt you don't ask and if you don't ask you'll not learn. The world owes to men and women who doubted. We owe to Galileo to Copernicus to Newton, to Darwin, to Einstein and to all those who doubted what they were told and found the facts. Now we no more BELIEVE that the Earth is flat but we KNOW that it is round.

[This subject is explained in more detail under the section FREETHINKING]

Usman:

Also if your mission is to pull people out of the religion then you must not leave them in some pathless way, you must guide them to some place, some religion, some destiny and some understandable God, to some laws to be followed and to some code of conducts to be followed for life. And your laws must also explain one's destiny not until death but onwards.

Sina:

Truth is pathless. If I present myself as the path, then I

am an impostor. It is not up to me to be the spiritual guide for others and it would be a mistake if anyone take me as such, follow me blindly and imitate me. We humans are all created equal. We are all endowed with reason. We can put our heads together and find the truth helping each other, but it would be a mistake to take someone as our guru and follow him. No man is infallible. Those who are honest acknowledge their limitations and those who do not, who claim to be from a deity that no one except them can see and hear, are impostors and charlatans. The substitute to religion is not yet another religion. That would be replacing ignorance with another ignorance. As long as people expect another person to guide them, there will be swindlers who will come forth pretending to be the guide and take them for a ride.

Humans do not need another human for guidance. We have to be our own guides. We have to follow the Golden Rule. There lies our source of guidance. "Do not do to others what you do not expect others do to you". This is the eternal truth. From this source we can get all the guidance we need.

Usman:

Then you believe that these God, Allah and Yahweh are out dated, what about the researches that goes on (scientific), which proves the religious transcripts to be true. As I was a Muslim and so is my family I studied number of books that proved each and every Ayah of Quran to be scientifically right. For an example see below:

Prove of Gravitation:

O company of jinn and men, if ye have power to penetrate (all) regions of the heavens and the earth; then penetrate (them)! Ye will never penetrate them save with (Our) sanction. (Q. 53: 33)

Sina:

There is no real research showing that god of the Quran and Bible is scientific. What you refer to is pseudo-science. It is ignorance and misinformation imparted in scientific language. Please go to the section dedicated to Quran in my site and read the articles that speak about Quran and science. I am not going to repeat this subject because it is explained exhaustively. However if after reading those articles you still disagree and want to refute me, I will be glad to address your specific points. I may be able to answer or I may accept your views.

Just to make a quick note: Is jinn mentioned in the above verse scientific? If everything else in Quran was right just this belief in jinn cast doubt on the "divine origin" of this book. What would you think of a scientist who talks to you of Santa Clause as if he was a real person? Now apart from that, why in the world you think this absurd and obtuse verse is the proof of the Gravitation? Religious people see what they want to see. This is faith.

As for your criticism of Jonathan Baron's definition of



Rational Thinking, I am not familiar with his works and cannot comment.

Usman:

Do you believe in a God or multiple gods?

Sina:

I do not believe in any God as a being. I believe in the Single Principle underlying the creation. This Single Principle is not the same god of the theists. It is a non-being. Please read my article Life Beyond and the Single Principle in the section dedicated to the discussion of God.

Usman:

Now towards proving my point. If you don't believe on a religion, then you should not even believe on the existence of God. Because I don't think that going through the intellectual maturity man came to know God, once in for while. According to me, he must have questioned someone, and someone might have said, God.

Sina:

The notion of God has been evolved from old myths. This has been a gradual process. It is an invention of human imagination and there is no evidence to its existence. It's just like the belief in Santa Clause. Some one must have started this fairy tale and it grew. Allah is the same as Al Il ah Il or El was the supreme deity of the pantheon of the Sumerians. En in Sumerian language is the definitive article like Al in Arabic and The in English. So Enlil (En Lil = En Il) in Sumerian is Allah (Al Il ah) in Arabic. The H at the end is Arabization. Allah was not introduced by Muhammad. It existed as the supreme god between 360 gods in Mecca. The wife of Enlil was Enlat. When it went to Arabia it became Al Lat or simply Lat. Later people said Lat was Allah's daughter and Muhammad denied that he had any daughters. People did not record their legends, so by going from mouth to mouth it kept changing. The same happened among the Jews. Yahweh who was originally the son of El or Elyon ended up merging with his father.

These gods are myths. Gradually people became more sophisticated and could not accept several gods so they synthesized them together. There is as much evidence for the existence of God as there is for the existence of Santa. If you want to be a believer, it is up to you. Belief, as I said, is acceptance of something without evidence. You can accept anything without evidence and that is your choice. My job is to teach people how to be skeptic, how to question, how to doubt and how to not accept anything without evidence. This is my definition of Rational Thinking. If you still think faith is superior to doubt, then continue believing. Just remember that we owe our civilization to men who doubted not to those who believed.

Who do you think is superior, ArRazi, Ibn Sina, Ibn Rushd who doubted and were called heretics or Ghazali, Bukhari and Muslim (not to mention Khomeini and Mullah Umar of Afghanistan)? The latter may be important for Muslims. But as Islam's glory fades, so these men of faith will be forgotten. Razi, Sina and Ibn Rushd will be remembered forever for their great contribution to the world. These people did not believe in Islam but they put their trust in science and facts. They doubted the validity of the garbage that was given to them and therefore became the giants that they became. Under the section Freethinking, I have an article called Freethinkers of Islam. You may like to take a look at it.

Usman:

As for Yahweh, the Lord, He is believed to be very loving to His creatures, how could He kill them all, when He loves them?

Sina:

I think you should read the Bible. I am sure you will not be saying this if you read that book. If you don't have time, just read Joshua. This is a small chapter. No one who has read Bible would say such thing.

Usman:

You think that people use religion. Of course they do, but not everyone.

Sina:

Good and bad people exist everywhere. My fight is against bigotry and fanaticism. Religion is the source of bigotry and fanaticism. People who are inclined to do evil, find justification for their acts in the cruel teachings of their religion and the good people cannot stop them because they can produce verses from their holy books and silence any opposition. That is why fundamentalism always wins. Quran is full of mandates to kill the unbelievers and hate them. (See the collection of the Quranic verses called Quran Teaches). That is why the countries that call themselves Islamic and want to implement Islam are barbaric. These countries kill people left and right not because they are not following the teachings of Islam; they do so because they are following those teachings. Also my site is not "revolutionary". If by revolution you mean instigating rebellion and uprising, that is not what I intend to do. I do not advocate violence. The whole rational behind my writings is because I want to make this world a peaceful world where all members of humankind can live together in peace, without one thinking of others as najis, kafir, inferior or try to subdue them and impose on them Jazyeh (Islamic penalty tax imposed on non-Muslims).

Usman:

Do you think that man has reached a mature enough state to understand the origin, existence and everything about Allah/God/Lord/etc?

Sina:

There are some questions for which we may never find an answer. But I am a positive thinker and say: "never say never"! With the expansion of human understanding and the discovery of science, I believe that one day we may be able to answer many questions such as the ones you posed. [I believe so, because of that I have no evidence. It's just a belief]

But one thing we "Know" [we know because we can prove it] is that the explanation given to us by a bunch of charlatans posing as messenger of God is absolutely false. If you read my article Where is God and other articles under the same heading, you will know that such god as portrayed in the Quran and the Bible is a logical impossibility.

I define God as the Single Principle. This is only a theory, a hypothesis. I am not here to deceive people like the unscrupulous quacks who pretend to be the messengers of God demanding total obedience, and absolute faith in their concoction of mumbo jumbo and threaten you with the fire of hell and the wrath of an imaginary god if you dare to question their absurd claims. I want you to think, doubt, and come up with your own understanding. Your understanding and my understanding will not be 100% true. But at least they are based on some facts that we know and the more facts we learn the more we understand. Our beliefs will evolve. We can exchange ideas and help each other to understand more. Eventually the humanity will get closer and closer to the truth. This is much better than having faith in a falsehood, fighting over it and trying to impose it on others by sword and by blind faith.

Usman:

Why don't you study Allah, according to Quran and tell me about that in more detail.

Sina:

I was born a Muslim and that was the first thing I studied. This deity is absurd. If you want to know why I reject Allah you have to read my article in the section called God. Especially the one called The Purpose of Creation. If still you have questions or objections, I will be more than happy to address them or accept your views if they are convincing.

Usman:

Can you give me more information on the books "Katib al Waqidi" and "Tabari"? Well if this is true about Muhammad, then why don't you see this conversation in this way that one day the dispute of LAT, OZZA, and MANAT will be over, and it is clear now? We see no follower of LAT, OZZA or MANAT today.

Sina:

You can order the books of Katib al Waqidi and Tabari from an Islamic bookstore.

The issue of the three daughters of Allah is over now and so the question of Allah himself will be over when people start to think rationally and abandon blind faith.

Usman:

And as you claimed that Muhammad was misogynist, then please I admire him on this thing that he provided more freedom to women than any other religion.

Sina:

One thing religious people love to do is to fool themselves. Muslims believe that Islam improved the status of women. This is a total lie. I have written an article disproving this lie. It is called Did Islam Improve the Status of Women? You can find it under the section dedicated to Women.

The next fallacy is that Muslims compare the status of Muslim women of today with the status of non-Muslims of 2 or 3 thousand years ago. Even if Bible is unkind to women, no Jew or Christian follows those books when it comes to the treatment of women. Women's rights are protected by the secular laws and not by religious laws. In Islamic countries, women are abused because Muslims cannot get rid of Shariah.

Kind regards

Ali Sina

[Part I](#) [Part II](#) [Part III](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)







I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) [\\*\\*\\*\\*](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

## Debate with Malik Usman Part II

[Part I](#) [Part II](#) [Part III](#)

Dear Usman,

You wrote:

Usman:

First of all, you must trust someone. it is not something needed to understand religion but, it is necessary social need.

Sina:

I agree. When I need surgery I go to a doctor and allow him to cut me and operate on me. I trust him. But the reason I trust him is because he has studied for so many years and has earned a degree. I trust him because I trust the institution that has examined him and gave him license to practice. If he did not have a license I would not have trusted him. If someone tells me he is a doctor and the only proof of his qualification is his own word I would be a fool to trust him.

What is the qualification of the prophets? No one testified to their truthfulness but themselves. It would be foolish to accept them taking their words as the proof. We have to investigate and question their claim. How many people have investigated the religion that they believe? People trust their parents who trusted their parents .... Are Muslims allowed to question the truth of Muhammad's claim? What will happen to them if they find out that Muhammad was not a messenger of God? Muhammad himself would not allow people to change their minds and would kill them. Can we trust such a person?

Usman:

A simple example is of teachers. Without trusting them to be right, you will never learn to even write this what you are doing now. You have to trust them until you learn how to make others believe you (off course with your knowledge). But even then this trusting part remains necessary as you question on their basis.

Sina:



You can trust your teacher. But also you know that your teacher has earned his degree to teach. I am sure no school will hire someone as a teacher without checking that this person is qualified for the job. Even though students are free and they must question what the teacher tells them. During the middle ages, the scholastics called Socrates, Plato and Aristotle the great teachers and trusted them. If they wanted to know about anything they would read these great men. They did not feel the need for independent investigation. So for centuries wale was considered to be a fish because Aristotle had classified it as fish. But wale is not a fish. It is a mammal. Even great people make mistake. It is wise to be skeptic always. Learn from those who know but have an open mind and accept that everyone can make mistake.

Usman:

Now next thing is that I don't believe to be child of God. I think if He is my creator then He is my master not my father. I think that few people used this term to become holy and gain control over each and every life form. This also served to them as licensee to do what ever they want to.

Sina:

This is a matter of semantics. Christians call themselves children of God and Muslims slaves of God. I personally prefer the Christian notion as it give them a closer and more loving relationship with their imaginary god. Why would god need slaves? This gives the impression that we humans are doing something for him. Is he benefiting from our service? In that case he is exploiting us for his own use. Muhammad was a very primitive man. He was a sick narcissist controlling person. When he said you are Allah's slaves he meant you are his slaves. Allah was the alter ego of the prophet. However, since I do not believe in a personal god, both these terms are absurd. That god is within your imagination and your relationship to him is purely subjective.

Usman:

Then you said that sending a messenger to a corner of the world doesn't make sense. But well what do you think; there were neither any global television networks, nor any Internet.

Sina:

That is why I say it makes no sense. God could have given humans television and Internet at once so this problem would have been taken care of. Or he could have sent thousands of messengers with the same message in every corner of the world. But god never helped humans in their scientific quest. We invented the television, the Internet and every other thing when we stopped believing in the mumbo jumbo of those prophets and tried to find our own way.

Usman:

Religion is based on faith and faith needs no prove.

Sina:

That is precisely what I said. Therefore we have people believing in any absurd thing like cows being gods and Muhammad splitting the moon, etc. because faith needs no proof. That is plain and simple ignorance. That is why faith is for primitive people and doubt is for modern intelligent humans. It's up to you to decide whether you want to think like primitive people or like intelligent people.

Usman:

Following our parent's religion isn't the biggest question. Abraham left his father's religion and asked him to do so, but his father didn't agree and asked him to leave. Just imagine Abraham's this act, in a place when his father used to make the idols himself.

Sina:

Following blindly one's father's religion is the source of all human ignorance, division, hatred and most of the wars and bloodshed. We perpetuate those fallacies and fight with each other to impose them on others. If we independently searched for the truth, we would have found that no one can find the absolute truth and we would have become understanding of each other instead of condemning each other, calling each other Kafir and Murtad as we do know. Also remember that Muhammad did not allow the people to follow the religion of their fathers. He killed them, and forced them to change their religion to Islam. Isn't this contrary to what you say?

Usman:

Now Ali, again about doubt and confusion, which are two names of one thing. If people fall in confusion they look for solution (just like me). Then they find someone or something (in my case you). Then some limits themselves while other continue their search (what I did). But sometimes the people who have fell in the confusion try to interpret the thing they don't like in a completely new way, which is necessarily not right (like you).

Sina:

Doubt and confusion are not the same. Being doubtful is being skeptical and not believing blindly something without evidence. But being confused is having a disordered mind. They are completely different things. As skeptical person has to be a clear thinker, an analyst and inquisitive; this requires a very orderly mind. You are confused on this matter.

Usman:

When you criticized the religious scripts, you first talked about worshipping cattle etc, ok. Then of Muhammad's miracle of splitting moon, which is proved by some scientifically.

Sina:

Now that you mention it and I realize that you are an open-minded person, I will tell you something that I usually don't tell anyone, because if I do people think I am crazy. You know my great grand father was a holy man and it is reported that he split the Sun. This is true. Every one in his town saw this strange miracle. One half of the sun went to the East and the other to the West. Then they started to circulate the sky. But my great grand father pointed his walking stick at them and they were joined together again. I am very happy to have found someone intelligent and open minded like you who actually believe that splitting the moon and the sun are scientifically true. Now I can say this with more confidence and announce it to the entire world. If someone doubts, I will send him to you to tell him about the scientific part of it.

Usman:

About Noah it is scientifically proved that Earth's water level was way much higher and it has tremendously lowered. For just info addition, you know how petroleum is produced underground? You'll find interesting links of it to Noah's Ark and flood story.

Sina:

In order for the waters to cover the tip of all the mountains as it is said in the story of Noah, we need at least 10 times more water than there is in the Earth. The earth is a close environment. Where did this much water come and where did it go? How the animals from South America, Australia and the rest of the world went to Canaan? Who informed them and gave them the address of Noah? There are millions of species, as of yet the scientists have not been able to complete the list of all the species of the animals, including insects and birds of this planet, how a handful of people like the old Noah and his sons could gather all of these animals? How these animals crossed the oceans? It takes a sloth, hours to go forward few meters. For a South American sloth to go to Canaan it would have taken a thousand years. How they got there? Where Noah lodged this many animals? How he fed them? Pandas eat bamboo and Koalas a certain Eucalyptus that do not grow in Canaan. Did these animals bring their own food along? How they were kept apart? Many animals are carnivores; what did they eat during this time? Please explain these questions scientifically.

Usman:

I can talk about Miraj, and can talk on its scientific aspects too, but it will just increase the length of the e-mail. If you like me to tell you more about it, do let me know.

Sina:

I agree that Mi'raj is true. Read my own [True Story of Mi'raj](#).

Usman:

I don't agree that doubt is way to knowledge. I think that it is need that is path to knowledge. Until you don't need, you have no questions, and even if you have you would ask. Galileo questioned the traditional astronomy because he felt the uneasiness about accepting them, therefore he felt a need to investigate himself and let everyone be aware of it.

Sina:

Now that I realized you are so intelligent. I allow you to think whatever you like. A man who believes that Miraj and splitting the moon is scientific is sure above these petty subjects. You have already achieved the greatest knowledge of all. The rest is not that important.

Usman:

Sorry again, but have got some objections. Truth is the easiest path; it is the straightest path. Following it, you never need second thoughts, and you never have to make sure out of anything.

Sina:

Truth is very hard to accept when you are cocooned in lies and deceit. Your emotional attachment to those lies makes it extremely painful to face the truth. For example, a child loves his father immensely. What will happen to him if someone tells him that his father is a thief? He cannot accept it. His emotions come in between and force him to deny it. His father might be a thief indeed, but it is not possible for this person to see that. That is why the acceptance of the truth is hard. Truth will set you free, but it is very bitter and hard to swallow.

What is easy is faith. You can easily believe in anything if you allow yourself to believe it. As you said faith does not require proof. So you are free to believe in whatever pleases you and that is extremely easy.

Usman:

Then you said that we all are created equal. By the way, by whom the creation you are talking about. You have often quoted me things already said by Muhammad. Islam first introduced the equal creation phenomena. Please avoid such, as you don't believe on them.

Sina:

No body has created us. Everything including the humans; have evolved. Also Muhammad never said all people are equal. He said all Muslims are equal (brothers). And surely he never said you and the rest of the world are equal to him. He wanted you and everyone else to obey him and listen to what he says. He did not care about your belief or mine. In fact he ordered the execution of anyone who disputed with him and disagreed with his views. He pretended to be the voice of God and disobedience of him is disobedience of God. This is not equality. Even if there is something that Muhammad said which is good, and believe me they are very few, that does not mean that he said if first. Good people have said good things since the beginning of

time. No one has the copyright on them.

Usman:

And again you said that we need no guidance from any human. But as far as my study suggests, first it's your parents whose guidance you want, like how to walk, talk, sleep and act. Then its teachers whose help is needed in studies and so on. Or simply our life is filled with guides. And have you ever seen a guide at a museum or at a historical place, you must consider them as wrong, right??

Sina:

I said mature people do not need guidance. People who are still passing the stages of infancy and childhood as far as their intellectual maturity is concerned need guidance. It seems that you still want someone to follow. So please read on and at the end of this article I will tell you whom to follow.

Usman:

You believe in science, and there is a term in biology called cells. They are the most [smallest] unit constituents of any living being. Long before it was proved to exist, it was accepted even then to exist, therefore, some people believed on a theory while some had faith on it. Then due to modern equipment scientist actually proved their existence and bang, it became a fact. But what do we get, a fact was widely accepted when it was even theory and just mere belief and faith of few? The cells when were believed and even before that, didn't just ran away or vanished, and returned when they became fact. They were there as before, but just they were not visible. The same is applicable for Jinn.

Sina:

Belief in anything without evidence or proof is not logical and no rational person would do that. For example we know that the chance of having life and even intelligent life in other planets is immensely high. Both science and reason tell us that the same conditions that cause life to flourish in the Earth can exist in many planets outside our solar system and therefore given the colossal number of the stars and their planets in this universe, it is almost impossible that life is exclusive only to the Earth. But as long as we do not have evidence for that, this remains in the realm of theory. It will become a fact only after the evidence has been found. Now if people want to have faith in it or not that is their business, scientists don't deal with faith. That is not a term they use in their vocabulary often.

Now as far as the Jinn is concerned, this is a foolish idea. It is just as foolish as believing in gnome, elves, goblins, leprechauns and Santa Clause. This is not a subject that a mature and intelligent person would even talk about. It is embarrassing. But then again you are above that. You are so intelligent that believe in Miraj and splitting of the moon. So you may even believe in Jinns. As both of us said, beliefs do not need evidence.

Usman:

Prove of Gravitation:

Here in that Ayah, the penetration from the regions of the earth mean to fly. Penetration is not natural for human's like for the birds. By the heaven it means "Gravitational Sphere". Going beyond it doesn't causes the gravity to finish but it becomes so less that even can be neglected. This region is 400 miles above the surface of the Earth and is also called "Micro-gravity Zone". Penetrating through the earth: Today we see helicopters and airplanes flying. What they do is that they push the air down, causing a resultive force, pulling them up. When a helicopter starts to fly it don't do it immediately, it takes some time, until the speed of wing rotation gets fast enough to push them up.

And the airplane taxi on runway before take-off to get enough engine speed, enough to support their weight. This speed required is called escape speed. This is specifically defined as " the required force by a material object to escape through the Gravitational field". Same is with the mechanism of rockets, meant to take war heads, or to the trip to the space.

And just for addition of info, the escape speed from the earth is 11.2 km/second, for moon 2.38 km/second, Ceres (asteroids) 0.64 km/second, for sun 618 km/second, for Sirius (white dwarf) 5200 km/second and for a neutron star it is approximately 200,000 km/second.

Now just re-compare what Allah said and what the modern science says. Isn't this the scientifically prove of this Ayah, that Allah asks man and jinn to escape if they can, all the vain it will be, if they do it with using sufficient force.

Sina:

This is what I call pseudo-science. Pseudo-science is not science. It is sheer ignorance described in scientific jargon. I hope you understood what you wrote.

Usman:

I still want to hear about your definition of Rational thinking in detail, not a line on proving doubt and confusion to be the solution to all of our problems.

Sina:

I think you should give up the idea of understanding Rational Thinking. I am not sure whether this is a faculty that one can teach to another person. I think you should leave this subject aside for now. It is like having the talent of being a poet or a Musician. You can get some lessons in these subjects but you will never become a Dante Aleghieri or a Mozart. So for now, rational thinking is a little bit too early for you. Let us not waste your time over it. You may like to start by playing chess or take a course in mathematics. These things can exercise your brain, which is something you need for becoming a rational thinker.



Usman:

I also want to discuss the single principle but sorry, the article will just get lengthier, or too lengthy.

Ok you sometimes exaggerate. And why are you using Santa Clause too much, let's leave the old man alone J. Ali, El and Il theory was intrusting but as you said it was myth then I just like reading them and that's all. Just like one of Ram and abduction of his wife.

Sina:

What escaped your attention was that I said Allah is the evolution of Enlil. If Enlil and El are myths so is Allah.

Usman:

To me life becomes cool as it is meant to be when you starts to believe. You start believing in your family, in your friends and ultimately in the end even on your self.

Sina:

Belief in your family, friends and yourself is completely a different subject. Here we are talking about the potentials. Belief in religions is belief in dogmas. We use the same terms but we mean different things. I think you are adding apples with oranges. You are "confused", not in "doubt" but "confused." There is a difference between these two words also.

Usman:

Ar-Razi, IbnSina etc, will indeed be known around the world for good but Bukhari and Muslim, I don't think that they did anything bad. They were like us, they questioned Allah and Muhammad, and lucky they that they learned to believe. And don't worry I don't like Mullahs of Afghanistan. I don't even consider them Muslims; they are some one in there own category. Their hands are filled with blood of many innocent people.

Sina:

These Mullahs think they are the true Muslims. If their hands are filled with the blood of many innocent people so was the hands of Muhammad. This man killed so many people in his 10 years of stay in Medina that is mind-boggling. Read the story of the [Jews of Medina](#) in my site for details. If these Mullahs kill is because they are following the sunnah of the Prophet.

Usman:

But you said, Islam's glory will fade. I think it is reverse; Islam is the world's fastest spreading non-Christian religion (according to Guinness Book of World Record).

Sina:

Muslims are growing in numbers not because people are flocking to Islam. The number of the converts to Islam is

minimal compared to the number of those who leave Islam. Muslims are growing in number due to excessively high birth index. This is typical of poor countries where the majority of people are uneducated. In the West they are also the fastest growing population because they are escaping from their own homes as economical and/or political refugees and are immigrating to the Kafir land in the search of better life in huge numbers. Though the number of Muslims is on the rise, the religion itself is dying. The majority of those who become educated cannot accept the mumbo jumbo of Islam and walk away. Islam is the fastest religion in demise. The biggest enemy of Islam is education.

Usman:

Also I want you to discuss Quranic Ayahs with me, ask me about anyone you like, I will be able to satisfy you.

Sina:

Thank you very much, I guess you have done a great job of convincing my already. But now that you mention it. Please go to [these questions](#) and answer them.

Usman:

At one place you answered my question and said that we might never find answer to our questions as you aren't certain about it. But how you can ask others to follow you when you aren't sure about it, yourself.

Sina:

I think this is the third time I repeat the same thing. But looks like we are going in circles. Can you show me where I asked people to follow me? Isn't my entire message a call to freethinking? Am I not saying doubt everything and find your own light? I don't think you pay attention to what I write.

Usman:

As you talk about scientific reasoning too much, do you know that you don't only have to prove some theory wrong experimentally but you also have to present/submit you own alternative solution or the corrected theory. And most common example is Hutchison Effect.

Sina:

No, that is not true at all. You can reject any theory before having another theory to replace it. These are two different things. You don't have to keep believing in something that is proven to be false just because you have not found the right answer yet.

Usman:

A question for you: DO YOU WANT A SECULAR WORLD? OR DO YOU WANT THE RELIGIONS TO MODIFY?

Sina:

I want religion stay out of public life completely, from schools, from government from anything that is public and belongs to all citizens. You can continue to believe in Miraj, Noah's Ark and splitting the moon, but keep it to your self.

Usman:

At another place in article and at your website you talked about abusing Women under Islam. Come on, these are just illiterate people, or people who are under the influence of those people who "misuse religion" do so. In Islam, if some one finds his wife to be of bad character he is asked to leave her, and if he has to punish her it shouldn't be harder then hitting with MUSWAAK. And we all know

MASWAAK doesn't hurt.

Sina:

Looks like you did not read much from my Website. If you read the articles about the status of women, you'll see that what I and other writers have written is based on Quran and the way Muhammad dealt with women. Moreover the Quran ([4:34](#)) does not talk about "meswaak" or anything else. It just say beat your wives if they are disobedient. It is inhumane to beat a woman even if it is with a flower stem. What do you want to achieve by this beating? to establish your dominance? Are we humans animals to establish dominance over each other especially when it comes to women who are physically smaller than us? The whole concept is animalistic and shameful. Any man who try to defend Muhammad and make an apology for this brutal teaching is a subhuman.

Usman:

Ali now a major change in policy announcement. I have decided to discuss all this with you in a new way, as I have found a way to put an end to my confusion.

I have decided to discuss from now on as a Muslim, while you do as you want. We will discuss on the policy of "convince or be convinced". In the end if I convince you then you might join Islam again and if you win then vice versa.

This will result in long term satisfaction on both sides.

I hope that you agree.

Wishes

Malik Usman

Sina:

I also like to announce a major change in policy. From now on I declare myself the messenger of God and will prove it to you using exactly the same proofs that Muhammad used, i.e. nothing. As you said, faith does not need proof. So if you have no problem accepting Muhammad as a true messenger of God without any proof you should not have any problem accepting me. And after I prove to you that I am a messenger of God, you must promise to become my follower and obey me until you live. My mission in life is to encourage people not to follow another human being. For others I will

maintain this position, but since you are so intelligent that can prove Miraj, Jinn, Noah's Ark and splitting the moon are scientific and since you think it is necessary to follow someone blindly but it is not necessary that this someone prove his claim because as you say "faith needs no proof", I will declare myself to be your Prophet. I receive daily emails from God. I will share those messages with you. If you are in doubt please tell me by what proof you accepted Muhammad and I will match or beat those proofs.

Sincerely

Ali Sina

To continue go to part III

[Part I](#) [Part II](#) [Part III](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

- [Home](#)
- [Articles](#)
- [Op-ed](#)
- [Authors](#)
- [FAQ](#)
- [Leaving Islam](#)
- [Library](#)
- [Gallery](#)
- [Comments](#)
- [Debates](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Forum](#)

- [Arabic](#)
- [Chinese](#)
- [Czech](#)
- [Dutch Forum](#)
- [Français](#)
- [German](#)
- [Indonesian](#)
- [Iran Page](#)
- [Italian](#)
- [Polish Forum](#)
- [Spanish Forum](#)

## Debate with Malik Usman Part III

[Part I](#) [Part II](#) [Part III](#)

This message was sent to Mr. Malik Usman in response to [his email](#)

Dear Usman.

I did not attack your person. There is no need to that.

If you can disprove Roy Avijit and the Contradictions in Quran written by Syed Kamran Mirza, please do so. I am sure they would be happy to hear that. There is no need to brag and say it is easy to refute them. Just refute them.

I am sorry you did not like my initiative to publish our correspondence. I personally love when others publish my works, unless there is something personal in it and then I will make sure to tell them not to. In our debate I see nothing of personal nature.

I believe it is my Mi'raj to Heaven that you call "bad humor". I don't see anything bad in it. This is my "true" story of visit with God and if you do not believe tell me why you reject my Mi'raj and accept Muhammad's? My story is even more colorful with more realistic details. I posted the whole extraordinary episode in my site. [Here](#) it is.

About my great grand father splitting the Sun, as I said this is a "true" story. It is as true as is Muhammad's splitting of the moon. You already said that splitting the moon is scientific, so I do not understand why it is so difficult for you to accept what I tell you about the miracles of my great grand father. I challenge you to disprove it. You can call me a liar, but can you prove that I am a liar? You also said the faith does not require proof, so why are you asking for photos? Do you have any photos from Muhammad's splitting of the moon?

You asked why my great grand father split the Sun. He did that for the same reasons that Muhammad split the Moon. Why did Muhammad split the Moon? You asked "why he did not do something more useful like splitting the neutron and become the next Einstein or why he didn't invented a PC or TV or other social work". May I ask you why Muhammad did not do what you are suggesting? Please answer that.

Rational thinking is thinking using your own brain. One

of the requirements of rational thinking is freethinking. Freethinking means thinking independently without relying on an authority to solve your problem. Freethinkers and rational thinkers listen to everyone but they do not come to any decision because a certain solution is given by a known and trusted authority. The final authority to decide what is wrong and what is right is themselves.

Another characteristic of the rational thinkers is that they rely on facts. They do not accept anything as true unless there are solid facts proving it. This does not mean that they reject all those things for which there is not evidence yet. But they will remain skeptics until facts are found.

However there are things that go against logic, science and human reason. Those things are not accepted by rational thinkers. They belong to the realm of fantasy, myths and fable.

Let me clarify this with an example. The early pictures of the Mars revealed a rock formation that resembled a human face. Some people started making stories about it. They said this is the remnant of a lost civilization of early Martians whose planet was dying and they made this face to solicit help from extramartian creatures. Though this explanation was outlandish, it was not entirely absurd. A rational thinker in this situation will not accept this hypothesis because there is not enough evidence to support it. However because it is not absolutely impossible, he will remain skeptic. People in NASA never believed in the man's face on the Mars. However they still went there and took more pictures. The closer pictures showed that there is no such a face. The lights and shadows in the early pictures made it appear so. The reason NASA did not discard the whole thought is because that theory though very improbable was not impossible.

But what about the story of Muhammad splitting the Moon!? Do you think scientists should study this and talk about it? This is the most foolish thought. How someone from the Earth can split another planet? If such a phenomenon takes place, the two pieces of the Moon will hit the Earth and all life will disappear in this planet for at least few thousands of years. The Earth will be jolted from its orbit. The clouds of dust will cover everything. All vegetation will die. It will have the effect of hitting the Earth with two nitrogen bombs each billions of times more powerful than the most powerful bomb we have made yet. How is it that Muhammad could split the Moon in Mecca and the inhabitants of Mecca see one half of the Moon in the right of the Mount Hira and the other half in the left and the entire world remain oblivious of it? How is it that the Meccans did not accept him after witnessing such an amazing miracle? How come Muhammad rejected the demands of the Meccans who kept asking for miracles? (See [Miracles of Muhammad](#)) You are offended that I made fun of the brain of the believers. If you don't want to become the subject of laughter then please do not make ridiculous statements. Those who make these fables did not have a clue that Moon is a planet. They thought it is a lamp as it says in the Quran. They had no idea of the gravitational force. How splitting the Moon could be scientific? Would you like to elaborate on that?



What about the story of Noah? How can Mi'raj be scientific? Is jinn scientific? Has anyone ever seen a jinn? How about unicorns? Do they exist? These are childish beliefs. When you think like a child how can you expect to be treated like an adult? When you believe in irrational things how you want me to tell you what is rational thinking? Okay, rational thinking is thinking completely opposite to the way you think. That is rational thinking. This is not a personal attack. This is a fact.

All the above stories are unscientific. They are irrational and any one who believes in them is not a rational thinker. This is the definition of rational thinking. I am not escaping from explaining to you the meaning of rational thinking but it seems that you are not getting it.

In contrast religious thinking is using the sacred books as the authority to decide between right and wrong. A religious man does not use his brain. He consults his holy book instead.

You see my friend, before I started to disprove Islam; I read the entire Quran, most of the Hadiths and several other Islamic books about the life of the Muhammad. If you want to win your opponent, you have to know him. When you know him you can learn about his weaknesses and then attack him. You did not read anything of what I wrote. You don't even pay attention to what I write specifically addressed to you. You keep repeating the same questions over and over. This is not rational thinking.

You ask, why I trust a surgeon and not a prophet. I explained it clearly. The reason I trust the doctor to operate on me is because he is licensed. In order to get his license he had to pass all the exams and do some training in a hospital. There is a trusted government institution certifying his qualification. I trust the doctor because I trust the system.

What is the proof of the prophets? Nothing. They just come and tell you they are prophets and you believe them. That is all. I made the same claim too, why do you still argue with me? Why don't you believe me? What Muhammad produced as the proof that I haven't?

There is a difference in trusting a certified doctor and an fake prophet. If the doctor was not certified I would not believe in him. Please do not keep asking the same question over and over. You either accept what I say or refute it by some sort of reasoning or just move on. I do not have time to explain the same thing several times.

You wrote, "Ok, ok you keep on telling that Muhammad killed his enemy, but do you know that they were always given the option to either except or be at war and at sometimes, it was to either believe or pay JIZYA?"

How about me doing to you the same thing that Muhammad did to others? How would you like if I tell you accept me as the messenger of God or face the consequences? Suppose I have the manpower and enough hungry gangsters and merciless brainwashed hounds like Muhammad did. Is it fair? Do you think that would be right for me to come and kill you, rape your wife and take your kids as slaves if you refuse my

religion? Do you still want me to tell you what is rational thinking? This is rational thinking.

You wrote, "Ok what would you have done if you were a ruler with hostile enemy around you? Would you have waited until they get you killed in your own home."

This is one of the most ridiculous lies that Muslims love to tell. No one wanted to attack the Muslims. ALL Muhammad's wars were offensive. Please do not keep repeating the same lies. Here is the text of the message that Mohammad sent to the Julanda brothers the rulers of Oman:

"Peace be upon the one who follows the right path! I call you to Islam. Accept my call, and you shall be unharmed. I am God's Messenger to mankind, and the word shall be carried out upon the miscreants. If, therefore, you recognize Islam, I shall bestow power upon you. But if you refuse to accept Islam, your power shall vanish, my horses shall camp on the expanse of your territory and my prophecy shall prevail in your kingdom." (See the [original text](#))

It is clear that Muhammad was the aggressor. Was Persia threatening Islam? Was Syria attack threatening Islam? Was Spain, Morocco, India, Byzantine, Jerusalem or the rest of the world where Muslims invaded, looted, and forced their religion threatening Islam? Tell me what country attacked Islam first. The problem with Muslims is that they lie and they think because this lie is for Islam it is okay. In fact Muslims would commit murder, assassination and rape all for Islam and that is okay.

As far as praying, fasting, not drinking wine, not consuming pork is concerned I don't give a damn. Whether it is good or bad it is your business. You are not allowed to impose any of that on others or me. Keep your religion to yourself. That is what I say. Just as you do not appreciate the followers of other religions dictate their faiths on you, you should not dictate your religion on others.

You wrote, "if you say that I am cocooned in lie, then you must prove and satisfy me,"

I think that is what I have done all along. Your satisfaction depends on your capacity to understand rational thoughts. When I explained to you the absurdity of the stories of Noah, Mi'raj, jinns, splitting the Moon, etc. that was exactly what I was doing. I was proving that those stories are lies, they are childish, they are stupid and anyone who believes in these fairytales is cocooned in lies. There are more lies in Islam; like Muhammad's war were defensive, Islam means peace, There is no compulsion in religion, women were given a some status in Islam that they did not have prior to it, and more. Islam is full of lies. Calling Muhammad's expansionist wars defensive is a huge lie that all Muslims know but keep repeating. You know perfectly that this is a lie. Tell me one war were Muslims were attacked and they had to defend themselves.

As for your question about the first cause, it is a long subject, I have a couple of articles in my site. One of them is mine and the other belongs to Avijit Roy. Please

read them and then try to refute them. I will not engage in any discussion on this topic until you read these two articles. I hate repetitions.

click [here](#)

I said that Islam is not scientific because all the statements in Quran are unscientific. What you tried to explain is not science. Science is not how a mullah explains the obtuse verses of Quran. Rehashing some nonsense adorned with few scientific jargons is not the substitute for science. Splitting the Moon, Noah's ark and all the nonsense in Quran are unscientific.

Islam is the fastest growing religion is yet another lie. Visit any Iranian forum and you will see the percentage of people who are against Islam. In Scandinavia there was a census, 50% of the Iranians said they are atheist. 40% said they are Muslim by name. Only 10% claimed to be practicing Muslims. Those who leave Islam do not go advertising about it. They fear persecution. They know too well that Muslims are criminals and will kill with clear conscience anyone who decides to apostatize. That is why you don't hear much about it. But you hear that in the Internet because in the Internet people can say whatever is in their heart without fearing you. As I said, the number of the population in Muslim countries is on the rise because there is more natality among the poor and uneducated people. Muslims generally are poor and uneducated. The number of the Muslims in the West is also on the rise because they are immigrating here for better life more than any other group. But there are several times more people leaving Islam than those embracing it. However, those who leave, leave silently and those who embrace it are announced with trumpets. Those who leave are generally highly educated intellectuals; those who embrace it are the uneducated people from the intercities of America or the resentful blacks trying to establish an identity that is in contrast with the white man and the religion of the white man.

You wrote, "You don't want religion to be in anyway into public life is just another thing like "we want no laws, we want a law free world".

Personal principles are personal. If you want to raise your children according to your principles you are welcome to do so. But just as you do not appreciate a Jehowa Witness imposing his personal laws on you, the rest of the world does not appreciate you to impose Islamic laws on them. Belief must remain a private matter. If I decide to leave Islam, do not say my prayers, drink wine or take my wife to a beach, wearing bikini, it is none of your business. Your religious practices also should not be of my concern. In this world everyone should be free to choose the religion that he likes and be an atheist if he so prefers. Just as you do not appreciate me coming to your house with a gun and hand to you an ultimatum like the one Muhammad sent to the rulers of Oman, we do not appreciate Muslims forcing their religion on us. Reason dictates that to keep the peace people must be free to choose the religion of their choice. This is rational thinking.

Of course we need social laws, but those laws are civil laws and apply to everyone equally. They are there to protect our rights and our freedom. They do not

discriminate against anyone for belief, race or class. No one is zimmi or is forced to pay Jizyah

As for beating the women you wrote. "Well according to my findings, Islam has allowed a man to beat his wife this much light that not even a mark appears on her skin."

First of all Quran does not say beat your wife so lightly that not even a mark appear on her skin. This is another lie concocted by the apologists for the consumption of the foolhardy. Read Quran ([4:34](#)). What is the purpose of beating if it is supposed not to hurt? Are you really so naïf? Secondly why beat the women? What are we supposed to establish by that? That we are stronger? That we are the bosses? This is the most shameful animalistic behavior. Shame on a man who raises his hand over a woman! Shame on a man who does not condemn and tries to justify this barbaric teaching! Even if the beating is "symbolic" as you pretend, that is the symbolism of barbarity. It is inhumane to beat a woman even if it is with a flower stem. Apart from beating, scolding her and shunning her from the bed are also verbal, psychological, emotional and sexual abuses. Beating is just another form of abuse. The whole Quran is based on abuse of women. Shame on a man who would defend that abuse!

Men and women are equal. If there is an impasse between them it is the man who should concede not the other way around. Muhammad had a brain of a Neanderthal. He only knew one thing and that was brutal force. For him might was right. When Muslims became strong he started killing his opponents and that was the proof that his message was from God. He thought men have the right over women and God has made them excel over them because they were physically stronger. This sick man thought like the beast of the Jungle. He had no understanding of the inner strength of the humans. There are many qualities for which women excel over men, like intuition, speech, affection, forbearance, resourcefulness, and many more. But Muhammad could not see them because he was a brute that could only see the animalistic force.

You wrote, "Believe me if this was another Muslim, then forget the e-mail, he would have tracing your place and you know what next."

You don't have to convince me on that. I know that perfectly. Murder and assassination was the sunnah of the Prophet. That is the way the Muslims have acted all the time. This is the true Islam. Thank you for being so frank. Most Muslims like to lie about it. They deny it and often quote "to you your religion and to me mine" a verse that Muhammad forgot when he went to Medina and became powerful. Deceit is what Islam is all about. When you are weak, you say Islam is the religion of peace but as soon as you can you go killing your opponents.

Kind Regards

Ali Sina

---

Dear Ali,

Thank you for your reply; I just had a feeling of not receiving a reply due to delay in the reply. But well; now I am feeling quite happy after I understood more about you. But believe me (only if you like, no hard feelings if you don't) I just tonight was discussing your way of reply with one of my very close friend, while comparing with someone else I knew and we both agreed that you don't attack other person personally. But sorry this last proved it to be all wrong. Yeah, yeah, I know man is not as perfect to judge any one perfectly, but know what "we understand by our mistakes". Ali, know what? Roy Avijit's article linked on your site is more then easy to be proved wrong. Actually he has used a very old way, and I also checked your "Quranic Contradictions", it is somewhat also written on the same old principle. I will be glad to send you my answers to them, once I complete reading them thoroughly.

"The full correspondence with Usman is in 3 parts. I found it interesting because I could peep into the mind of a true believer. The mind of a believer is a world in it own. If Marx was wrong in everything, he was right when he said religion is the opiate of the masses. A religious brain is indeed a brain on drugs.

Correspondence with Usman Malik"

Quite funny! Yes I looked into your new pages, but you know were nothing but bad humor, and you must know, if you can "peep" into someone's mind that laughing at other is the easiest thing to do when you can do nothing. (Ali, I challenge you to write this whole e-mail, as it is in PART IV (usman4.htm), if you think that you have courage to have free speech J ). Now the next thing is that are you still serious to have this discussion with me?

Wow, that was awesome; its for your grand dad, you know I was quite amazed. But did he also claim Prophecy right after that? And by the way why did he do that, I mean reason? He could do something more well like splitting the neutron and be the next Einstein. And why didn't he invented a PC or TV right away, you know, "SOCIAL WORK".

Personally I didn't like the idea of yours of displaying my whole conversation with you on your website, it might have increased the content for your website, but... ok if it helped you in anyway, I am more then ever egger to help you more in this part. May be more people like, Roy Avijit will also be from now on to help you, on how to answer me (multiple brains, generate more brain power).

You will be glad to find more convincing e-mail from me (feeds for your site).

By the way, you don't answer me about everything. I asked about your rational thinking and you escaped it with that its like art or music. But I think these both the forms of arts are explained able, if not teach able. Of course you cannot transfer creativity but you can transfer your feelings in a paragraph, if you know how to. What do think of meever , I on Tue, 05 Jun 2001's e-mail explained you my point of view and you escaped it with that as you don't know him you can't comment.

Now you might be thinking that I haven't yet discussed your actual article, well, sorry for delay. Ok from below it is the actual discussion.

Why do you believe on a paper issued by a human, don't you think that "imperfect human" can be wrong in his/her decision? You might have heard of cases of "doctor's mischief killed a person" and so on. Ali, your views change so quickly that it is even hard for an F1 macleran to follow. At one place you deny a prophet as he is "imperfect Human" (prophet) and at other place you are more then happy to sit under the knife of another "imperfect human" (doctor). And know what, the first person was telling you to believe him, when you are in your senses, but with other one, you might be unconscious. So next time you visit a surgeon, think twice!!!

Ok, ok you keep on telling that Muhammad killed his enemy, but do you know that they were always given the option to either except or be at war, and at sometimes, it was to either believe or pay JIZYA. Even the above two things were second to the preaching them through a person, and conveying them the message.

Ok what would you have done if you were a ruler with hostile enemy around you?

Would you have waited until they get you killed in your own home, like of Usman (Ottoman) who prefer to die then to kill the rebels. Or what about Ali, when in a war, he was about to kill the knocked-down enemy, he spitted on his face, instead of killing him, Ali asked him to leave as now this is not for Islam, this is now personal. What about Muhammad when he captured Makkah and announced amnesty to everyone? And these are not the only examples, but there are tons of more.

Muslims, believe on spending their life in a way that it is not solely spent in a corner of world, with no interaction with and knowledge of around. Islam is that you live in this world, you develop this world, you take path in research, and so, but all in the limits. And these limits are what we call the Islam.

Praying five times a day, fasting for a month, and doing a hajj in life, in no way hinder any of the works. Do you think that it is bad in Islam, that it has said strong words against wine? Don't you think that its scientifically known side effects were not known to anyone 1400 years ago? Then how could someone tell that? Eating pork is forbidden in Islam, why? It leads to diseases of liver and so on, even can lead to exposure to round worms. How did they ever come to know all this 1400 years ago?



Well quite amazing, don't you think so?

Well the thing you said about TV and computers, remind me of MAN E-SALVA. Why don't we all post this message to our website

"URGENT: We need a GOD/ALLAH, who can give us answers to different things like:

1) Reality of UFOs. 2) Genetic code of Human in HTML and FLASH format, and PDF will count a plus point. 3) Teleportation method. 4) 100% look real US dollars (quantity: as much as we need and no matter when). 5) Provide us servers for our home, with multiprocessor support and terabyte disk storage. 6) Direct Internet connection to His Intranet, just to ensure maximum speed. 7) Not to mention the free tech-support for unlimited years.

NOTE: We might ask for more, which are not mentioned above. And also keep in mind that we are under no obligation to follow you even after that and that means no product return.

FOR WEBMASTERS: you might add according to your needs, but please drop an e-mail about it at freethinkers @ no-matter-what-you-say-we-don't-believe. Net.

Otherwise it will be considered a breach of our copyright projected notice."

I hope that you like the above message. And hope that you got the real meaning.

Ali, as you have a wide experience of being and being with Atheists, can you tell me that is this intentional that you all just make a hill out of a mole or just unintentional? Just like in last e-mail it was Santa and in this the splitting of moon. Next time you write me reply please avoid this, as this make the serious stuff, quite funny.

Not again. I have explained this (your view of killing) already in the article.

And what was contrary to what I said?? Please try to make your writing specific, especially replies. More suggestions will pop up as you read.

And Ali when you failed to reason your own view, by explaining it and making it clear on me, you just decided to make me target. Never mind may be I would have seen such remarks if it was anyone else (of your category), may be you all do this to hide from the reasoning.

Thank you for appreciating my state of being open minded J. By the way there was no need to mention it. I knew it already. And your grand father is indeed a person to meet. As I have already asked you a question about him, add another one. Is he alive? I want to meet him.

Have you ever heard "...things of past, reality of today. Fiction of today, reality of tomorrow and reality of today history of tomorrow..." If you didn't then too bad, try to get into society of intellectuals. This might have got you

to some conclusion, hope fully.

It is not true for everyone, to not accept the truth. Just to give you my example, I would ask for proof. In same way as I believe in Islam, because, I have proof. Just to tell you my very personal view, if someday, we all come to see Allah/God then religion will be simply of no need, then it will be knowledge, which is not religion. Also don't put finger at me like that, if you say that I am cocooned in lie, then you must prove and satisfy me, otherwise this all discussion will be all in vain.

Ali, do you believe that anything can start by its self. According to Newton's law of motion, a body at rest remains at rest unless a force is applied on it, and a body in motion remains in motion, until it undergoes a resistive force, equal to the force applied on it. If you don't then please look into elementary books of Physics at a local bookshop. Now if you read that there, how will you explain that single cell to be have evolved to this complex human and other life structure, without been triggered? Ali I want you to answer this.

As you have answered the "whom to follow" at the end, therefore I will like to explain it at the end too J

Oh! Come one Ali, stop praising, me so much. I know how much appreciation I deserve and that I will explain to you when this all discussion ends. At the end of this whole debate, I would like to reveal some very amazing facts too. But actually can't talk about them much. They might not be funny as your claims but they will be based on truth.

Now how can you complain that Islam has no relation with science and that it is anti-science when you just tell me that I am wrong by stating my prove as "pseudo-science". Can't do much about that, as my writings are for those who think after becoming neutral. Not for someone who still regrets that why the people in his grand father's time didn't had digital cameras to record the splitting. So he could show it later to the public to support his prophecy. Ali, will you do the same with the proves that your studies are wrong claiming them to be "pseudo-science"?

I have already talked in start about your answer to my question about rational thinking. I think that was enough. Wasn't it?

Well it really escaped my attention. Sorry. But it was equally interesting, believe me.

You escape cleverly from my question. But believe me, this is in profit to no one. Only if you answer me to my questions right, only then we can have a type of discussion called "fair discussion". Also to be posting of this on you site is an SOS to the fellow ring members. Right??

As you tried to escape from the fact of Islam, as fastest spreading religion.

You just tried a common trick. In indo-Pakistan, this is known in a folk saying, "Pigeon closes its eyes on seeing cat, and thinks to be on safe side". Ali, if you

think that people leaving Islam are in far more number then I would like to see a prove. I provided you with a fact, a fact supplied to you through a widely claimed book. You got some complaint over that; best thing is to send this comment to Guinness book of world Record. Ask them to revise it and try an online petition for this reason. I am sure that this will more then satisfy you.

Don't worry I am preparing answer to Roy and your article, but have feeling that you will again decorate it with your classic term "P-science".

You don't want religion to be in anyway into public life is just another thing like "we want no laws, we want a law free world". Ali due to interaction with you from last month I offer you my services to make even a banner for this purpose too. Yes for FREE!!!!

Ali I suggest you to make a search of "Hutchison Effect" in the "google.com" and do let me know why this guy's theory is not taught in our elementary school along with Newton's and Einstein's? Do we have to wait until he gets old enough, as they were?

Due to your question I had to consult a number of religious books, to explain this (the said abuse on women). Well according to my findings, Islam has allowed a man to beat his wife this much light that not even a mark appears on her skin.

But this is the last stage. If you have any conflict with your wife, you have to first explain your point of view and give her opportunity to tell her perspective. Either the solution will be found in this process, and if not then leave them, and don't even sleep them. This act of leaving doesn't mean divorce but just staying silent. Then if your wife even then doesn't stop from that, then the beating comes in tact. If your wife agrees of it afterwards then never ever use that thing to target her at anytime. And if she doesn't then give her a divorce, which is the Allah, don't like. I don't know what you've been reading in this regard. But your questions will always be welcomed, like before.

Believe me if this was another Muslim, then forget the e-mail, he would have tracing your place and you know what next. But since I my self asked you for challenge, which you misunderstood in a way, I am ready. But still some moral values will have to be kept in mind and you know which one. By the way after you receive the first e-mail from Allah, can you kindly tell me that the website where the Allah has e-mail account, is this "Gabriel.gov.div". Or is this all a direct e-mail system?

As for the first prove I want you to show me the book, like Quran, that explains the whole, and each and every system around us. As I know you for a time, a relaxation, don't include Arrabs, if in Arabic, and if in English, no need for a hard back cover edition.

I am looking eagerly to the reply to my questions and challenges. And by the way, as you know that in this digital age you might be too much close to Allah, I want you to tomorrow, in BBC's regular transmission, why don't you ask Allah to add your holy book's translation in 15 languages. I know that it will be a no problem for an e-powered

Kind regards,

Malik Usman.

[Part I](#) [Part II](#) [Part III](#)

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
PROVEN WRONG

## Debate with a self proclaimed "Secularist" Modernist Muslim

Farida Majid

Make a Donation

*This is a response to a Bengali lady who defends Islam while claiming to be working for the secularization of her country. I sent a copy of that to my freethinking Bengali friends and one of them decided to publish it in the NFB. <http://www.bangladesh-web.com/news/may/23/gv4n575.htm#A1>*

20 May 2001

Dear Farida Majid,

I published [the images of the Prophet](#) in my website, which according to the Sunnis is an outrageous blasphemy. But I said that those Iranians who painted them did so out of love and devotion. In reaction to that you were kind enough to write: "It is true that the painters of these Persian pictures were not blasphemous. In fact the beauty of these pictures emanates from the innocent piety that the painters had in their heart. By the way it is the first time Ali Sina said something that exposed that he has, hidden somewhere beneath his hardened heart, another heart softer and more humane."

Let me thank you for seeing my softer heart and I assure you that I have only one heart. I am sorry that what I write about Islam is not to your liking. However, if you pay closer attention you'll also see that all I write is out of love. There is not a grain of malice in me and I have no ulterior motives. Of course you can accuse me of being completely misguided. This I admit is possible, for people could be very wrong and still very sincere. In fact most people fall within this category. The majority of people; SINCERELY believe in their twisted and misguided ways, do harm and perpetrate crimes all in the name of the truth, in good faith and clear conscience. How can I be sure that I am not one of them? Of course since I am aware of this possibility, I do not do crimes, i.e. I do not kill people, persecute them or harm them in any shape or form to impose my version of the truth. I am also open and waiting for someone to come and guide me to a better way. And I say that also with sincerity.

However, since such person has not yet shown up and those who have tried have either given up too soon or ended up insulting me and even some challenged me to curse each other to determine who tells the truth (This was the habit of the Prophet Q.3:61. I don't like cursing people) I have not seen a better way yet. Nevertheless, if anyone can prove that what I say is absurd, I will not hesitate to change my position at once and become his/her disciple for the rest of my life or until someone else shows me yet an even better way.

Your recounting of your visit to Iran made me feel very nostalgic and believe me my eyes swelled with tears. These days I feel more sentimental about my beloved motherland because she is

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

[Arabic](#) ...

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

sick, she has been taken hostage by a 12 headed evil dragon and a bunch of ruthless hooligans who are killing torturing and ripping her children like never before. Her days of glory are gone and disgrace has befallen upon her. A disgrace that has lasted for 1400 years.

Your diagnosis of what was wrong in Iran prior to the revolution and what went wrong after the revolution is right. But I beg to disagree when you accuse the Bengali freethinkers and say: "In the midst of the current political chaos in Bangladesh, Islam-bashing is a dangerous game". In my view any recognition of Islam as a legitimate religion is automatically endorsing its inherent violence. The inherent violence of Islam is not a matter of opinion. It's clear that the whole Quran is a message of hate, of killing the unbelievers, of intolerance, of mind control, of misogyny, of women abuse and of war. There is no way that any person with an unbiased mind could read those hate laden provocative verses of Quran and call that book a book of peace. If you are in any doubt please take a look at [this link](#) and this is just a sample.

So, when a peace loving intellectual like you professes Islam and recommends that religion, those who listen to you and value your judgment, read the book of Quran and get their instructions from there and not from you. Therefore if they follow those instructions and act accordingly with violence and brutality they are not to be blamed, you are the culprit. You told them that Quran is the words of God and Quran tells them to hate and kill. You don't have to be a brain surgeon to see the relationship. In my article [Who Feeds Fundamentalism](#), I spoke about this and also quoted a report from Time Magazine of Singapore that proves my point. In that report an educated woman from a nice Muslim family turns a terrorist, throwing colored dye in the faces of women not wearing hijab, encouraging her husband to take other wives and raising her sons with the love of gun hoping to convert them into Islamic terrorists. Why? Because she read a book about some Western women who had accepted Islam! That is all the incentive that she needed to become a terrorist.

Dear friend, please understand that Islam is not like Christianity, Zoroastrianism or any other religion. Islam is a religion that teaches hate. Hate is the message of Islam. Hate is the essence of Islam. Every other thing in Islam, all its rituals and dogmas gear you for this ultimate objective, which is hate.

Until you deny this fact and until you try to envision a peaceful Islam that exists nowhere except in your own imagination, you will not be able to see that Islam is an obstacle to peace, democracy, civility and progress in our countries.

You were completely right in describing the errors of the Iranian intellectuals for trusting the clergy and letting the revolution to be hijacked by the fundamentalists. Well these intellectuals made exactly the same mistake that you are doing now. They threw their lots with the Muslims thinking that eventually they will take over the government and will stir the country towards democracy and freedom. But if they were wise they would have known that this is impossible. Anyone who knows Islam knows that Islam and democracy are incompatible. Trying to make Islam democratic is like trying to make a square round. You'll have better chance converting hyenas to vegetarianism than making Islam tolerant.

How in the world, you among all people, who have lived in the West for so many years, and have academic qualifications, and are among the intellectuals can not see that it is you who is



playing a very dangerous game by endorsing Islam; a religion that advocates hate and killings? I could have excused you for that if you were a less educated Muslim, but your lack of sensitivity in this matter despite your diplomas and degrees is beyond me!

I would like to request that you honor me and read my article [Who Feeds Fundamentalism](#). Then please write to me and tell me whether I am not justified to hold YOU responsible for the rise of Islamic fundamentalism, for the atrocities of the Taliban, for the brutalities of the Iranian Mullahs, for the World Trade Center bombing and for the blowing up the buses of the foreign tourists in Egypt. Indeed I do not hold those brainwashed fundamentalists who commit these crimes responsible! They are ignorant. They are brainwashed. They are themselves victims. The responsibility of their atrocities, stupidities and crimes falls directly on YOUR shoulders. You are the one who tells them that Islam is a good thing. You are the one who is upholding that hatemongering book and calling it a divine revelation. And you have the PhD. You are educated and a respected intellectual. The ignorant and uneducated masses of the Muslims look up unto you. They trust you and they trust your judgment. They assume: You have been to the West, you have studied, you have earned your degree, so you must know what you are saying. If you tell them that Quran is a book from God then it is. If you assure them that it is scientific, they believe it. If you tell them that it is a miracle, it must be. Those ignorant uneducated masses look unto you to tell them what is right and what is not. They take their confirmation from you, but then go and get their instructions from Quran; that very backward primitive book that teaches them to hate, to kill, to tyrannize and to violate the human rights because God wants them to be harsh with the unbelievers, be oppressive with the women and be hateful towards all non-Muslims.

Dear friend, you cannot wash your hands of your responsibilities. Please do not assume that I am exaggerating when I call you responsible. No indeed, I am not. I really hold you responsible for the deaths perpetrated in the hands of Islamic fundamentalists and I demand that you stop supporting terrorism. By vying for Islam you are vying for terrorism even if you give lip service to peace. I plead with you to withdraw your support from Islam, this doctrine of hate. Let it die. Let us kill it together, for it is either it or humanity.

Islam is like Nazism; both these doctrines preach hate. One stands for the superiority of a race and the other of a religion. But in essence they both believe in the same precepts. They both advanced by war. They both are divisive and sectarian. They were both born out of the minds of charismatic but narcissistic megalomaniac mad men. How would you qualify the intellectual nazi who upholds that doctrine of hate and calls it teachings of love? How would you define someone who defends Nazism, expends of her time and money to advance it and writes about it to promote it? Whether this person is genuine in her belief that Nazism is a doctrine of peace or not is irrelevant. The fact of the matter is that her support of Nazism makes her culprit of all the crimes perpetuated by the Nazis. She becomes responsible, even if she has never killed anyone personally and has never wished the death of anyone. She is supporting a doctrine and a philosophy that promotes hate and murder and that is what matters.

Now you my friend are not much different. You are supporting Islam and that makes you culprit of all the crimes that Muslims commit inspired by their holy book. You tell them that Islam is a good religion and Quran is a good book and the Quran teaches

them to kill the unbelievers, to view the non-Muslims as Najis (impure) to beat their wives if they are disobedient, to hold women in contempt and call them deficient in intelligence, to wage war against the non Muslims, to not befriend with the Christians and the Jews and to live in constant hate, isolation and distrust. How can you look yourself in the mirror? Doesn't your conscience bother you? Don't you feel guilty of misleading people and encouraging them to remain in their ignorance?

Am I wrong? Is not Islam all the above? Then prove it to me. I will accept if you can really show me that Islam teaches love, unity, brotherhood of all humankind, equality of rights between men and women and is a religion of peace. But if all the evidences point to the contrary please don't try to fool yourself! Do not try to lie about it.

Hereby I give you my solemn pledge to denounce "Islam-bashing" (as you call it) and become a Muslim fighting for all Islamic ideals, if you prove that Islam is a religion of peace, of love and of unity of all mankind. Can you make the same honest pledge with courage that if I show you Islam is not what you think it is you will leave it? Would you leave this cult if I prove it to you that Islam is the cause of backwardness, religious strives and bigotry in our countries? Would you still call yourself a Muslim if I bring the evidence that Islam is a doctrine of hate, intolerance and wars? This is a challenge. Would you accept this challenge? Are you willing to re-scrutinize the claims of the Prophet with fairness and with open mind?

Dear friend, we live only once. Let us not waste this precious life in the pursuit of a wild goose. By the mercy of God, Heaven or Universe (whatever you want to call it) you and I have been given the privilege to influence many lives. This privilege entails responsibilities. People like you and I build this world and shape the human destiny. Can we afford to neglect our responsibility? Shouldn't we stop and meditate, even if it is once in our lives? Shouldn't we question what has been given to us in our childhood as facts, which we accepted trustingly then? I think it is. I think we should. I think we have to stop and see where we are going before going there. We might be heading towards a deadly precipice and we may be bringing upon ourselves calamities of incalculable magnitude. Let us pause. Let us think. Before we go head on.

With warmest regards

Your "softhearted" friend

Ali Sina

---

26 May 2001

Dear brother Ali Sina,

I am glad you've written to me directly. It is also pleasing to me that we are talking of love in our hearts. Without love there cannot be any genuine commitment to the common humanity, to the world we live in, or to justice in the society.

Today, my heart is heavy with anxiety for my aging father

who has become so frail that I may have to drop everything and fly to Bangladesh. I should tell you that my father, an engineer, considered himself 'a man of science' all his life and brought up his two daughters without any religious education. I am not a practicing Muslim, though I'm not quite the atheist that my father is.

Therefore, I'm sorry, I cannot take up the challenge you threw at me. Also, I'm not exactly in the business of defending or eulogizing Islam. There are others who do it regularly. As a scholar I believe my duty is to do the analytical thinking, i.e. asking the right questions and then finding the answers to the best of my abilities.

Because of my culturally eclectic upbringing and my own worldwide travels, I have learned to respect all people of all background, including their religion. A religion is, by definition, a cultural artifice. Much intellect, emotion and imagination are invested in fashioning this cultural artifice. That is why I like studying religion along with politics, history and literature. I have no right to insult a religion if I claim to be a member in the family of mankind. To single out one religion for the purpose of insulting it is the most illogical act and follows neither the matter of principles nor the laws of civility. When crimes are committed in the name of a religion, I would rather analyze the conditions, the political, historical and social backgrounds of that crime and its perpetrators, than blankly blame the religion.

Such analysis requires knowledge -- a lot of knowledge. In today's complex world every event is globally connected. Hence limited or biased knowledge is not sufficient for in-depth analysis that can be of any use to the community. Insulting a religion blatantly exposes the basic ignorance of those who indulge in the incivility.

I understand the pain you feel, Ali Sina, about your motherland, which is why I wanted to share with you my fond memories of my visit to Iran. My hope is that these dark days will pass --soon-- and there will be another dawn.

About that Kermanshahi song, the Afghani people know that folksong very well, perhaps because Kermanshah is closer to the border of Afghanistan.

Please wish my country well, because like the Iranians, and like ordinary people everywhere, the Bengali Muslims are secular

people, especially since we have been a multireligious country for more than nine hundred years. The dirty politics of the Islamists are ruining the traditional culture of our country. And I too am pained as I watch our corrupt, ineffective politicians unable to check the tide of this dirty Islamist politics.

With all my best,

Farida Majid.

---

27 May 2001

Dear Sister Farida.

I am so pleased to see that you are not upset with me for being harsh on Islam and still call me brother. It is an honor for me.

I am sorry to hear about the delicate health of your beloved father and I hope, that he recover very soon and you will have your peace of mind back. I am also impressed to learn that your father is a freethinker. My family was a very religious one and I was raised as a very religious person. In fact I was the most religious person in all my extended family (cousins and second cousins). I was known as Akhoond Ali (Mulla Ali ) when I was a freshman in high school. However, as my mother recently confessed my grandfather was a freethinker. He was a philosopher and a mystic. Though I never saw him, it pleases me to know that I am taking the path trodden by him, It is like carrying his torch.

You said that you are not a practicing Muslim though you are not as atheist as your father.

Well, let me tell you that I am also not an atheist in the strict sense of the word. Of course I am not a theist either. That is to say that my views of this universe are not materialistic. I believe in a spiritual reality permeating everything and I call that reality the [Single Principle](#). However, I am not religious.

As for the challenge, actually I did not want it to sound confrontational. In a debate, the one who learns most is the winner. It is in with this spirit that I start my debates.

You wrote, "As a scholar I believe my duty is to do the analytical thinking, i.e. asking the right questions and then finding the answers to the best of my abilities".

I salute you for that. As a student of knowledge this is also my objective. If you do not want to be an apologist of Islam, I understand. But because of your noble thoughts expressed above, I think it become imperative for both of us to ask the right questions and help each other find the best answers.

In my opinion, asking whether Islam is the source of the backwardness and human right abuses in our countries or not is a very important question. This is the question we never had the chance to ask. But now that we can ask such questions and not fear the execution, I think it is high time we asked ourselves for the first time: Is Islam true? Is Islam helping our people to progress intellectually, morally, spiritually, scientifically, politically, culturally and economically? Is Islam really the culprit for the social unrest, wars and upheavals in our countries? Was Islam responsible for the splitting of the mighty India in three feuding nations and the death of millions of innocent people? Is Islam responsible for the mayhem in Afghanistan, the chaos in Iran, the commotion in Kashmir, the turmoil in Philippines, the pandemonium in Palestine, the anarchy in Algeria, the human right abuses in Egypt, the honor killings in Pakistan and Jordan, and the brutalities in Saudi Arabia?

Well, the answer to all those questions could be no. Islam may come out completely unblemished after questioning. But we shall never know if we don't ask. If you are certain that Islam is innocent, then there should be no harm enlightening those who have these doubts. Why not confront the critics and respond to their concerns? Why attack them? Why assassinate their character? Why imprison, and kill them?

You wrote that you have no right to insult religion and added "To single out one religion for the purpose of insulting it is the most

illogical act and follows neither the matter of principles nor the laws of civility.” I agree with you completely. No one should insult the religion of others, demean its follower, or god forbid, coerce them to abandon their faith. This practice is uncivilized, absolutely unacceptable and must be reprimanded. That is precisely why the freethinkers are trying to stop Islam. Islam insults the religion of others. The holy Prophet himself taunted the religions of the Quraish so much that they went to Abi Talib, Muhammad’s aging uncle and complained:

*“This Nephew of thine hath spoken opprobriously of our gods and our religion: and hath abused us as fools, and given out that our forefathers were all astray. Now, avenge us thyself of our adversary; or, (seeing that thou art in the same case with ourselves,) leave him to its that we may take our satisfaction.”*  
Muir p. 162

The Prophet did not stop there. He invaded the Mecca and in an act of sacrilege destroyed their gods. The Taliban just were following the example of the Prophet when they destroyed the sculptures of Buddha in Bamyan. I have a collection of several verses of [Quran](#). Please go through some of those verses and you’ll see how Muhammad violated the very noble principles you are upholding and why the Muslims following those teachings have become the number one violators of human rights. We, the freethinkers do not Insult Islam. I have read many excellent dissertations by great Bengali freethinkers about Islam. I have adorned my site with some of those articles. I found all of them scholarly prepared and logically expressed. I have never come across one article where the writer insulted Islam or its founder. On the other hand Muhammad insulted everyone. He cursed them and he fought them. He killed them, he banished them, he enslaved them and he told that they would go to Hell. The prophet did more than insulting. He abused every human rights of people who did not believe in his religion. Muslims are doing the same. The Taliban’s decree that the Hindus wear the badge of shame is nothing new in Islam. The Zimies have always been required to distinguish themselves so in a rainy day they do not defile (najis) a Muslim by letting a drop of rain, fall from them on the latter.

Dear Sister, we have to stop this abuse and this insult. Islam teaches discrimination; Islam teaches hate; Islam insults and abuses the people of other faiths. As a humanist you want to stop that. This is what you want too. I am sure when you said you do not approve insulting religion of others, it means you must take side with us and fight against any doctrine that make such insults.

You wrote; “When crimes are committed in the name of a religion, I would rather analyze the conditions, the political, historical and social backgrounds of that crime and its perpetrators, than blankly blame the religion.”

As an educated person you know that this is not a scientific method. Why you a priori presume that everything else could be responsible and rule out religion? May be precisely that is the source of the problem. May be it is the religion and not the political, historical or social backgrounds that is to be blamed. I am not saying that religion is the culprit, but to rule out the religion is not logical. Why? Why would any rational person limit his or her options? I think that the reason dictates that you include the religion among the suspects and start your investigation all over again, with an unbiased mind, free from preconceived ideas and open to accept the results whatever they may be. Could it be that religion is responsible for the historical background of a nation? Is it possible that religion

influences the social and political milieu of the countries? How can we exclude religion from such important analysis?

You wrote; "Such analysis requires knowledge -- a lot of knowledge. In today's complex world every event is globally connected. Hence limited or biased knowledge is not sufficient for in-depth analysis that can be of any use to the community."

Of course it requires knowledge. I always say that knowledge is the best antidote to ignorance. Despite the fact that I agree with you that we need knowledge and the more you have the better it is, to make such analysis about religion, i.e. to verify the truth or falsehood of any religion, and its usefulness for the society, you do not need to have a lot of knowledge. Religions have become too complex. So many people have written so many things about them and so many philosophies, schools of thoughts and institutions have been created around them that the task seems to be too daunting. But in reality it is not. What we have to do is just read the books that these religions claim to be the revealed words of God and the source of their guidance. Anyone who reads the books of the Bible or the Quran with an open mind and without prejudice can see that these books are full of errors and outright crazy. You don't need too much knowledge to know that when Muhammad says: stars are missiles that Allah shoots at the Jinns, who stand on each other's shoulders to climb the heaven and eavesdrop the conversation of the Exalted Assembly, he is talking baloney. Quran is so full of mistakes and nonsense that really a schoolboy can see its absurdity. The reason so many Muslims don't see it is because they don't read that book and those who read it and stay Muslims do not want to see it.

At the end you asked me to wish well for Bangladesh and complained about "the dirty politics of the Islamists ruining the traditional culture of your country".

I do wish well for your country with the bottom of my hearth, and that is why I plead with you to join me and the other freethinkers of your country, ask and find answers about those important questions that affect the well being of your country. Ask about the effect of Islam on Bangladesh and its people, their culture, their civility, their productivity, their priorities, etc. Does Islam make people more moral? Is Islam ethical? Does Islam foster the unity of family? Does Islam stand for gender equality? Does Islam advance national unity by giving to all its citizens the same rights and privileges irrespective of their faith? Does Islam promote science? Does it cultivate culture and advancement of human mind, by encouraging philosophy and arts? Does Islam advocate democracy, freedom of expression and freedom of thoughts? Has Islam been a positive influence in your country? Did really Islam benefit Bangladesh? I don't say that it has or it hasn't. I just say these are important questions. Why not ask them? Just ask these questions, ponder upon them, open dialogues with others, and listen to those who agree and those who disagree. Then you are ready to make up your mind with knowledge and clear conscience.

Not many people are emotionally ready or intellectually disposed to ask pressing questions such as these. Finding the answers to these questions may be heartbreaking. Truth will set you free but it aint easy to swallow. If you don't see yourself fit for facing the truth: that is fine. Stay out of it. Don't ask questions that may shatter your biased beliefs and your cherished faith. Keep your head under the sand and pretend nothing is wrong. Freethinking is not for everyone. It requires strength of character. It requires devotion to the Truth and an uncluttered mind to accept the truth whatever it may be. If you



don't see yourself ready for that, do not let people force you into it. But please do not stand in the way of those who are ready to face the truth. Do not be an obstacle in the way of brave men and women of your great land who have risen valiantly to slaughter the beast of Islam that is sucking the blood of your nation. Do not taunt them, do not belittle them, do not blemish their character if you cannot respond to their logical arguments.

Please define your position clearly. You either believe in Islam or you don't. You are either pregnant or you are not. You cannot sit on the fence saying I am a not practicing Muslim. What do you mean by not practicing Muslim? Don't you believe that Islam is the religion of God? If you do, why you don't practice it? Why you don't wear veil? Why you don't allow your husband to marry more wives? Why you don't obey him and instead prefer the infidel's way of equality? Why would you take him to the court if he raises his hand on you, despite the fact that Allah give him this right? Why you demand equal pay when you know that you are deficient in intelligence? (This is what Muhammad said). If Islam is good why you don't follow it? But if it isn't why you prescribe it for others? Why you think the poor women in the villages of Bangladesh should be oppressed by the inhumane laws of this religion that you do not follow? To say to the wronged and uneducated women of your country that Islam is good for you while you yourself do not like it for yourself is hypocrisy. This is very unethical. I do not expect that from you sister.

Dear sister, once more let me plead with you humbly and beg you to join us in this holy crusade. This task is so sacred, the rewards are so immense, the field is so vast, and the workers are so few that we cannot afford not having you on our side. Please join the forces of light. Please join the freethinkers of your country. Please fight the darkness of bigotry and religious hate. Please help the masses of people in Bangladesh realize that our forefathers made a mistake, or better said: were forced to make this mistake. Please be a heroine. Please be a pioneer. Please be part of the solution. Please let the future generations remember you with pride. But if you cannot, if you don't see that stamina and that strength of character in yourself, please do not stand in the way of the freedom fighters of your country. If you don't want to be part of the solution, don't be part of the problem. Please!

Leaving your religion that you have grown up with is not easy. Religion is addictive. I should know. I have been there. You go through stages of denial, bewilderment, shame, shock, guilt, frustration, and anger sometimes all of that at the same time. But the last stage is enlightenment and freedom. The result is great, but the process is painful. Believe me, once you are out of it, you know that it was worth it.

With my best wishes,

Your brother

Ali

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.



I WILL REMOVE  
THIS SITE IF  
[PROVEN WRONG](#)

## Rayan

[Make a Donation](#)

"Mosab Rayan" <[srayan@telusplanet.net](mailto:srayan@telusplanet.net)>

Sun, 15 Apr 2001

[Home](#)

[Articles](#)

[Op-ed](#)

[Authors](#)

[FAQ](#)

[Leaving Islam](#)

[Library](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Comments](#)

[Debates](#)

[Links](#)

[Forum](#)

Rayan

I have read the reason why you left Islam and other articles and I can easily conclude that you are very ignorant in Islamic Law or Jurisprudence.

About Ahadiths (Sunnah):

There are a lot of false and weak ahadith and according to Shariah Law, the authentic can only be legitimate, such as Sahih Bukhari.

Sina

All the hadiths that I quoted are from Bukhari and Muslim and I gave the references. If you failed to even check that how objective can you be in judging the rest of my articles?

Rayan

"Not all Islamic rulings can be implemented at any given time and place. For example, the law of the cutting of the hands and feet due to theft, can not be implemented on society, until society has reached close to spiritual perfection (which is not the case today), and the reestablishment of the Islamic leadership (The Khilafah or Caliphate, which was destroyed in 1924)."

Sina

Can you prove this by quoting from Quran or is it something that you made up? Who gave you the authority to pass such ruling? The problem with Islam is that in the course of its 1400 years of history any idiot has tried to re-interpret the Sharia and propose ideas that are not found in Quran. That is why Muslims are divided in so many sects. Your opinion is worthless unless you can back it up by Quran, which you can't.

Rayan

There are many examples like the one just mentioned. In Shariah, there is an order and way in how to implement specific rulings in society. Since the Islamic Nation (Ummah) has lost the leadership (the Khilafah), we are not in the position to implement certain rules, whether foreign (towards non-Muslims, such as the Jizyah Law or Protection Fee) or domestic (towards Muslims, such as the penalty of adultery or theft).

Sina

Whether you can or cannot implement the Islamic laws is irrelevant. The point is that these laws are barbaric in any time. Islamic laws are primitive and backward and wherever they are practiced that place has become a hell on earth. Examples: Afghanistan, Iran, Pakistan, Saudi Arabia, Sudan, etc. The more a country is Islamic the higher is its

[Arabic](#) [....](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Czech](#)

[Dutch Forum](#)

[Français](#)

[German](#)

[Indonesian](#)

[Iran Page](#)

[Italian](#)

[Polish Forum](#)

[Spanish Forum](#)

index of human right abuse and barbarity.

Rayan

"The Qur'an:

According to a neutral perspective, it is a very well known fact by non-Muslims and Muslims that the Arabic Qur'an (not the English Translation of the Meaning of Qur'an), is indeed 'extra-terrestrial', that is, it is impossible for it to be of human source. So we can conclude that the Qur'an was Divinely revealed to humanity.

Sina

You can fool yourself as much as you wish. I read Quran in Arabic and found it tremendously poor and bereft of any beauty. It is an extremely disorganized book and has plenty of grammatical, historical, scientific and logical errors. The English translators have tried hard to hide the brutal and savage language of the Quran. For example when Muhammad says beat your wives if they are disobedient, some translators like Yusufali have added the adjective "lightly". This lightly does not exist in the original Arabic. There are many cases like this. If you knew Arabic and could read that book in the original language you would not have defended it so blindly. Who said that piece of garbage is "extra terrestrial?" This is the stupidest lie that Muslims keep telling themselves for over a thousand years. I checked it out for myself and found that it is a lie.

[Home](#) [Articles](#) [Op-ed](#) [Authors](#) [FAQ](#) [Leaving Islam](#) [Debates](#) [Library](#) [Gallery](#)  
[Comments](#) [Links](#) [Forum](#)



© **copyright** You may translate and publish the articles in this site only if you provide a link to the original page.